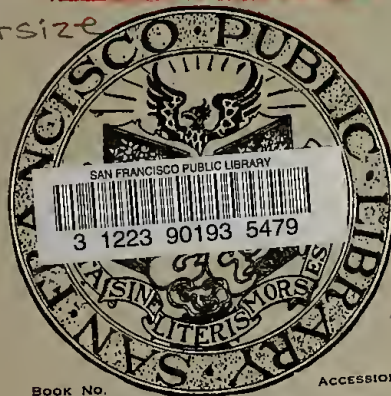




~~OVERSIZE~~ OVERSIZE  
CALIFORNIANA ★ 8  
~~REPRODUCTION OF DOCUMENT~~

oversize



BOOK NO.

ACCESSION

F979.458 H629

560927

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE LIBRARY

FORM 3427-4500-8-44







HISTORY

OF

MERCED COUNTY,

CALIFORNIA,

WITH

ILLUSTRATIONS

DESCRIPTIVE OF ITS

SCENERY, FARMS, RESIDENCES, PUBLIC BUILDINGS,

*Factories, Hotels, Business Houses, Schools, Churches, Etc.,*

FROM ORIGINAL DRAWINGS,

INCLUDING BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

S. F. PUBLIC LIBRARY

WALLACE W. ELLIOTT & CO., PUBLISHERS.

106 Leidesdorff Street, San Francisco, Cal.

1881.

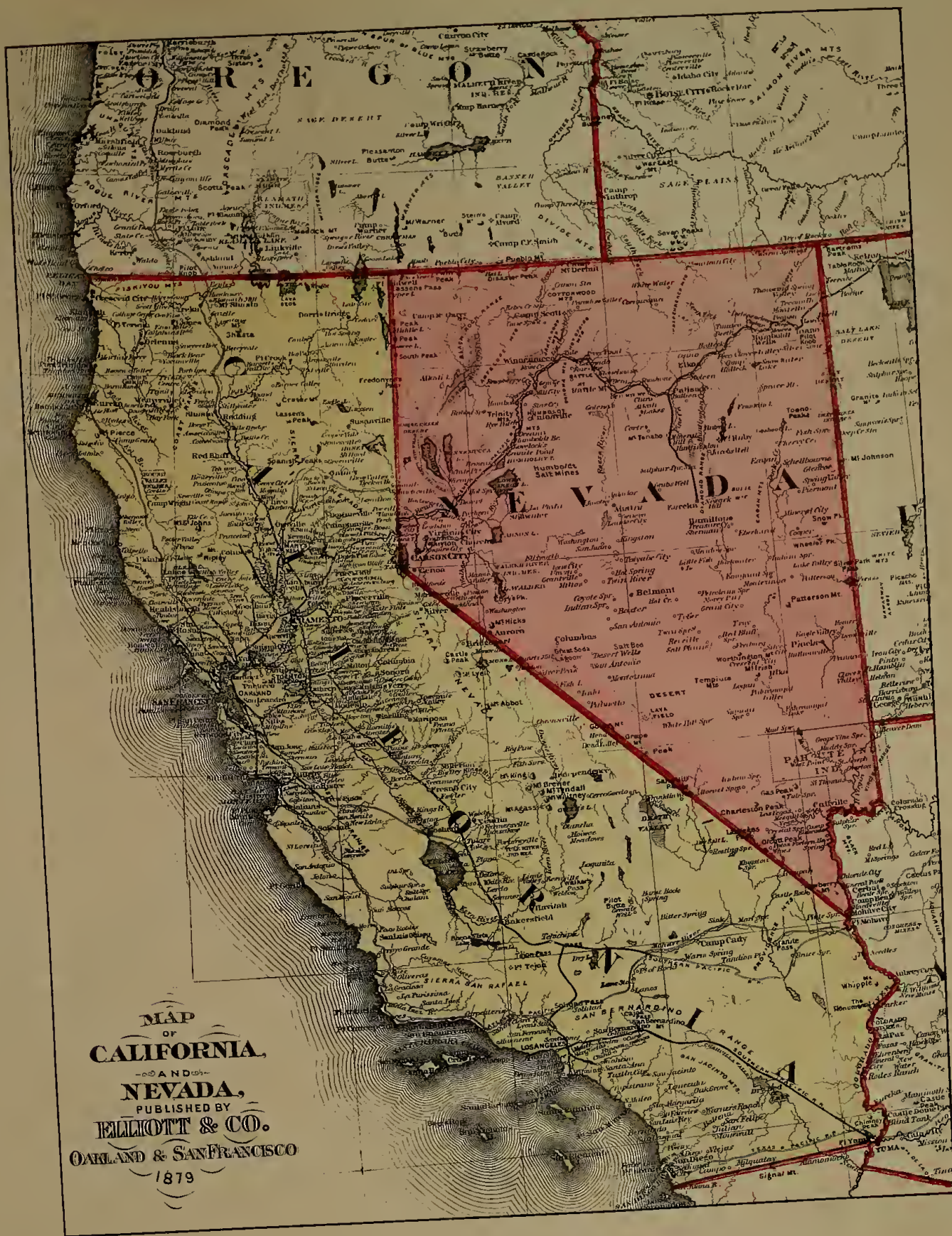
x 8979.458  
H629



560927

[illegible]

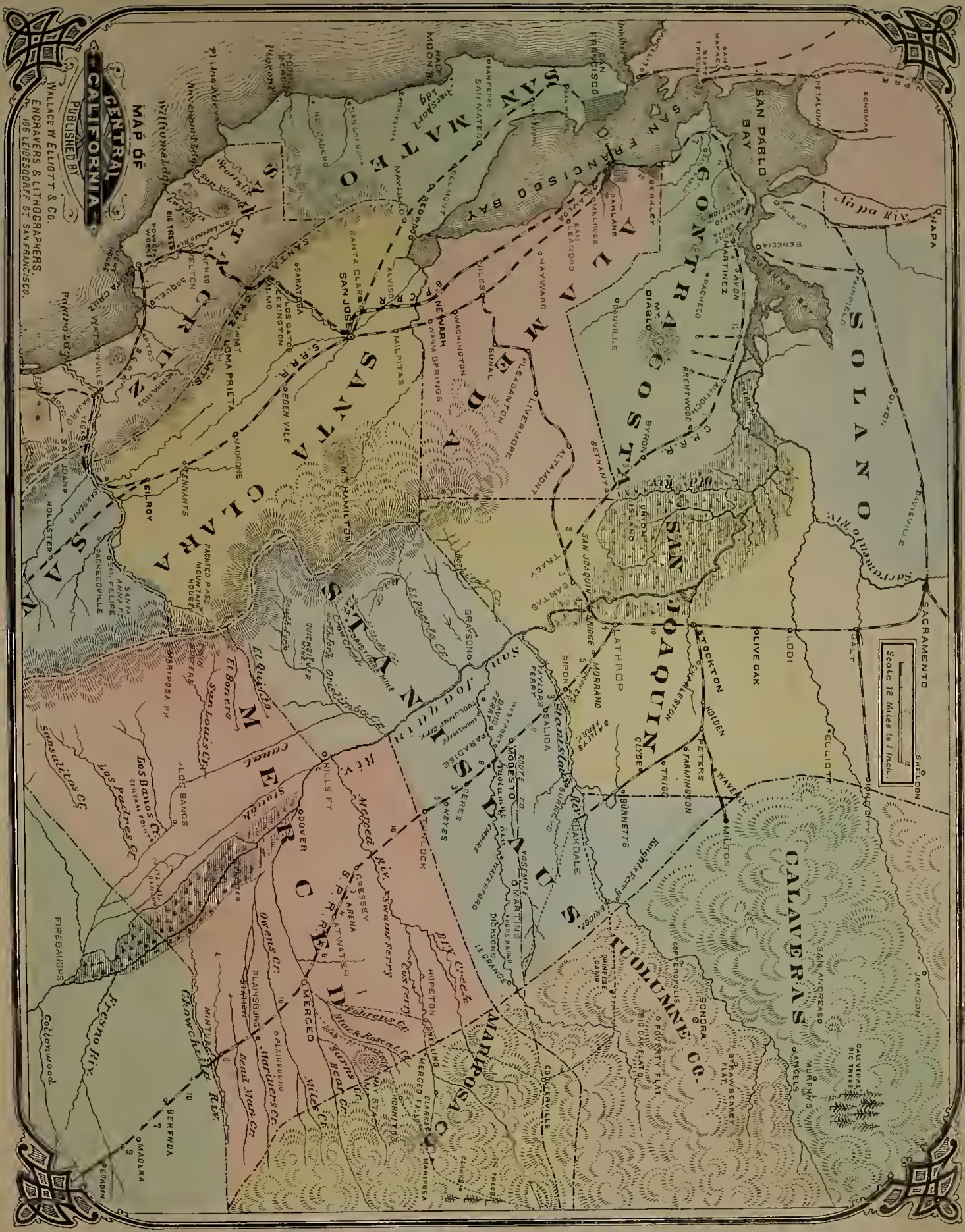




MAP  
OF  
**CALIFORNIA,**  
—AND—  
**NEVADA,**  
PUBLISHED BY  
**ELLIOTT & CO.**  
OAKLAND & SAN FRANCISCO  
1879



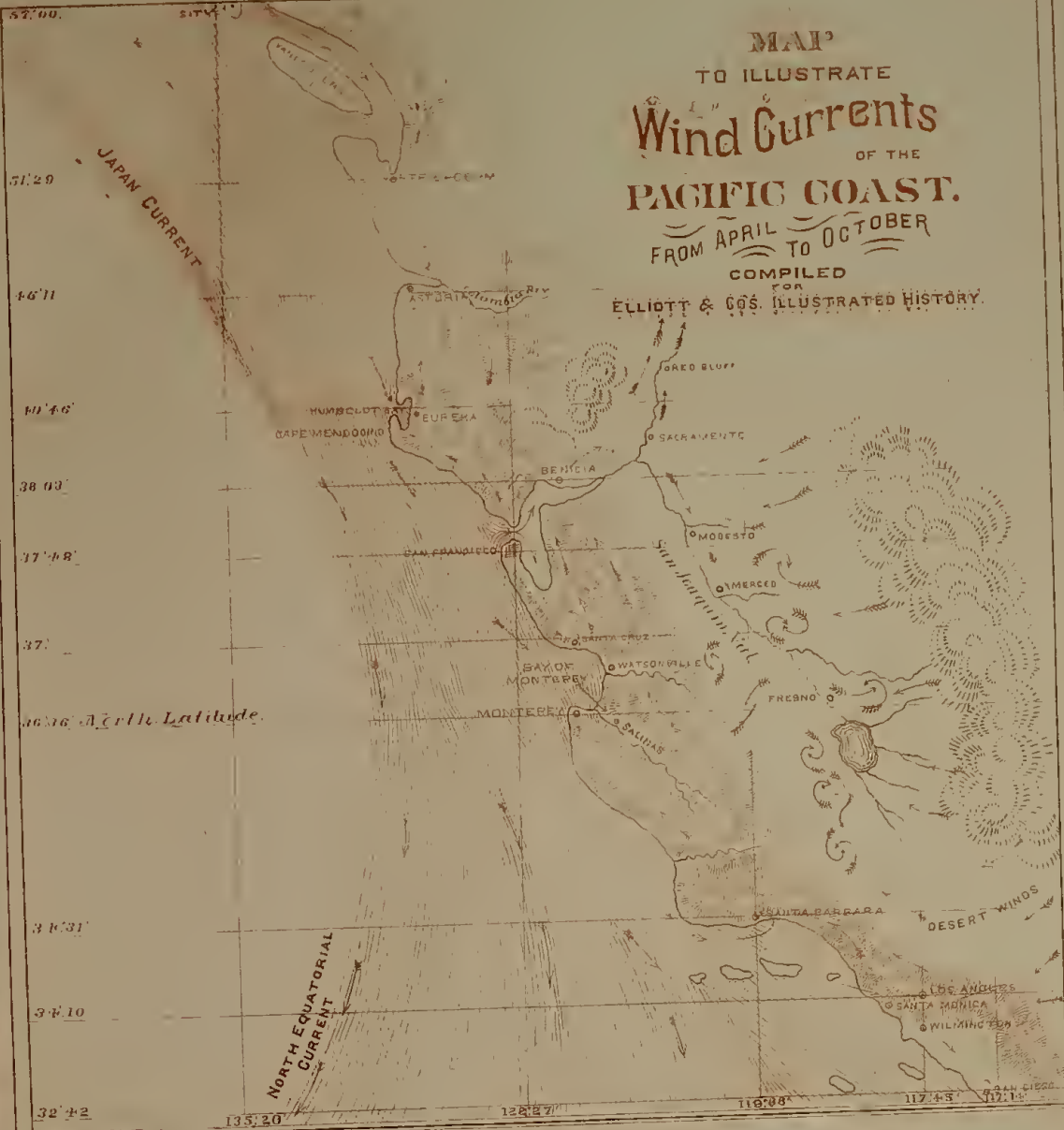




**CENTRAL CALIFORNIA**  
MAP OF  
PUBLISHED BY  
WALLACE W. ELLIOTT & CO.  
ENGRAVERS & LITHOGRAPHERS.  
108 LEWIS & CLARK ST. SAN FRANCISCO.

Scale 12 Miles to 1 Inch.





### EXPLANATION OF CHART.

THE SCALE OF THIS MAP, HAS BEEN MUCH SHORTENED FROM NORTH TO SOUTH, IN ORDER TO BRING THE MOST IMPORTANT COAST OPENINGS WITHIN A SHORT SPACE. THE LINES THAT CROSS HORIZONTALLY SHOW THE POINTS WHERE YEARLY AND MONTHLY TEMPERATURE AND RAIN FALL HAVE BEEN ASCERTAINED, AS EXPLAINED IN TABLE ON ARTICLE ON WIND CURRENTS.





## A FEW INTRODUCTORY WORDS.

---

IN preparing the historical part of this work we are indebted for valuable information furnished on different subjects to Gen. J. W. Bost, Mark Howell, Esq., Hon. J. W. Robertson, E. T. Dixon, Mrs. R. G. Steele, L. F. Beckwith, Harry Chapman, Esq., and many others.

To the editors of the *Express* and *Argus* our thanks are especially due for the use of files of their respective journals which we found invaluable in fixing many dates of important events.

We must not fail to acknowledge many acts of encouragement and for documentary matter furnished by the several county officers. They have assisted us in many ways.

Owing to the transitory state of society during the early days of California, it is impossible at this comparatively remote period, to fix the exact dates of many occurrences, or to get at the full truth of the matter.

Gathering news of early events is very unsatisfactory. An "old pioneer" will enlarge by the hour upon early days, but pin him down to facts and figures, and endeavor to get a tangible historical account of any particular event of "those glorious days," and it seems to be too great an effort. Now a pioneer never would be guilty of admitting that he had forgotten anything of early times, yet get a half-dozen together to fix the date of any event, and no two of them will agree. Each will have a different date and version of the affair, and positively affirm it, as he "was there at the time." Special care has been taken, however, to avoid all discrepancies, and we flatter ourselves that, in the main, the facts set forth will prove to be perfectly reliable.

We have been in many cases unable to give proper credit for articles found floating about, or sent to us, and have therefore transferred them boldly to these columns. All history is made up from the statements and records of others. There can be no originality in the facts of history.

It has been the policy of men in all ages to preserve by tradition, inscription, monument or manuscript, the memory of individuals and events associated with the settlement

of a State or Country. We have therefore given considerable space to the biographical department, which contains very much of interest. A few years from now it will be oftenest perused, for people delight to read of the pioneers of a country and of their trials. Each sketch contains some incidents of pioneer life, or some facts relative to the county, its soil, mode of cultivation, variety of crops, manner of harvesting, average production of different localities, and similar information not easily separated from the personal narrative, but can be found by the subheadings.

One design of this publication was to represent by pictures the most important features of Merced county, as presented in residences, farms and business. It is conceded that every handsome residence, good business block, or improved farm is a monument to the taste and prosperity of the community in which they are situated, and no written description alone can adequately portray them to the world. Our task has been to endeavor to reproduce these features; to make history *by pictures* as well as *by words*.

The book is illustrated, as may be seen at a glance, with views of the chief residences and ranches of the county, together with cultivating and harvesting scenes. Portraits of the county officers appear, as well as those of other prominent citizens. Attention is called to the frontispiece, in which are represented the various buildings used as Court Houses, at different times, down to the beautiful one of the present day.

We expect criticism. All that the publishers ask is that it be done in charity, after considering all the obstacles and hindrances involved in a work of this magnitude. Few persons without actual experience can comprehend the care and pains necessary to complete a work of this description.

Our thanks are due to the citizens of Merced county for the cordial good feeling manifested toward our enterprise, having received from them that aid and support which can only be expected among prosperous and intelligent people.

THE PUBLISHERS.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## LIST OF LITHOGRAPHIC ILLUSTRATIONS, MAPS, CHARTS, AND DIAGRAMS.

Argus Office.....	68	Los Baños Village.....	212	Wheat, Job.....	130
Atwater, Marshall D.....	72	Miller, Henry.....	122	Weaver, R. A.....	152
Applegate, William.....	196	Merrill, Peter.....	84	Yosemite Stables.....	36
Bates, S. C.....	68	Moran, M. A.....	110		
Bost, John W.....	14	McClennathun, M.....	144		
Burnside, W. A.....	76	Morley, J. W.....	65		
Bowman, Silas.....	208	McLoskey, J. H.....	160		
Baxter, Robert.....	92	Murray, S. R.....	135		
Brown, Jerome.....	176	Murray, Charles.....	110		
Buffum, E. W.....	196	Merced Woolen Mills.....	110		
Buffum & Stockton.....	196	Merced Bank.....	144		
Black, A. G.....	118	Merced Star.....	110		
Bridal Veil Falls.....	227	Nelson & Son.....	48		
Cathay, Andrew.....	209	Nelson, C. C.....	110		
Cathay's Valley.....	168	Nelson's Mill.....	84		
Chamberlain, A.....	106	O'Donnell, John.....	20		
Court Houses.....	106	O-trander, H. J.....	184		
"Cosmopolitan" Saloon.....	40	Pillans, James.....	123		
Cunningham, James.....	60	Paso Farm.....	164		
Cunningham, John.....	56	Price, Thomas.....	188		
Chandos, B. C.....	180	Peneagar, G. R.....	60		
Crittenden, J. L.....	110	Pate, F. M.....	184		
Cosmopolitan Hotel.....	44	Pillans & Barrett.....	32		
Dean, T. C.....	172	Ramsay, Thomas J.....	142		
Daulton, H. C.....	212	Reynolds, R.....	68		
Dickenson, G. W.....	209	Rosenthal, A.....	60		
Dewey, Henry.....	212	Rose Cottage.....	89		
Dickenson's Ferry.....	176	Ranch of W. H. Hartley.....	216		
Duncan Mine.....	24	Raynor, William M.....	208		
Earl, Robert.....	144	Ryan, P.....	36		
El Capitan Livery.....	192	Silman, W. L.....	14		
Eureka Mine.....	160	Spears, S. K.....	106		
Evergreen Farm.....	144	Smith, John C.....	134		
Express Office.....	164	Stoddard, E. M.....	81		
Furman, Eli.....	44	Scott, Col. Samuel.....	68		
Ferrel, W. J.....	114	Steele, Robert J.....	184		
Fabry, William.....	14	Stoneroad W. P.....	129		
Fitzhugh Ranch.....	110	San Joaquin and Kings River Canals.....	173		
Falls of the Merced River.....	122	Shepherd's Home.....	196		
Firebaugh's Ferry.....	209	Stockton, Nathaniel S.....	144		
Grimes, I. C.....	184	Stoneroad, W. P. & Company.....	119		
Griffith, Dr. J.....	92	Steele, Mrs. R. G.....	29		
Gang Plows.....	184	Stevenson, J. J.....	53		
Grimes, Eli.....	24	Smith, Augustine.....	126		
Givens, Thomas.....	216	Scheeline, B.....	211		
Givens, S. S.....	48	Tadumne Hotel.....	114		
Givens, E. T.....	88	Turner, J. A.....	103		
Hartley, W. H.....	144	Texas Ranch.....	24		
Harris, Bros.....	20	Traveling Thresher.....	93		
Henley, H. C.....	20	Turner, W. E.....	102		
Healy, E. W.....	98	Turner, William C.....	102		
Kahl, Adam.....	17	Thornton, H.....	68		
Kocher, Jacob.....	156	Upton, Thomas.....	222		
Kelsey, Ernestus.....	138	Vaneless Windmill.....	204		
Kara & Son.....	212	Wilson, R. M.....	169		
Lewis, D. E.....	160				

### LITHOGRAPHIC PORTRAITS.

Adams, James C.....	116
Aiken, W. B.....	9
Bost, Hon. J. W.....	12
Bibby, Nicholas.....	8
Baxter, Robert.....	93
Dixon, E. T.....	12
Daulton, H. C.....	172
Farrar, Frank H.....	10
Howell, Mark H.....	9
Lander, Andrew.....	156
McSwain, J. F.....	4
Means, W. L.....	9
Many, A. J.....	8
Quigley, W. J.....	10
Robertson, Hon. J. W.....	3
Simonson, John H.....	4
Sutter, John A.....	39
Stoneroad, N. B.....	9
Smith, John C.....	106
Steele, Mrs. R. G.....	119

### WOOD ENGRAVINGS.

Alcalde Colton and the Miner.....	61
Bridal Veil Falls.....	227
Colton Hall.....	63
Grizzly Adams.....	146
Golden Gate.....	13
Grist Mills of Early Settlers.....	27
Indian Sweat House.....	183
Monterey in 1846.....	33
Plow of the Natives.....	23
San Francisco Bay, 1769.....	15
San Francisco Bay, 1846.....	47
San Juan Mission.....	17
Sonora Mission.....	19
Spanish Ox-cart.....	25
San Joaquin River by Moonlight.....	35
Steele, Mrs. R. G.....	119
Sutter, Gen. J. A. (portrait).....	39
Sutter's Mill.....	57
State House, San Jose, 1849.....	65
Tuolumne Big Trees.....	231

### MAPS, CHARTS, ETC.

Charts Showing Wind Currents.....	6
Charts Showing Size of Counties.....	69
Diagram of Rain-fall in State.....	203
Diagram of Artesian Well.....	180
Diagram of Table Mountain.....	211
Map of the State.....	4
Map of Merced County.....	5

## INDEX TO THE HISTORICAL, LOCAL, AND GENERAL MATTER.

Adobe Houses.....	25, 78	Combined Header and Thresher.....	94	Effects of Irrigation.....	175
A Primitive Ferry.....	81	Cosmopolitan Saloon.....	113	Extensive Wheat Fields.....	94
Alcaldes as Judges.....	85	Condition of the Valley, 1846.....	83	El Capitan Hotel.....	114
A Primitive Court.....	87	County Seat Contest.....	87	Early Discoveries of Gold.....	57
Alkali Soil.....	91	" " 2d Locations.....	87, 88	" " Emigration Societies.....	31
Attacked by Indians (Stoneroad).....	135	Condition of Court House, 1866.....	88	Financial Condition of County.....	101
Artesian Wells.....	154, 181	Court House Bonds Issued.....	89	Farmers' Canal Company.....	179
Alkaline and Adobe Soils.....	171	" " Erection and Dedication.....	89	Farming Ten Years Ago (Kahl).....	140
Amount of Land Irrigated.....	175	Capabilities of Merced County.....	92	Fight With a Grizzly (Givens).....	137
Animals of the County.....	221	Cattle Stampedes.....	135	Fiddletown, now named (Reynolds).....	134
Arrival of Captain Sutter.....	40	" Raising (Stoneroad).....	106	Fight Under Bear Flag.....	51
A Speck of Gold.....	58	Cemetery Association.....	109	Fremont's Journey Through Merced.....	75
Alcalde Meets the Miner.....	61	Criminal Records.....	109	First White Person in San Joaquin Valley.....	195
Agricultural Statistics.....	68	Comparative Size of Counties.....	69	" Teachers' Convention.....	195
Birds of the Valley.....	223	Cosmopolitan Hotel.....	115	" Board of Education.....	196
Bonds when Due.....	89	County Officers.....	86, 118	" Settlers Kept Near the Coast.....	77
Biographical Sketches.....	131, 147	Description of Sutter's Fort.....	79	" White Woman in Camp.....	139
Botany of Merced County.....	213	Dos Palos Canal.....	177	" Impression of the Valley.....	163
Beautiful Floral Scene.....	220	Direction of Winds in Valley.....	201	" Irrigation in California.....	171
Bands of Wild Elk.....	221	Dickenson's Ferry.....	139	" Information about Yo Semite.....	192
Bear Flag War.....	46	Dixon's School Report.....	197	" California Legislature.....	63
Biographies of Pioneer Settlers.....	21, 131	Dead Rivers.....	211	" Cast Plow and Miner's Pick.....	46
Big Trees of Merced Grove.....	231	Diagram of Rain-fall.....	88	" English Historian.....	31
" " —Their Discovery.....	230	Decline of Various Missions.....	19	" Indian Baptism.....	18
" " Mariposa Grove.....	232	Dairying in Early Times.....	23	" Ferry-boat on Bay.....	29
" " Fresno Grove.....	231	Donner Party, 1846.....	53	" Settler in San Joaquin Valley.....	35
Churches of Merced County.....	107	Discoveries of Gold.....	56	" Settlement in San Joaquin Valley.....	41
Cause of Hot Northwest Winds.....	201	Deserted Mines.....	61	" Pioneer Squatters.....	25
Cost of Producing Crops.....	176	Dover Village.....	118	" Windmill in State.....	27
Chowchilla Canal.....	177	Early Mining Days.....	84	" American Resident of San Francisco.....	31
Climate of Merced County.....	198	Events of Twenty Years Ago.....	123	" Saw-mill Erected.....	22
Cause of West Side Being Dry.....	204	Extent of San Joaquin Valley.....	165	" Settlement North of Sacramento.....	42
Chester Village.....	139	Early Stages and Express.....	97	" Grindstones Manufactured.....	43
Cotton Culture.....	96	Extent of Timber Belt.....	169	" Protestant Worship.....	45



## INDEX TO THE HISTORICAL, LOCAL, AND GENERAL MATTER—CONTINUED.

First American Governor.....	53	Mariposa Receives its Name.....	78	Strange Animals.....	73
" Wheat Sown (Griffith).....	142	" Chief Attraction.....	83	Scott's Farm Described.....	133
" Flouring Mill.....	142	" Topographical Features.....	83	Secret and Benevolent Societies.....	102
" Newspaper in County.....	162	" First Settlers.....	84	Silman's Stage Line.....	98
" County Officers.....	86	Merced City Described.....	111	Sheep-Raising (Stoneroad).....	136
" County Seat.....	86	" County Organized.....	86	" (Daulton).....	157
" Court House.....	57, 115	" Declared the County Seat.....	88	Supervisors Indicted.....	110
" Grand Jury.....	87	" Bottom-Lands.....	170	Siroccos or Burning Winds.....	206
" Irrigating Canal.....	171	Merced <i>Tribune</i> .....	163	Source of the San Joaquin.....	167
" Hotel in Merced City.....	112	" <i>People</i> .....	163	Society on the Stanislaus (Miller).....	209
" School.....	112	" <i>Express</i> .....	164	Schools of Merced County.....	194
" Postmaster.....	112	" <i>Star</i> .....	164	School Superintendent's Report in 1863.....	195
" Bank Organized.....	114	Miller & Lux Irrigation Works.....	177	" " " 1881.....	197
" Fire Company Organized.....	114	" Ranch.....	97	Soil and Alluvium.....	209
" Hotel in the County.....	115	Merced Bank.....	113	School House of Merced City.....	113
" Alfalfa, Orchard and Vineyard.....	121	Merced Security Bank.....	114	San Joaquin Valley Explored.....	29
" Well Dug on Plains.....	121	Marshall's Discovery of Gold.....	57	Strange Meeting on the Merced.....	29
Grand Jury Tree.....	87	Merced Falls.....	117	Settlers Ordered to Leave California.....	32
" of 1863.....	130	" Flouring Mills.....	117	Scenes in the Early Courts.....	44
Grapes and Vineyards.....	220	" Woolen.....	117	Settlers Form a Government.....	47
Geology of Merced County.....	207	Newspaper Enterprises.....	162	Settlers Organize their Forces.....	49
Glaciers of the Sierras.....	70	Native Flowering Plants.....	218	Strange and Eventful Dream.....	55
Geographical Features.....	66	Noted Legislation.....	65	Sale of the Missions.....	22
Great Mountain Ranges.....	66	Navigable Streams.....	72	Spanish Ox-cart and Mill.....	25
Grand Rush for the Gold Mines.....	59	Oldest Merchant in Merced.....	112	Scenes of Festivity and Gaity.....	24
Glance at Early History.....	12	One Pioneer Remained.....	76	Sutter's Fort Located.....	46
Gold-dust refused by Merchants.....	58	One of First Merchants (Stoneroad).....	135	Sutter's Mill Located.....	50
History of Merced County.....	11, 73	Oak Trees in Merced.....	214	Scenes in the Gold Mines.....	61
Harvesting Scene in Merced.....	93	Pioneers of Merced County.....	131	State Lands, How Divided.....	68
Habits and Life of Aborigines.....	38	Pleasant Home Scene.....	91	" "Twenty Years Ago".....	123
Hardy Pioneers.....	39, 131	Principal Streams in Merced.....	167	Trials of Early Miners (Scott).....	132
Hopeton Village.....	118	Primitive Inhabitants of Merced.....	181	Three Irrigating Periods.....	173
Indians of Merced County.....	181	Pre-historic Remains.....	208	Temple Slough Canal.....	177
" Race Disappeared.....	181	Period of Ice and Snow.....	208	Temperature and Comfort.....	202
" of San Joaquin in 1848.....	182	Productions of the County.....	101	Thermal Belt.....	213
" Sweat House.....	183	Patrons of Husbandry.....	106	Temperance Societies.....	103
" Digger Tribe.....	183	Principal Rivers.....	11	Two Important Events.....	57
" Mewoc Nation.....	183	Plow Used by Natives.....	23	Timber Forests of State.....	72
" Walla Tribe.....	184	Pioneer Lumberman.....	30	Threshing Scene of Early Days.....	24
" Habits and Customs.....	185	Pioneer Merchant of Merced.....	114	Threshing Scene of Modern Days.....	93
" Few in the Valley.....	77	Pioneer Party Arrive, 1841.....	41	Threshing as Done by Russians.....	27
" at Knight's Ferry.....	186	Pioneer Toils and Privations.....	40	Toulumne Hotel.....	115
" Not Warelike.....	187	Pioneer Party of 1843-4.....	43	Table of Upper California Missions.....	19
" Method of Fishing.....	187	Plainsburg Village.....	118	" " Population of Mission.....	20
Indian Chief Manuel.....	188	Rodeos, or Cattle Gatherings.....	92	" " Number of Missions in 1802.....	21
" at a Feast.....	190	Rainy Season.....	203	" " Contrast of Missions, 1834 to 1842.....	21
" Chief Jerez.....	191	Rainfall at Merced.....	205	" " Final Disposition of Missions.....	22
" " Ten-ie-ya.....	192	Rich and Productive Soil.....	11	" " Altitude of Places.....	67
" Shameful Murder.....	193	Railroad Enters the Valley.....	98	" " Census of the State.....	67
Irrigation in Merced County.....	170	Rapid Increases in Wealth.....	99	" " Agricultural Production.....	68
Irrigating Canals.....	173	Rates of Taxation.....	100	" " Wealth and Rise of Counties.....	69
" Effects.....	174	Rain-fall Tables.....	203, 205	" " Comparative Price of Wheat.....	71
Improved Headers (Dewey).....	150	Remarkable Predictions of a Pioneer.....	37	Valuable Farm Inventions (Baxter).....	150
Important Mining Locality.....	85	Rush for the Gold Mines.....	59	Vote on County Seat.....	88
Inducement Offered Settlers.....	166	Review of the Golden Era.....	60	Visit to a Beautiful Home (Scott).....	133
Kingdom of Miller & Lux.....	95	Removal and Location of the Capital.....	65	Valuation of Property.....	100
Kocher's Store.....	114	Rapid Increase in Population.....	67	Wild Cattle of the Plains (Wheat).....	140
Large Threshing Operations (Earl).....	159	Rich Men of 1793.....	19	" Elk " " (Turner).....	143
" Band of Goats.....	161	Shelling Village Located.....	115	" Berries, Fruits and Roots.....	127
Lack of Irrigation.....	168	Size and Location of Merced County.....	90	Waste of Water in Irrigation.....	169
Los Baños Village.....	118	San Joaquin River Discovered.....	73	Winds of the Valley.....	199
Mariposa County Described.....	83	" " Valley <i>Argus</i> .....	162	Washington Hall Erected.....	114
Merced River.....	228	" " Valley Described.....	165	Yosemite—Who Discovered It.....	227
Mariposa Creek.....	74	" " Origin of Name.....	167	" " How to Reach It.....	228
Moraga Visits the Valle.....	77				

## BIOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL SKETCHES.

Atwater, Marshall D.....	94, 147	Grimes, Eli.....	153	Ostrander, H. J.....	120
Applegarth, William.....	155	Givens, Thomas.....	160	Price, Thomas.....	148
Bates, S. C.....	112	Givens, Samuel S.....	150	Penegar, G. R.....	160
Bost, Hon. John W.....	125, 129	Givens, Eleazer T.....	137	Pate, Francis M.....	122
Burnside, W. A.....	149	Harris Brothers.....	164	Quigley, W. J.....	147
Bowman, Silas.....	156	Healey, E. W.....	153	Ramsey, Thomas J.....	152
Baxter, Robert.....	150	Hawkins, John.....	161	Reynolds, Reuben.....	134
Buffum, E. W.....	161	Kahl, Adam.....	140	Rosenthal, A.....	112
Black, A. G.....	156	Kocher, Jacob.....	114	Raynor, William M.....	157
Bibby, Nicholas.....	157	Kelsey, Erasmus.....	144	Robertson, Hon. J. W.....	126, 131
Blackburn, Josephine.....	104	Lander, Andrew.....	122	Simonson, John H.....	147
Cathay, Andrew.....	122	Lewis, David E.....	158	Spears, S. K.....	138
Cunningham, James.....	155	Miller, Henry.....	94	Smith, John C.....	114, 141
Cunningham, John.....	158	Meany, A. J.....	151	Scott, Col. Samuel.....	132
Crittenden, J. L.....	160	Merrell, Peter.....	149	Steele, Robert J.....	143
Cosmopolitan Hotel.....	115	Moran, M. A.....	115	Steele, Mrs. R. G.....	119
Denn, T. C.....	145	Means, W. L.....	143	Stockton, Nathaniel S.....	161
Dixon, E. T.....	149	McClenathap, M.....	114	Stoneroad, W. P. & Co.....	164
Daulton, Henry C.....	156	Morley, J. W.....	159	Stoneroad, N. B.....	134
Dickenson, George Winchester.....	139	McSwain, J. F.....	147	Stoneroad, Mrs. N. B.....	136
Dickenson, Gallant Duncan.....	139	McCloskey, J. H.....	151	Stevenson, James J.....	143
Dewey, Henry.....	150	Merced Woolen Mills.....	117	Smith, Augustine.....	154
Earl, Robert.....	159	Merced Bank.....	114	Scheldine, B.....	118
Furman, Eli.....	153	Nelson and Son.....	145	Turner, William C.....	142
Fahey, William.....	115	Nelson, Charles C.....	149	Thornton, H.....	118
Grimes, I. C.....	122	Nelson's Mill.....	117	Wheat, Job.....	139
Griffith, Dr. Joshua.....	142	O'Donnell, John.....	140	Weaver, R. A.....	152



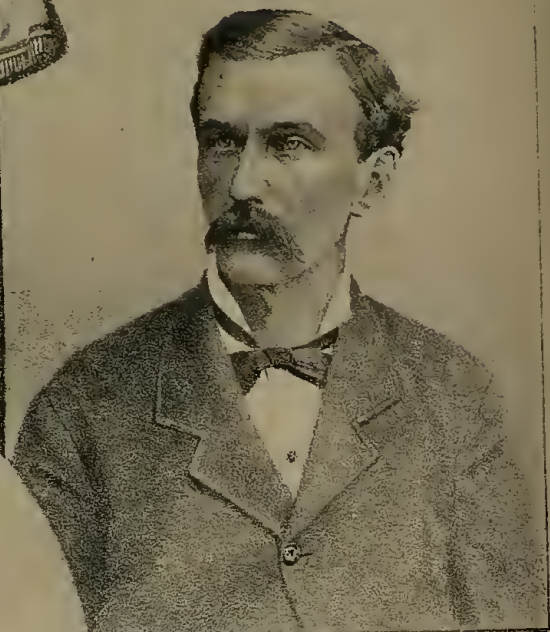


TREASURER.



*W. J. Dingley*

RECORDER.



*D. M. Hoain*

COUNTY

COUNTY JUDGE

FROM

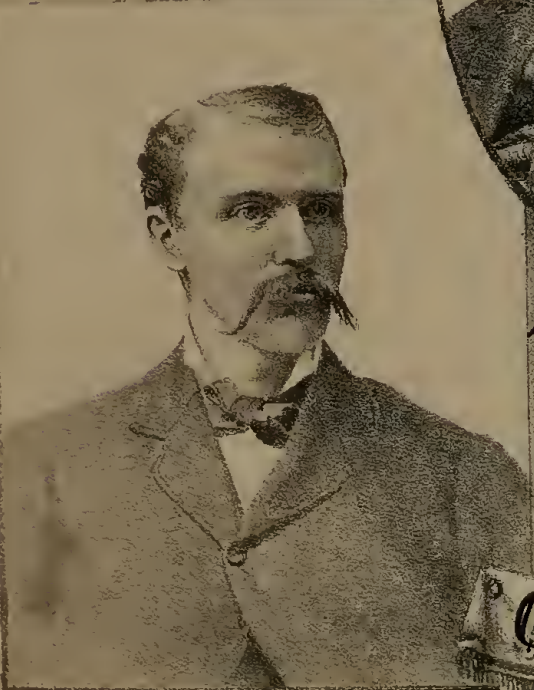
1863 TO 1880



*Wm. T. Taylor &  
J. M. Robertson*

OFFICERS.

MERCED.



*J. H. Dimmison*  
COUNTY CLERK.

N. W. ELLIOTT & CO. LITH. S. F.



*Frank H. Farrar*  
DISTRICT ATTORNEY.

# HISTORY

—OF—

## MERCED COUNTY, CALIFORNIA.



MERCED County to-day stands pre-eminently first among the counties of California in the productions of her soil. The progress she has made within the last ten years has been marvelous, and almost beyond conception.

This rich and productive county is situated in the heart of the great San Joaquin Valley, embracing a territory extending from the foot-hills of the Sierra Nevada range of mountains on the east, to the summit of the Central or Coast Range on the west.

The Southern Pacific Railroad runs through the county from north to south, in about the center of the great productive valley. This and the San Joaquin River affords unlimited facilities for the shipment of produce.

### THE RIVERS AND STREAMS.

The principal river running through the county, and from which this great valley is named, is the San Joaquin. Next to the Sacramento this is the largest and most important river in the State. It flows northerly towards the Sacramento on the north, draining in its way the great valley of the San Joaquin. It passes through this county on the west, parallel to and not far distant from the Coast Range, the streams from that range feeding its waters during the rainy season. This river is about 350 miles long, is navigable for ordinary steamers to Grayson, Hill's Ferry, and Firebaughs, and for small craft during high water in the winter and spring of the year to the mouth of the Tulare slough, about 150 miles.

### THE MERCED RIVER.

The Merced River is the principal local stream, running through the county from east to west, and emptying into the San Joaquin. It rises in the high Sierras and in its course passes through the far-famed Yo Semite Valley.

It is perennial in its flow. The lofty mountains in which it rises, stores away the snow which in summer never wholly

disappears, thus giving down a steady and unfailing supply for watering the thirsty plains below.

The Merced bottom-lands are without doubt some of the finest and most valuable in the State. They have been in cultivation extensively since farming operations began, and are as valuable for crops now as they were then. Besides producing the finest wheat and barley, cotton, corn, potatoes and all kinds of vegetables can be easily raised. Fruit trees flourish remarkably well. There has never been a complete failure of crops on these bottoms.

### KINDS AND QUALITIES OF TIMBER.

The rivers are skirted on either side with a heavy growth of timber, averaging in some places a mile in width. This timber consists principally of large oaks, interspersed here and there with sycamore, cottonwood, willow, and ash. Wild grape and blackberry vines are found growing in luxuriance along the river banks. Very little of the timber is valuable except for fire-wood; but the foot-hills and mountains afford an unlimited supply of the best building material.

### RICH AND PRODUCTIVE SOIL.

The valley is covered with a diluvium from 400 to 1,500 feet deep, and this deposit of superficial loam, sand, gravel, etc., constitutes the soil of this county. Most of this soil is a rich, sandy loam, but there are districts of deep black loam, almost free from sand; also districts of a red soil, and of an earth that when dry looks like fine ashes, works well under the plow, and is very fertile when supplied with moisture.

The surface is level and generally rich, and produces heavy crops of wheat and other cereals, without irrigation, save in exceptionally dry seasons, when there is almost a total lack of rain-fall during the winter months. The sandy and other light soil sections are easily cultivated and produce remunerative crops of small grain. Two crops in a season are frequently raised with irrigation, it being nothing uncommon to raise a crop of barley following one of corn, on the same ground.



## A GLANCE AT EARLY HISTORY.

Before entering more fully upon the history of the county it would seem appropriate to take a glance at the early history of the State, and note a little of its progress during a short decade: including the first establishment, rise and decline of the missions; the rapidity and grandeur of its wonderful rise and progress; the extent of its home and foreign commerce; the discovery and astonishing produce of gold. No county history therefore could be complete unless it included some account of the circumstances which brought each county into existence, and from whence came the men who organized and set the machinery of State and local governments in operation. It would thus be well, then, that posterity should know something of the early history of the State as well as of their own immediate neighborhood; and by placing these scenes upon record they will remain fresh in the minds of the people that otherwise, in the lapse of years, must gradually fade away.

## RAPID SETTLEMENT AND PROGRESS.

One hundred years ago—almost within the memory of men now living—but very little of California's soil had been trodden by the foot of civilized man. Up to the discovery of gold in 1848, it was an afar-off land, even to those on the western border of civilization. School-boys then looked upon their maps and wondered if they might ever be permitted to traverse the "unexplored region" marked thereon. About that time, when Thomas H. Benton said the child was then born that would see a railroad connecting ocean with ocean, most people smiled, and thought that the day-dream of the old man had somewhat unsettled his hitherto stalwart intellect. No dream of forty years ago, no matter how bright the colors that may have been placed before the imagination, ever pictured the California of to-day—our own, our loved California.

## PACIFIC OCEAN FIRST SEEN.

1513.—The Pacific ocean was given to the world by Vasco Nuñez de Balboa, who looked down from the heights of Panama upon its placid bosom on the 25th day of September, 1513, the same year in which Mexico was conquered by Hernando Cortez. To Balboa therefore belongs the credit of first seeing the Pacific ocean.

## DISCOVERY OF CALIFORNIA.

1534.—Cortez fitted out two ships for discovery of the Pacific coast. One was commanded by Becarra, who was murdered by his crew, led on by his own pilot Ortun, or Fortuño Zimenes.

Zimenes afterward continued the voyage of discovery, and

appears to have sailed westward across the gulf, and to have touched the peninsula of California. This was in the year 1534. He therefore was the first discoverer of the country.

## FIRST EXPLORING EXPEDITION.

1542.—On the 27th of June, 1542, Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, who had been one of Cortez's pilots, left Navidad, in Mexico, under instructions from Antonio de Mendoza, Viceroy of Spain, on a voyage of discovery. On the 5th of July he landed at Cape St. Lucas, in Lower California, and following the coast, he finally entered the delightful harbor of San Diego, in Upper California, on September 28th. This place he named San Mignel, which was afterwards changed by Viscaño to that which it now bears.

He passed by the Golden Gate and reached latitude 44° on the 10th of March, 1543. The cold became so intense that he headed his ship again for Navidad. Cabrillo landed at Cape Mendocino, which he called Mendoza, in honor of the Viceroy. Whatever discoveries may have been made by this navigator, were followed by no practical results.

## SECOND EXPLORING EXPEDITION.

1579.—The next expedition along the coast seems to have been that of the English buccancer, Francis Drake, afterwards knighted by Queen Elizabeth for his success in capturing and destroying the rich Spanish ships. There long existed a popular belief that Drake sailed into the harbor of San Francisco, and that the bay was named for him; but it is now well settled that the bay he entered was that of Tomales, on the coast of Marin county. This once bore the name San Francisco.

This noted English voyager, Sir Francis Drake, sailed along the coast in 1579. It is said his Spanish pilot, Morera, left him in Oregon, and thence found his way overland to Mexico, a distance of three thousand five hundred miles. The name of New Albion was given to the country by Drake, with the evident intention of securing it for the British crown.

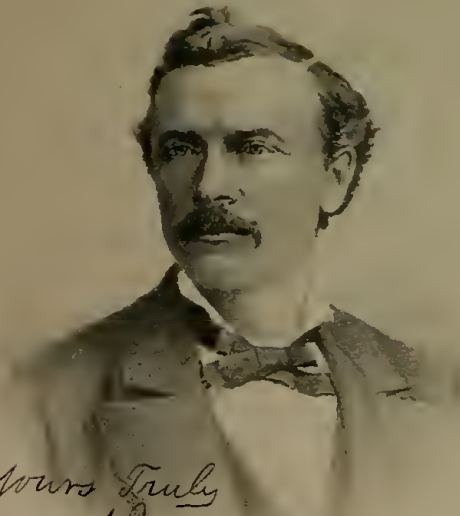
On the 22d of July, after repairing his ship and doubtless taking on board a goodly supply of fresh meat and water, Drake set sail for England, going by way of the Cape of Good Hope, and arriving in Plymouth November 3, 1580, having been gone about two years and ten months. He was the first Englishman who circumnavigated the globe, and was the first man who ever made the entire voyage in the same vessel. He was graciously received by Queen Elizabeth, and knighted. She also gave orders for the preservation of his ship, the *Golden Hind*, that it might remain a monument to his own and his country's glory.

At the end of a century it had to be broken up, owing to decay. Of the sound timber a chair was made, which was presented by Charles II. to the Oxford University.

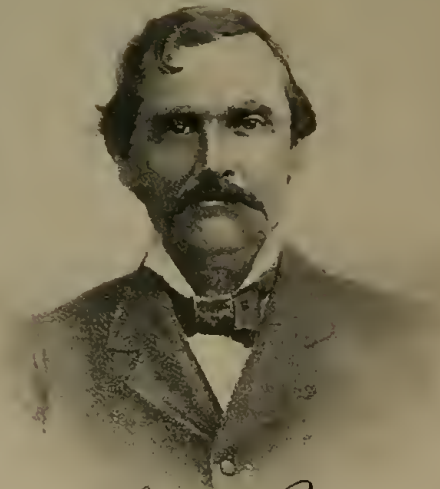




*E. J. Dixon*  
SUPT. SCHOOLS.



*Yours Truly*  
*A. J. Meany*  
SHERIFF.



*John W. Bost*  
ASSEMBLYMAN.



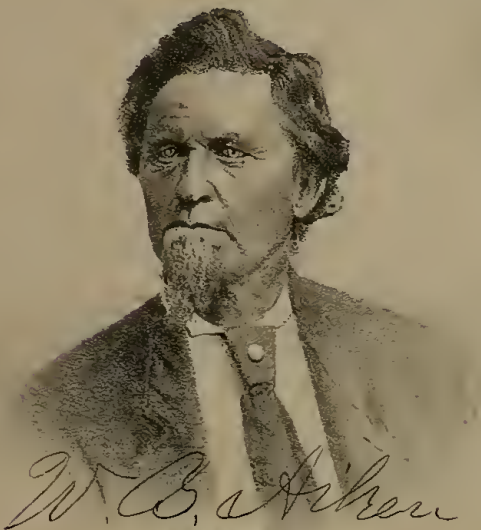
*Yours Truly*  
*Mark Howell*  
SURVEYOR.



W. L. MEANS,  
SUPERVISOR.



N. BIBBY,  
SUPERVISOR.



*W. B. Aiken*  
ASSESSOR.

**COUNTY OFFICERS.**  
**MERCED.**



Sir Francis Drake died on board ship, at Nombre de Dios, in the West Indies, January 28, 1595.

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE ORIGINAL INHABITANTS.

1579.—The natives bringing the admiral (Drake) a present of feathers and canls of net-work, he entertained them so kindly and generously that they were extremely pleased, and soon afterwards they sent him a present of feathers and bags of tobacco. A number of them coming to deliver it, gathered themselves together at the top of a small hill, from the highest point of which one of them harangued the admiral, whose tent was placed at the bottom. When the speech was ended, they laid down their arms and came down, offering their presents, at the same time returning what the admiral had given them. The women remaining on the hill, tearing their hair and making dreadful howlings, the admiral supposed them engaged in making sacrifices, and thereupon ordered divine service to be performed at his tent, at which these people attended with astonishment.

The arrival of the English in California being soon known through the country, two persons in the character of ambassadors came to the admiral and informed him, in the best manner they were able, that the king would visit him, if he might be assured of coming in safety. Being satisfied on this point, a numerous company soon appeared, in front of which was a very comely person, bearing a kind of sceptre, on which hung two crowns, and three chains of great length. The chains were of bones, and the crows of net-work, curiously wrought with feathers of many colors.

#### A MAJESTIC INDIAN KING.

Next to the sceptre-bearer came the king, a handsome, majestic person, surrounded by a number of tall men, dressed in skins, who were followed by the common people, who, to make the grander appearance, had painted their faces of various colors, and all of them, even the children, being loaded with presents.

The men being drawn up in line of battle, the admiral stood ready to receive the king within the fences of his tent. The company having halted at a distance, the sceptre-bearer made a speech, half an hour long, at the end of which he began singing and dancing, in which he was followed by the king and all the people, who, continuing to sing and dance, came quite up to the tent; when sitting down, the king took off his crown of feathers, placed it on the admiral's head, and put on him the other ensigns of royalty; and it is said that he made him a solemn tender of his whole kingdom; all of which the admiral accepted in the name of the queen, his sovereign, in hopes that these proceedings might, one time or other, contribute to the advantage of England.

Then there is another silence concerning this region, of twenty-four years, when Viscaino comes, exploring more carefully, and searching for harbors.

#### ATTEMPT TO POSSESS THE COUNTRY.

1602.—It was not until 1602, that the Spaniards took any actual steps to possess and colonize the continent. In that year Don Sebastian Viscaino was dispatched by the Viceroy of Mexico, acting under the instructions of his royal master, King Phillip III., on a voyage of search in three small vessels. He visited various points on the coast, among them San Diego.

#### BAY OF MONTEREY FOUND AND NAMED.

1602.—It is he who finds Monterey Bay. He gets there, December 16, 1602. His object was to find a port where the ships coming from the Phillipine Islands to Acapulco, a trade which had then been established some thirty years, might put in, and provide themselves with wood, water, masts, and other things of absolute necessity.

Viscaino gave the name of Monterey to that bay. On the next day after he anchored near the site of the present town of Monterey, religious worship was held "under a large oak by the sea-side."



FIRST VESSEL ENTERING THE GOLDEN GATE.

The description they give of the harbor says: "Near the shore is an infinite number of very large pines, straight and smooth, fit for masts, and yards, likewise oaks of a prodigious size for building ships. Here likewise are rose trees, white thorns, firs, willows and poplars; large clear lakes and fine pastures and arable lands."

Viscaino leaves on the 3d of January, 1603, and then follows a long silence of more than a hundred and sixty years, during which no record speaks of this region of country.

#### FOUNDING OF FIRST MISSION.

1763.—A great zeal for missions had sprung up, and then prevailed in Mexico for Christianizing the regions at the North. The glowing descriptions of the old navigators who touched here more than a hundred and fifty years before were revived, and



now came into existence a desire both in Spain and Mexico, to enter into and possess the land. Two divisions of the expedition reached San Diego nearly at the same time. One by sea and the other by land, up the peninsula of Lower California.

They were there together and founded the first of the missions of Upper California on the 16th day of July, 1769. But their zeal was too great to allow them to wait at the southernmost border of the promised land. They set their faces northward.

#### MONTEREY SEARCHED FOR AFTER 167 YEARS.

1769.—They had read of Viscaino, and his glowing description of the country around the bay he named "Monterey." They proposed to set out at once to find it by land.

The expedition left San Diego July 14, 1769, and was composed of Governor Portala, Captain Revere, with twenty-seven soldiers with leathern jackets, and Lieutenant P. Pages with seven volunteers of Catalonia, besides Engineer Constanzio, and fifteen Christian Indians, from Lower California.

Fathers Crespi and Gomez accompanied them for their spiritual consolation, and to keep a diary of their expedition. Owing to Father Crespi's diary, the principal incidents of this first journey by land up this coast are known to us. They kept near the sea-shore most of the way. They were constantly passing rancherias of Indians, whom they greeted as well as they knew how, and they were not molested by them. It was late in September when they came in sight of the Bay of Monterey, the very bay they were in search of, but they did not recognize it!

Father Crespi and the Commandant, ascended a hill and looked down upon it.

#### THEY FIND BUT DO NOT RECOGNIZE IT.

They recognized Point Pinos, and New Year's Point as described by Cabrera, but they did not recognize the bay as Viscaino's Bay of "Monterey!" It is certainly very strange that they did not, but for some reason they did not seem to have thought of its being the very spot they were in search of!

The description of it by which they were guided was of course one given by those coming into the bay by water. It may not have been detailed or definite, or suited to guide those seeking it by land.

At any rate, the soldiers explored Point Pinos on both sides and yet never recognized the place.

They were all half of a mind to give up the search and go back.

But the resolution to proceed still further prevailed, and so they resumed their march. We trace them now step by step. They crossed the Salinas river. They passed several lagoons. They descended into the Pajaro valley and camped near the bank of the river.

#### INDIANS ABOUT MONTEREY.

Moreover, in this valley they meet with an encampment of Indians, numbering, as they said, five hundred.

The Indians had no notice of the arrival of strangers in their land and were alarmed. Some took to their arms; some ran to and fro shouting. The women fell to weeping bitterly. Sargent Ortega alighted from his horse and approached them, making signs of peace.

He picked up from the ground, arrows and little flags which they had set, and they clapped their hands in signs of approbation.

They were asked for something to eat. The women hastened to their huts and began to pound seeds and make a kind of paste.

But when the fathers returned to the same spot the next day, they found only smoking remains of the Indian's camp, the Indians themselves having set fire to it and gone away.

#### THESE EXPLORERS NAME THE RIVERS AND TREES.

1769.—They named the river "Pajaro" because they found here an immense bird killed, stuffed with hay, measuring nine feet and three inches from tip to tip of the wings spread out. Here too, not far from the river they made note of finding deer.

They described the banks of the Pajaro river as they found them in the fall of 1769, thickly covered with trees. They spoke particularly of the redwood, calling it "palo colorado" on account of its color. Father Crespi says the trees are very high, and think they resemble the cedar of Lebanon, save that the wood has no odor. The leaves, too, he says, are different, and the wood is very brittle.

They stopped near a lake where there was a great deal of pasture, and they saw a number of cranes. They rested there three days, on account of the sick.

On the 17th of October, they moved on again, walking all the time through good land, at a distance of some three miles from the sea.

At the end of that day's journey, they came to the river known as San Lorenzo. They proposed to cross it, not far from the sea. They found the banks steep. They were thickly grown with a forest of willows, cotton-wood and sycamore, so thick that they had to cut their way through.

"It was one of the largest rivers," Father Crespi says, "that we met with, on our journey." The river was fifty-four feet wide at the point where they forded, and the water reached the belly of their horses.

"We camped," says Father Crespi, "on the north side of the river, and we had a great deal of work to cut down trees to open a little passage for our beasts." "Not far from the river we saw a fertile spot where the grass was not burnt, and it was pleasure to see the pasture, and the variety of herbs and rose





RES. OF S. K. SPEARS,  
2 MILES WEST OF MERCED FALLS, MERCED CO. CAL.



"FITZHUGH RANCH" RES. OF GEN. J. W. BOST, ½ MILE EAST OF SNELLING, MERCED CO. CAL.





bushes of Castile. We did not see near the river, nor during our journey, any Indians."

The next day about eight o'clock in the morning they moved on again.

"After proceeding about five hundred steps," Father Crespi says, "we passed a large stream of running water which had its source among high hills, and passing through a table-land, furnishes ample facility for irrigation." This creek they called "Santa Cruz." And so the little stream gave its name to the city.

Perhaps Justiniano Roxas\* saw this first party of white men that ever visited this region. He must have been then about sixteen or seventeen years old.

The company remained some sixteen days near the Bay of Monterey. Long enough to get a very fair idea of the climate. The sky was clear and there was no fog.



SAN FRANCISCO BAY AT TIME OF DISCOVERY.

They pushed on northward until they discovered San Francisco bay and reached the Golden Gate itself.

#### BAY OF SAN FRANCISCO FOUND AND NAMED.

1769.—On the 1st of November, 1769, they sent a party to Point Reyes. On the 2d of November, several hunters of the expedition ascended the high mountains more towards the east; and, although we have no correct information as to the names of those hunters, it is certain that they were the first white inhabitants who saw the large arm of the sea known at present as the Bay of San Francisco.

The portion that was seen by them was that which lies between the San Bruno mountains and the estuary or creek of San Antonio (Oakland). They discovered the bay, unless the honor is accorded to the exploring party that returned on the 3d of November, who also had discovered the branch of the sea, by which they were prevented from reaching Point Reyes, and the primitive Bay first called San Francisco.

\*Justiniano Roxas died at Santa Cruz, March 10, 1875, aged 123 years. His portrait and biography were inserted in our history of Santa Cruz County. From that article we learn he was for years about as destitute of flesh as a skeleton. His skin was yellow, hard and full of creases, and looked like parchment. Age had taken all expression from his countenance. His eyes were nearly closed. He walked with a staff. His last years were spent in trying to keep warm. At night he spread his blanket by the hearth, with his head toward the fire. He would not use a bed. He was cared for by the Sisters of Charity, aided by the county. He was baptized 4th of March, 1782, by the record.

On the 4th of November the whole of the expedition saw the newly discovered bay, and they tried to go around it by the south; but not being able to do so, they returned to Monterey. And so, by the merest accident, they came upon the world-renowned Bay of San Francisco.

Finding it a place answering every requirement he named it after San Francisco de Asis; and seven years later, June 27, 1776, possession was taken of the spot and a presidio established, the mission being located on the site of the present church.

#### MONTEREY BAY VISITED AGAIN BUT NOT RECOGNIZED.

1769.—Towards the end of November, we find them tarrying around Monterey again, not even now knowing that they were looking on the very harbor they were in search of! They even think it possible that the harbor that Viscaïño found a hundred and sixty-six years before, and described in such glowing terms, may be filled with sand, and for that reason they cannot find it. They erect a large cross near Point Pinos and place a writing at the foot of it, describing their hardships and disappointments, in case the vessel called the *San Jose* should anchor in that vicinity, and any of those on board should discover the cross and find the writing.

Finally, after many hardships, on the 24th day of January, 1770, half dead with hunger, they arrive at San Diego, after an absence of six months.

They have accomplished that long and exceedingly laborious journey; they have twice passed and looked upon the very bay they were in search of, not knowing it!

#### MONTEREY BAY FOUND AT LAST.

1770.—The next time Monterey bay was searched for it was found. It was in that same year, 1770. The two parties set out from San Diego to find it, one by land, the other by water. They find the bay this time, reaching it very nearly together.

On the 3d day of June, 1770, they take possession of the land in the name of the King of Spain.

On the same day Father Junipero begins his mission by erecting a cross, hanging bells from a tree, and saying mass under the same venerable rock where Viscaïño's party celebrated it in 1602, one hundred and sixty-eight years before.

#### OBJECT OF THE MISSIONS.

The missions were designed for the civilization and conversion of the Indians. The latter were instructed in the mysteries of religion (so far as they could comprehend them) and the arts of peace. Instruction of the savages in agriculture and manufactures, as well as in prayers and elementary education, was the padre's business.

At first the Indians were exceedingly cautious about approaching or connecting themselves with this new style of

civilization, but gradually their fears and superstitious were overcome, and they began to cluster about the fathers. Their old habits and manner of living were thrown off, and they contented themselves with the quiet life and somewhat laborious duties of the missions.

#### INDIANS NOT EASILY CIVILIZED.

The California Indian was anything but an easy subject for civilization. Knowledge he had none; his religion or morals were of the crudest form, while all in all he was the most degraded of mortals. He lived without labor, and existed for naught save his ease and pleasure. In physique he was unprepossessing; being possessed of much endurance and strength; his features were unattractive, his hair in texture like the mane of a horse, and his complexion as dark as the Ethiop's skin.

His chief delight was the satisfying of his appetite and lust, while he lacked courage enough to be warlike, and was devoid of that spirit of independence usually the principal characteristic of his race. The best portion of his life was passed in sleeping and dancing; while in the temperate California climate the fertile valleys and hill-sides grew an abundance of edible seeds and wild fruits, which were garnered, and by them held in great store.

Such means of existence being so easily obtained is, perhaps, a reason for the wonderful disinclination of Indians to perform any kind of labor. Indeed, what need was there that they should toil when nature had placed within their reach an unlimited supply of food?

#### MISSION RANCHOS SET APART.

Besides the missions, presidios, castillos, and pueblos, it may be remarked that there were certain public farms, called *ranchos*, set apart for the use of the soldiers. They were generally four or five leagues distant from the presidios, and were under the control of the different commandants. Little use, however, seems to have been made of these farms, and they commonly were left in a state of nature, or afforded only grazing to the few cattle and horses belonging to the presidios.

In the establishment of missions the three agencies brought to bear were the military, the civil, and the religious, being each represented by the *presidio*, or garrison; the *pueblo*, the town or civic community; and the *mission*, the church, which played the most prominent part.

#### SAN CARLOS DE MONTEREY ESTABLISHED.\*

1770.—The third attempt to establish a settlement at Monterey proved successful, as heretofore noticed. The following extract from a letter of the leader of the expedition to Father

Francisco Palou, gives a graphic account of the ceremonies attending the formal founding of the Mission of San Carlos de Monterey, by Padre Junipero Serra, on that memorable day, June 3, 1770.

"On the 31st of May, 1770, by favor of God, after rather a painful voyage of a month and a half, the packet *San Antonio*, commanded by Don Juan Perez, arrived and anchored in this beautiful port of Monterey, which is unadulterated in any degree from what it was when visited by the expedition of Don Sebastian Viscaño, in 1620. It gave me great consolation to find that the land expedition had arrived eight days before us, and that Father Crespi and all others were in good health. On the 3d of June, being the holy day of Pentecost, the whole of the officers of sea and land, and all the people, assembled on a bank at the foot of an oak, where we caused an altar to be erected, and the bells rang; we then chanted the *veni Creator*, blessed the water, erected and blessed a grand cross, hoisted the royal standard, and chanted the first mass that was ever performed in this place; we afterwards sung the *Salve* to Our Lady before an image of the illustrious Virgin, which occupied the altar; and at the same time preached a sermon, concluding the whole with a *Te Deum*. After this the officers took possession of the country in the name of the King, (Charles III.) our Lord, whom God preserve. We then all dined together in a shady place on the beach; the whole ceremony being accompanied by many volleys and salutes by the troops and vessels."

#### THE MISSION OF SAN ANTONIO.\*

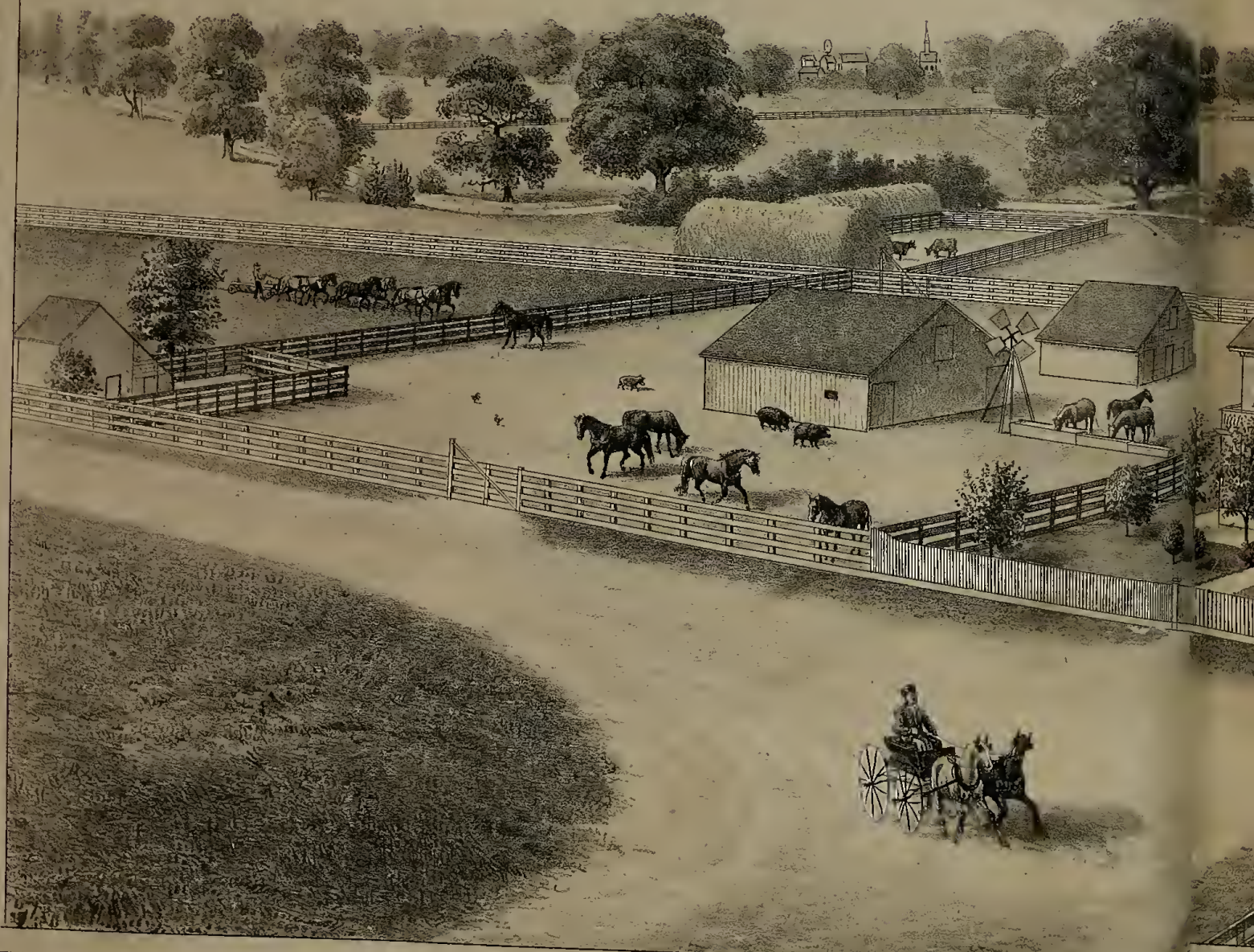
1771.—This mission was founded by Padre Junipero Serra, July 14, 1771, and is situated about twelve leagues south of Soledad, in Monterey county, on the border of an inland stream upon which it has conferred its name. The buildings were inclosed in a square, twelve hundred feet on each side, and walled with adobes. Its lands were forty-eight leagues in circumference, including seven farms, with a convenient house and chapel attached to each. The stream was conducted in paved trenches twenty miles for purposes of irrigation; large crops rewarded the husbandry of the padres. In 1822 this mission owned fifty-two thousand eight hundred head of cattle, eighteen hundred tame horses, three thousand mares, five hundred yoke of working oxen, six hundred mules, forty-eight thousand sheep and one thousand swine. The climate here is cold in winter and intensely hot in summer. This mission on its secularization fell into the hands of an administrator who neglected its farms, drove off its cattle, and left its poor Indians to starve. —Walter Colton's *Three Years in California*.

The mission grapes were very sweet; wine and aguardiente were made from them in early days, and the grapes were brought to Monterey for sale. The vineyard and garden walls

\* An extended history of these missions will be found in the "History of Monterey County."

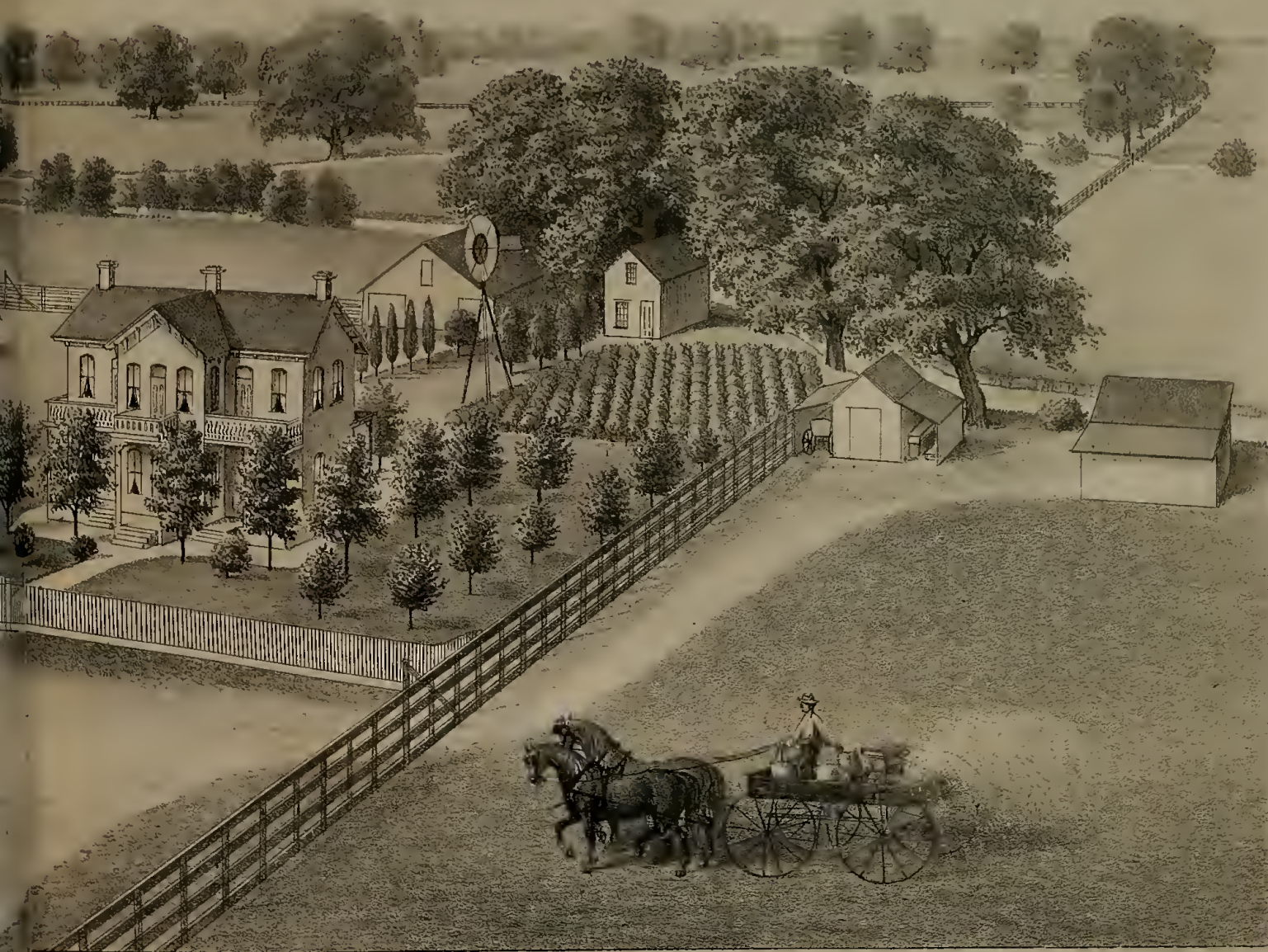






RES. OF ADAM KAHL, 1 MILE NORTHWEST





THWEST OF PLAINSBURG, MERCED CO, CAL.





are now gone, and the cattle have destroyed the vines; many of the buildings are down and the tiles have been removed to roof houses on some of the adjoining ranches. The church is still in good repair. There was formerly a good grist-mill at the mission, but that also, like the mission, is a thing of the past.—*Pioneer M. S.*

#### THE MISSION OF SOLEDAD.\*

1791.—Mission Soledad was founded October 9, 1791, and is situated fifteen leagues south-west of Monterey on the left bank of the Salinas river, in a fertile plain known by the name of the "Llano del Rey." The priest was an indefatigable agriculturist. To obviate the summer drought, he constructed,



VIEW OF MISSION BUILDINGS AT SAN JUAN.

through the labor of his Indians, an aqueduct extending fifteen miles, by which he could water twenty thousand acres.

#### IMMENSE BANDS OF CATTLE.

In 1826 the mission owned about thirty-six thousand head of cattle, and a greater number of horses and mares than any other mission in the country.

So great was the reproduction of these animals that they were not only given away but also driven in bands into the bay of Monterey in order to preserve the pasturage for the cattle. It had about seventy thousand sheep and three hundred yoke of tame oxen. In 1819 the major-domo of this mission gathered three thousand four hundred bushels of wheat from thirty-eight bushels sown. Its secularization has been followed by decay and ruin.—*Walter Colton.*

The mission possessed a fine orchard of a thousand trees, but very few were left in 1849. There was also a vineyard about six miles from the mission in a gorge of the mountains.

#### MISSION OF SAN JUAN BAPTISTA.\*

1794.—This mission looms over a rich valley ten leagues

from Monterey founded 1794. Its lands swept the broad interval and adjacent hills. In 1820 it owned forty-three thousand eight hundred and seventy head of cattle, one thousand three hundred and sixty tame horses, four thousand eight

hundred and seventy mares, colts and fillies. It had seven sheep farms, containing sixty-nine thousand five hundred and thirty sheep; while the Indians attached to the mission drove three hundred and twenty-one yoke of working oxen. Its store-house contained \$75,000 in goods and \$20,000 in specie.

#### REIGN OF DESOLATION AT SAN JUAN.

This mission was secularized in 1834; its cattle slaughtered for the hides and tallow, its sheep left to the wolves, its horses taken by the dandies, its Indians left to hunt acorns, while the wind sighs over the grave of its last padre.—*Walter Colton.*

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE MISSIONS.

The missions were usually quadrilateral buildings, two stories high, enclosing a court-yard ornamented with fountains and trees. The whole consisting of the church, father's apartments, store-houses, barracks, etc. The quadrilateral sides were each about six hundred feet in length, one of which was partly occupied by the church.

And so they begin their work, surrounded by beautiful scenery, but in seclusion and loneliness. They lived under

\* An extended history of these missions will be found in the "History of Monterey County."

the shadow of the hills. The sun rose bright and the air was mild, as now, and the music of the surf, and the roar of the ocean in times of storm—these things must have been as familiar to them as they are now to us.

But there must have been something of sublimity about them when all around was in a condition of nature, that we miss in our more artificial life.

They go about their work. They get together the Indians as soon as possible, to communicate with them. They teach them some rude approach to the arts of civilized life. They teach the men to use tools, and the women to weave.

#### BUILDING MISSION CHURCHES.

Time passes away and we find them with a great work on their hands. It is nothing less than the building of a church. We think that to be no small undertaking even now, with all our facilities. But it is not easy for us to imagine what it was to them, with nothing but hand labor; and that of a very rude sort.

But they set about it. They make adobes. They cut down the trees. They hew out the timber. By some means they get it up to the spot. No small undertaking that as we can see now by examining those very beams, in what remains of those old churches.

Nor did the hewing lack in skill and accuracy, as you can also see, and the solid adobe walls, you can measure them, and you will find them to be five feet thick. It took often several years to build a church. And so life at the mission began in earnest. Other buildings were erected as they came to be needed.

#### MISSION DAILY LIFE.

The daily routine at all the missions was very much alike, and was about as follows:—

They rose at sunrise and proceeded to the church, to attend morning prayers. Breakfast followed. Then the day's work.

Towards noon they returned to the mission and passed the time till two o'clock in the afternoon, between dinner and repose.

After that hour they resumed work and continued it till about sunset. Then all betook themselves to the church for evening devotions, and then to supper.

After supper came amusements till the hour for retiring.

Their diet consisted of beef and mutton with vegetables in the season. Wheaten cakes and puddings or porridge, called atole and pinole, formed a portion of the repast.

The dress was for the males, linen shirt, trousers, and a blanket. The women had each two undergarments a year, a gown and a blanket.

What a dreamy secluded life it must have been, with communication with the outer world only at intervals.

#### BEECHY'S DESCRIPTION OF MISSION CONVERTS.

Captain Beechey, in 1826, visited the missions and says:—

"If any of the captured Indians show a repugnance to conversion, it is the practice to imprison them for a few days, and then allow them to breathe a little fresh air in a walk around the missions, to observe the happy mode of life of their converted countrymen; after which they are again shut up, and thus continue incarcerated until they declare their readiness to renounce the religion of their fathers."

"In the isles and passages of the church, zealous beades of the converted race are stationed armed with sundry weapons of potent influence in effecting silence and attention, and which are not sparingly used on the refractory. These consist of sticks and whips, long goads, etc., and they are not idle in the hands of the officials."

"Sometimes, they break their bonds and escape into their original haunts. When brought back to the mission he is always flogged and then has an iron clog attached to one of his legs, which has the effect of preventing his running away and marking him out *in terrorem* to others." Notwithstanding this dark picture, it must not be imagined that life was one of much hardship, or that they even thought so.

#### FIRST INDIAN BAPTISM AT MONTEREY.

1770.—Of those who came oftenest among them at San Diego, was an Indian about fifteen years of age, and was at last induced to eat whatever was given him without fear. Father Junipero had a desire to teach him, and after understanding a little of the language he desired him to try and bring some little one for baptism. He was told to tell the parents that by allowing a little water to be put on the head, the child would become a son of God, he clothed and become equal to the Spaniards. He returned with several Indians, one of whom brought the child for baptism. Full of joy the child was clothed and the venerable priest ordered the soldiers to attend this first baptism. The ceremony proceeded, and as the water was about to be poured the Indians suddenly snatched away the child and made off in great haste, leaving the father in amazement, with the water in his hands unused.

It was not, however, until the 26th of December, 1770, that the first baptism of the Indians was celebrated at Monterey, which turned out better than the first attempt at San Diego. But at the end of three years only one hundred and seventy-five were baptized, showing that the Indians received civilization slowly.

#### MISSION OF SAN FRANCISCO.

1776.—On September 17, 1776, the presidio and mission of San Francisco were founded, on what was then the extreme boundary of California, the former in a manner being a front-



ier command, having a jurisdiction which extended to the farthest limits northward of Spanish discovery.

In its early day the whole military force in Upper California did not number more than from two to three hundred men, divided between the four presidios of San Diego, Santa Barbara, Monterey, and San Francisco, while there were but two towns or pueblos, Los Angeles and San Jose.

When Junipero Serra and his band of missionaries entered Upper California from the lower territory, they brought with them a number of horses, mules, and cattle, wherewith to stock the proposed missions. These were duly distributed, and in time asses, sheep, goats, and swine were added.

#### RICH MEN OF 1793.

1793.—An inventory of the rich men of the presidio of San Francisco, bearing date 1793, was discovered some years since, showing that the entire number of stock owned by fourteen wealthy Spaniards, was one hundred and fifteen cattle, two hundred and ninety-eight sheep and seventeen mares.

These are the men who laid the foundation of these immense herds of cattle which were wont to roam about the entire State, and who were the fathers of those whom we now term native Californians.

As year succeeded year so did their stock increase. They received tracts of land "almost for the asking."

#### VAST BANDS OF WILD CATTLE.

Vast bands of cattle roamed about at will over the plains and among the mountains. Once a year these had to be driven in and *rodeod*, i. e. branded, a work of considerable danger, and one requiring much nerve. The occasion of *rodeeing*, however, was the signal for a feast; a large beeve would be slaughtered, and all would make merry until it was consumed. The rule or law concerning branded cattle in those early days was very strict.

If any one was known to have branded his neighbor's cattle with his own mark, common usage called upon him to return in kind fourfold.

Not only did this apply to cattle alone, but to all other kinds of live stock.

TABLE OF THE UPPER CALIFORNIAN MISSIONS.

SERIAL	NAME.	DATE OF ESTABLISHMENT.	LOCATION.
1	San Diego de Meala . . .	July 16, 1769	Bay of San Diego.
2	San Carlos de Monterey . .	June 3, 1770	Subsequently removed from Monterey to the Carmel river.
3	San Antonio de Padua . . .	July 14, 1771	13 leagues from San Miguel, Monterey co. Rancho La Alameda, seven miles easterly from Los Angeles, soon removed to present location, nine miles east of the city.
4	San Gabriel de los Tremblores .	Sept'r 8, 1771	At present town of San Luis Obispo.
5	San Luis Obispo . . .	Sept'r 1, 1772	On San Francisco Bay.
6	San Francisco (Dolores) . .	Oct'r 9, 1775	About midway between Los Angeles and San Diego.
7	San Juan Capistrano . . .	Nov'r 1, 1776	Where town of Santa Clara now stands.
8	Santa Clara . . .	Jan'y 18, 1777	Southeast of and near Santa Barbara.
9	San Buenaventura . . .	March 31, 1778	On the Santa Barbara channel.
10	Santa Barbara . . .	Dec'r 8, 1778	On the Santa Inez river.
11	La Purissima Concepcion . .	Aug't 28, 1781	Where town of Santa Cruz now stands.
12	Santa Cruz . . .	Oct'r 30, 1781	On the Salinas river, Monterey county.
13	La Soledad . . .	June 11, 1782	Where the city of San Jose now is.
14	San Jose . . .	June 24, 1782	On the San Juan river, San Benito co.
15	San Juan Bautista . . .	July 28, 1782	On the Salinas river, Monterey county.
16	San Miguel . . .	Sept'r 8, 1786	Twenty miles N. W. from Los Angeles.
17	San Fernando Rey . . .	June 18, 1788	Thirteen and a half leagues from San Diego.
18	San Luis Rey de Francia . .	Sept'r 17, 1801	Twelve leagues from Santa Barbara.
19	Santa Inez . . .	Dec'r 14, 1810	North of San Francisco Bay, Marin co.
20	San Rafael . . .	Aug't 25, 1823	Summit, Sonoma county.
21	San Francisco de Solano . . .		



MISSION CHURCH AND BUILDINGS AT SONOMA.

#### DECLINE OF THE MISSIONS.

1813.—The extinction of the missions was decreed by act of the Spanish Cortez in 1813, and again in 1828; also, by the Mexican Congress in 1833. Year after year they were despoiled of their property, until their final overthrow in 1845.

Each successive revolution in Mexico had

recourse to the rich California missions for plunder.

In 1813, when the contest for national independence was being waged on Mexican territory, Spain resolved upon dispensing with the services of the fathers, by placing the missions in the hands of the secular clergy. The professed object of this secularization scheme was, indeed, the welfare of the Indians and colonists; but how little this accorded with the real intentions of the Government, is seen from the seventh section of the decree passed by the *cortes*, wherein it is stated that one-half of the land was to be hypothecated for the payment of the national debt. This decree of the Government was not carried out at the time, yet it had its effect on the state and well-being of the missions in general.

In 1803 one of the missions had become the scene of a revolt; and earlier still, as we learn from an unpublished correspondence of the fathers, it was not unusual for some of the converts to abandon the missions and return to their former wandering life. It was customary on those occasions to pursue the deserters, and compel them to return.

## REIGN OF DISORDER BEGINS.

1826.—In 1826 instructions were forwarded by the federal government to the authorities of California for the liberation of the Indians. This was followed a few years later by another act of the Legislature, ordering the whole of the missions to be secularized and the religious to withdraw. The ostensible object assigned by the authors of this measure, was the execution of the original plan formed by the Government. The missions, it was alleged, were never intended to be permanent establishments.

Meantime, the internal state of the missions was becoming more and more complex and disordered. The desertions were more frequent and numerous, the hostility of the unconverted more daring, and the general disposition of the people inclined to revolt. American traders and freebooters had entered the country, spread themselves all over the province, and sowed the seeds of discord and revolt among the inhabitants. Many of the more reckless and evil minded readily listened to their suggestions, adopted their counsels, and broke out into open hostilities.

TABLE SHOWING POPULATION OF THE MISSIONS IN YEAR 1802.  
MOSTLY CHRISTIANIZED INDIANS.\*

DATE OF FOUNDING.	NAME OF MISSION.	MALES.	FEMALES.	TOTAL.
1769	San Diego.....	737	822	1559
1798	San Luis Rey de Francia....	256	276	532
1776	San Juan Capistrano.....	502	511	1013
1771	San Gabriel.....	532	515	1047
1797	San Fernando.....	317	297	614
1782	San Buenaventura.....	436	502	938
1786	Santa Barbara.....	521	572	1093
1787	La Purissima Concepcion....	457	571	1028
1772	San Luis Obispo.....	374	325	699
1797	San Miguel.....	309	305	614
1791	Soledad.....	296	267	563
1771	San Antonio de Padua.....	568	484	1052
1770	San Carlos de Monterey.....	376	312	688
1797	San Juan Bautista.....	530	428	958
1794	Santa Cruz.....	238	199	437
1777	Santa Clara.....	736	555	1291
1797	San Jose.....	327	295	622
1776	San Francisco.....	433	381	814
1804	Santa Inez.....	...	...	...
1817	San Rafael Archangel.....	...	...	...
1823	San Francisco de Solano.....	...	...	...
	Totals.....	7945	7617	15562

## ATTACK ON MONTEREY MISSION.

Their hostile attack was first directed against the mission of Santa Cruz, which they captured and plundered, when they directed their course to Monterey, and, in common with their American friends, attacked and plundered that place. From

\* In 1802, when Humboldt visited California, he estimated the whole population of the upper country as follows: Unconverted Indians, 15,502; whites and mulattoes, 1,300; total, 66,802. Wild Indians, or *bestias* (beasts), as they were called, were probably quite numerous, but being unchristianized were considered beneath the notice of reasonable beings.

these and other like occurrences, it was clear that the condition of the missions was one of the greatest peril. The spirit of discord had spread among the people, hostility to the authority of the fathers had become common, while desertion from the villages was of frequent and almost constant occurrence.

## SECULARIZATION OF THE MISSIONS.

1833.—The Mexican Congress passed a bill to secularize the missions in Upper and Lower California, August 17, 1833. This took away from the friars the control of the mission property, placing it in charge of administrators; it gave the civil officers predominance over the priestly class. The President of the Republic issued his instructions to Governor Figueroa, of California, who in turn, August 9, 1834, issued a decree that in August, 1835, ten of the missions would be converted into pueblos or towns.

A portion of the mission property was divided among the resident Indians, and the decree for the liberation of the Indians was put in force. The dispersion and demoralization of the people was the immediate result. Released from all restraint, the Indians proved idle, shiftless, and dissipated, wholly incapable of self-control, and a nuisance both to themselves and to every one with whom they came in contact. Within eight years after the execution of the decree, the number of Christians diminished from thirty thousand six hundred and fifty to four thousand four hundred and fifty!

## DESCRIPTION OF THE MISSIONS.

At the end of sixty-five years, Hon. John W. Dwinelle tells us, in *Centennial Memoirs*, page 89, that the missionaries of Upper California found themselves in possession of twenty-one prosperous missions, planted upon a line of about seven hundred miles, running from San Diego north to the latitude of Sonoma. More than thirty thousand Indian converts were lodged in the mission buildings, receiving religious culture, assisting at divine worship, and cheerfully performing their easy tasks. Over seven hundred thousand cattle of various species, pastured upon the plains, as well as sixty thousand horses. One hundred and twenty thousand bushels of wheat were raised annually, which, with maize, beans, peas, and the like, made up an annual crop of one hundred and eighty thousand bushels; while, according to the climate, the different missions rivaled each other in the production of wine, brandy, soap, leather, hides, wool, oil, cotton, hemp, linen, tobacco, salt and soda.

## ANNUAL REVENUE RECEIVED.

Of two hundred thousand horned cattle annually slaughtered, the missions furnished about one-half, whose hides, hoofs, horns and tallow were sold at a net result of about ten dollars each, making a million dollars from that source alone; while the other





'HOME RANCH' RES. OF HON. H. J. OSTRANDER, 6 MILES EAST OF MERCED, MERCED CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE OF H. C. HEALEY 7 MILES EAST OF MERCED, MERCED CO. CAL.



articles, of which no definite statistics can be obtained, doubtless reached an equal value, making a total production by the missions themselves of two million dollars. Gardens, vineyards, and orchards surrounded all the missions, except the three northernmost—Dolores, San Rafael, and San Francisco Solano—the climate of the first being too inhospitable for that purpose, and the two latter, born near the advent of the Mexican revolution, being stilled in their infancy.

The other missions, according to their latitude, were ornamented and enriched with plantations of palm trees, bananas, oranges and figs, with orchards of European fruits; and with vast and fertile vineyards, whose products were equally valuable for sale and exchange, and for the diet and comfort of the inhabitants of the missions. Aside from these valuable properties, and from the mission buildings, the live stock of the missions, valued at their current rates, amounted to three million dollars of the most active capital, bringing enormous annual returns upon its aggregate value, and, owing to the great fertility of animals in California, more than repairing its annual waste by slaughter.

TABLE SHOWING NUMBER OF MISSION INDIANS BETWEEN 1802 AND 1822.

NAME OF MISSION	BAPTIZED.	MARRIED.	DIED.	EXISTING.
San Diego.....	5,452	1,460	3,186	1,696
San Luis Rey.....	4,024	922	1,507	2,663
San Juan Capistrano.....	3,879	1,026	2,331	1,052
Santa Catarina.....	6,906	1,638	4,635	1,593
San Fernando.....	2,519	709	1,505	1,001
San Gabriel.....	3,608	973	2,608	973
Santa Barbara.....	4,917	1,288	3,224	1,010
San Buenaventura.....	1,195	330	896	582
Purissima Concepcion.....	3,100	919	2,173	764
San Luis Obispo.....	2,562	715	1,954	467
San Miguel.....	2,205	632	1,336	926
San Antonio de Padua.....	4,119	1,037	317	834
Our Lady of Soledad.....	1,932	584	1,333	532
San Carlos.....	3,267	912	2,432	341
San Juan Bautista.....	3,270	823	1,853	1,222
Santa Cruz.....	2,136	718	1,541	499
Santa Clara.....	7,324	2,056	6,565	1,394
San Jose.....	4,573	1,376	2,933	1,620
San Francisco.....	6,804	2,050	5,202	958
San Rafael.....	829	244	183	830
Totals.....	74,621	20,412	47,925	20,958

#### RAPID DECLINE OF CONVERTS.

It will thus be observed that out of the seventy-four thousand six hundred and twenty-one converts received into the missions, the large number of forty-seven thousand nine hundred and twenty-five had succumbed to disease. Of what nature was this plague it is hard to establish; the missionaries themselves could assign no cause. In all probability, by a sudden change in their lives from a free, wandering existence, to a state of settled quietude.

\* The identical vessel in which Napoleon escaped from the Isle of Elba—1815.

TABLE EXPLAINING THE CONTRAST BETWEEN THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE MISSIONS BY THE FATHERS IN 1834 AND THAT OF THE CIVIL AUTHORITIES IN 1842.

NAMES OF THE MISSIONS.	NUMBER OF INDIANS.		NUMBER OF HORSED CATTLE.		NUMBER OF HORSES.		NUMBER OF CATTLE AND SWINE.		HARVEST IN WHEAT.
	1834.	1842.	1834.	1842.	1834.	1842.	1834.	1842.	1841.
San Diego.....	3,290	500	12,000	20	1,800	100	17,000	200	15,000
San Luis Rey.....	3,200	650	80,000	2,800	10,000	400	100,000	4,000	14,000
San Juan Capistrano.....	1,700	100	70,000	600	1,800	150	10,000	200	10,000
San Gabriel.....	2,700	500	105,000	700	20,000	700	40,000	3,500	20,000
San Fernando.....	1,500	400	14,000	1,500	5,000	400	7,000	2,000	8,000
San Buenaventura.....	1,000	200	1,000	200	1,000	10	8,000	400	3,000
Santa Barbara.....	1,200	400	5,000	1,800	1,200	150	5,000	400	3,000
Santa Inez.....	1,300	250	14,000	10,000	1,200	500	12,000	4,000	1,500
La Purissima Concepcion.....	900	100	15,000	800	2,600	300	14,000	3,500	6,000
San Luis Obispo.....	1,200	80	9,000	200	1,000	200	7,000	800	4,000
San Miguel.....	1,200	30	1,000	10	2,500	50	10,000	100	2,500
San Antonio.....	1,400	150	12,000	800	2,500	500	14,000	2,000	3,000
Nostra Señora de la Soledad.....	700	20	0,000	...	1,200	...	7,000	...	2,000
Mission del Carmel.....	500	40	3,000	...	700	...	7,000	...	1,500
San Juan Bautista.....	1,450	80	9,000	...	1,200	...	9,000	...	3,500
Santa Cruz.....	900	50	8,000	...	800	...	10,000	...	2,500
Santa Clara.....	1,800	300	13,000	1,500	1,200	250	15,000	3,000	6,000
San Jose.....	2,300	400	2,400	8,000	1,100	200	19,000	7,000	10,000
Dolores de San Francisco.....	500	50	5,000	60	1,500	50	4,000	200	2,500
San Rafael.....	1,250	20	3,000	...	500	...	4,000	...	1,500
San Francisco Solano.....	1,300	70	3,000	...	700	...	4,000	...	3,000
Totals.....	30,650	4,450	306,000	20,020	32,000	5,200	321,500	41,000	123,000

#### COLONIZATION PARTY.

1834.—During the year 1834, one Jose Maria Hija was dispatched from Mexico with a colonization party, bound for Upper California. The ship touched at San Diego, and here a portion of the party disembarked. The remainder proceeded to Monterey, and, a storm arising, their ship was wrecked upon the beach. Hija now presented his credentials, and was astonished to find that a messenger overland from Mexico had already arrived, bringing news of Santa Ana's revolution, together with dispatches from the new president revoking his (Hija's) appointment; and continuing Figueroa in office.

In the bitter discussion that followed, it came out that Hija had been authorized to pay for his ship, the *Natalia*,\* in *mission tallow*; that the colonists were organized into a company, duly authorized to take charge of the missions, squeeze out of them the requisite capital, and control the business of the territory. The plan had miscarried by a chance, but it showed the missionaries what they had to expect.

With the euergy born of despair, eager at any cost to outwit those who sought to profit by their ruin, the mission fathers hastened to destroy that, which through more than half a century, thousands of human beings had spent their lives to accumulate.

#### GREAT SLAUGHTER OF CATTLE.

Hitherto, cattle had been killed only as their meat was needed for use; or, at long intervals perhaps, for the hides and tallow alone, when an overplus of stock rendered such action necessary. Now they were slaughtered in herds. There was no market for the meat, and this was considered worthless. The creature was lassoed, thrown, its throat cut; and while yet writhing in the death agony its hide was stripped and pegged upon the ground to dry. There were no vessels to contain the tallow, and this was run into great pits dug for that purpose, to be spaded out anon, and shipped with the hides to market.



Whites and natives alike revelled in gore, and vied with each other in destruction. So many cattle were there to kill, it seemed as though this profitable and pleasant work must last forever. The white settlers were especially pleased with the turn affairs had taken, and many of them did not scruple unceremoniously to appropriate large herds of young cattle wherewith to stock their ranches. Such were the scenes being enacted on the plains.

#### MISSION BUILDINGS DESTROYED.

At the missions a similar work was going on. The outer buildings were unroofed, and the timber converted into firewood. Olive groves and orchards were cut down; shrubberies and vineyards torn up. Where the axe and vandal hands failed, fire was applied to complete the work of destruction. Then the solitary bell left hanging on each solitary and dismantled church, called their assistants to a last session of praise and prayer, and the worthy padres rested from their labors.

When the government administrators came, there was but little left; and when they went away, there was *nothing*.

#### MISSIONS ORDERED ABANDONED.

1845.—A proclamation of Governor Pico, June 5, 1845, provides:—

1. That the governor should call together the neophytes of the following-named missions: San Rafael, Dolores, Soledad, San Miguel and La Purissima; and in case those missions were abandoned by their neophytes, that he should give them one month's notice, by proclamation, to return and cultivate said missions, which if they did not do, the missions should be declared abandoned, and the Assembly and governor dispose of them for the good of the Department.

2. That the missions of Carmel, San Juan Bautista, San Juan Capistrano and San Francisco Solano, should be considered as *pueblos*, or villages, which was their present condition; and that the property which remained to them, the governor, after separating sufficient for the curate's house, for churches and their pertinents, and for a municipal house, should sell at public auction, the product to be applied, first to paying the debts of the establishments, and the remainder, if any, to the benefit of divine worship.

3. That the remainder of the missions to San Diego, inclusive, should be rented at the discretion of the governor.

#### SALE OF THE MISSIONS.

1845.—On the 28th of October, of the same year (1845), Governor Pico gave public notice for the sale to the highest bidder of five missions, to wit: San Rafael, Dolores, Soledad, San Miguel and La Purissima; likewise for the sale of the

remaining buildings in the pueblos (formerly missions) of San Luis Obispo, Carmel, San Juan Bautista, and San Juan Capistrano, after separating the churches and their appurtenances, and a curate's, municipal and school-houses. The auctions were appointed to take place, those of San Luis Obispo, Purissima and San Juan Capistrano, the first four days of December following (1845); those of San Rafael, Dolores, San Juan Bautista, Carmel, Soledad and San Miguel, the 23d and 24th of January, 1846; meanwhile, the Government would receive and take into consideration proposals in relation to said missions.

The final disposition of the missions at the date of 1845 will be seen in the following:

TABLE SHOWING THE FINAL DISPOSITION OF MISSIONS.

NO.	NAME OF MISSION.	HOW DISPOSED OF BY THE GOVERNMENT.
1	San Diego.....	Sold to Santiago Arguello, June 8, 1846.
2	San Luis Rey.....	Sold to Antonio Cot and Andres Pico, May 13, 1846.
3	San Juan Capistrano.....	Pueblo, and remainder sold to John Foster and James McKimley, December 6, 1845.
4	San Gabriel.....	Sold to Julian Workman and Hugo Reid, June 18, 1846.
5	San Fernando.....	Rented to Andres Pico, for nine years from December, 1845, and sold to Juan Celis, June, 1846.
6	San Buenaventura.....	Sold to Joseph Arnaz.
7	Santa Barbara.....	Rented for nine years, from June 8, 1846, to Nich's Den.
8	Santa Ynes.....	Rented to Joaquin Carrillo.
9	La Purissima.....	Sold to John Temple, December 6, 1845.
10	San Luis Obispo.....	Pueblo.
11	San Miguel.....	Uncertain.
12	San Antonio.....	Vacant.
13	Soledad.....	House and garden sold to Sobranes, January 4, 1846.
14	Carmel de Monterey.....	Pueblo.
15	San Juan Bautista.....	Pueblo.
16	Santa Cruz.....	Vacant.
17	Santa Clara.....	In charge of priest.
18	San Jose.....	In charge of priest.
19	Dolores (San Francisco).....	Pueblo.
20	San Rafael.....	Mission in charge of priest.
21	San Francisco Solano.....	Mission in charge of priest.

#### LAWS FOR THE COLONISTS.

We make the following extracts from laws sent the colonists and bearing date Monterey, March 23, 1816:—

"All persons must attend mass, and respond in a loud voice, and if any persons should fail to do so, without good cause, they will be put in the stocks for three hours."

"Living in adultery, gaming and drunkenness will not be allowed, and he who commits such vices shall be punished."

Another order required every colonist to possess "two yoke of oxen, two plows, two points or plow shares (see engraving of plow), two hoes for tilling the ground, and they must provide themselves with six hens and one cock."

#### MUST COMPLY WITH PROMISE.

Government Order, No. 6, issued from Monterey, July 20, 1798, is "to cause the arrest of Jose Arriola, and send him under guard, so that he be at this place during the coming Sunday, from there to go to Santa Barbara, there to comply with his promise he made a young woman of that place to marry her."

The records do not inform us whether Jose fulfilled his agreement with the young lady or not!

Extract from a letter dated Monterey, June 3, 1799:—

"I send you by the wife of the pensioner, Josef Bravo, one piece of cotton goods and one ounce of sewing silk. There are no combs, and I have no hope of receiving any for three years.

HERMENEGILDO SAL,  
"Military Governor."

Just think of the colonists being without combs for three years!

A. Bernal, by special license, March 6, 1799, "is permitted to drive to Branciforte, from San Jose, a few cattle and sheep belonging to his father, that the former may be able to take care of them."

### Agriculture in Early Times.

FARMING in California was in a very primitive state up to its occupation by the Americans. What farming the Californians did was of a very rude description; their plow was a primitive contrivance, their vehicles unwieldy. Such articles of husbandry as reapers, mowers and headers had not entered their dreams, and they were perfectly independent of their advantages.

Grain was cut with a short, stumpy, smooth-edged sickle; it was threshed by the tramping of horses. One of their few evils was the depredations of the wild Indians, who would sometimes steal their horses, and then the cattle would have to perform the work of separation. The cleaning of grain was performed by throwing it in the air with wooden shovels and allowing the wind to carry off the chaff.

In a work published in London in 1839, by Alexander Forbes, are some interesting descriptions of the country about the Bay of Monterey, and the condition of farming as witnessed by him in 1835.

#### PLOW USED BY CALIFORNIANS.

The plow used at that time must have been of great antiquity. It was composed of two principal pieces; one, called the main piece, was formed out of a crooked branch of timber cut from a tree of such a natural shape. This plow had only one handle, and no mould-board or other contrivance for turning over the furrow, and was, therefore, only capable of making a simple cut equal on both sides.

The only iron about the plow was a small piece fitted to the point of the stile, and of the shape seen in the detached part of the engraving. The beam was of great length, so as to reach the yoke of the oxen. This beam was also composed of a natural piece of wood, cut from a tree of proper dimensions, and had no dressing except taking off the bark. This beam was inserted into the upper part of the main piece, and connected with it by a small upright piece of wood on which it slides, and is fixed by two wedges: by withdrawing these wedges the beam was elevated or lowered, and depth of furrow regulated.

The long beam passes between the two oxen like the pole of a carriage, and no chain is used. A pin is put through the point of the beam, and the yoke is tied to that by thongs of rawhide. The plow-man goes at one side, holding the handle with his right hand and managing the goad and cattle with his left. The manner of yoking the oxen was by putting the yoke (a straight stick of wood) on the top of the head close behind the horns and tied firmly to their roots and to the forehead by thongs, so that, instead of drawing by the shoulders, as with us now, they drew by the roots of the horns and forehead. They had no freedom to move their heads, and went with the nose turned up, and seemed to be in pain.

With this plow only a sort of a rut could be made, and the soil was broken by successive crossing and recrossing many times. Plowing could only be done after the rains came, and an immense number of plows had to be employed.

#### MODERN FARMING TOOLS UNKNOWN.

The harrow was totally unknown, and a bush was drawn over the field to cover in the seed; but in some places a long,



PLOW USED BY NATIVE CALIFORNIANS.

heavy log of wood was drawn over the field, something of the plan of a roller, but dragging without turning round, so as to carry a portion of the soil over the seed.

#### INDUSTRIES OF NATIVE CALIFORNIANS.

The Californians were not without their native manufactures, and they did not, as is generally supposed, rely altogether upon the slaughter of cattle and the sale of hides and tallow. The missionaries had taught them the cultivation of the grape and manufacture of wine. Hemp, flax, cotton and tobacco were grown in small quantities. Soap, leather, oil, brandy, wool, salt, soda, harness, saddles, wagons, blankets, etc., were manufactured.

Of California it may be truly said, that before the admission of foreign settlers, neither the potato nor green vegetables were cultivated as articles of food.

#### DAIRYING IN EARLY TIMES.

The management of the dairy was totally unknown. There was hardly any such thing in use as butter and cheese. The butter was an execrable compound of sour milk and cream mixed together; the butter being made of the cream on top of the milk, and a large portion of the sour, beat up together by hand, and without a churn. It was of a dirty gray color and very disagreeable flavor, and always rancid.



They had an awkward way of milking, as they thought it absolutely necessary to use the calf to induce the cow to give milk; so they let the calf suck for some time alone, and then lay hold of the teats as they could while the calf was still sucking, and by a kind of stealth procured a portion of the milk.

The supercargo of a British ship from India, bound for the coast of Mexico, informed Alexander Forbes\* in 1832, that on making the coast of California they touched at the Russian settlement, called La Bodega (Sonoma county), and which borders on the Spanish territory—or rather of right belongs to it, and although the part which the Russians possess is sterile in comparison to the fine plains occupied by the Spaniards, yet they found immediately on their arrival a present sent on board by the Russian Governor, of most excellent butter, fat mutton, and good vegetables, all things most desirable to people arriving from a long voyage. They soon proceeded to Monterey, the capital of Spanish California, where they could find nothing but bull beef; neither bread, butter, cheese, or vegetables could be procured. As late as 1834 Monterey was supplied with butter and cheese from the Russian settlement at Bodega.

#### PRIMITIVE THRESHING SCENE.

When the crops were ripe they were cut with a sickle, or any other convenient weapon, and then it became necessary to thresh them. Now for the *modus operandi*. The floor of the corral into which it was customary to drive the horses and cattle in order to lasso them, from constant use had become hardened. Into this inclosure the grain would be piled, and upon it the *manatla*, or band of mares, would be turned loose to tramp out the grain. The wildest horses would be turned adrift upon the pile of straw, when would ensue a scene of the wildest confusion; the excited animals being driven, amidst the yelling of the *vagueros* and the cracking of whips, here, there, and everywhere, around, across, and lengthwise, until the whole was trampled, leaving naught but the grain and chaff.

The most difficult part of the operation, however, was the separating of the grain from the chaff. Owing to the length of the dry season, there was no urgent haste to effect this; therefore when the wind was high enough, the Indians, who soon fell into the ways of the white pioneers, more especially where they were paid in kind and kindness, would toss the trampled mass into the air with large wooden forks, cut from the adjacent oaks, and the wind carried away the lighter chaff, leaving the heavier grain. With a favorable wind several bushels of wheat could thus be winnowed in the course of one day.

How insignificant this scene appears when contrasted with a San Joaquin farmer's outfit of a 24-horse reaper and thresher combined, which is fully described further on in this work and represented in several engravings.

\*Now a resident of Oakland. See page 31.

#### GOLDEN AGE OF NATIVE CALIFORNIANS.

Mr. William Halley, says: From 1833 to 1850 may be set down as the golden age of the native Californians. Not till then did the settlement of the rancheros become general. The missions were breaking up, the presidios deserted, the population dispersed, and land could be had almost for the asking. Never before, and never since, did a people settle down under the blessings of more diverse advantages.

The country was lovely, the climate delightful; the valleys were filled with horses and cattle; wants were few, and no one dreaded dearth. There was meat for the pot and wine for the cup, and wild game in abundance. No one was in a hurry. "Bills payable" or the state of the stocks troubled no one, and Arcadia seems to have temporarily made this her seat. The people did not, necessarily, even have to stir the soil for a livelihood, because the abundance of their stock furnished them with food and enough hides and tallow to procure money for every purpose. They had also the advantage of cheap and docile labor in the Indians, already trained to work at the missions. And had they looked in the earth for gold, they could have found it in abundance.

They were exceedingly hospitable and sociable. Every guest was welcomed. The sparsity of the population made them rely on each other, and they had many occasions to bring them together.

#### SCENES OF FESTIVITY AND GAYETY.

Church days, bull-fights, *rodeos*, were all occasions of festivity. Horsemanship was practiced as it was never before out of Arabia; dancing found a ball-room in every house, and music was not unknown. For a *caballero* to pick up a silver coin from the ground at full gallop, was not considered a feat; and any native youth could perform the mustang riding which was lately accomplished with such credit by young Peralta in New York. To fasten down a mad bull with a *lariat*, or even subdue him single-handed in a *corral*, were every-day performances. The branding and selecting of cattle in *rodeos* was a gala occasion.

While the young men found means to gratify their tastes for highly wrought saddles and elegant bridles, the women had their fill of finery; furnished by the Yankee vessels that visited them regularly for trade every year. Few schools were established, but the rudiments of education were given at home. The law was administered by Alcaldes, Prefects, and Governor. Murder was very rare, suicide unknown, and San Francisco was without a jail.

#### FAVORITE NATIVE LIQUOR.

Wine was plentiful, and so was brandy. There was a native liquor in use that was very intoxicating. It was a sort of cognac, which was very agreeable and very volatile, and went





"TEXAS RANCH", RES. OF THOMAS GIVENS, 2 MILES EAST OF HORNITOS, MARIPOSA CO. CAL.



like a flash to the brain. It was expensive, and those selling it made a large profit. This liquor was known as *aguardiente*, and was the favorite tipple until supplanted by the whisky of the Americans. It was mostly made in Los Angeles, where the better part of the grapes raised were used for it.

#### THE ADobe RESIDENCES.

The walls were fashioned of large sun-dried bricks, made of that black loam known to settlers in the Golden State as a loam soil, mixed with straw, with no particularity as to species, measuring about eighteen inches square and three in thickness; these were cemented with mud, plastered within with the same substance, and white-washed when finished. The rafters and joists were of rough timber, with the bark simply peeled off and placed in the requisite position; while the residences of the wealthier classes were roofed with tiles of a convex shape, placed so that the one should overlap the other, and thus make a watershed; or, later, with shingles, the poor contenting themselves with a thatch of *tule*, fastened down with thongs of bullock's hide. The former modes of covering were expensive, and none but the opulent could afford the luxury of tiles. When completed, however, these mud dwellings will stand the brunt and wear and tear of many decades, as can be evidenced by the number which are still occupied.

There were occasional political troubles, but these did not much interfere with the profound quiet into which the people had settled. The change from a monarchy into a republic scarcely produced a ripple. The invasions of the Americans did not stir them very profoundly. But they received such a shock in their slumbers that they, too, like their predecessors, the Indians, are rapidly passing away.

#### SPANISH OX-CART.

The form of the ox-cart was as rude as that of the plow. The pole was of very large dimensions, and fastened to the yoke and oxen the same as the plow. The animals had to bear the weight of the load on their heads. This added greatly to the distress of the poor animals, as they felt every jerk and twist of the cart in the most sensitive manner; and as the roads were full of ruts and stones, it is a wonder that the animals' heads were not twisted off.

The wheels of this cart were of the most singular construction. They had no spokes and were made of three pieces of timber. The middle piece was hewn out of a large tree, of size to form the nave and middle of the wheel, all in one. The other two pieces were made of timber bent and joined by keys of wood. There does not enter into the construction of this cart a particle of iron, not even a nail, for the axle is of wood and the lynch-pin of the same material.

Walter Colton says: "The ox-cart of the Californian is quite

unique and primitive. The wheels are cut transversely from the butt end of a tree, and have holes through the center for a huge wood axle, as seen in our engraving. The oxen draw by the head and horns instead of the chest; and they draw enormous loads.

"On gala days it was swept out and covered with mats; a deep body is put on, which is arched with hoop-poles, and over these a pair of sheets are extended for a covering. Into this the ladies are tumbled with the children, and they start ahead."

An old settler writes to us that "Many of our people will recollect the carts used in early days by the Californians. They usually traveled from place to place on horseback; but when the family desired to visit a neighbor or go to town, the family coach was called into use. That vehicle consisted of two immense wooden wheels, cut or sawed off a log, with holes as near the center as convenient for the axle-tree, with a tongue lashed to the axle with rawhide thongs. Upon this a frame as wide as the wheels would permit, and from seven to twelve feet in length, was placed, upon which was securely fastened one or two rawhides with the flesh side down, and a rude frame



OLD FASHIONED SPANISH OX-CART.

over the top, upon which to stretch an awning, with rawhide thongs woven around the sides to keep the children from tumbling out.

"The female portion of the family, with the small children, would seat themselves in the cart, to which was attached a pair of the best traveling oxen on the ranch. An Indian would drive, or rather lead the oxen (for he usually walked ahead of them). In this simple, rude contrivance the family would travel twenty or thirty miles in a day with as much comfort, apparently, as people now take in riding in one modern vehicle. Sometimes several families would ride in a single cart, and visit their friends, go to town for the purpose of shopping, or to attend church, etc."

#### SPANISH GRIST-MILL.

Wheat and corn were generally ground or pounded in the common hand stone mortar; but in larger settlements horsepower was used in turning or rolling one large stone upon another, as shown in the engraving on page 27.

Water-power mills for grinding flour in Upper California were but few, and of the most primitive description; but none better are to be found in the other parts of Spanish America,



not even in Chili where wheat abounds. These mills consist of an upright axle, to the lower end of which is fixed a horizontal water-wheel placed under the building, and to the upper end of the mill-stone; and as there is no intermediate machinery to increase the velocity, it is evident that the mill-stone can make only the same number of revolutions as the water-wheel. This makes it necessary that the wheel should be of very small diameter, otherwise no power of water thrown upon it could make it go at a rate sufficient to give the mill-stone the requisite velocity. It is therefore made of very small dimensions, and is constructed in the following manner: A set of what is called *cucharas* (spoons) is stuck in the periphery of the wheel, which serve in place of float-boards; they are made of pieces of timber in something of the shape of spoons, the handles being inserted into mortises on the edge of the wheel, and the bowls of the spoons made to receive the water, which spouts on them laterally and forces the small wheel around with nearly the whole velocity of the water which impinges upon it. Of this style of mill even there were not more than three in all California as late as 1835.

### Russians Settle in Sonoma County.\*

1811.—In January, 1811, Alexander Koskoff, took possession of the country about Bodega, Sonoma county, on the fragile pleas that he had been refused a supply of water at Yerba Buena, and that he had obtained, by right of purchase from the Indians, all the land lying between Point Reyes and Point Arena, and for a distance of three leagues inland. Here he remained for awhile, and to Bodega gave the name of Romanzoff, calling the stream now known as Russian river, Slavianska.

Although repeatedly ordered to depart by the King of Spain, who claimed all the territory north of Fuca Straits, they continued to remain for a lengthened period, possessors of the land.

#### FIRST PIONEER SQUATTERS.

And as General Vallejo remarks: "As the new-comers came without permission from the Spanish Government, they may be termed the pioneer 'squatters' of California." So far indeed was it from the intention of the unwelcome Muscovite to move, that we find them extending their trapping expeditions along the coast, to the north and south, and for a considerable distance inland.

At Fort Ross they constructed a quadrilateral stockade, which was deemed strong enough to resist the possible attacks of Spaniards or Indians. It had within its walls quarters for the commandant, officers, and men, an arsenal, store-houses, a Greek church surmounted with a cross and provided with a chime of bells.

#### AN EARLY ORCHARD.

About one mile distant from the fort there was an inclosure containing about five acres, which was inclosed by a fence about eight feet high, made of redwood slabs about two inches in thickness, these being driven into the ground, while the tops were nailed firmly to girders extending from post to post, set about ten feet apart. Within the inclosure there was an orchard, consisting of apple, prune, and cherry trees. Of these, fifty of the first and nine of the last-named, moss-grown and gray with age, still remain, while it is said that all the old stock of German prunes in California came from seed produced there.

#### FIRST INDUSTRY NORTH OF SAN FRANCISCO.

We may safely assert, that to these Russians belongs the honor of erecting the first church in California, north of the Bay of San Francisco; but this is not all; to them belongs the credit of first planting fruit, raising grain, and working in leather, wood, and iron, within the limits of the same territory. With these industries in hand, there is not the remotest doubt that the Russians looked to a future permanent possession of northern California. At this time, too, they made considerable annual shipments of grain to Sitka from Fort Ross and Bodega.

#### RUSSIANS LOCATE AND FORTIFY.

The location once chosen they set to work to prepare their new homes. A sight was chosen for the stockade near the shore of the ocean, and in such a position as to protect all their ships lying in the little cove, and prevent any vessel inimical to them from landing. The plot of ground inclosed in this stockade was a parallelogram, two hundred and eighty feet wide and three hundred and twelve feet long, and containing about two acres. Its angles were placed very nearly upon the cardinal points of the compass. At the north and south angle there was constructed an octagonal bastion, two stories high, and furnished with six pieces of artillery. These bastions were built exactly alike, and were about twenty-four feet in diameter.

The walls were formed of hewed logs, mortised together at the corners, and were about eight inches in thickness. The roof was conical shaped, having a small flag-staff at the apex. The stockade approached these towers in such a way that one-half of them was within the inclosure and the other half on the outside, the entrance to them being through small doors on the inside, while there were embrasures both on the inside and outside. They were thus arranged so as to protect those within from an outside enemy. All around the stockade there were embrasures suitable for the use of muskets or carronades, of which latter it is said, there were several in the fortress.

\* We are indebted to Alley, Bowen & Co. for the most part of this history of Russian occupation.

## A RUSSIAN CHAPEL.

On the northern side of the eastern angle there was erected a chapel which it is said was used by the officers of the garrison alone. It was twenty-five by thirty-one feet in dimensions, and strongly built, the outer wall forming part of the stockade, and the round port-holes for the use of carronades, are peculiar looking openings in a house of worship. The entrance was on the inside of the fort, and consisted of a rude, heavy wooden door, held upon wooden hinges. There was a vestibule about ten by twenty-five feet in size, thus leaving the auditorium twenty-one by twenty-five feet. From the vestibule a narrow stair-way led to a low loft, while the building was surmounted with two domes, one of which was round, and the other pentagonal in shape, in which it is said the Muscovites had hung a chime of bells. The roof was made of long planks, either sawed or rove from redwood, likewise the side of the chapel in the fort.

The frame-work of all the buildings was made of very large, heavy timbers, many of them being twelve inches square. The rafters were all great, ponderous, round pine logs, a considerable number of them being six inches in diameter.

## FIRST WIND-MILL IN THE STATE.

To the northward of, and near the village, situated on an eminence, was a wind-mill, which was the motor for driving a single run of buhrs, and also for a stamping machine used for grinding tan-bark. The wind-mill produced all the flour used in that and the Bodega settlements, and probably a considerable amount was also sent with the annual shipment to Sitka.

## FIRST TANNERY ERECTED.

To the south of the stockade, and in a deep gulch at the *debouchure* of a small stream into the ocean, there stood a very large building, probably eighty by a hundred feet in size, the rear half of which was used for the purpose of tanning leather. There were six vats in all, constructed of heavy, rough redwood slabs, and each with a capacity of fifty barrels; there was also the usual appliances necessary to conduct a tannery, but these implements were large and rough in their make, still with these they were able to manufacture a good quality of leather in large quantities.

The front half of the building, or that fronting on the ocean, was used as a work-shop for the construction of ships. Ways were constructed on a sand beach at this point leading into deep water, and upon them were built a number of staunch vessels, and from here was launched the very first sea-going craft built in California. Still further to the south, and near the ocean shore, stood a building eighty by a hundred feet, which bore all the marks of having been used as a store-house;

it was, however, unfortunately blown down by a storm on July 16, 1878, and soon there will be nothing to mark its site.

## RUSSIAN FARMERS.

The Russians had farmed very extensively at this place, having at least two thousand acres under fence, beside a great deal that was not fenced. These fences were chiefly of that kind known as rail and post.

Their agricultural processes were as crude as any of their other work. Their plow was very similar to the old Spanish implement, so common in this country at that time and still extant in Mexico, with the exception that the Muscovite instrument possessed a mold-board. They employed oxen and cows as draft animals, using the old Spanish yoke adjusted to their horns instead of to their necks. We have no account of any attempt at constructing either cart or wagon by them, but it is



GRIST-MILL OF EARLY SETTLERS.

probable that they had vehicles the same as those described heretofore, as being in use among the Californians at that time.

## THRESHING AS DONE BY RUSSIANS.

Threshing was done on a floor composed of heavy puncheons, circular in shape, and elevated somewhat above the ground. Between the puncheons were interstices through which the grain fell under the floor as it was released from the head. The threshing was done in this wise: A layer of grain, in the straw, of a foot or two in thickness, was placed upon the floor. Oxen were then driven over it, hitched to a log with rows of wooden pegs inserted into it. As the log revolved, these pegs acted well the part of a flail, and the straw was expeditiously relieved of its burden of grain. It was, doubtless, no hard job to winnow the grain after it was threshed, as the wind blows a stiff blast at that point during all the summer months.

The Russians constructed a wharf at the northern side of the little cove, and graded a road down the steep ocean shore to it. Its line is still to be seen, as it passed much of the way through solid rock. This wharf was made fast to the rock on which it was constructed, with long iron bolts, of which only a few that



were driven into the hard surface now remain; the wharf itself is gone, hence we are unable to give its dimensions, or further details concerning it.

#### FIRST LUMBER MADE NORTH OF SAN FRANCISCO.

These old Muscovites, doubtless, produced the first lumber with a saw ever made north of San Francisco bay, for they had both a pit and a whip-saw, the former of which can be seen to this day. Judging from the number of stumps still standing, and the extent of territory over which they extended their logging operations, they evidently consumed large quantities of lumber. The timber was only about one mile distant from the ship-yard and landing, while the stumps of trees cut by them are still standing, and beside them from one to six shoots have sprung up, many of which have now reached a size sufficient for lumber purposes. This growth has been remarkable, and goes to show that if proper care were taken, each half century would see a new crop of redwoods, sufficiently large for all practical purposes, while ten decades would see gigantic trees.

For more than a quarter of a century they continued to hold undisturbed possession of the disputed territory, and prosecuted their farming, stock-raising, hunting, trapping, and ship-building enterprises, and, whatever may have been the causes which led to it, there finally came a time when the Russian authorities had decided to withdraw the California colony.

#### RUSSIANS SELL OUT TO GENERAL SUTTER.

The proposition was made first by them to the government authorities at Monterey, to dispose of their interests at Bodega and Fort Ross, including their title to the land; but, as the authorities had never recognized their right or title, and did not wish to do so at that late date, they refused to purchase. Application was next made to General M. G. Vallejo, but on the same grounds he refused to purchase.

They then applied to Captain John A. Sutter, a gentleman at that time residing near where Sacramento City now stands, and who had made a journey from Sitka, some years before, in one of their vessels. They persuaded Sutter into the belief that their title was good, and could be maintained; so, after making out a full invoice of the articles they had for disposal, including all the land lying between Point Reyes and Point Mendocino, and one league inland, as well as cattle, farming and mechanical implements; also, a schooner of one hundred and eighty tons burthen, some arms, a four-pound brass field-piece, etc., a price was decided upon, the sum being thirty thousand dollars, which, however, was not paid at one time, but in cash installments of a few thousand dollars, the last payment being made through Governor Burnett, in 1849.

All the stipulations of the sale having been arranged satis-

factorily to both parties, the transfer was duly made, and Sutter became, as he thought, the greatest landholder in California. In 1859, Sutter disposed of his Russian claim, which was a six-eighths interest in the lands mentioned above, to William Muldrew, George R. Moore and Daniel W. Welty; but they only succeeded in getting six thousand dollars out of one settler, and the remainder refusing to pay, the claim was dropped.

#### EVACUATION OF FORT ROSS.

Orders were sent to the settlers at Fort Ross to repair at once to San Francisco bay, and ships were dispatched to bring them there, where whaling vessels, which were bound for the north-west whaling grounds, had been chartered to convey them to Sitka. The vessels arrived at an early hour in the day, and the orders shown to the commander, Rotscheff, who immediately caused the bells in the chapel tower to be rung, and the cannon to be discharged, this being the usual method of convoking the people at an unusual hour, or for some special purpose, so everything was suspended just there—the husbandman left his plow standing in the half-turned furrow, and unloosed his oxen, never again to yoke them, leaving them to wander at will over the fields; the mechanic dropped his planes and saws on the bench, leaving the half-smoothed board still in the vise; the tanner left his tools where he was using them, and doffed his apron to don it no more in California.

As soon as the population had assembled, Rotscheff arose and read the orders. Very sad and unwelcome, indeed, was this intelligence; but the edict had emanated from a source which could not be gainsaid, and the only alternative was a speedy and complete compliance, however reluctant it might be—and thus four hundred people were made homeless by the fiat of a single word. Time was only given to gather up a few household effects.

#### FOREIGNERS BEGIN TO COME.

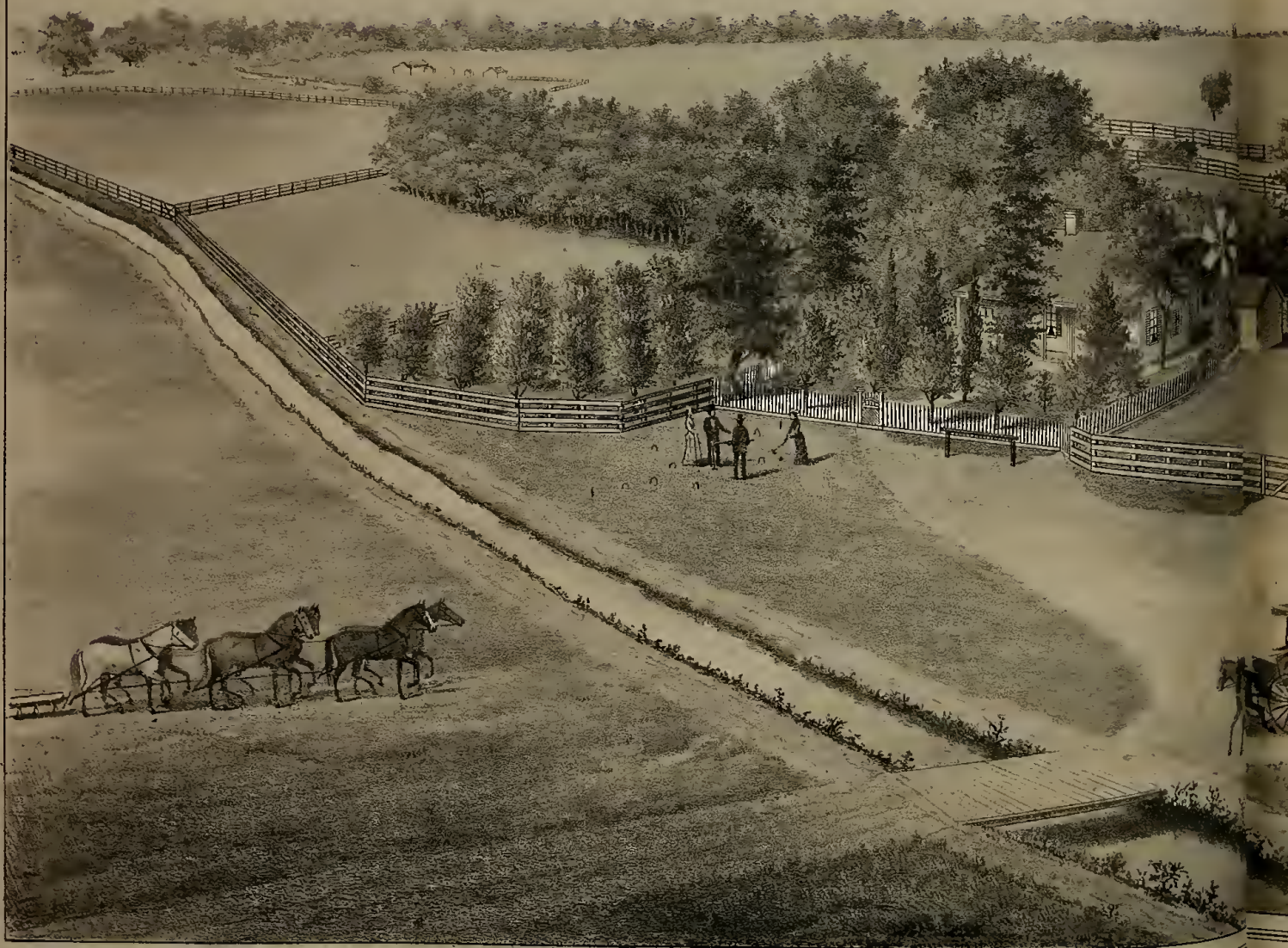
The early success of the missions advertised the attractiveness of California to the world. It became known not only in Mexico, but through the early adventurers and traders, in the United States. They not only traded in hides and tallow, but they told the story of the mission wealth—the herds and flocks and fruits, and they told of the furs to be procured.

The valleys of California were, during the early part of this century, occupied and traversed by bands of trappers in the employ of the American and foreign fur companies. The stories of their wandering and experiences are mostly related in the form of sensational novels, whose authenticity and accuracy must be taken with a great degree of allowance.

Few records concerning these fur-hunters remain which are within the reach of the historian, and the information given has been gleaned, in part, from personal interviews with those whose knowledge of the subject was gained by actual experience or by

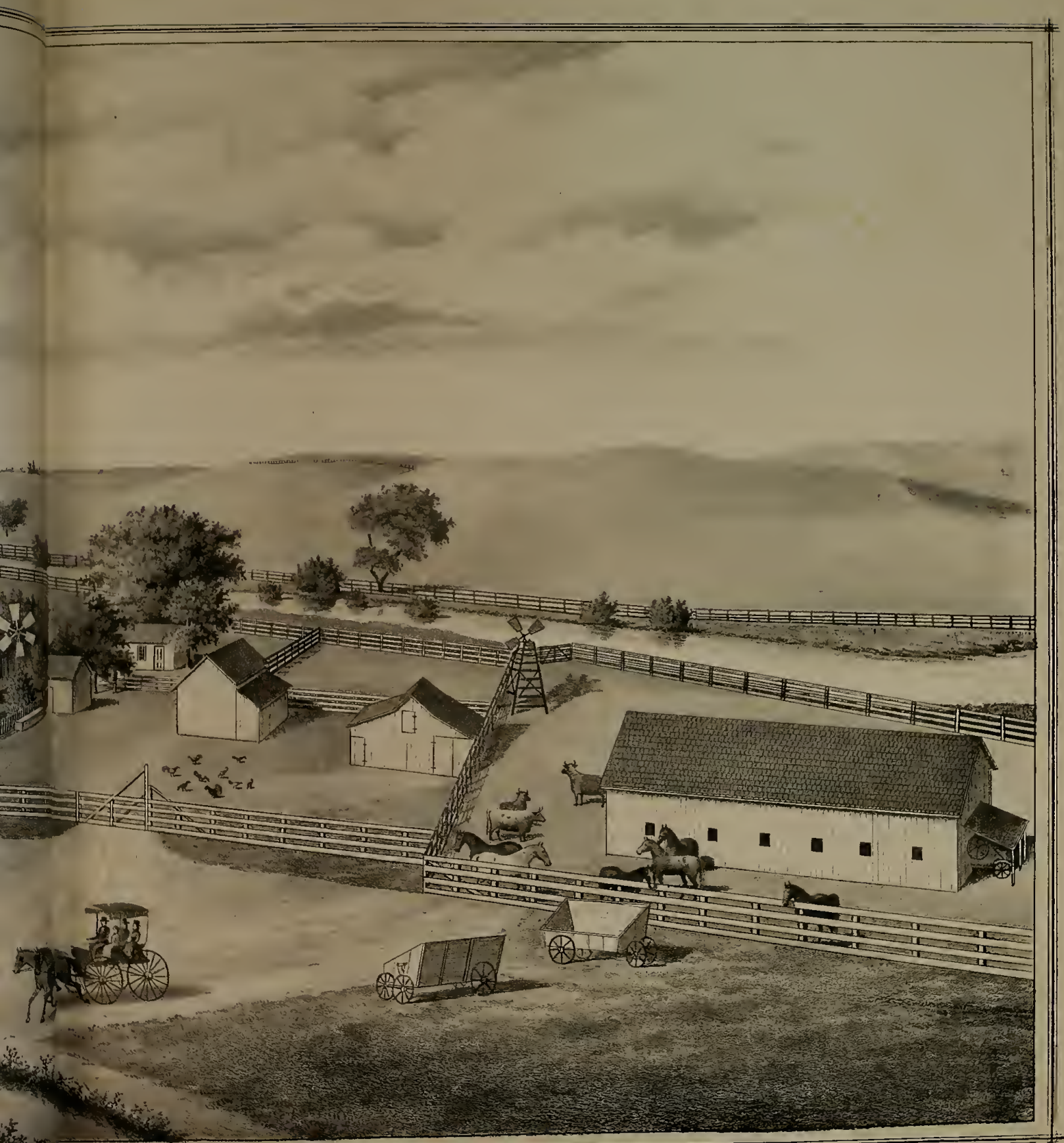






LOCUST GROVE, RES. OF N. B. STONER. ROAD, S E





AD. 5 F 5 MILES EAST OF PLAINSBURG, MERCED CO. CAL.





a personal acquaintance with those who belonged to the parties. In many cases their stories differ widely in regard to facts and names.

1814.—John Gilroy arrived at Monterey on the 5th of February, 1814. His baptismal name was John Cameron; but he assumed the name of John Gilroy in consequence of certain circumstances connected with his birth.

He spent most of his life around Monterey, and resided at what is called "Old Gilroy," a short distance from Gilroy, in Santa Clara county, which places are named from him.

#### UPPER SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY EXPLORED.

1820.—As early as this date, Tulare, San Joaquin and Sacramento valleys were occupied by trappers, who had wandered there while searching for the Columbia river. Captain Sutter, in 1834, while in New Mexico, heard from these California trappers, of the Sacramento valley, which afterwards became so reputed as his home. The disputes arising in regard to the occupation of the northern part of the Pacific coast trapping region in Oregon, led the American hunters to occupy the territory in and about the Rocky mountains.

1820.—John J. Read, when but a mere lad, was taken by his uncle, who was a sailor, on a voyage to Mexico, from thence to California, sailing from Acapulco, arriving in the State in the year 1826, just after attaining his twenty-first year, and, after staying a short time in Los Angeles, proceeded northward until he reached Saucedito, and there took up his residence. He next, in 1827, removed to Sonoma county, and tilled a portion of the Cotate Rancho, at the same time making application for the grant; but here he was not permitted to remain, for the Indians drove him off, destroyed his crop, and buried his implements.

#### FIRST FERRY-BOAT ON THE BAY.

Mr. Read came to Saucedito to reside in 1832, erecting for his accommodation near the *old town* a wooden shanty, from whence he plied a small boat regularly to the opposite shore of Yerba Buena, and established the first ferry on the Bay of San Francisco. Mr. Read married, October 13, 1836, at the Church of the Mission Dolores, the Señorita Hilarita, the youngest daughter of Don Jose Antonio Sanchez, Commander of the Presidio at San Francisco.

#### A TOUCHING LITTLE EPISODE.

1822.—About the year 1822, an Englishman landed at Santa Cruz, known by the name of William Thompson. He is employed in the hide business. There is a touching little story connected with him. His native place was London. His father was a sail-maker. And there lived the family—mother, brothers, sisters and all. William went to sea. They

parted with him with regret and sorrow, and after a time they ceased to hear from him. Years went by and they could get no tidings of him. The family grieved and the mother pined for her son. But time went on, and no tidings came. By and by his brother Samuel proposed to go in search of him. Though he did not know where on the globe he might be, if still alive, yet he thought he could go to sea, and make voyages to different parts, and somewhere fall in with him, or hear of him. His plan was agreed to, and he started. Just how long he sailed, and where he went, I don't know; but after a while he was on a ship that came into the port of Santa Cruz. Here was anchored, at that time, another ship, taking on board a cargo of hides.

Samuel then came ashore and inquired for the captain of that ship. When he found him, he asked him if among his crew there was one William Thompson. The captain said he didn't know certainly whether he had a man by that name; "but there the men are," said he, pointing to them at work on the beach, carrying hides, "you can go and see." Samuel went, and the very first man he met was William! We can imagine Samuel's joy at the meeting, after so long a search; and the joy, also, that the account of it caused in that home in London, when it reached there. But it appears, instead of Samuel getting William to go home, that they both remained on this coast. They shipped together and went down to South America, and then returned to Santa Cruz.

#### STRANGE MEETING ON THE MERCED.

1823.—The Ashley expedition was fitted out in 1823, at St. Louis, for the fur trade. This party entered the San Joaquin valley, and hunted and trapped along the Merced, Stanislaus and Tuolumne rivers.

Belonging to this company was Joseph Griffith and William Hawkins, who met first at St. Louis, and afterwards hunted in the San Joaquin valley.

Years rolled on and they were widely separated, and after many vicissitudes, of wild adventure, through scenes of peril, among hostile Indians and various hair-breadth escapes—strange to say, we find them after thirty-two years had passed away, settled down to quiet life, each with a family, on the Merced river, in 1852, which locality seems to have impressed them as the choicest of the State.

1823.—Captain Juan B. R. Cooper came to Monterey in 1823, and obtained a license to hunt otters, as also did some others.

1824.—Santiago McKinly, a native of Scotland, arrived in Los Angeles during the year 1824. He was at that time twenty-one years of age. He became a merchant, and his name appears on a list of foreigners resident in Los Angeles in 1836, now on file in the city archives. He afterwards went to Monterey, and was reported dead some years ago.

1824.—From Scotland came David Spence, in 1824, with the view of establishing a packing house in Monterey for a Lima firm.

#### SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY IN 1825.

1825.—In the spring of this year, Jedediah Smith, with a party of forty trappers and Indians, started from the head-quarters on Green river, traveling westward, crossed the Sierra Nevada mountains, and in July entered the Upper San Joaquin valley. The country from the Tulare to the American Fork of the Sacramento river was traversed in trapping for beaver. They found at the fork another party of American trappers encamped, and located their own rendezvous near the present town of Folsom. In October, Smith, leaving the remainder of the party at the camp, returned to the company's head-quarters on Green river.

1826.—In May, 1826, Smith again set out for the new trapping region taking a route further south than on the first trip, but when in the Mohave settlement on the Colorado, all the party, except Smith, Galbraith, and Turner, were killed by Indians. These three escaped to San Gabriel Mission, and December 26, 1826, were arrested as spies or filibusters. They were taken to the presidio at San Diego, where they were detained until the following certificate from Americans then in San Francisco was presented:—

"We, the undersigned, having been requested by Captain Jedediah S. Smith to state our opinion regarding his entering the Province of California, do not hesitate to say that we have no doubt but that he was compelled to, for want of provisions and water, having entered so far into the barren country that lies between the latitudes of forty-two and forty-three west that he found it impossible to return by the route he came, as his horses had most of them perished for want of food and water; he was therefore under the necessity of pushing forward to California—it being the nearest place where he could procure supplies to enable him to return.

"In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hand and seal, this 20th day of December, 1825.

WILLIAM G. DANA, Captain of schooner *Waverly*.

WILLIAM H. CUNNINGHAM, Captain of ship *Courier*.

WILLIAM HENDERSON, Captain of brig *Olive Branch*.

JAMES SCOTT.

THOMAS M. ROBINS, Mate of schooner *Waverly*.

THOMAS SHAW, Supercargo of ship *Courier*."

Smith was liberated, and during the summer of 1827 with his party left the San Joaquin valley, journeying toward the Columbia river.

#### PIONEER MERCHANT.

1827.—John Temple, who may justly rank as the pioneer merchant of Los Angeles, was a native of Reading, Mass., and

for several years prior to his advent on this coast, resided at the Sandwich Islands. He came to Los Angeles about the year 1827, and formed a partnership with George Rice, opened the first store of general merchandise ever established in the pueblo.

1828.—Abel Stearns, a native of Salem, Mass., spent considerable time in Mexico, and settled in Los Angeles as a merchant in the year 1828. He married Doña Arcadia, daughter of Don Juan Bandini. He obtained large grants of land throughout the territory, and accumulated much wealth. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention, 1849, and of the State Legislature, 1851; also 1861. He died at San Francisco, August 23, 1871. His widow subsequently married Col. R. S. Baker—residence, Los Angeles.

#### PIONEER LUMBERMAN.

1829.—Charles Brown, a native of New York, who came with Captain Brewster on the whale ship *Alvins*, in the year 1829. Ten years later he found his way to the redwoods near Woodside, where he settled the Mountain Home Ranch, and became the pioneer lumberman of San Mateo county, having commenced the erection of the Mountain Home Mill in 1847. He married one of the De Haro family, and now resides at the Mission Dolores.

#### SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY VISITED 1829.

1830.—Ewing Young, who had trapped with parties on the upper part of the Del Norte, the eastern part of the Grand and the Colorado rivers, pursuing the route formerly traversed by Smith, in the winter of 1829–30, entered the San Joaquin valley and hunted on Tulare lake, and the adjacent streams.

During the last part of 1832, or early in 1833, Young, having again entered the San Joaquin valley and trapped on the streams, finally arrived at the Sacramento river, about ten miles below the mouth of the American. He followed up the Sacramento to the Feather river, and from there crossed over to the coast. The coast-line was traveled till they reached the mouth of the Umpqua, where they crossed the mountains to the inland. Entering the upper portion of the Sacramento valley they proceeded southerly till they reached the American river. Then they followed up through the San Joaquin valley, and passed out through the Tejon Pass in the winter of 1833–4.

Besides these parties and leaders mentioned, during this period there were several trappers, or "lone traders" who explored and hunted through the valleys.

#### FIRST SCHOONER BUILT.

1831.—William Wolfskill was born March 20, 1798, near Richmond, Kentucky. Until the year 1831 he roamed through the great West as a hunter and trapper. In February of that



year he reached Los Angeles with a number of others, and here the party broke up. Aided by Friar Sanchez, then in charge of San Gabriel Mission, he, in company with Nathaniel Pryor, Richard Laughlin, Samuel Prentiss, and George Young, late of Napa county, (all Americans), built a schooner at San Pedro for the purpose of hunting sea-otter.

#### FIRST BILLIARD TABLES MADE.

1832.—Joseph Pawling was a native of Maryland, and entered California from New Mexico in the winter of 1832-3, by way of the Gila river. He afterwards traveled a good deal in both countries. He was a carpenter by trade, and made the first two billiard tables ever made in California; the first for George Rice, and the second for John Rhea. He died at Los Angeles, June 2, 1860.

#### HUNTERS AND TRAPPERS OF 1832.

1832.—About the middle of 1832 another band of trappers, under Michael Laframboise, came into San Joaquin valley from the north and until the next spring spent the time in trapping on the streams flowing through the great valley. The Hudson Bay Company continued sending out its employes into this region until about the year 1845. Their trappers in California belonged to the "Southern Trapping Party of the Hudson Bay Company," and were divided into smaller parties composed of Canadians and Indians, with their wives. The trapping was carried on during the winter in order to secure a good class of furs.

The free trappers were paid ten shillings sterling for a prime beaver skin, while the Indians received a moderate compensation for their services.

The outfits and portions of their food were purchased from the company.

#### HUDSON BAY COMPANY.

The Hudson Bay Company employed about ninety or one hundred men in this State. The greater part of the Indians were fugitives from the missions, and were honest and peaceably inclined, from the fact that it was mainly to their interest to be so.

From 1832 the chief rendezvous was at French Camp, about five miles south of Stockton. About 1841, the company bought of Jacob P. Leese the building he had erected for a store in San Francisco, and made that their business center for this territory.

The agents were Alexander Forbes and William G. Ray. The latter committed suicide in 1845. His death, and the scarcity of beaver and otter, caused the company to wind up their agency and business in the territory.

#### FIRST ENGLISH HISTORIAN OF CALIFORNIA.

Mr Forbes was for a long series of years the British consul at San Francisco, and by his genial manners, superior culture, and finished education, made a record which places him among the noted men of the State. This gentleman now resides in Oakland; and, although seventy-five years of age, his faculties are as strong as ever. His memory is wonderful, and this power of retention, with the vast fund of knowledge possessed, has been of great service to the historian. He has the honor of being the first English historian of California, his "California," published in London in 1839, being written in Mexico four years previous to the date of its publication.

1832. — In 1832 came Thomas O. Larkin from Boston, intending to manufacture flour. Mr. Larkin's home was in Monterey, and he probably did far more to bring California under the United States flag than any other man.

1833. — James Peace, a Scotchman, came into the country in 1833, having left a ship of the Hudson Bay Company. He was of a somewhat roving disposition, and became acquainted with all the earlier pioneers from Monterey to the Sonoma District. Was with his countryman, John Gilroy, in Santa Clara county; was with Robert Livermore, an English seaman, who settled and gave the name to the Livermore valley in Alameda county, and was at New Helvetia, the establishment of General Sutter.

Probably no foreigner antedated him as a lumberman in the San Mateo redwoods, as he was whip-sawing lumber there long before the Mexican war, during which he was taken prisoner and conveyed to Mexico.

#### FIRST AMERICAN RESIDENTS OF SAN FRANCISCO.

1835. — William A. Richardson moved from Samedito to Yerba Buena (San Francisco), opened a store, and began trading in hides and tallow in the summer of 1835.

Jacob P. Leese, for a number of years a resident of Los Angeles, in July, 1836, built a store in Yerba Buena. He had previously met many obstacles in obtaining a grant of land upon which to locate the building, but by the authority of Governor Chico, this was finally effected.

Previous to the location of Richardson and Leese, the only inhabitants of the pueblo and mission at Yerba Buena were Spaniards, Mexicans, and Indians.

#### EARLY EMIGRATION SOCIETIES.

In 1837 several societies were organized in the American States to promote emigration to the Pacific coast. During that and ensuing years, thousands of emigrants journeyed across the rocky and snowy mountains, enduring toils and hardships indescribable, to settle in California and Oregon.

Others came by the way of Mexico or Cape Horn, and soon the valleys of the northern rivers were peopled by American agriculturists; and the southern and coast towns by American traders who speedily monopolized the whole business of the country, and even in some communities formed the numerical strength of the white population.

We have mentioned a few of the early pioneers so as to give some idea of the extent and kind of settlers up to about 1849, at which time numerous parties arrived, and we shall only now mention those of the most importance.

#### SETTLERS FORBIDDEN TO COME.

The Mexican Congress, feeling that California was about to slip from their country as Texas had done before, passed laws against the intrusion of foreigners; but there was no power in the State competent to put these edicts into execution.

#### FIRST SAW-MILL ERECTED.

1833.—Isaac Graham came from Harlin county, Kentucky, to California in 1833. He settled near Monterey, and his name is intimately associated with Santa Cruz and vicinity.

It is said that he erected on the San Lorenzo, somewhere in the neighborhood of where the powder works now are, the first saw-mill in California.

Early in life he went to New Mexico, and Benjamin D. Wilson met him at Taos. Mr. Wilson has described him as being at that time a very disreputable character. He also says that Graham left a family in Tennessee, being obliged to flee that State to escape the consequences of some offense he had committed.

#### EARLY DISTILLERY IN MONTEREY.

He reached Los Angeles in company with Henry Naile about 1835, and remained there until the following year, when he removed to the "*Natividad*," Monterey county, and (according to Mr. Wilson) "established a small distillery in a tule hut, which soon became a nuisance owing to the disreputable character of those who frequented it."

Graham was a brave and adventurous man, a thorough frontiersman, at home with his rifle in his hand, and this had become known to the native California officials in Monterey.

When, in 1836, Juan B. Alvarado, a subordinate customs officer, was plotting revolution and contemplated the expulsion of Governor Gutierrez, he came to Graham and sought his assistance, and that of the foreigners who acted with him in the matter.

#### INDEPENDENCE OF MEXICO CONTEMPLATED.

On condition that all connection with Mexico should be severed, and that California should become independent, the assistance of Graham and others was promised.

And in due time it was rendered. And by means of it Gutierrez was sent away, and Alvarado and his party became masters of the situation. Now was the time for the fulfillment of the promise of independence of Mexico.

But Mexico, instead of punishing Alvarado, proposes to confirm him in his usurped authority. Alvarado, pleased and flattered by this, quickly breaks his promise to Graham.

But in so doing he feels a wholesome fear of those rifles, by the assistance of which he had himself gained his promotion.

#### FOREIGNERS BEGIN TO BE FEARED.

His first care seems to have been to disable that little force of foreigners, and to put it out of their power to punish his breach of faith.

Orders are sent out secretly to all the Alcaldes in this part of the country simultaneously, on a certain night to arrest foreigners and bring them to Monterey. Jose Castro himself heads the party for the arrest of Graham.

#### GENERAL ARREST OF FOREIGNERS.

It was on the morning of the 7th of April, 1840, before light, that the party reached Graham's dwelling. They broke in the doors and shattered the windows, firing at the inmates as they saw them rising from their beds. One of the assailants thinking to make sure of Graham himself, discharged a pair of pistols aimed at his heart, the muzzle touching his cloak, which he had hastily thrown over his shoulders.

This assassin was amazingly surprised afterwards on seeing Graham alive, and he could not account for it till he examined his holsters, then he found the reason. There, sure enough, were the balls in the holsters! The pistols had been badly loaded, and that it was that saved Isaac Graham from instant death.

He was however hurried to Monterey, and placed in confinement, as also were other foreigners, arrested on that same night.

What followed is best told in a memorial which these same prisoners afterwards addressed to the Government of the United States, asking that Mexico be required to restore their property, and compensate them for their injuries and lost time.

We quote from an unpublished manuscript, which Rev. S. H. Willey obtained in Monterey, in 1849:—

#### APPEAL TO THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT.

"To his Excellency, John Tyler, President of the United States:

"On the morning of the seventh of April, one thousand eight hundred and forty, we, your petitioners, citizens of the United States of North America, and many more of our countrymen, together with several of H. B. M. subjects, engaged in business in Monterey and its vicinity, were, without any just cause or provocation most illegally seized, taken from our lawful occu-





RES. OF THOS. J. RAMSEY 4 MILES WEST OF SNELLING, MERCED CO. CAL.





pation, many being married to natives of the country, and incarcerated in a loathsome prison in Monterey. The number was subsequently increased by the arrival of others for the space of some ten or twelve days. No warrant or civil process was either read or shown them at the time of their seizure; nor has the Government of California conceded to this present day in any official manner, why or wherefore that our persons were thus seized, our property taken from us, what crime we had committed, and why transported like so many criminals to a province of Mexico.

"The perpetrators of this most outrageous action against the rights and privileges allowed to American citizens (according to treaty) were principally officers and soldiers appertaining to this Government and acting by authority and command, as the undersigned have heard and firmly believe, of his Excellency, Don Juan Bautista Alvarado, Governor of the two Californias.

"Some of us were marched on foot to prison, some forced to go on their own animals, and, on their arrival at the prison door, said animals and equipments taken from them, including what was found in their pockets, and with menacing thrust into prison. The room in which we were confined, being about twenty feet square, without being floored, became very damp and offensive, thereby endangering our health, at times. One had to stand while another slept, and during the first three days not a mouthful of food found or offered us by our oppressors, but living on the charity of them that pitied us.

"To our countryman, Mr. Thomas O. Larkin, we are bound in conscience to acknowledge that he assisted us not only in food, but in what other necessities we at the time stood in need of and what was allowed to be introduced; some of us were taken out of prison from time to time and released by the intercession of friends or through sickness.

#### PRISONERS EXAMINED BY THE AUTHORITIES.

"Eight of the prisoners were separately called upon and examined by the authorities of Monterey, having as interpreter, a native of the country (who himself frequently needs in his occupation one to interpret for him), there being at the same time, men far more equivalent for the purpose than he was, but they were not permitted; the above-mentioned eight were, after examination, taken to another apartment and there manacled to an iron bar during their imprisonment in this port. After fifteen days confinement, we were sent on board of a vessel bearing the Mexican flag, every six men being shackled to an iron bar, and in that condition put into the hold of said vessel and taken to Santa Barbara, a sea-port of this province, and there again imprisoned in company with the mate of an American vessel, recently arrived from Boston, in the United States, (and part of the crew) said vessel being sold to a Mexican, resident in this territory, without, as before mentioned, any just or legal cause being assigned, why or wherefore.

On arriving at Santa Barbara, we were landed and taken some distance; three of us in irons were put into an ox-cart, the remainder on foot; among the latter some were chained in pairs, in consequence reached the prison with much difficulty. Here we were put into a room without light or means of air entering only through a small hole in the roof. For the first twenty-four hours we were not allowed food or water, although we had been some time walking in a warm sun. One of the prisoners became so completely prostrated, that for some time he could not speak, nor swallow when water was brought to him, and would have expired but for the exertions of a Doctor Den, an Irish gentleman living in the town who, with much difficulty, obtained admittance to the sufferer. By his influence and some Americans in the place, food and water were at last sent us.



VIEW OF MONTEREY IN 1846.

"In Santa Barbara our number was increased by the addition of more of our countrymen; some of those brought from Monterey were discharged and received passports to return; the remainder were marched to the beach, again put in the hold of a vessel (in irons), and in this manner taken to the port of San Blas, landed, and from thence, in the midst of a tropical climate, marched on foot sixty miles to the city of Tepic, and there imprisoned. Some time after our arrival we were discharged by the Mexican Governor, and in the space of four hundred and fifty-five days from the commencement of our imprisonment, we again returned to Monterey. From the day we were taken up until our return we had no opportunity to take care of our property; we were not even allowed when ordered on board in Monterey, to send for a single garment of clothing, nor permitted to carry any into the prison, but such as we had on; and not once during our said imprisonment in Monterey, although in a filthy and emaciated condition, permitted to shave or wash ourselves.

"When in prison, in the hold of the vessel, and on our march, we were frequently threatened, pricked and struck with swords by the subaltern officers of the Mexican Government.

## SUFFERINGS OF THE PRISONERS.

"Our sufferings in prison, on board ship, and when drove on foot in a warm sun, then ordered to sleep out at night in the dew, after being exhausted by the heat and dust, surpass our power of description, and none but those who were with us can realize or form a just conception of our distressed situation.

"For many weeks we were fed in a manner different from the common mode, kept in a filthy and disgusting condition, which, combined with the unhealthy state of the country where we were taken to, has caused death to some, and rendered unhealthy for life, others of our companions.

"Up to this time the undersigned sufferers, as aforesaid, have received no redress of their wrongs and losses sustained, nor have they been so much as allowed common facilities for proving accounts and establishing just claims, several of the Alcaldes of California having positively refused to examine claims or take testimony against the Government, or to otherwise aid citizens of the United States in recovering lost property, or in seeking just indemnification therefor.

"Since our return to California from our confinement in Mexico, Captains Forest and Aulick have visited this port at different periods, in command of United States vessels. Each of those gentlemen took up the subject of our claims and ill-treatment, and, as we believe, received fair promises from the Governor of the province; but the stay of those officers at Monterey having been limited to a few days only, was entirely too short to effect any good. The Governor's promise, orally, made by a deputy to Captain Aulick, on the eve of his departure, so far from being complied with or adhered to, was, as we have reason to believe, abrogated by his orders to Alcaldes, not to listen to the complaints of Americans, *i. e.*, citizens of the United States.

"In conclusion, we beg leave to add that our grievances have not been a little heightened by the apparent neglect of our native country. The Government of the United States, so far as we are apprised up to this time, not having come forward in our behalf; whilst our fellow-sufferers, subjects of H. B. M. have had their complaints promptly attended by her Minister, resident at Mexico, and a man-of-war was sent here to demand, and promptly received redress sought for the outrage perpetrated on H. M. subjects.

"We, the undersigned, citizens of the United States, aforesaid, were among the prisoners, some of us to the last day, and have never given provocation to the Mexican Government for such cruel treatment, nor do we know of any given by our companions, and respectfully submit to your notice, the foregoing statement of facts, in hopes that through your means, this affair will be fully represented, so that the Government of the United States will take prompt measures to secure to us indemnity for the past, and security for the future, according to the rights and

privileges guaranteed to us by treaty, existing between our Government and Mexico.

"ISAAC GRAHAM,	WILLIAM BARTON,
"WILLIAM CHARD,	ALVIN WILSON,
"JOSEPH L. MAJORS,	CHARLES H. COOPER,
"CHARLES BROWN,	AMBROSE Z. TOMILSON,
"WILLIAM HANCE,	HENRY NAILE,

"Monterey, Upper California, the 9th of November, 1842."

Two years later these persons were returned to California, the charges not having been proven; and Mexico was obliged to pay them a heavy indemnity to avoid serious complication with the American Government. All these died several years ago.

It appears that after Alvarado, Castro and company, had got their dreaded company of foreigners in confinement on board a vessel ready to sail to Mexico, seven citizens of note, of California, signed and issued the following proclamation, which is a curiosity in itself and illustrative of the men and the times:—

## A SPECIMEN PROCLAMATION.

"PROCLAMATION MADE BY THE UNDERSIGNED:—

"Eternal Glory to the Illustrious Champion and Liberator of the Department of Alta California, Don Jose Castro, the Guardian of Order, and the Supporter of our Superior Government.

"*Fellow-Citizens and Friends:* To-day, the eighth of May, of the present year of 1840, has been and will be eternally glorious to all the inhabitants of this soil, in contemplating the glorious expedition of our fellow-countryman, Don Jose Castro, who goes to present himself before the Superior Government of the Mexican nation, carrying with him a number of suspicious Americans, who, under the mask of deceit, and filled with ambition, were warping us in the web of misfortune; plunging us into the greatest confusion and danger; desiring to terminate the life of our Governor and of all his subalterns; and, finally, to drive us from our asylums; from our country: from our pleasures, and from our hearths.

"The bark which carries this valorous hero on his grand commission goes filled with laurels and crowned with triumphs, ploughing the waves and publishing in distinct voices to the passing billows the loud *vivas* and rejoicings which will resound to the remotest bounds of the universe. Yes, fellow-citizens and friends, again we say, that this glorious Chief should have a place in the innermost recesses of our hearts, and be held as dear to us as our very breath. Thus we desire, and in the name of all the inhabitants, make known the great rejoicings with which we are filled, giving, at the same time, to our Superior Government the present proclamation, which we make for said worthy chief; and that our Governor may remain satisfied, that



if he (Castro) has embarked for the interior of the Republic, there still remain under his (the Governor's) orders all his fellow-countrymen, companions in arms, etc., etc."

#### DISAPPOINTMENT AND HUMILIATION.

But a great disappointment awaited this heralded hero on his arrival in Mexico. I find the description of it in another manuscript, as follows:—

"Commandant Castro and his three or four official friends rode into Tepic in triumph, as they thought, and inquired for the house of the Governor. On their arrival at his Excellency's they were refused admittance and ordered to go to prison, which one of them said could not be compared in comfort to the meanest jail or hole in all California. Here they had time to reflect on their scandalous conduct to so many human beings. Castro was then ordered to the City of Mexico and tried for his life, Mr. Packenham, the English Minister, having every hope of his being sent a prisoner for life to the prison of San Juan de Uloa in Vera Cruz. The culprit himself afterwards confessed that such would have been his fate had Mr. Ellis, the American Minister, exerted himself equally with Packenham.

After an absence of two years and expending eight or ten thousand dollars, he returned to California a wiser and better man than when he left it, and never was afterwards known to raise a hand or voice against a foreigner. His officers and soldiers returned to California in the best manner they could, leaving their country as jailors and returning prisoners."

#### FIRST SETTLER IN SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY.

1835.—Dr. John Marsh arrived at the foot of Mount Diablo and purchased the "Ranchos los Meganos" in 1837, of three square leagues of land, and settled upon it in the same year, and occupied it afterwards until his death, which occurred in 1856. The doctor lived in a small adobe house near where he afterwards constructed what is known as the "Marsh Stone House." So that the doctor was the first born native American citizen who ever resided permanently in this county, or within the district comprised in its territorial limits as originally defined. It would be difficult now to conceive of a more lonely and inhospitable place to live.

Until about 1847, Dr. Marsh had no American neighbors nearer than within about forty miles, and dwellings on adjoining Spanish ranches were from twelve to fifteen miles distant.

All early emigrant parties made Dr. Marsh's ranch an objective point, as it was so easily sighted, being at the foot of Mount Diablo. All parties met with a cordial reception.

Sutter's Fort and Marsh's Ranch were the two prominent settlements in northern California at that date. Dr. Marsh was an educated man and an able writer, as will be seen from the following letter:—

DR. JOHN MARSH TO HON. LEWIS CASS.\*

FARM OF PULPUNES, NEAR ST. FRANCISCO,  
UPPER CALIFORNIA, 1842.

HON. LEWIS CASS—*Dear Sir:* You will probably be somewhat surprised to receive a letter from an individual from whom you have not heard, or even thought of, for nearly twenty years; yet although the lapse of time has wrought many changes both in men and things, the personal identity of us both has probably been left. You will, I think, remember a youth whom you met at Green Bay in 1825, who, having left his Alma Mater, had spent a year or two in the "far, far West," and was then returning to his New England home, and whom you induced to turn his face again toward the setting sun; that youth who, but for your influence, would probably now have been administering pills in some quiet Yankee village, is now a gray-haired man, breeding cattle and cultivating grape-vines



VIEW ON SAN JOAQUIN RIVER BY MOONLIGHT.

on the shores of the Pacific. Your benevolence prompted you to take an interest in the fortunes of that youth, and it is therefore presumed you may not be unwilling to hear from him again.

I left the United States in 1835, and came to New Mexico, and thence traversing the States of Chihuahua and Sonora, crossed the Rio Colorado at its junction with the Gila, near the tide-water of Gulf, and entered this territory at its southern part. Any more direct route was at that time unknown and considered impracticable.

#### FIRST SAN JOAQUIN RANCH.

I have now been more than ten years in this country, and have traveled over all the inhabited and most of the uninhabited parts of it. I have resided eight years where I now live, near the Bay of San Francisco, and at the point where the

\*This interesting letter descriptive of California did much to call public attention to this then unknown region. The letter was written from the Marsh grant, at the foot of Mount Diablo, in Contra Costa county.

rivers Sacramento and San Joaquin unite together to meet the tide-water of the bay, about forty miles from the ocean. I possess at this place a farm about ten miles by twelve in extent, one side of which borders on the river, which is navigable to this point for sea-going vessels. I have at last found the far West, and intend to end my ramblings here.

I perceive by the public papers that this region of country, including that immediately north of it, which until lately was the most completely a *terra incognita* of any portion of the globe, is at length attracting the attention of the United States and Europe. The world, at length, seems to have become awake to the natural advantages of California and Oregon, and it seems probable that at the same moment I am writing, their political destinies are about being settled, at least for a long time to come. I mention the two countries together because I conceive the future destiny of this whole region to be one and inseparable. The natural conformation of the country strongly indicates it and a sympathy and fellow feeling in the inhabitants is taking place, which must soon bring about the consummation. California, as well as Oregon, is rapidly peopling with emigrants from the United States. Even the inhabitants of Spanish origin, tired of anarchy and misrule, would be glad to come under the American Government.

The Government of the United States, in encouraging and facilitating emigration to Oregon is, in fact, helping to people California. It is like the British Government sending settlers to Canada. The emigrants are well aware of the vast superiority of California, both in soil and climate, and I may add, facility of access. Every year shorter and better routes are being discovered, and this year the great desideratum of a good and practical road for wheel carriages has been found. Fifty-three wagons, with that number of families, have arrived safely, and more than a month earlier than any previous company. The American Government encourages emigration to Oregon by giving gratuitously some five or six hundred acres of land to each family of actual settlers. California, too, gives lands, not by acres, but by leagues, and has some thousands of leagues more to give to anybody who will occupy them. Never in any instance has less than one league been given to any individual, and the wide world from which to select from all the unoccupied lands in the territory. While Col. Almonte, the Mexican Minister to Washington, is publishing his proclamations in the American newspapers forbidding people to emigrate to California, and telling them that no lands will be given them, the actual Government here is doing just the contrary. In fact they care about as much for the Government of Mexico as for that of Japan.

#### ESTIMATED POPULATION.

It has been usual to estimate the population of Upper California at five thousand persons of Spanish descent, and twenty

thousand Indians. This estimate may have been near the truth twenty years ago. At present the population may be stated in round numbers at seven thousand Spaniards, ten thousand civilized, or rather domesticated Indians. To this may be added about seven hundred Americans, one hundred English, Irish and Scotch, and about one hundred French, Germans and Italians.

Within the territorial limits of Upper California, taking the parallel of 42° for the northern, and the Colorado river for the south-eastern boundary, are an immense number of wild, naked, brute Indians. The number, of course, can only be conjectured. They probably exceed a million, and may perhaps amount to double that number.

#### MUNIFICENT BARONIES.

The far-famed missions of California no longer exist. They have nearly all been broken up, and the lands apportioned out into farms. They were certainly munificent ecclesiastical baronies, and although their existence was quite incompatible with the general prosperity of the country, it seems almost a pity to see their downfall. The immense piles of buildings and beautiful vineyards and orchards are all that remain, with the exception of two in the southern part of the territory, which still retain a small remnant of their former prosperity.

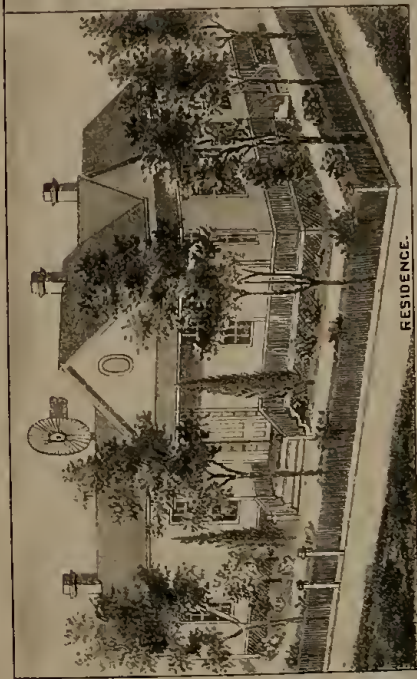
#### EARLY IMPRESSIONS OF CLIMATE.

The climate of California is remarkably different from that of the United States. The great distinguishing difference is its regularity and uniformity. From May to October the wind is invariably from the north-west, and during this time it never rains, and the sky is brilliantly clear and serene. The weather during this time is temperate, and rarely oppressively warm. The nights are always agreeably cool, and many of the inhabitants sleep in the open air the whole year round. From October to May the south-east wind frequently blows, and is always accompanied by rain. Snow never falls excepting in the mountains. Frost is rare except in December or January. A proof of the mildness of the winter this moment presents itself in the shape of a humming-bird, which I just saw from the open window, and this is in latitude 38° on the first day of February. Wheat is sown from October until March, and maize from March until July. As respects human health and comfort, the climate is incomparably better than that of any part of the United States. It is much the most healthy country I have ever seen or have any knowledge of. There is no disease whatever that can be attributed to the influence of the climate.

#### ESTIMATES ON SIZE OF CALIFORNIA.

The face of the country differs as much from the United





RESIDENCE.



"YOSEMITE STABLE."  
W.L. SILMAN PROP. MERCED, CAL.





States as the climate. The whole territory is traversed by ranges of mountains which run parallel to each other and to the coast. The highest points may be about six thousand feet above the sea, in most places much lower, and in many parts they dwindle to low hills. They are everywhere covered with grass and vegetation, and many of the valleys and northern declivities abound with the finest timber trees. Between these ranges of mountains are level valleys, or rather plains, of every width, from five miles to fifty. The magnificent valley through which flow the rivers St. Joaquin and Sacramento is *one hundred miles long*, with an average width of forty or fifty. It is intersected laterally by many smaller rivers, abounding with salmon.

The only inhabitants of this valley, which is capable of supporting a nation, are about a hundred and fifty Americans and a few Indians. No published maps that I have seen give any correct idea of the country, excepting the outline of the coast.

#### SAN FRANCISCO BAY DESCRIBED.

The Bay of San Francisco is considered by nautical men as one of the finest harbors in the world. It consists of two principal arms, diverging from the entrance in nearly opposite directions, and each about fifty miles long, with an average width of eight or ten. It is perfectly sheltered from every wind, has great depth of water, is easily accessible at all times, and space enough for half the ships in the world. The entrance is less than a mile wide, and could be easily fortified so as to make it entirely impregnable. The vicinity abounds in the finest timber for ship-building, and in fact everything necessary to make it a great naval and commercial depot. If it were in the hands of a nation who knew how to make use of it, its influence would soon be felt on all the western coast of America, and probably through the whole Pacific.

#### A CHANGE PREDICTED.

I think it cannot long remain in the hands of its present owners. If it does not come into possession of Americans, the English will have it. This port in their hands, what will Oregon be worth to the United States? They loudly threaten to get possession of Cuba as an offset against Texas. Will they not be quite as likely to obtain California, as an offset against Oregon? A British ship of war was here last summer, whose captain was a brother of Lord Aberdeen, and one of her lieutenants a son of Sir R. Peel. The gentlemen declared openly that this port would shortly belong to them. This I take to be only a slight ebullition of John Bullism, but that they want this port, and will have it if possible, there can be no doubt, a consummation most earnestly and ardently to be deprecated by every American. I hope it may direct your views to take an interest in this matter.

#### ESTIMATE ON CAPABILITIES OF CALIFORNIA.

The agricultural capabilities of California are but very imperfectly developed. The whole of it is remarkably adapted to the culture of the vine. Wine and brandy of excellent quality are made in considerable quantities. Olives, figs and almonds grow well. Apples, pears and peaches are abundant, and in the southern part, oranges. Cotton is beginning to be cultivated, and succeeds well. It is the finest country for wheat I have ever seen. Fifty for one is an average crop, with very imperfect cultivation. One hundred fold is not uncommon, and even one hundred and fifty has been produced. Maize produces tolerably well, but not equal to some parts of the United States. Hemp, flax and tobacco have been cultivated on a small scale, and succeed well. The raising of cattle is the principal pursuit of the inhabitants, and the most profitable.

The foreign commerce of Upper California employs from ten to fifteen sail of vessels, mostly large ships. Somewhat more than half of these are American, and belong exclusively to the port of Boston. The others are English, French, Russian, Mexican, Peruvian and Hawaiian. The French from their islands in the Pacific, and the Russians from Kamtschatka, and their establishments on the north-west coast, resort here for provisions and live stock. The exports consist of hides and tallow, cows, lamb, wheat, soap, timber and furs. There are slaughtered annually about one hundred thousand head of cattle, worth \$800,000. The whole value of the exports annually amounts to about \$1,000,000. The largest item of imports is American cotton goods. The duties on imports are enormously high, amounting on the most important articles to one hundred and fifty per cent on the original cost, and in many instances to four or five hundred. Thus, as in most Spanish countries, a high bounty is paid to encourage smuggling. Whale ships visit St. Francisco annually in considerable numbers for refreshments, and fail not to profit by the facilities for illicit commerce.

#### CALIFORNIA WILL BE A STATE.

California, although nominally belonging to Mexico, is about as independent of it as Texas, *and must ere long share the same fate*. Since my residence here, no less than four Mexican Governors have been driven from the country by force of arms. The last of these, Micheltorena, with about four hundred of his soldiers and one hundred employés, were driven away about a year ago.

This occurred at the time that the rest of the nation was expelling his master, Santa Ana, although nothing of this was known here at the time. The new administration, therefore, with a good grace, highly approved of our conduct. In fact, the successive administrations in Mexico have always shown a disposition to sanction and approve of whatever we may do here, from a conscious inability to retain even a nominal dominion over the country by any other means. Upper California has

been governed for the last year entirely by its own citizens. Lower California is in general an uninhabited and uninhabitable desert. The scanty population it contains lives near the extremity of the Cape, and has no connection and little intercourse with this part of the country.

#### GOLD MINES BEFORE SUTTER'S DISCOVERY.

Upper California has a productive gold mine, and silver ore has been found in many places. A mine of quicksilver has been very lately found in this vicinity, which promises to be very valuable.

#### INDIANS OF CALIFORNIA.

"I know not, since you have been so long engaged in more weighty concerns, if you take the same interest as formerly in Indian affairs, but since I have supposed your personal identity to remain, I shall venture a few remarks on the Aborigines of California. In stature the California Indian rather exceeds the average of the tribes east of the mountains. He is heavier limbed and stouter built. They are a hairy race, and some of them have beards that would do honor to a Turk. The color similar to that of the Algonquin race, or perhaps rather lighter. The visage, short and broad, with wide mouth, thick lips, short, broad nose, and extremely low forehead. In some individuals the hair grows quite down to the eyebrows, and they may be said to have no forehead at all. Some few have that peculiar conformation of the eye so remarkable in the Chinese and Tartar races, and entirely different from the common American Indian or the Polynesian; and with this unpromising set of features, some have an animated and agreeable expression of countenance. The general expression of the wild Indian has nothing of the proud and lofty bearing, or the haughtiness and ferocity so often seen east of the mountains. It is more commonly indicative of timidity and stupidity.

"The men and children are absolutely and entirely naked, and the dress of the women is the least possible or conceivable remove from nudity. Their food varies with the season. In February and March they live on grass and herbage; clover and wild pea-vine are among the best kinds of their pasturage. I have often seen hundreds of them grazing together in a meadow, like so many cattle. [Descendants of Nebuchadnezzar.—ED.]

"They are very poor hunters of the larger animals, but very skillful in making and managing nets for fish and food. They also collect in their season great quantities of the seeds of various grasses, which are particularly abundant. Acorns are another principal article of food, which are larger, more abundant, and of better quality than I have seen elsewhere. The Californian is not more different from the tribes east of the mountains in his physical than in his moral and intellectual qualities. They are easily domesticated, not averse to labor,

have a natural aptitude to learn mechanical trades, and, I believe, universally a fondness for music, and a facility in acquiring it.

#### INDIANS OF THE MISSION.

"The Mission of St. Joseph, when in its prosperity, had one hundred plough-men, and I have seen them all at work in one field each with his plough. It had also fifty weavers, twenty tanners, thirty shoe-makers, forty masons, twenty carpenters, ten blacksmiths, and various other mechanics. They are not nearly so much addicted to intoxication as is common to other Indians. I was for some years of the opinion that they were of an entirely different race from those east of the mountains, and they certainly have but little similarity. The only thing that caused me to think differently is that they have the same Moccasin game that is so common on the Mississippi, and what is more remarkable, they accompany it by singing precisely the same tune! The diversity of language among them is very great. It is seldom an Indian can understand another who lives fifty miles distant; within the limits of California are at least a hundred dialects, apparently entirely dissimilar. Few or no white persons have taken any pains to learn them, as there are individuals in all the tribes which have communication with the settlements who speak Spanish.

#### INDIANS EASILY DOMESTICATED.

The children, when caught young, are most easily domesticated, and manifest a great aptitude to learn whatever is taught them; when taken into Spanish families, and treated with kindness, in a few months they learn the language and habits of their masters. When they come to maturity they show no disposition to return to the savage state. The mind of the wild Indian, of whatever age, appears to be a *tabula rasa*, on which no impressions, except those of mere animal nature, have been made, and ready to receive any impress whatever. I remember a remark of yours some years ago, that "Indians were only grown-up children." Here we have a real race of infants. In many recent instances when a family of white people have taken a farm in the vicinity of an Indian village, in a short time they would have the whole tribe for willing serfs. They submit to flagellation with more humility than the negroes. Nothing more is necessary for their complete subjugation but kindness in the beginning, and a little well-timed severity when manifestly deserved. It is common for the white man to ask the Indian, when the latter has committed any fault, how many lashes he thinks he deserves.

#### INDIAN SIMPLICITY.

"The Indian, with a simplicity and humility almost inconceivable, replies ten or twenty, according to his opinion of the magnitude of the offense. The white man then orders another



Indian to inflict the punishment, which is received without the least sign of resentment or discontent. This I have myself witnessed or I could hardly have believed it. Throughout all California the Indians are the principal laborers; without them the business of the country could hardly be carried on.

"I fear the unexpected length of this desultory epistle will be tedious to you, but I hope it will serve at least to diversify your correspondence. If I can afford you any information, or be servicable to you in any way, I beg you to command me. Any communication to me can be sent through the American Minister at Mexico, or the Commanding Officer of the Squadron in the Pacific, directed to the care of T. O. Larkin, Esq., American Consul in Monterey. I am, sir, very respectfully,

"Your obedient servant,

"HON. LEWIS CASS.

JOHN MARSH."

Dr. Marsh was murdered on the 24th of September, 1856. It occasioned much excitement at the time, as the Doctor was one of the oldest residents of the State. The murderers were Mexicans, who followed him as he was on the road towards home from Pacheco. The discovery of the horse and buggy in Martinez at early daylight was the first knowledge of the affair. One of the murderers was arrested the next day. He was tried, but escaped from jail and eluded pursuit for ten years. He was again arrested with his accomplice, P. Moreno, who was sentenced to State prison for life, while the first was discharged.

#### INCREASED IMMIGRATION TO CALIFORNIA.

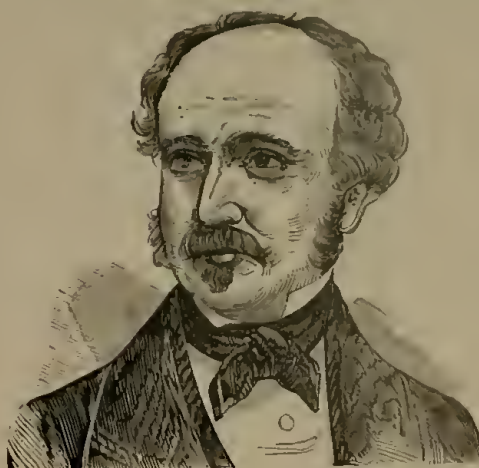
1840.—In the first five years of the decade commencing with 1840, there began to settle in the vast Californian valleys that intrepid band of pioneers, who, having scaled the Sierra Nevadas with their wagons, trains, and cattle, began the civilizing influences of progress on the Pacific coast. Many of them had left their homes in the Atlantic and Southern States, with the avowed intention of proceeding direct to Oregon. On arrival at Fort Hall, however, they heard glowing accounts of the salubrity of the Californian climate and the fertility of its soil; they therefore turned their heads southward and steered for the wished-for haven. At length, after weary days of toil and anxiety, fatigued and foot-sore, the promised land was gained. And what was it like?

#### CALIFORNIA IN A STATE OF NATURE.

The valleys were an interminable grain field; mile upon mile, and acre after acre, wild oats grew in marvellous profusion, in many places to a prodigious height—one glorious green of wild waving corn—high overhead of the wayfarer on foot, and shoulder-high with the equestrian; wild flowers of every prismatic shade charmed the eye, while they vied with each other in the gorgeousness of their colors, and blended into dazzling splendor.

One breath of wind and the wide emerald expanse rippled itself into space, while with the heavier breeze came a swell whose rolling waves beat against the mountain sides, and, being hurled back, were lost in the far-away horizon; shadow pursued shadow in a long, merry chase.

The air was filled with the hum of bees, the chirrup of birds, and an overpowering fragrance from various plants. The hill-sides, overrun as they were with a dense mass of tangled jungle, were hard to penetrate, while in some portions the deep dark gloom of the forest trees lent relief to the eye. The almost boundless range was intersected throughout with divergent trails, whereby the traveler moved from point to point, progress being, as it were, in darkness on account of the height of the oaks on either side, and rendered dangerous in the valleys by the bands of untamed cattle, sprung from the stock introduced by the missions and early Spanish settlers. These



GEN. JOHN A. SUTTER.

found food and shelter on the plains during the night; at dawn they repaired to the higher grounds to chew the cud and bask in the sunshine.

#### THE HARDY PIONEERS.

What a life was that of the early pioneer, and how much of life was often crowded into a year, or, sometimes, even into a day of their existence! Now, that the roads are all made, and the dim trail has been supplanted by well-beaten and much-traveled highways, how complacently we talk and write and read of their deeds and exploits. The writer of fifty years hence will be the man who will have the license to color up the heroic deeds of valor, and set forth in fitting words a proper tribute to the valor and prowess of the generation that is just now passing from our midst. We of to-day cannot, dare not, say it as it should be, for there are living witnesses who would say it was too highly colored—too romantic, too fanciful.

## TOIL AND PRIVATIONS OF PIONEERS.

It has been theirs to subdue the wilderness and change it into smiling fields of bright growing grain. Toil and privations, such as we can little appreciate now, was their lot for years. Poor houses, and even no houses at all, but a simple tent or even an Indian wickiup sheltered them from the rigors of the storm and the inclemency of the weather. The wild beasts of the woods were their night visitors, prowling about and making night hideous with their unearthly noises, and working the nerves of women, and often, perhaps of men, up to a tension that precluded the possibility of sleep and rest. Neighbors lived many miles away, and visits were rare and highly appreciated.

## LAW AND ORDER PREVAIL.

Law and order prevailed almost exclusively, and locks and bars to doors were then unknown, and the only thing to fear in human shape were the petty depredations by Indians. For food they had the fruit of the chase, which afforded them ample meat, but bread was sometimes a rarity, and appreciated when had as only those things are which tend most to our comfort, and which we are able to enjoy the least amount of. But they were happy in that life of freedom from the environments of society and social usage. They breathed the pure, fresh air, untainted by any odor of civilization; they ate the first fruits of the virgin soil, and grew strong and free on its strength and freedom.

## ARRIVAL OF CAPTAIN SUTTER.

The southern portion of California was essentially Spanish and Mexican in its population, while the northern part was left to the occupation of foreigners. The Sacramento valley was comparatively unnoticed until after the settlement of Captain John A. Sutter at New Helvetia, but following that event, it became the theater for grand operations and achievements. Sutter's Fort was the nucleus about which congregated nearly all of the early emigrants, and the annexation of California is largely due to the influence of that gentleman and those associated with him. Ever hospitable and generous, he was a friend to whom the early settlers and explorers repaired for advice and sustenance.

1839.—Captain John Augustus Sutter was born in Baden, Germany, at midnight, February 28, 1803, of Swiss parents. After the completion of his education he became a captain in the French army, but becoming tired of the superficial nature of French society and customs, he set out for America, to find some secluded spot where he might surround himself with a home and associations more in consonance with his ideas and tastes. New York was reached in July, 1834, and from there, after a sojourn of only one month, the Captain went to the far-

famed "West." From here he journeyed to New Mexico and having heard of the marvelous beauty and fertility of California, he joined a party of trappers, expecting soon to reach his destination. But the journey ended at Fort Vancouver, and Captain Sutter's only way to reach California was to go to the Sandwich Islands and from there to take a sailing ship to Monterey. After waiting a long time in Honolulu he took passage in a ship bound for Sitka. By singular good luck the vessel was driven into San Francisco bay, July 2, 1839.

Captain Sutter, having reached the goal of his ambition, received permission from the Mexican authorities to select a place for settlement in the Sacramento valley. After much difficulty he finally succeeded in reaching the junction of the Sacramento and American rivers.

## SUTTER'S FORT LOCATED.

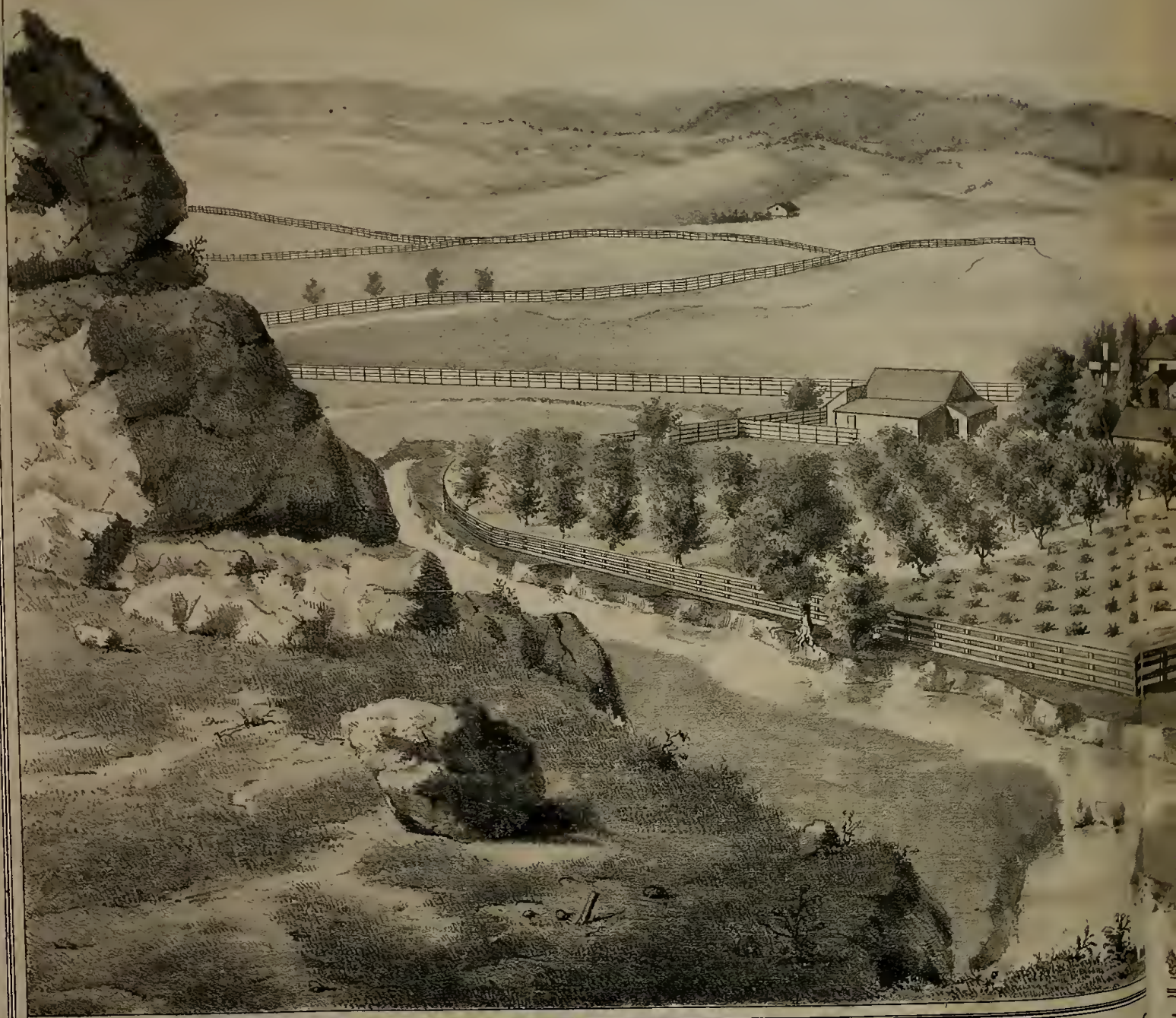
A location was made, and Captain Sutter commenced the construction of a house. The spot was named "New Helvetia," in honor of his mother-country. On account of the strength, armament and formidable appearance of the buildings, the place was called by all the early settlers "Sutter's Fort," which name is even now the most general one. This fort was commenced in 1842 and finished in 1844. In 1841, when his grant of land was to be made, it became necessary to have a map of the tract, and he employed for that purpose Captain Jean Vioget, a seaman and Swiss by birth. The survey was made by lines of latitude and longitude. Sutter made his application under this survey of 1841, the same year the map was completed. The Mexican laws allowed only eleven leagues to be granted to any one person, but Sutter's map contained fifty leagues or more. Nevertheless, he got the idea that he could hold it, and with this came the idea that he could sell it. The original claim embraced a considerable portion of Sacramento and Placer counties, all of Sutter, the valley portion of Yuba, and a little point of Colusa.

1840.—In the early part of 1839 a company was made up in St. Louis, Missouri, to cross the plains to California, consisting of D. G. Johnson, Charles Klein, David D. Dutton, mentioned earlier as having come to the country with Captain Smith, and William Wiggins. Fearing the treachery of the Indians this little band determined to await the departure of a party of traders in the employ of the American Fur Company, on their annual tour to the Rocky Mountains. At Westport they were joined by Messrs. Wright, Gegger, a Doctor Wiselzenius and his German companion, and Peter Lassen, also two missionaries with their wives and hired man, *en route* for Oregon, as well as a lot of what were termed fur trappers, bound for the mountains, the entire company consisting of twenty-seven men and two women. At Fort Hall, Klein and Wiselzenius returned, thus reducing the number to twenty-five.

In September, 1839, the company reached Oregon, and so-







RES. OF JAMES CUNNINGHAM, 16 MILES EAS





FRONT VIEW OF RESIDENCE.



OF MERCED, MERCED CO. CALIFORNIA.





journed there during the winter of that year; but in May, 1840, a vessel arrived with missionaries from England, designing to touch at California on her return. Mr. William Wiggins, now of Monterey, the narrator of this expedition, and his three companions from Missouri, among whom was David D. Dutton, at present a resident of Vacaville, Solano county, got on board.

The vessel put in at Bodega, where the Russians were. The Mexican commandant sent a party of soldiers to prevent them from landing. At this crisis, the Russian Governor ordered the Mexican soldiers to leave or be shot down. They then retired.

Here our travelers were at a stand-still, with no means of proceeding on their journey, or of finding their way out of the inhospitable country; they therefore penned the following communication to the American Consul, then at Monterey:—

PORT BODEGA, July 25, 1840.

"To the American Consul of California—

"DEAR SIR:—We, the undersigned citizens of the United States, being desirous to land in the country, and having been refused a passport, and been opposed by the Government, we write to you, sir, for advice, and claim your protection. Being short of funds, we are not able to proceed further on the ship. We have concluded to land under the protection of the Russians; we will remain there fifteen days, or until we receive an answer from you, which we hope will be as soon as the circumstances of the case will permit. We have been refused a passport from General Vallejo. Our object is to get to the settlements, or to obtain a pass to return to our own country. Should we receive no relief, we will take up our arms and travel, consider ourselves in an enemy's country, and defend ourselves with our guns.

"We subscribe ourselves,

"Most respectfully,

"DAVID DUTTON, WM. WIGGINS,

"JOHN STEVENS, J. WRIGHT."

"PETER LASSEN,

#### IMPORTANT PIONEER PARTY.

1841.—May 8, a party of thirty-six persons left Independence, Missouri, bound to California. They passed near Salt Lake to Carson river, and then to the main channel of Walker's river. Near its source they crossed the Sierras, and descended into the San Joaquin valley. They crossed the San Joaquin river at the site of the present railroad bridge; and, reaching the ranch of Dr. Marsh, at the base of Mount Diablo, the eyes of the party were refreshed with the first signs of civilization which had greeted them from the time of leaving Fort Laramie.

Of this adventurous little band who braved the hardships and dangers of a journey, then occupying months, which can now be compassed within a week, a number are still living in California, among whom may be mentioned General John Bidwell, of Chico—of which he is the honored founder—having filled

high public stations which mark the esteem and confidence reposed in him by his fellow-citizens, not only of his own immediate home, but of the entire State. Captain Charles M. Webber, one of the most prominent of the pioneer citizens of Stockton; Josiah Belden, one of the oldest residents of San José.

This party disbanded at Dr. Marsh's, and became scattered throughout the State. Many of these emigrants have played such important parts in the early history of California that a list of their names is appended:—

COL. J. B. BARTLESON,	Captain of the party. Returned to Missouri. Is now dead.
GEN. JOHN BIDWELL,	Resides in Chico, Butte county.
COL. JOSEPH B. CHILES,	Resides in St. Helena, Napa county.
JOSIAH BELDEN,	Resides at San José and S. F.
CHARLES M. WEBBER,	Resides in Stockton.
CHARLES HOTTER,	Resides in Yountville, Napa county.
HENRY HYBER,	Resides in San Francisco.
MICHAEL C. NYE,	Resides in Oregon.
GREEN McMAHON,	Resides in Vacaville, Solano county.
NELSON McMAHON,	Returned to Missouri.
TALBOT H. GREEN,	Resides in Pennsylvania.
AMEROSE WALTON,	Returned to Missouri.
JOHN McDOWELL,	" " " and died.
GEORGE HENSHAW,	" " " " "
COL. ROBERT RYCKMAN,	" " " and died.
CHARLES FLUGGE,	" " " " "
GWINN PATTON,	" " " and died.
WILLIAM BELTY,	Unknown.
BENJ. KELSEY, and wife,	Reside in Santa Barbara county.
ANDREW KELSEY,	Killed by Indians at Clear Lake.
JAMES JOHN,	Went to Oregon.
HENRY BROLASKI,	Went to Callao, thence to Missouri.
JAMES DAWSON,	Drowned in Columbia river.
MAJOR WALTON,	Drowned in Sacramento river.
GEORGE SHORTWELL,	Accidentally shot on the journey.
JOHN SWARTZ,	Died in California.
GROVE C. COOK,	Died at San José, Cal.
D. W. CHANDLER,	Died at San Francisco.
NICHOLAS DAWSON,	Dead.
THOMAS JONES,	"
ROBERT H. THOMES,	Died March 26, 1878, at Tehama.
ELIAS BARNETT,	Lives in Yountville, Napa county.
J. P. SPRINGER,	Died at or near Santa Cruz.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENTS IN THE VALLEY.

1841.—It is a fact that there was not a house in the Sacramento or San Joaquin valleys in 1841, except Sutter's. He had one adobe house and a few huts, but his fort was not completed until some time afterwards.

After the settlement of New Helvetia, the next point where a dwelling was located was about two miles north-east of the

fort, on the American river, in 1841. This was settled by John Sinclair for Captain Elias Grimes and Hiram Grimes, to whom Sutter afterwards sold it. It made a fine ranch and farm, and was extensively stocked.

1842. Nicolaus Allgeier, in 1842, was placed on what is known as the town of Nicolaus, on the east bank of Feather river. The next two places were settled almost simultaneously in the fall of this year. Hock Farm, which subsequently became the home of Captain Sutter, was established and made his principal stock-farm, the animals ranging over that part of Sutter county lying west of Feather river, and south of the Butte mountains.

The land in the vicinity of Marysville was leased to Theodore Cordua. Cordua made a stock-farm of it to a limited extent. Marysville is located where he erected, at what is now the foot of D street, an adobe dwelling-house, a store-house or trading room, culinary department and out-houses. The walls of the dwelling were thick, and well constructed for withstanding a siege. The spot was named "New Mecklenburg" by Captain Sutter, in honor of the place of nativity of Cordua. It soon became known, however, as Cordua's Ranch.

William Gordon settled on his ranch on Cache creek, in Yolo county, in the fall of 1842. The place now known as Vacaville was settled about the same time by Manuel Baca, from New Mexico.

#### THE PARTY OF 1843.

In the fall of 1843, a party arrived across the plains *via* Fort Boise and Pitt river. They came down the west bank of the Sacramento river into what is now Colusa county, and crossed the river below the mouth of Stony creek and went over to Feather river.

Major P. B. Redding, who was with this party, sketched the land about the mouth of Stony creek, and not being entitled to receive a grant himself, gave the map to the wife of Dr. Stokes, of Monterey, who was a Mexican woman, and she obtained a grant, giving Redding two leagues, or perhaps half the grant, for his locations. This was the first grant made within the limits of Colusa county, and the first settler on the grant was a man by the name of Bryant, who built a house and raised some corn in 1846.

Wolfskill settled on his grant on Putah creek, south of Cache creek, and south of Gordon's grant, in 1843.

General John Bidwell says: "In my trip up the valley, in 1843, I went as far as the present town of Red Bluff. I was in pursuit of some stolen animals, and was in haste to overtake a party going to Oregon, which I did, and recovered the animals. My party consisted of Peter Lassen, James Brumham, and an Indian.

"In the summer of 1843, a company arrived from 'the States' *via* Oregon, where they had wintered. This party was under the lead of L. W. Hastings, and N. Coombs, of Napa, was one of

the party. Hastings was so well pleased with the land lying on the west bank of the Sacramento river just below the present town of Colusa, that he got me to make a map of it, intending to apply for a grant. He did not succeed, however. Some two or three of Hastings' party—their names I do not now recall—were in the habit of shooting at Indians, and had killed two or three before reaching the Colusa village, which was the only known point within about forty miles above, and thirty miles below, where horses could be watered from the river. At last the Indians became alarmed, and the tribe ahead had notice of the coming of the Oregon party. On attempting to approach the river at Colusa the Indians attacked them. For this they were reported hostile, and Sutter went with about forty men—mostly Indians whom he had taught the use of fire-arms and whom he employed as hunters and trappers—and punished them severely. Many Indians were killed—mostly of the Willy tribe. Sutter's forces crossed the river six or seven miles above Colusa on a bridge built by the Indians—the *Duc-Ducs*, I believe—for fishing purposes. This bridge was about sixty feet wide and very long, for the river was wide but not deep.

#### GENERAL BIDWELL GIVES NAMES TO STREAMS.

"On my return from Red Bluff in March, 1843, I made a map of this upper Sacramento valley, on which most of the streams were laid down, and they have since borne the names then given them.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENT NORTH OF SUTTER'S FORT.

1844.—"Peter Lassen then selected what became his grant on Deer creek (now in Tehama county), and it was the first place selected and settled north of Sutter's grant. He started there in December, 1843, but camped at Sutter's Buttes (now called Marysville Buttes or Butte mountains) till January or February, 1844, before proceeding to his destination. Several other places were examined and mapped in 1843, but little was done in this line till 1844, because those who wanted the land had not been here long enough to become citizens and be entitled to receive a grant."

Knight's grant, on the Sacramento river, was settled by himself, in 1844.

The next settlement was by Peter Lassen, in Tehama county, on Deer creek. Lassen started to take possession of the land in December, 1843, but did not reach his destination till January or February, 1844. The settlement by Samuel Neal and David Dutton on Butte creek, about seven miles south of Chico, was made in 1844. About the same time Edward A. Farwell, with Thomas Fallon, settled on his grant on Chico creek, about a mile below the present town site of Chico. The same year, but a little later, a settlement was made on the present property of General John Bidwell, by William Dickey, who obtained the grant.

## THE PIONEER PARTY OF 1844.

1844—A band of hardy pioneers worked their laborious way through the drifting snow of the mountains, and entered the beautiful San Joaquin valley, one of them remaining in his snow-bound camp at Donner lake until returning spring made his rescue possible.

The party consisted of twenty-three men: John Flimboy; Captain Stevens, now a resident of Kern county, California; Joseph Foster; Dr. Townsend; Allen Montgomery; Moses Schallenberger, now living in San José, California; G. Greenwood and his two sons, Jond and Britt; James Miller, now of San Rafael, California; Mr. Calvin; William Martin; Patrick Martin; Dennis Martin; Martin Murphy and his five sons; Mr. Hitchcock and son.

They left Council Bluffs May 20, 1844, enroute to California, of the fertility of whose soil and the mildness of whose climate glowing accounts had been given.

## TRUCKEE, THE INDIAN GUIDE.

The dangers of the plains and mountains were passed, and the party reached the Humboldt river, when an Indian named Truckee presented himself, and offered to guide them to California. After questioning him closely, they employed him as their guide, and as they progressed, found that the statements he had made about the route were fully verified. He soon became a great favorite among them, and when they reached the lower crossing of the Truckee river, now Wadsworth, they gave his name to the beautiful stream, so pleased were they by the pure water and abundance of fish to which he had directed them. The stream will ever live, in history, as the Truckee river.

## CONSTRUCTION OF VESSELS.

1845.—William Hardy came ashore from a whale-ship in the latter part of the year 1845. He first went to work as a carpenter for Thomas O. Larkin in Monterey. He had not been employed in this way long before Roselean and Sansevain sent over to Monterey for carpenters to come to Santa Cruz and build a schooner. Mr. Hardy came, among others, and they went to work on the vessel. The vessel was completed in 1846, and was called the *Santa Cruz*, and sailed to the Sandwich Islands to be coppered. She returned, and was lost at sea.

## THE FIRST GRINDSTONES.

W. C. Moon settled at "Moon's Ranch," Tehama county, in 1845, and with him a noted hunter and Indian fighter by the name of Merritt. They, with Peter Lassen, made a large canoe-load of grindstones on Stony creek in 1845, and packed them on mules over twenty miles to the river.

They sold a few at Sutter's Fort, and peddled the rest out all around the Bay of San Francisco. When the canoe left Sacramento, it was laden to within six inches of the top. As they proceeded from point to point, the canoe became lighter, of course; but, at first, it seemed anything but safe, even for inland navigation.

## THE CELEBRATED ALCALDE.

In the year 1845, William Blackburn came to Santa Cruz. He came over the plains from Independence, Missouri, and arrived here in October. He was a native of Virginia, born in 1814. He came over the country in company with Jacob R. Snyder, George McDougal, and Harvey Speed.

They stopped together on the Zymite and went to making shingles. William Blackburn was a cabinet-maker by trade, and in the year 1844 worked at that business in New Orleans. But men arriving in California, of course, took hold of any business that would pay. So these men seem to have been still engaged in lumbering and shingle-making when the Bear flag went up in Sonoma.

When the Bear flag battalion came marching down towards Monterey early in July, 1846, William Blackburn and his associates joined it. Just now, too, the United States flag went up in Monterey, and the battalion went south to see that its authority was acknowledged. In due time Blackburn returned to Santa Cruz and went into the merchandising business in the adobe building fronting on the upper plaza.

In the year 1847, he was appointed alcalde by Governor Mason, and for a year or two dispensed justice in a way peculiarly his own.

## BLACKBURN AS ALCALDE.

Many curious illustrations of it could be given, but we will instance one or two. Many enlarged stories have been told of Judge Blackburn, but these here mentioned are taken from the records, or from living witnesses' statements.

The alcalde records in the County Clerk's office of date of August 14, 1847, show that on that day a jury tried Pedro Gomez for the murder of his wife, Barbara Gomez, and found him guilty.

Sentence of the Court: "That the prisoner be conducted back to prison, there to remain until Monday, the 16th of August (two days only) and then be taken out and shot."

"August 17. Sentence carried into effect on the 16th accordingly. W. BLACKBURN, Alcalde."

Pretty summary justice that! It should, perhaps, be stated that, according to law, Judge Blackburn ought to have reported the trial of this criminal to the higher court in Monterey, and have had the action of his court sanctioned, before the execution. For some reason he did not do this, but had the criminal shot, and then reported both the trial and execution to headquarters!



This did not quite suit Governor Mason's ideas of propriety, even in that lawless time, and some pretty sharp correspondence followed between the Governor and Judge Blackburn. This exact course of procedure does not seem to have been repeated.

#### A TOUCHING SCENE.

But there was a sequence, on the 21st of August, before the court, that is touching indeed. Josepha Gomez and Balinda Gomez, orphan children of the murderer father and the murdered mother, were brought into court—two little girls—to be disposed of by the Court.

The Court gave Balinda, eleven years old, to Jacinto Castro "to raise" until she was twenty-one years of age, unless she was sooner married; the said Jacinto Castro obligating himself to give her a good education, and three cows and calves at her marriage, or when she arrives of age.

The Court gave Josepha, nine years old, to Alexander Rodriguez, with some similar provision for her education and care. But it is a sorry feeling that comes over us as we seem to see those poor little orphan girls parted there to go among strangers. It is hoped their lives have been less a grief than their childhood.

#### SERVED HIM RIGHT.

But in court, still further, November 27, 1847, the case of A. Rodriguez *vs.* one C——; plaintiff sued defendant, a boy, for shearing his horse's mane and tail off. It was proved that the defendant did the shearing.

An eye witness of the trial says, that when it came to the matter of the sentence, Judge Blackburn looked very grave, and his eyes twinkled a good deal, and he turned to his law book, and examined it here and there, as if looking up authorities touching a very important and perplexing case. All at once he shut up his book, sat back in his chair, and speaking with a solemn tone, said:—

"I find no law in any of the statutes applicable to this case, except in the laws of Moses—'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.' Let the prisoner be taken out in front of this office, and there be sheared close."

The sentence was literally carried into effect, to the great satisfaction and amusement of the native inhabitants, who expressed their approval by saying, "It served him right!"

#### BLACKBURN'S CAREER.

In 1845 he crossed the plains from Independence, Missouri, to California, in the company of Jacob R. Snyder, George Williams, George McDougal, and Henry Speel, all being leading men in the company. They arrived in this county in October of that year, and settled on the Zyante, where Blackburn, Snyder, and McDougal engaged in the shingle business.

Speel left the party at Fort Hall for Oregon, but arrived in California in 1846.

Blackburn, with all of these fellow-travelers, was in Fremont's battalion, under the Bear flag, Blackburn being First Lieutenant of Artillery, Company F.—Captain McLane. At the battle of Buenaventura, Lieutenant Blackburn fired the first gun, loading and handling it. During that campaign, Snyder was the Quartermaster. They continued in the service till the treaty of Cienega, when they returned to Santa Cruz as their home, Blackburn opening a store on the Old Plaza, which was also an open hotel, for no white man was ever asked pay for supper or lodging; but anything there was in the house was at the service of the guest; open-handed hospitality being the character of host and people in those primitive times, here as elsewhere, throughout California. McDougal settled in Gilroy.

#### BLACKBURN AS JUDGE.

During those stormy periods of anarchy and lawlessness, he performed the duties of the office to the entire satisfaction of all; and although his decisions cover points of all the varied questions of jurisprudence, we believe none have ever yet been reversed by any higher court. His pretensions were not based on Coke or Littleton, but on common sense and justice. The records of his court are as amusing as the jokes of "Pauch."

Blackburn, as Judge, was always anxious that the law and justice should be fully and quickly vindicated, and, after passing sentence, would give no delay to its execution; for, although it was the rule for his decisions to be sent to the Governor for approval, they were generally sent after the execution, so that there should be no chance for a delay of justice. Although that might seem to be summary proceeding, yet it met the approval of the people over whom he governed, but at times was the cause of some sharp and terse correspondence between himself and his superiors.

In 1848 he resigned his office to go to the gold region. He returned to Santa Cruz in 1849, and was appointed a Justice of the Peace under the Territorial Government.

#### BLACKBURN'S FARMING PROFITABLE.

In 1851 he settled on his homestead in Santa Cruz, and commenced farming in company with his brother, Daniel Blackburn, and they planted the bottom with potatoes, and such was the enormous yield of the whole bottom that at thirteen cents per pound, the then price of potatoes, the yield was nearly \$100,000; and for several years the profits of potato raising were enormous. Where the house now stands, four acres yielded \$1,200 worth of potatoes to the acre; they were early, and brought 12½ cents per pound. Next year thirteen acres were rented to Thomas Weeks at \$100 per acre, full payment in advance.



RESIDENCE OF T.C. DEAN,  
4½ MILES WEST OF SNELLING, MERCED CO. CAL.



RES. OF W.J. FERREL, 4 MILES WEST OF SNELLING, MERCED CO. CAL.





## BLACKBURN'S PREMIUM POTATOES.

From this place the Judge sent samples of potatoes of four pounds weight (which was a general average, to the Crystal Palace Fair at New York, and received a premium for the finest potatoes ever known. From here also was derived the fame which Santa Cruz now holds of producing fine potatoes.

In 1848 Judge Blackburn built a vessel, a schooner of about fifty tons burden, called the "Zach Taylor," and Captain Vincent commanded it. When Monterey ceased to be the headquarters of the Pacific, the vessel was run on the Sacramento river. He was also concerned in building the first saw-mill up the Blackburn Gulch.

He was considered a man of enterprise and improvement, and we find him from his start towards the Pacific to have been a man of note, first as one of the leaders in the train with which he journeyed; again a commander and soldier in the first war towards the generation of a Pacific Government; then, as a jurist, his history is recorded in the archives of the country; finally as an agriculturist, his mark was made and is on record in the proceedings of the Crystal Palace World's Fair, New York, which was also probably the first visible knowledge demonstrating to the East the capabilities of California to raise her own food.

## FIRST PROTESTANT WORSHIP.

1846.—Mr. A. A. Hecox appears to have commenced Protestant public worship in Santa Cruz. He was an authorized Christian minister in the Methodist Episcopal church. Worship was first held at the house of John D. Green, in August, 1847, and after that in the house of J. G. T. Dunleavy.

Mr. Hecox thinks he preached the first Protestant sermon in California at the funeral of a Miss Hitchcock, who died at San José, about December, 1846. Feeble in body and leaning upon a staff he made his way to the house of mourning, where he found a few of the relatives of the deceased, who had assembled to bid farewell to their departed sister who had fallen far, far from home. His remarks were based upon the following words, "Remember how short my time is."

The first Methodist class was formed the latter part of February, 1848, and the Rev. E. Antony elected preacher, and Mr. Hecox appointed in charge of the work in San José.

The gold discovery, however, drew off the people very suddenly in the latter part of the year, and public worship was practically suspended for the time.

1846.—Alfred Baldwin came in 1846. When a boy, living in Delaware county, New York, he got very much interested in this Pacific region through reading Lewis and Clark's journal.

The desire to see this country that was said to have no cold winters, grew upon him. Being in St. Louis in 1845 when a party was starting overland to Oregon he joined it.

They reached their destination in the fall of 1845. Mr. Baldwin came to San Francisco early in 1846. He very soon enlisted under Purser James H. Watnough, purser of the sloop of war "Portsmouth," with others to see that there was no resistance to the flag of the United States, which had then just been raised. They were stationed at San José.

## PURSUIT OF STANISLAUS INDIANS.

While they were there news came down from the mission San José, that Indians from the San Joaquin neighborhood were making their usual raids and stealing all the horses.

This was an old habit of the Indians, and frontier ranches, like Marsh's or Livermore's, could not keep horses.

The spirit of the new flag did not propose to submit to these depredations. So, very promptly, Captain Watnough organized a party to go and look after these matters. It consisted of some twenty-five or thirty men.

They went to the Indians' lurking place on the Stanislaus river, and there camped for the night. By and by, in the darkness, a band of horses came rushing on them.

The Indians had stolen them from around the mission, as before remarked, and now as they thought they were driving them into their own secure retreat, they were driving them into the hands of our encamped force.

The horses were secured and brought back, but the Indians themselves succeeded in getting away into the willows and thickets. Returning to San José, the party was ordered at once to go south in a vessel named *Sterling* to help take care of things there. Getting a little below Monterey, they met the *Pandalia* coming up with orders that they should return to Monterey, and there fit out an expedition and proceed in force down the coast by land. Back to Monterey they came. Men were sent to the Sacramento valley to get horses to mount the expedition. Mr. Baldwin, meanwhile, worked at his trade in Monterey, getting the harnesses ready for the hauling of the cannon.

## BATTLE OF THE SALINAS.

1846.—In the month of November, 1846, the requisite number of horses having been obtained, were about to be driven across the Salinas plain toward Monterey.

But just here, Pio Pico, who had heard of this coming band of horses, confronts them with a force of Californians.

Before he gets the horses, however, the men in charge of them turn them aside to a rancho in the hills, and on the next day go out to disperse the opposing California forces.

The battle of the Salinas resulted, and it went very hard with our few men. It is said to have been the only battle during the struggle for American rule in California that did go

hard with our forces. The record is that Captain Foster, the officer in command, was killed, and eleven of his men. But the horses were not captured. That night their faithful Indian guide, "Toni," broke through and carried the news to Monterey. The entire force there marched immediately over to the Salinas, but no enemy was any longer to be found. The horses were obtained, the expedition was gotten ready, and moved down the country. Of course in December and onward they encountered the rainy season, and the storms in the St. Inez mountains were terrible; but they got through at last, and accomplished the object of their equipment.

1846.—Elihu Anthony came to California in 1846, from Indiana. He stopped first in San José, but moved with his family to Santa Cruz in January, 1848.

M. A. Meder came to California around the Horn, in 1846, arriving in San Francisco, August 1st. He was a New England man, handy at any work, and before long Isaac Graham found him and engaged him to come to Santa Cruz, and help him repair his saw-mill on the Zyante creek. He came down and began to work there in February, 1847.

#### WORDS OF A PIONEER.

1846.—Hon. Elam Brown, who resides at Lafayette, Contra Costa county, was prominent and active in aiding to establish the rule of the Americans. He was a member of the convention that formed the Constitution at Monterey.

Mr. Brown participated in the first two sessions of the Legislature. What he lacked in ability and knowledge, he in a great measure made up in industry and economy.

Mr. Brown tells us: "I was eighty-three years old the 10th day of last June. I labor under the same embarrassment that the hunter did who could not shoot a duck; for when he took aim on one, another would put its head in the way. I find much less difficulty in collecting than in selecting incidents. My own and Mr. Nathaniel Jones' families were the first Americans that settled within the present bounds of this, Contra Costa county. There were no white families nearer than San José Mission. I settled on my present farm in 1848, and I expect to remain on it the balance of my time on earth."

Mr. Brown disclaims any praise over the tens of thousands of others who have equally participated and aided in the great work of reclaiming the vast waste of wilderness, that seventy-six years ago was almost entirely occupied by the native Indians and wild beasts, but now covered over with organized States, counties, cities, towns and farms, with all the comforts and conveniences of art and science that civilization confers. Being an eye-witness in the front line of a long march, the picture is plain. The work is large to those who have not seen the beginning and end of the whole extraordinary advance of settlement and civilization in America from the year 1804 to 1880.

These were some of the men who were at the head of affairs here in that stirring transition period between the two flags, the Mexican and that of the United States, and the introduction of California as a State of the American Union. This brings us to what is known as the Bear Flag War.

#### FIRST CAST PLOW.

Mr. Anthony's foundry made the first cast-iron plows ever constructed in California. Patterns were obtained from the East in 1848, and the castings made and attached to the proper wood-work. Previous to this they had been imported and sold at high figures. The modern plow was at this time supplanting the old Mexican affair, illustrated and described elsewhere.

#### FIRST MINING PICK.

At this same foundry was made, in the spring of 1848, the first picks for mining purposes. As soon as the report of gold discovery was known in Santa Cruz, Anthony went to manufacturing picks for miners' use. He made seven and a half dozen. They were light and weighed only about three pounds each.

Thomas Fallon, now of San José, took them with his family in an ox-team across the mountains to the Sutter mines, or mill, to dispose of them. He sold nearly all of them at three ounces of gold each; but the last of the lot brought only two ounces each, as by this time other parties had packed in a lot from Oregon.

#### BEAR FLAG WAR.

In 1846, the American settlers, many of whom had married Spanish ladies, learned that it was the intention of General Castro, then Governor of California, to take measures for the expulsion of the foreign element, and more especially of the Americans. Lieutenant John C. Fremont, of the United States Topographical engineers, was then camped at the north end of the Buttes, being on his way to Oregon. The settlers sent a deputation to him, asking him to remain and give them the protection of his presence. He was afraid of a court-martial; but they argued with him that if he would take back to Washington his broken Lieutenant's commission in one hand and California in the other, he would be the greatest man in the nation. The bait was a tempting one. Fremont hesitated; but they kept alluring him nearer to the scene of action. On the 9th of June, 1846, there were some thirteen settlers in his camp at the mouth of Feather river, when William Knight, who had arrived in the country from Missouri in 1841, and had married a Spanish lady, came and informed them that Lieutenant Arci had passed his place—now Knight's Landing—that morning, going south, with a band of horses, to be used against the Americans in California.



## THE SETTLERS ORGANIZE.

The settlers organized a company with Ezekiel Merritt the oldest man among them, as captain, and gave chase to Arce. They overtook him on the Cosumne river, and captured him and his horses. The Rubicon was now passed, and there was nothing to do but to go ahead. When they got back to Fremont's camp they found other settlers there, and on consultation it was determined to capture Sonoma, the head-quarters of General M. G. Vallejo, the military commander of Northern California. They gathered strength as they marched along, and when they got to John Grigsby's place in Napa valley, they numbered thirty-three men. Here the company was reorganized and addressed by Dr. Robert Semple, afterwards President of the Constitutional Convention. We give the account of the capture in General Vallejo's own words, at the Centennial exercises held at Santa Rosa, July 4, 1876.

## GEN. VALLEJO'S ACCOUNT.

"I have now to say something of the epoch which inaugurated a new era for this country. A little before dawn on June 14, 1846, a party of hunters and trappers, with some foreign settlers, under command of Captain Merritt, Doctor Semple, and William B. Ide, surrounded my residence at Sonoma, and without firing a shot, made prisoners of myself, then commander of the northern frontier, of Lieutenant-Colonel Victor Prudon, Captain Salvador Vallejo, and Jacob P. Leese. I should here state that down to October, 1845, I had maintained at my own expense a respectable garrison at Sonoma, which often in union with the settlers, did good service in campaigns against the Indians; but at last, tired of spending money which the Mexican Government never refunded, I disbanded the force, and most of the soldiers who had constituted it left Sonoma. Thus in June, 1846, the plaza was entirely unprotected, although there were ten pieces of artillery, with other arms and munitions of war. The parties who unfurled the Bear Flag were well aware that Sonoma was without defense, and lost no time in taking advantage of this fact, and carrying out their plans.

"Years before, I had urgently represented to the Government of Mexico the necessity of stationing a sufficient force on the frontier, else Sonoma would be lost, which would be equivalent to leaving the rest of the country an easy prey to the invader. What think you, my friends, were the instructions sent me in reply to my repeated demands for means to fortify the country? These instructions were that I should at once force the emigrants to recross the Sierra Nevada, and depart from the territory of the Republic. To say nothing of the inhumanity of these orders, their execution was physically impossible—first, because the immigrants came in autumn, when snow covered the Sierras so quickly as to make a return impracticable. Under the circumstances, not only I, but Command-

ante General Castro, resolved to provide the immigrants with letters of security, that they might remain temporarily in the country. We always made a show of authority, but well convinced all the time that we had no power to resist the invasion which was coming upon us. With the frankness of a soldier I can assure you that the American immigrants never had cause to complain of the treatment they received at the hands of either authorities or citizens. They carried us as prisoners to Sacramento, and kept us in a calaboose for sixty days or more, until the authority of the United States made itself respected, and the honorable and humane Commodore Stockton returned us to our hearths."

## FIRST MOVEMENT FOR INDEPENDENCE.

On the seizure of their prisoners the revolutionists at once



BAY OF SAN FRANCISCO IN 1846.

took steps to appoint a captain, who was found in the person of John Grigsby, for Ezekiel Merritt wished not to retain the permanent command. A meeting was then called at the barracks, situated at the north-east corner of the plaza, under the presidency of William B. Ide, Dr. Robert Semple being secretary. At this conference Semple urged the independence of the country, stating that having once commenced they must proceed, for to turn back was certain death. Before the dissolution of the convention, however, rumors were rife that secret emissaries were being dispatched to the Mexican rancheros, to inform them of the recent occurrences, therefore to prevent any attempt at a rescue, it was deemed best to transfer their prisoners to Sutter's Fort, where the danger of such would be less.

## RESOLVED TO ESTABLISH A GOVERNMENT.

Before transferring their prisoners, however, a treaty, or agreement was entered into between the captives and captors, which will appear in the annexed documents kindly furnished to us by General Vallejo, and which have never before been



given to the public. The first is in English, signed by the principal actors in the revolution and reads:—

"We, the undersigned, having resolved to establish a government upon Republican principals in connection with others of our fellow-citizens, and having taken up arms to support it, we have taken three Mexican officers as prisoners; General M. G. Vallejo, Lieut. Col. Victor Prudon, and Captain D. Salvador Vallejo, having formed and published to the world no regular plan of government, feel it our duty to say that it is not our intention to take or injure any person who is not found in opposition to the cause, nor will we take or destroy the property of private individuals further than is necessary for our immediate support.

"EZEKIEL MERRITT,  
"R. SEMPLE,

WILLIAM FALLON,  
SAMUEL KELSEY."

The second is in the Spanish language and reads as follows:—

"Const pr. la preste. qe. habiendo sido sorprendido pr. una numeros a fuerza armada qe. me tomó prisionero y à los gefes y oficiales que. estaban de guarnicion en esta plaza de la qe. se apoderó la espresada fuerza, habiendola encontrado cabsoolutante. indefensa. tanto yo, como los S. S. Oficiales qe. suscribero comprometemos nue stra palabra de honor, de qe. estando bajo las garantias de prisionero da guerra, no tomaremos las armas ni a favor ni contra repetida fuerza armada de quien hemos recibiro la intimacion del momto. y un escrito fuinado qe. garantiza nuestras vidas, familias dé intereses, y los de toto el vecindario de esta jurisdn. mientras no hagamos oposicion. Sonoma, Junio, 14 de 1846.

"M. G. VALLEJO.

"SALVADOR VALLEJO.

"VCR. PRUDON."

#### GEN. VALLEJO CARRIED TO SUTTER'S FORT.

But to proceed with our narrative of the removal of the general, his brother and Prudon to Sutter's Fort. A guard consisting of William B. Ide, as captain, Captain Grigsby, Captain Merritt, Kit Carson, William Hargrave, and five others left Sonoma for Sutter's Fort, with their prisoners upon horses actually supplied by General Vallejo himself. We are told that on the first night after leaving Sonoma with their prisoners, the revolutionists, with singular inconsistency, encamped and went to sleep without setting sentinel or guard; that during the night they were surrounded by a party under the command of Juan de Padilla, who crept up stealthily and awoke one of the prisoners, telling him that there was with him close at hand a strong and well-armed force of rancheros, who, if need be, could surprise and slay the Americans before there was time for them to fly to arms, but that he, Padilla, before giving such instructions waited the orders of General Vallejo, whose rank entitled him to the command of any such demonstration.

The general was cautiously aroused and the scheme divulged to him, but with a self-sacrifice which cannot be too highly commended, answered that he should go voluntarily with his guards, that he anticipated a speedy and satisfactory settlement of the whole matter, advised Padilla to return to his rancho and disperse his band, and positively refused to permit any violence to the guard, as he was convinced that such would lead to disastrous consequences, and probably involve the rancheros and their families in ruin, without accomplishing any good result.

Having traveled about two-thirds of the way from Sutter's Fort, Captain Merritt and Kit Carson rode on ahead with the news of the capture of Sonoma, desiring that arrangements be made for the reception of the prisoners. They entered the fort early in the morning of June 16th.

#### THE BEAR FLAG.

On the seizure of the citadel of Sonoma, the Independents found floating from the flag-staff-head the flag of Mexico, a fact which had escaped notice during the bustle of the morning. It was at once lowered, and they set to work to devise a banner which they should claim as their own. They were as one on the subject of there being a star on the groundwork, but they taxed their ingenuity to have some other device, for the "lone star" had been already appropriated by Texas.

So many accounts of the manufacture of this insignia have been published that we give the reader those quoted by the writer in *The Pioneer*:—

"A piece of cotton cloth," says Mr. Lancey, "was obtained, and a man by the name of Todd proceeded to paint from a pot of red paint a star in the corner. Before it was finished Henry L. Ford, one of the party, proposed to paint on the center, facing the star, a grizzly bear. This was unanimously agreed to, and the grizzly bear was painted accordingly. When it was done the flag was taken to the flag-staff, and hoisted amid the hurrahs of the little party, who swore to defend it with their lives."

Of this matter Lieutenant Revere says: "A flag was also hoisted bearing a grizzly bear rampant, with one stripe below, and the words, 'Republic of California,' above the bear, and a single star in the union." This is the evidence of the officer who hauled down the Bear flag and replaced it with the stars and stripes on July 9, 1846.

The *Western Shore Gazette* has the following version: "On the 14th of June, 1846, this little handful of men proclaimed California a free and independent republic, and on that day hoisted their flag, known as the 'Bear flag'; this consisted of a strip of worn-out cotton domestic, furnished by Mrs. Kelley, bordered with red flannel, furnished by Mrs. John Sears, who had fled from some distant part to Sonoma for safety upon hearing that war had been thus commenced. In the center of



RES. OF E. T. GIVENS, 7 MILES SOUTH OF MERCED, MERCED CO. CAL.







the flag was a representation of a bear, *en passant*, painted with Venetian red, and in one corner was painted a star of the same color. Under the bear were inscribed the words, 'Republic of California,' put on with common writing ink. This flag is preserved by the California Pioneer Association, and may be seen at their rooms in San Francisco. It was designed and executed by W. L. Todd."

The *Sonoma Democrat* under the caption, A True History of the Bear Flag, tells its story: "The rest of the revolutionary party remained in possession of the town. Among them were three young men—Todd, Benjamin Duell, and Thomas Cowie. A few days after the capture, in a casual conversation between these young men, the matter of a flag came up. They had no authority to raise the American flag, and they determined to make one. Their general idea was to imitate, without following too closely their national ensign. Mrs. W. B. Elliott had been brought to the town of Sonoma by her husband from his ranch on Mark West creek for safety. The old Elliott cabin may be seen to this day on Mark West creek, about a mile above the Springs. From Mrs. Elliott, Benjamin Duell got a piece of new red flannel, some white domestic, needles, and thread. A piece of blue drilling was obtained elsewhere.

So from this material, without consultation with any one else, these three young men made the Bear flag. Cowie had been a saddler. Duell had also served a short time at the same trade. To form the flag, Duell and Cowie sewed together alternate strips of red, white, and blue. Todd drew in the upper corner a star and painted on the lower a rude picture of a grizzly bear, which was not standing as has been sometimes represented, but was drawn with head down. The bear was afterwards adopted as the design of the great seal of the State of California. On the original flag it was so rudely executed that two of those who saw it raised have told us that it looked more like a hog than a bear. Be that as it may, its meaning was plain—that the revolutionary party would, if necessary, fight their way through at all hazards. In the language of our informant, it meant that there was no back-out; they intended to fight it out. There were no halyards on the flag-staff, which stood in front of the barracks. It was again reared, and the flag, which was soon to be replaced by that of the Republic, for the first time floated on the breeze."

#### IDE'S RECORD OF THE FLAG.

William Winter, Secretary of the Association of Territorial Pioneers of California, and Mr. Lancey, questioned the correctness of these dates, and entered into correspondence with all the men known to be alive, who were of that party, and others who were likely to throw any light on the subject. Among many answers received, we quote the following portion of a letter from James G. Bleak:—

"ST. GEORGE, Utah, 16th of April, 1878.

"To William Winter, Esq., Secretary of Association 'Territorial Pioneers of California'—

"DEAR SIR:—Your communication of the 3d instant is placed in my hands by the widow of a departed friend—James M. Ide, Son of William B.—as I have at present in my charge some of his papers. In reply to your question asking for 'the correct date' of raising the 'Bear flag' at Sonoma, in 1846, I will quote from the writing of William B. Ide, deceased:—

"The said Bear flag (was) made of plane (plain) cotton cloth, and ornamented with the red flannel of a shirt from the back of one of the men, and christened by the 'California Republic,' in red paint letters on both sides; (it) was raised upon the standard where had floated on the breezes the Mexican flag aforetime; it was the 14th of June, '46. Our whole number was twenty-four, all told. The mechanism of the flag was performed by William L. Todd, of Illinois. The grizzly bear was chosen as an emblem of strength and unyielding resistance.'"

#### IDE'S REMARKABLE SPEECH.

The garrison being now in possession, it was necessary to elect officers; therefore, Henry L. Ford was elected First Lieutenant; Granville P. Swift, First Sergeant; and Samuel Gilson, Second Sergeant. Sentries were posted, and a system of military routine inaugurated. In the forenoon, while on parade, Lieutenant Ford addressed the company in these words:—

"My countrymen! We have taken upon ourselves a very responsible duty. We have entered into a war with the Mexican nation. We are bound to defend each other or be shot! There's no half-way place about it. To defend ourselves, we must have discipline. Each of you has had a voice in choosing your officers. Now they are chosen, they must be obeyed!"

To which the entire band responded that the authority of the officers should be supported. For point and brevity this is almost equal to the speech put in the mouths of some of his military heroes by Tacitus, the great Roman historian.

#### IDE ORGANIZES THE FORCES.

The words of William B. Ide throw further light upon the machinery of the civil-military force: "The men were divided into two companies of ten men each. The First Artillery were busily engaged in putting the cannons in order, which were charged doubly with grape and canister. The First Rifle Company were busied in cleaning, repairing and loading the small arms. The commander, after setting a guard and posting a sentinel on one of the highest buildings to watch the approach of any persons who might feel a curiosity to inspect our operations, directed his leisure to the establishment of some system of finance, whereby all the defenders' families might be brought within the lines of our garrison and supported. Ten thousand

pounds of flour were purchased on the credit of the government, and deposited with the garrison. And an account was opened, on terms agreed upon, for a supply of beef and a few barrels of salt constituted our main supplies. Whisky was contrabanded altogether. After the first round of duties was performed, as many as could be spared off guard were called together and our situation fully explained to the men by the commanders of the garrison."

Will S. Green says: "We have seen it stated by some writers, that Captain John Grigsby was chosen to the command after the capture of Sonoma, and also that Ide was so chosen, but both of them went with the prisoners to Sutter's fort. We have talked with both Ide and Semple about the Bear Flag war, and we are certain that Ide was not the military commander, but that it was in a civil capacity that he issued the proclamation above given. Ford, although nominally a lieutenant, was the real military leader of the Bear Flag party. He had served four years as Sergeant in the U. S. Dragoons, and understood the drill and discipline better than those more able to direct the policy to be pursued. Ide and Semple were the leaders in that."

A messenger was dispatched to San Francisco to inform Captain Montgomery, of the United States ship *Portsmouth*, of the action taken by them, he further stating that it was the intention of the insurgents never to lay down their arms until the independence of their adopted country had been established.

#### A TRAGIC AND FEARFUL DEATH.

Lieutenant Ford, finding that the magazine was short of powder, sent two men, named Cowie and Fowler, to the Sotoyome rancho, owned by H. D. Fitch, for a bag of rifle powder. Two miles from Santa Rosa, they were attacked and slaughtered by a party of Californians. Two others were dispatched on special duty; they, too, were captured, but were treated better. Receiving no intelligence from either of the parties, foul play was suspected; therefore, on the morning of the 20th of June, Sergeant Gibson was ordered, with four men, to proceed to the Sotoyome rancho, learn, if possible, the whereabouts of the missing men, and procure the powder. They went as directed, secured the ammunition, but got no news of the missing men. As they were passing Santa Rosa, on their return, they were attacked at daylight by a few Californians, and turning upon their assailants, captured two of them, Blas Angelina and Barnadino Garcia, *alias* Three-fingered Jack, and took them to Sonoma. They told of the taking and slaying of Cowie and Fowler.

The story of their death is a sad one. After Cowie and Fowler had been seized by the Californians, they encamped for the night, and the following morning determined in council what should be the fate of their captives. A swarthy New Mexican named Mesa Juan Pedilla, and Three-fingered Jack,

the Californian, were loudest in their denunciation of the prisoners as deserving of death; and, unhappily, their counsels prevailed. The unfortunate young men were then led out, stripped naked, bound to a tree with a lariat, while, for a time, the inhuman monsters practiced knife-throwing at their naked bodies, the victims, the while, praying to be shot. They then commenced throwing stones at them, one of which broke the jaw of Fowler. The fiend, Three-fingered Jack, then advancing, thrust the end of his riata (a rawhide rope) through the mouth, cut an incision in the throat, and then made a tie, by which the jaw was dragged out. They next proceeded to kill them slowly with their knives. Cowie, who had fainted, had the flesh stripped from his arms and shoulders, and pieces of flesh were cut from their bodies and crammed into their mouths, they being finally disemboweled. Their mutilated remains were afterwards found and buried where they fell, upon the farm now owned by George Moore, two miles north of Santa Rosa. No stone marks the grave of these pioneers, one of whom took so conspicuous a part in the event which gave to the Union the great State of California.

Three-fingered Jack was killed by Captain Harry Love's Rangers, July 27, 1853, at Pinola Pass, near the Merced river, with the bandit Joaquin Murietta; while Ramon Carrillo met his death at the hands of the Vigilantes, between Los Angeles and San Diego, May 21, 1864.

#### W. B. IDE'S PROCLAMATION.

At Sonoma Captain William B. Ide, with the consent of the garrison, issued the following:—

*"A proclamation to all persons and citizens of the District of Sonoma, requesting them to remain at peace, and follow their rightful occupations without fear of molestation."*

"The commander-in-chief of the troops assembled at the fortress of Sonoma, gives his inviolable pledge to all persons in California, not found under arms, that they shall not be disturbed in their persons, their property, or social relations, one with another, by men under his command.

"He also solemnly declares his object to be: first, to defend himself and companions in arms, who were invited to his country by a promise of lands on which to settle themselves and families; who were also promised a republican government; when, having arrived in California, they were denied the privilege of buying or renting lands of their friends; who instead of being allowed to participate in, or being protected by a republican government, were oppressed by a military despotism; who were even threatened by proclamation, by the chief officers of the aforesaid despotism, with extermination, if they should not depart out of the country, leaving all their property, arms, and beasts of burden; and thus deprived of their means of flight or defense, were to be driven through deserts inhabited by hostile Indians, to certain destruction.



"To overthrow a government which has seized upon the property of the missions for its individual aggrandizement which has ruined and shamefully oppressed the laboring people of California, by enormous exactions on goods imported into the country, is the determined purpose of the brave men who are associated under my command.

"I also solemnly declare my object, in the second place, to be to invite all peaceable and good citizens of California who are friendly to the maintenance of good order and equal rights, and I do hereby invite them to repair to my camp at Sonoma, without delay, to assist us in establishing and perpetuating a republican government, which shall secure to all civil and religious liberty; which shall encourage virtue and literature; which shall leave unhackled by fetters agriculture, commerce, and manufactures.

"I further declare that I rely upon the rectitude of our intentions, the favor of heaven, and the bravery of those who are bound and associated with me by the principles of self-preservation, by the love of truth and the hatred of tyranny, for my hopes of success.

"I furthermore declare that I believe that a government to be prosperous and happy must originate with the people who are friendly to its existence; that the citizens are its guardians, the officers its servants, its glory its reward.

"WILLIAM B. IDE.

"Headquarters, Sonoma, June 18, 1846."

#### JUDGE IDE'S HISTORY.

Captain William B. Ide was born in Ohio; came overland, reaching Sutter's Fort in October, 1845. June 7, 1847, Governor Mason appointed him land surveyor for the northern district of California, and the same month he was appointed Justice of the Peace at Cache Creek. At an early day he got a grant of land which was called the Rancho Barranca Colorado, just below Red creek in Colusa county, as it was then organized. In 1851 he was elected County Treasurer, with an assessment roll of three hundred and seventy-three thousand two hundred and six dollars. Moved with the county seat to Monroeville, at the mouth of Stony creek, September 3, 1851; was elected County Judge of Colusa county, and practiced law, having a license. Judge Ide died of small-pox at Monroeville on Saturday, December 18, 1852, aged fifty years.

#### ANECDOTE OF JUDGE IDE.

Ide was the presiding Judge and Deputy Clerk, and Huls was Associate Justice and Deputy Sheriff. The prisoner was brought into court by Huls, and the indictment read to him by Ide as Clerk. He was on trial for horse stealing; the penalty at that time was death. The Judge mounted the bench and informed the prisoner of his rights, including that of hav-

ing counsel assigned him for his defense. This the prisoner asked. Here was a dilemma. There was no licensed attorney, nearer than Butte county to be had. The court Ide and two Associate Judges held a consultation on the situation. Ide, however, was always equal to any emergency and he suggested that he himself had been over at Hamilton a few days before attending Judge Sherwood's court and had been admitted as a practicing attorney, and he did not see why he should not defend the prisoner.

This was suggested to the defendant at the bar, who was delighted with the arrangement of being defended by the presiding Judge. There being no District Attorney present, it was expected that the presiding Judge would also look out for the interest of the people. With the court thus organized, the trial began. Ide would question the witnesses, raise his points of law on either side, and then get on the bench to help decide them, take exceptions to his own ruling, and then as Clerk make the entries.

When the testimony was all in, Ide addressed the jury, presenting first the side of the prosecution, and then of the defense, winding up with a plea for mercy. Then he got on the bench again, and instructed the jury calmly and impartially as to the law of the case. The jury retired and in a few moments brought in a verdict of "guilty."

When the time for sentence came, the Judge ordered the prisoner to stand up, and he addressed him in substance as follows: "You have had a fair and impartial trial by a jury of your peers. You have been ably defended by counsel appointed by this Court. The jury have found you guilty of grand larceny, the penalty of which, under the benign laws of this State, is death. It is therefore the judgment of this Court that you be taken by the Sheriff to some convenient place, on the — day of —, and then and there hanged by the neck until you are dead, dead, dead, and may the Lord have mercy on your soul."

Turning to Associate Huls he ordered the Sheriff to take charge of the prisoner. A day or so before that set for the execution Huls went over after his prisoner, but found that he had been paroled out by the Governor, without the officers of Colusa county knowing anything about it.

#### FIGHT UNDER THE BEAR FLAG.

The only real fight of the war occurred on the 25th of June, between a body of about eighty Californians and some twenty men under command of Lieutenant Ford. These few men were put to flight, and continued their march across the bay. Fremont arrived at Sonoma two days after the fight, still hesitating. He wanted, so we are told by Semple and Ide, (who informed Will S. Green of Colusa,) to occupy a position where he might reap the benefit of a victory and not suffer from defeat.

After the return of the Californians across the bay, the Bear



Flag party urged Fremont to capture the ship *Moscow*, then lying at Saucelito, cross the bay, capture Castro, and by one bold stroke end the war. Captain Phelps of the *Moscow*, was in full sympathy with the movement, and even went so far as to put a lot of provisions on a launch near enough to them to be captured by the party of revolutionists.

Commodore John D. Sloat took possession of Monterey, and three days afterwards the Bear Flag party heard of it, and the stars and stripes took the place of the Bear at Sonoma.

#### FLAG RAISED IN MONTEREY.

On Saturday, July 11, 1846, came the astounding news from Monterey, that Commodore Sloat had arrived there in the United States frigate *Savannah*, and had raised the United States flag, and had taken possession of the country in consequence of war, which had broken out between the United States and Mexico. It was understood that Commodore Sloat requested Captain Fremont to go with all possible dispatch to Monterey.

The United States flag was raised in Monterey on July 7th. If the messenger started immediately, he was four days on his way to Fremont's camp. But Fremont appears to have been nine days on the way to Monterey, reaching there on Sunday, July 19th. If the question is asked, why this slowness, when speed would be so certainly looked for, the reply must be that no answer is apparent.

#### CAPTURE OF MONTEREY.\*

"Concerning the capture of Monterey," says Will S. Green, "we were fortunate enough to hear the recital by Commodore Sloat himself. War was anticipated between the United States and Mexico long before it occurred, and Commodore Jones, then in command on this coast, was instructed to take Monterey, the capital of California, as soon as he heard hostilities had commenced. As we have seen, he acted too hurriedly, and, on the instance of the American Minister, he was removed. Sloat, who succeeded, had the same instructions, and was lying at Mazatlan with a frigate and a sloop-of-war, anxiously watching the signs of the times. It was known that there was an arrangement with England to take possession of California, and hold it for Mexico in case of war. Admiral Seymour, of the British navy, with the line-o'-battle ship *Collingwood*, was also at Mazatlan waiting orders. One day Seymour got dispatches, and Sloat got none. Sloat set a watch on the Admiral's movements and found him in close consultation with the leading Mexicans, who avoided the American commander. He guessed that hostility had commenced, and when Seymour went on board his vessel and began to make ready for departure, he felt certain of the fact; and the white

sails of the *Collingwood* had not disappeared in the distance before the two small, American vessels were under way for Monterey. Every possible inch of canvass was spread and a quick voyage was made. On arriving at Monterey a demand was made for the surrender of the place, which was complied with without the firing of a gun. In a day or so the lookout announced the approach of the *Collingwood*. Not knowing how the Admiral would interpret his order to take possession of Monterey, the Commodore had his two small vessels got in readiness for action. The huge Englishman sailed up between the two American vessels and dropped anchor. Sloat sent an officer on board with his compliments to the Admiral, and the latter came in person to see the Commodore. He told Sloat that he knew that he had received no official information of the existence of war, and added that no officer in the British navy would have taken the responsibility he had done. He then asked Sloat in a sort of bantering way what he would have done if he had come into port and found the British flag flying. "I would have had you sink these two little ships for me," was the Commodore's reply. It was thus owing to the prompt action and courage of Commodore Sloat that we became possessed of California.

#### WAR DECLARED AGAINST MEXICO.

In the meantime Congress had (unknown to these parties) declared war against Mexico, and an expedition one thousand six hundred strong under General Stephen W. Kearny, was traversing the continent in the direction of the Pacific. Simultaneously with Fremont's action in the north, Commodore Sloat seized upon Monterey; and his successor—Commodore Stockton—prepared at once for the reduction of the then principal city of Los Angeles.

With this end in view, he organized a battalion of mounted riflemen, of which Fremont was appointed Major, and Gillespie, Captain. This force was embarked on the sloop-of-war *Cyane*, and dispatched to San Diego with orders to co-operate with the Commodore in his proposed movement on the *Ciudad de Los Angeles*. On August 1st, Stockton sailed in the *Congress*, and on the 6th arrived at San Pedro, having taken possession of Santa Barbara on his way. He now learned that the enemy under Generals Castro and Andres Pico were strongly posted near Los Angeles with a force estimated at fifteen hundred men. He learned further that Major Fremont had landed at San Diego, but was unable to procure horses, and therefore could not join him. In the absence of Fremont's battalion, Stockton was wholly destitute of cavalry; yet, impressed with the importance of celerity of movement, he disembarked his men. The force consisted only of from three hundred to four hundred marines, wholly ignorant of military drill; and their only artillery—six small guns, rudely mounted and dragged by hand.

\* More fully given in the local "History of Monterey County," by Elliott & Moore.





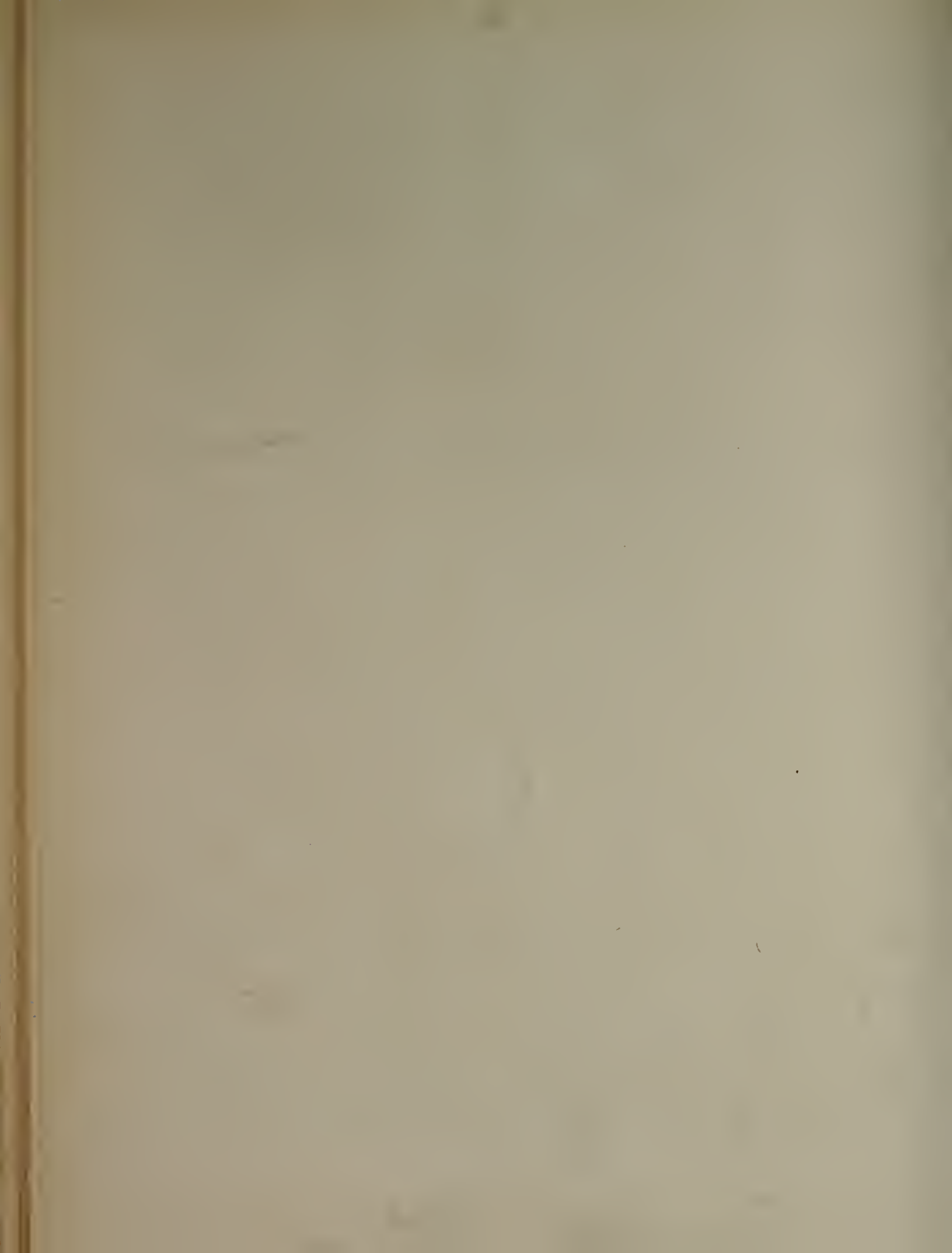


RES. OF J. J. STEVENSON, ON THE MERGED





MERCED RIVER, 3 MILES EAST OF HILLS FERRY, MERCED CO. CAL.





A few days after landing, a flag of truce approached over the hills, borne by commissioners from Castro. Desiring to impress these with an exaggerated idea of the strength of his force, Stockton directed his little army to march at intervals of twenty or thirty paces apart, to a position where they would be sheltered from observation. In this manner the commissioners were completely deceived, and when on their arrival they were marched up to the mouth of an immense mortar, shrouded in skins save its huge aperture, their terror and discomfiture were plainly discernible.

Stockton received them with a stern and forbidding countenance, harshly demanding their mission which they disclosed in great confusion. They bore a letter from Castro proposing a truce; each party to hold its own possessions until a general pacification should be had. This proposal Stockton rejected with contempt, and dismissed the commissioners with the assurance that only an immediate disbandment of his forces and an unconditional surrender, would shield Castro.

After some skirmishing of the two forces Castro surrendered, and the soldiers were permitted to go at large on their parole of honor—not again to bear arms against the United States. Commodore Stockton now issued a proclamation declaring California a territory of the United States; and, as all resistance had ceased, proceeded to organize a civil and military government, himself retaining the position of Commander-in-chief and Governor.

About this time Stockton first learned that war had been declared between the United States and Mexico; and leaving fifty men under command of Lieutenant A. H. Gillespie to garrison Los Angeles, he proceeded north, to look after affairs in that quarter. Thus the whole great territory of Upper California had been subjected to American rule without bloodshed or even the firing of a gun.

#### TREATY OF PEACE SIGNED.

The treaty of peace between the United States and Mexico was signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 2, 1848; ratifications were exchanged at Queretaro, May 30th, following. Under this treaty the United States assumed the Mexican debt to American subjects, and paid into the Mexican treasury \$15,000,000 in money, receiving in exchange Texas, New Mexico, and Upper California, and the right of free navigation on the Colorado river and the Gulf of California.

#### FIRST AMERICAN GOVERNOR.

Sloat proclaimed himself Governor of California, and acted as such until the 17th of August, 1846, when he was superseded by Commodore R. F. Stockton, who commenced at once a vigorous campaign against the Mexicans under Flores, whom he defeated January 8 and 9, 1847. In January, 1847, Stock-

ton appointed Fremont Governor, but this of right belonged to General S. W. Kearney, who, on March 1st assumed that office. He was succeeded by Colonel Mason in May, and on the 17th of April, 1849, General Bennett Riley was appointed Governor, and continued in office until he was succeeded by Peter H. Burnett, under the State Constitution.

#### CALIFORNIA IN TRANSITION

The year 1846 was the crisis-year in the destiny of California. In looking back on the events of that year, touching this country, from this distance of time, their main purpose stands out clearly revealed, as it did not when those events were transpiring. It is plain enough now, that they were inspired from Washington.

The government of the United States had kept a careful watch of what was going on on this coast for many years. Ever after the famous explorations of Lewis and Clarke, who were sent out by President Jefferson, in 1804, our Government had kept itself thoroughly informed of everything that concerned California.

The hopes of England to acquire California, were also well known, and all her movements having that end in view, were carefully observed.

Meanwhile the Government at Washington continued to seek all possible information concerning this country, then so remote and unexplored. Thomas O. Larkin, who came here from Massachusetts in 1832, seems to have had a fancy and a tact for gathering up facts and statistics. These he freely communicated to the Government.

By this means, as well as in other ways, they were made acquainted, not only with the geography and natural resources of the country, but with its inhabitants, both the native born and the foreign.

#### The Donner Party.

1846.—There are stories of human trial and suffering whose deep interest no amount of repetition can render stale, and such a story is the record of the ill-fated party of immigrants which furnished the actors in the terrible tragedy of Donner lake. Portions of the tale have been written by many hands. They have differed widely, and many have been plainly colored for effect.

The story of the Donner party, in its general features, is too well known on this coast to need repetition. Too many suffered the hardships of crossing the plains to allow the recollections of those days to die out. For years after the great rush of immigration in '49 no story was told more frequently or was listened to with more eager interest than the misfortunes of that party.

The Donner party proper was formed in Sangamon county, Ill., and was composed of ninety persons. Numerous additions



were made to the train on its way, and when it left Independence, Mo. it numbered between two hundred and three hundred wagons, and was over two miles in length. The journey to Salt Lake was made without any noticeable incidents, save the extreme slowness of the march. At Fort Bridger the woes of the Donner party began. Eighty-seven persons—the survivors of the original ninety—determined to go by way of the Hastings cut-off, instead of following the old trail. The remainder of the train clung to the old route, and reached California in safety. The cut-off was by way of Weber canyon and was said to rejoin the old emigrant road on the Humboldt, making a saving of 300 miles. It proved to be in a wretched condition, and the record of the party from this time was one long series of disasters. Their oxen became exhausted—they were forced to make frequent halts; the stock of provisions ran low. Finally, in the Salt Lake desert, the emigrants saw plainly that they would never reach the Pacific coast without assistance. Two of their number were dispatched with letters to Captain Sutter imploring aid.

At the present site of Reno, the party concluded to rest. Three or four days' time was lost. This was the fatal act. The storm-clouds were already brewing upon the mountains, only a few miles distant. The ascent was ominous. Thick and thicker grew the clouds, outstripping in threatening battalions the now eager feet of the alarmed emigrants, until at Prosser creek, three miles below Truckee, October 28, 1846, a month earlier than usual, the storm set in, and they found themselves in six inches of newly-fallen snow. On the summit it was already from two to five feet deep.

The party, in much confusion, finally reached Donner lake in disordered fragments. Frequent and desperate attempts were made to cross the mountain tops, but at last, baffled and despairing, they returned to camp at the lake. The storm now descended in all its pitiless fury upon the ill-fated immigrants. Its dreadful import was well understood, as laden with omens of suffering and death. With slight interruptions, the storm continued for several days. The animals were literally buried alive and frozen in the drifts. Meat was hastily prepared from their carcasses, and cabins rudely built. One cabin (Moses Schalleuburger's, now a resident of San Jose), erected November, 1844, was already standing about a quarter of a mile below the lake. This the Breen family appropriated. Judge Breen, now of San Juan, gives his reminiscences of the Donner party in our history of San Benito county. The Murphys erected one three hundred yards from the lake, marked by a large stone twelve feet high. The Graves family built theirs near Donner creek, farther down the stream, the three forming the apexes of a triangle, and distant 150 yards or more.

The Donner Brothers, with their families, hastily constructed a brush shed in Alder Creek valley, six or seven miles from the lake.

The Mr. Donner who had charge of one company, was an

Illinoisian, sixty years of age, a man of high respectability and abundant means. His wife was a woman of education and refinement, and much younger than he.

Of course these were soon utterly destitute of food, for they could not tell where the cattle were buried, and there was no hope of game on a desert so piled with snow that nothing without wings could move. The number of those who were thus storm-stayed, at the very threshold of the land whose winters are one long spring, was eighty, of whom thirty were females, and several, children. Much of the time the tops of the cabins were below the snow level.

#### FORLORN HOPE PARTY.

It was six weeks after the halt was made that a party of fifteen, including five women and two Indians who acted as guides, set out on snow-shoes to cross the mountains, and give notice to the people of the California settlements of the condition of their friends. At first the snow was so light and feathery that even in snow-shoes they sank nearly a foot at every step. On the second day they crossed the "divide," finding the snow at the summit twelve feet deep. Pushing forward with the courage of despair, they made from four to eight miles a day.

Within a week they got entirely out of provisions; and three of them, succumbing to cold, weariness, and starvation, had died. Then a heavy snow-storm came on, which compelled them to lie still, buried between their blankets under the snow, for thirty-six hours. By the evening of the tenth day three more had died, and the living had been four days without food. The horrid alternative was accepted—they took the flesh from the bones of their dead, remained in camp two days to dry it, and then pushed on.

On New Years, the sixteenth day since leaving Truckee lake, they were toiling up a steep mountain. Their feet were frozen. Every step was marked with blood. On the second of January, their food again gave out. On the third, they had nothing to eat but the strings of their snow-shoes. On the fourth, the Indians eloped, justly suspicious that they might be sacrificed for food. On the fifth, they shot a deer, and that day one of their number died. Soon after three others died, and every death now eked out the existence of the survivors. On the seventeenth, all gave out, and concluded their wanderings useless, except one. He, guided by two friendly Indians, dragged himself on till he reached Johnson's Ranch on Bear river, the first settlement on the western slope of the Sierras, when relief was sent back as soon as possible, and the remaining six survivors were brought in next day. It had been thirty-two days since they left Donner lake. No tongue can tell, no pen portray, the awful suffering, the terrible and appalling straits, as well as the noble deeds of heroism that characterized this march of death. The eternal mountains, whose granite

faces bore witness to their sufferings are fit monuments to mark the last resting-place of this heroic party.

#### RELIEF PARTIES FITTED OUT

The story that there were immigrants perishing on the other side of the snowy barrier ran swiftly down the Sacramento valley to New Helvetia, and Captain Sutter, at his own expense, fitted out an expedition of men and of mules laden with provisions, to cross the mountains and relieve them. It ran on to San Francisco, and the people, rallying in public meeting raised fifteen hundred dollars, and with it fitted out another expedition. The naval commandant of the port fitted out still others.

The first of the relief parties, under Captain J. P. Tucker, reached Truckee lake on the nineteenth of February. Ten of the people in the nearest camp were dead. For four weeks those who were still alive had fed only on buffaloes' hides. At Donner's camp they had but one hide remaining. The visitors left a small supply of provisions with the twenty-nine whom they could not take with them, and started back with the remainder. Four of the children they carried on their backs.

Second of the relief parties, under J. F. Reed, reached Truckee lake on the first of March. They immediately started back with seventeen of the sufferers; but, a heavy snow-storm overtaking them, they left all, except three of the children, on the road. The third party, under John Stark, went after those who were left on the way; found three of them dead, and the rest sustaining life by feeding on the flesh of the dead.

The last relief party reached Donner's camp late in April, when the snows had melted so that the earth appeared in spots. The main cabin was empty, but some miles distant they found the last survivor of all lying on the cabin floor smoking his pipe. "He was ferocious in aspect, savage and repulsive in manner. His camp-kettle was over the fire and in it his meal of human flesh preparing. The stripped bones of his fellow-sufferers lay around him. He refused to return with the party, and only consented when he saw there was no escape."

"This person was Louis Kesseberg, who has been execrated as a cannibal, and whose motive in remaining behind has been ascribed to plunder. Never until now has he made any attempt to refute these stories. He says:—

"For nearly two months I was alone in that dismal cabin. \* \* \* Five of my companions had died in my cabin, and their stark and ghastly bodies lay there day and night, seemingly gazing at me with their glazed and staring eyes. I was too weak to move them had I tried. I endured a thousand deaths. To have one's suffering prolonged inch by inch; to be deserted, forsaken, hopeless; to see that loathsome fool ever before my eyes was almost too much for human endurance."

For two months he lived there entirely alone, boiling the

flesh of his dead companions. When the last relief party came they found him the sole survivor.

If he were guilty of the crimes charged to him, he has certainly paid the penalty. To use his own words: "Wherever I have gone people have cried, 'Stone him! stone him!' Even little children in the streets have mocked me and thrown stones at me as I passed. Only a man conscious of his own innocence would not have succumbed to the terrible things which have been said of me—would not have committed suicide. Mortification, disgrace, disaster, and unheard-of misfortune have followed and overwhelmed me."

Kesseberg has lost several fortunes, and is now living in poverty at Brighton, Sacramento county, with two idiotic children.

#### FATE OF DONNER AND WIFE.

When the third relief party arrived at Donner lake, the sole survivors at Alder Creek were George Donner, the Captain of the company, and his heroic wife, whose devotion to her dying husband caused her own death during the last and fearful days of waiting for the fourth relief. George Donner knew he was dying, and urged his wife to save her life and go with her little ones with the third relief, but she refused. Nothing was more heart-rending than her sad parting with her beloved little ones, who wound their childish arms lovingly around her neck and besought her with mingled tears and kisses to join them. But duty prevailed over affection, and she retraced the weary distance to die with him whom she had promised to love and honor to the end.

Mrs. Donner was the last to die. Her husband's body, carefully laid out and wrapped in a sheet, was found in his tent. Circumstances led to the suspicion that the survivor (Kesseberg) had killed Mrs. Donner for her flesh and her money; and when "he was threatened with hanging, and the rope tightened around his neck, he produced over five hundred dollars in gold, which, probably, he had appropriated from her store."

#### STRANGE AND EVENTFUL DREAM.

George Yount was the pioneer settler of Napa county. He dreamed that a party of immigrants were snow-bound in the Sierra Nevadas, high up in the mountains, where they were suffering the most distressing privations from cold and want of food. The locality where his dream had placed these unhappy mortals, he had never visited, yet so clear was his vision that he described the sheet of water surrounded by lofty peaks, deep-covered with snow, while on every hand towering pine trees reared their heads far above the limitless waste. In his sleep he saw the hungry human beings ravenously tear the flesh from the bones of their fellow creatures, slain to satisfy their craving appetites, in the midst of a gloomy desolation. He dreamed his dream on three successive nights, after which he related it to others, among whom were a few who had



been on hunting expeditions to the Sierras. These wished for a precise description of the scene foreshadowed to him. They recognized the Truckee, now the Donner lake. On the strength of this recognition Mr. Yount fitted out a search expedition, and, with these men as guides, went to the place indicated; and, prodigious to relate, was one of the successful relieving parties to reach the ill-fated Donner party.

#### SCENE OF THE DISASTER.

Of the eighty-seven persons who reached Donner lake, only forty-eight escaped. Of these twenty-six are known to be living in this State and in Oregon.

The best description of the scene of the disaster was given by Edwin Bryant, who accompanied General Kearney's expedition in 1847 to bury the remains. He says: "Near the principal cabins I saw two bodies entire, with the exception that the abdomens had been cut open and the entrails extracted. The flesh had been either wasted by famine or evaporated by exposure to the dry atmosphere, and they presented the appearance of mummies. Strewed around the cabins were dislocated and broken skulls (in some instances sawed asunder with care, for the purpose of extracting the brains), human skeletons, in short, in every variety of mutilation. A more revolting and appalling spectacle I never witnessed. The cabins were burned, the bodies buried, and now there is nothing to mark the place save the tall stumps, from ten to twenty feet in height, which surround some of the rocks on the lake's shore."

#### The Discovery of Gold.

No history of a county in California would be complete without a record of the rush to this coast at the time of what is so aptly named the "gold fever."

The finding of gold at Coloma by Marshall was not the real discovery of the precious metal in the territory. But the time and circumstances connected with it, together with the existing state of affairs, caused the rapid dissemination of the news. People were ready and eager for some new excitement, and this proved to be the means of satisfying the desire. From all parts of California, the coast, the United States, and in fact the world, poured in vast hordes of gold-seekers. The precious metal had been found in many places.

#### DR. SANDELS' SEARCH FOR GOLD.

1843.—In the summer of 1843, there came to this coast from England, a very learned gentleman named Dr. Sandels. He was a Swede by birth. Soon after his arrival on the coast, the

Doctor visited Captain Sutter. The Captain always thought there must be mineral in the country, and requested Dr. Sandels to go out into the mountains and find him a gold mine; the Doctor discouraged him by relating his experience in Mexico, and the uncertainty of mining operations, as far as his knowledge extended, in Mexico, Brazil, and other parts of South America. He advised Sutter never to think of having anything to do with the mines; that the best mine was the soil, which was inexhaustible. However, at Sutter's solicitation, Dr. Sandels went up through his grant to Hook Farm, and thence through the Butte mountains up the Sacramento valley, as far as the location of Chico.

While passing over the black adobe land lying between the Butte mountains and Butte creek, which resembled the gold wash in Brazil, Dr. Sandels remarked:—"Judging from the Butte mountains, I believe that there is gold in this country, but I do not think there will ever be enough found to pay for the working." Dr. Sandels was hurried, as the vessel upon which he was to take passage was soon to sail, and he could not spare the time to pursue his search to any more definite end.

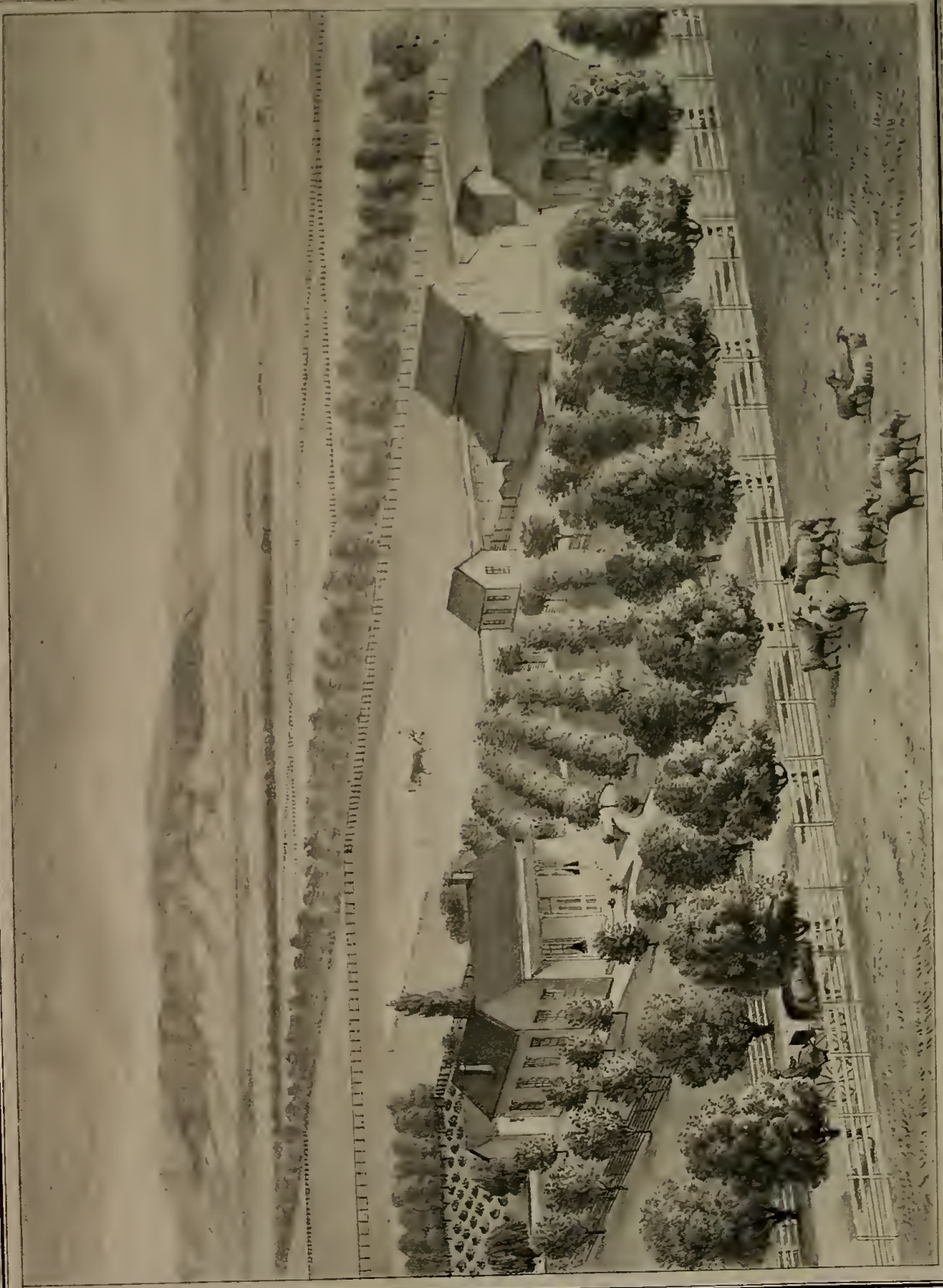
#### GEN. BIDWELL KNEW OF GOLD.

1844.—When General Bidwell was in charge of Hook Farm, in the month of March or April, 1844, a Mexican by the name of Pablo Gutierrez was with him, having immediate supervision of the Indian vaqueros, taking care of the stock on the plains, "breaking" wild horses, and performing other duties common to a California rancho. This Mexican had some knowledge of gold mining in Mexico, where he had lived, and after returning from the mountains on Bear river, at the time mentioned, he informed General Bidwell that there was gold up there.

#### SUTTER'S SAW-MILL.

1847.—Captain Sutter always had an unconquerable desire for the possession of a saw-mill, by which he could himself furnish the necessary material for the construction of more improved buildings than the facilities of the country could at that time afford. Around his fort, in 1847, was a person named James W. Marshall, who had a natural taste for mechanical contrivances, and was able to construct, with the few crude tools and appliances at hand, almost any kind of a machine ordinarily desired. It was to this man that Sutter intrusted the erection of the long-contemplated and much-needed saw-mill. The contract was written by Mr. John Bidwell, then Captain Sutter's secretary, and signed by the parties. Marshall started out in November, 1847, equipped with tools and provisions for his men. He reported the distance of the selected site to be thirty miles, but he occupied two weeks in reaching his destination in Coloma. In the course of the winter a dam and race were made, but, when the water was let on, the tail-





RES. OF B.C. CHANDOS. BADGER FLAT, MERCED CO., CAL.



race was too narrow. To widen and deepen it Marshall let in a strong current of water directly to the race, which bore a large body of mud and gravel to the foot.

#### MARSHALL'S DISCOVERY OF GOLD.

1848. On the 19th of January, 1848, Marshall observed some glittering particles in the race which he was curious enough to examine. He called five carpenters on the mill to see them; but though they talked over the possibility of its being gold, the vision did not inflame them.

One lump weighed about seventeen grains. It was malleable, heavier than silver, and in all respects resembled gold. About 4 o'clock in the evening Marshall exhibited his find to the circle composing the mill company laborers. Their names were James W. Marshall, P. L. Wimmer, Mrs. A. Wimmer, J. Burger, Ira Willis, Sydney Willis, A. Stephens, James Brown, Ezekiah F. Persons, H. Bigler, Israel Smith, William Johnson, George Evans, C. Bennett and William Scott. The conference resulted in a rejection of the idea that it was gold. Mrs. Wimmer tested it by boiling it in strong lye. Marshall afterwards tested it with nitric acid. It was gold, sure enough, and the discoverer found its like in all the surrounding gulches wherever he dug for it. The secret could not be long kept. It was known at Yerba Buena three months after the discovery.

#### TWO IMPORTANT EVENTS.

The treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, by which California was ceded to the United States, was concluded in Mexico, on February 2, 1848. It proves to have been on that very day, the second of February, 1848, that, here in California, Marshall rides in from Sutter's Mill, situated at what is now Coloma, forty miles to Sutter's Fort, his horse in a foam and himself all bespattered with mud; and finding Captain Sutter alone, takes from his pocket a pouch from which he pours upon the table about an ounce of yellow grains of metal, which he

thought would prove to be gold. It did prove to be gold, and there was a great deal more where that came from. General Bitwell writes: "I myself first took the news to San Francisco. I went by way of Sonoma. I told General Vallejo. He told me to say to Sutter 'that he had the gold would flow into his purse as the waters through his mill-race'."

#### WHAT MIGHT HAVE BEEN.

We cannot observe the coincidence of the date of this great discovery, with that of the negotiation of the treaty of peace with Mexico, by which California was acquired by the United States, without thinking, What if the gold discovery had come first? What if the events of the war had postponed the conclusion of peace for a few months? What if Mexico had heard the news before agreeing upon terms? What if Mexico's large

creditor, England, had also learned that there was an abundance of gold here in California? Who can tell when, in that case, there would have been peace, and upon what terms, and with what disposition of territory?

#### THE DISCOVERY DOUBTED.

In the bar room at Weber's Hotel in San Jose, one day in February, 1848, a man came in, and to pay for



SUTTER'S MILL, WHERE GOLD WAS DISCOVERED.

something he had purchased, offered some gold-dust, saying that gold had been discovered at Sutter's Mill on American river, and all were going to work. The people were very incredulous and would not believe the story. An old Georgia miner said that what the man had was really gold, and requested him to investigate the matter. When he arrived at Sutter's Mill, he asked Sutter regarding it, and the Captain assured him that it was a certainty, and that a man could make five dollars a day. He carried the news to San Jose and the place was almost deserted, every one hastening to the mines.

The people were suspicious regarding the quality and amount of the gold. As the weeks passed, confidence was gained and the belief that there might possibly be precious minerals in other localities was strengthened.

Prospectors gradually pushed out beyond the narrow limits of the first mining district, and thus commenced the opening



up of the vast mining fields of California and the Pacific coast.

#### A SPECK OF GOLD.

A Frenchman fishing in a prospect hole for frogs for his breakfast, at Mokelumne Hill in November, 1848, discovered a speck of gold on the side of the excavation, which he dug out with his pocket-knife and sold for \$2,150.

Three sailors who had deserted took out \$10,000 in five days on Weber creek. Such strokes of good fortune turned all classes into miners, including the lawyers, doctors and preachers.

The exports of gold-dust in exchange for produce and merchandise amounted to \$500,000 by the 25th of September. The ruling price of gold-dust was \$15 per ounce, though its intrinsic value was from \$19 to \$20.

#### MERCHANTS REFUSE GOLD-DUST.

A meeting of citizens, presided over by T. M. Leavenworth and addressed by Samuel Brannan, passed resolutions in September not to patronize merchants who refused to take gold-dust at \$16 per ounce. A memorial was also sent from San Francisco to Congress in that month for a branch mint here. It stated, among other things, the opinion that by July 1, 1849, \$5,500,000 worth of dust at \$16 per ounce would be taken out of the mines. The figures were millions too low.

#### ADVANCE IN REAL ESTATE.

Real estate in San Francisco took a sudden rise. A lot on Montgomery street, near Washington, sold in July for \$10,000, and was resold in November with a shanty on it for \$27,000. Lots in Sacramento, or New Helvetia, also came up to fabulous prices that winter. By the month of October the rush from Oregon caused the Oregon city papers to stop publication. In December, the Kanakas and Sonorians came in swarms. A Honolulu letter, November 11th, said:—

"Such another excitement as the news from California created here the world never saw. I think not less than five hundred persons will leave before January 1st, and if the news continues good, the whole foreign population except missionaries will go."

The news did continue good, and they came, some missionaries included. Soon there came up from the mines complaints of outrage and lawlessness, mostly against Kanakas and other foreigners. How well they were founded, to what they led, and how they were suddenly and summarily silenced, is a story that covers a very interesting part of the history of California and the progress of civilization in America.

On the 29th of May the *Californian* issued a slip stating that its further publication, for the present, would cease, because nearly all its patrons had gone to the mines.

#### SAN FRANCISCO DESERTED.

A month later there were but five persons—women and

children—left in Yerba Buena. The first rush was for Sutter's Mill, since christened Coloma, or Culluma, after a tribe of Indians who lived in that region. From there they scattered in all directions. A large stream of them went over to Weber creek, that empties into the American some ten or twelve miles below Coloma. Others went up or down the river. Some, more adventurous, crossed the ridge over to the north and middle forks of the American.

By the close of June the discoveries had extended to all the forks of the American, Weber creek, Hangtown creek, the Cosumnes (known then as the Makosume), the Mokelumne, Tuolumne, the Yuba (from *uvas*, or *yuvus*—grape), called in 1848 the "Yuba," or "Ajuba," and Feather river. On July 15th the editor of the *Californian* returned and issued the first number of his paper after its suspension. It contained a description of the mines from personal observation. He said:—

"The country from the Ajuba (Yuba) to the San Joaquin, a distance of about one hundred and twenty miles, and from the base toward the summit of the mountains, as far as Snow Hill [meaning Nevada], about seventy miles, has been explored and gold found on every part. There are now probably three thousand people, including Indians, engaged in collecting gold. The amount collected by each man ranges from \$10 to \$350 per day. The publisher of this paper collected with the aid of a shovel, pick, and a tin pan, from \$44 to \$128 per day—averaging \$100. The gross amount collected may exceed \$600,000; of which amount our merchants have received about \$250,000, all for goods, and in eight weeks. The largest piece known to be found weighs eight pounds."

#### NUMBER OF MINERS IN AUGUST.

1848.—On the 14th of August the number of white miners was estimated at four thousand. Many of them were of Stephenson's Regiment and the disbanded Mormon Battalion. The *Californian* remarked on that day that "when a man with his pan or basket does not average \$30 to \$40 a day, he moves to another place."

Four thousand ounces a day was the estimated production of the mines five months after the secret leaked out. In April the price of flour here was \$4 per hundred. In August it had risen to \$16. All other subsistence supplies rose in the same proportion. Here is part of a letter from Sonoma, to the *Californian*, August 14th:—

"I have heard from one of our citizens who has been at the placers only a few weeks, and collected \$1,500, still averaging \$100 a day. Another, who shut up his hotel here some five or six weeks since, has returned with \$2,200, collected with a spade, pick, and Indian basket. A man and his wife and boy collected \$500 in one day."

Sam Brannan laid exclusive claim to Mormon Island, in the American, about twenty-eight miles above its mouth, and levied

a royalty of thirty per cent on all the gold taken there by the Mormons, who paid it for a while, but refused after they came to a better understanding of the rules of the mines. By September the news had spread to Oregon and the southern coast, and on the 2d of that month the *Californian* notes that one hundred and twenty-five persons had arrived in town "by ship" since August 26th. In the "Dry Diggings" near Auburn—during the month of August, one man got \$16,000 out of five cart-loads of dirt. In the same diggings a good many were collecting from \$800 to \$1,500 a day.

In the fall of 1848, John Murphy, now of San Jose, discovered Murphy's Camp Diggings in Calaveras, and some soldiers of Stephenson's Regiment discovered Rich Gulch at Mokelumne Hill. That winter one miner at Murphy's realized \$80,000. It was common report that John Murphy, who mined a number of Indians on wages, had collected over \$1,500,000 in gold-dust before the close of the wet season of 1848.

The following notice of the discovery is from the *Californian*, of San Francisco, on the 19th of April, 1848:—

**NEW GOLD MINE.**—It is stated that a new gold mine has been discovered on the American Fork of the Sacramento, supposed to be [it was not] on the land of William A. Leidesdorff, Esq., of this place. A specimen of the gold has been exhibited and is represented to be very pure.

May opened with accounts of new discoveries. The *Californian* of May 3d said:—"Seven men, with picks and spades, gathered \$1,600 worth in fifteen days." That was a little more than \$15 per man per day. On the 17th of May the same paper said:—

"Many persons have already left the coast for the diggings. Considerable excitement exists here. Merchants and mechanics are closing doors. Lawyers and alcaldes are leaving their desks, farmers are neglecting their crops, and whole families are forsaking their homes, for the diggings."

By May 24th gold-dust had become an article of merchandise, the price being from \$14 to \$16 per ounce. The *Californian* of that date had these advertisements:—

**GOLD! GOLD! GOLD!!!**—Cash will be paid for California gold by R. R. BUCKALEW, Watchmaker and Jeweler, San Francisco.

**GOLD! GOLD! GOLD!!!**—Messrs. DICKSON & HAY are purchasers of Sacramento gold. A liberal price given. BEE HIVE.

#### THE SECRET WOULD NOT KEEP.

Before Sutter had quite satisfied himself that the metal found was gold, he went up to the mill, and, with Marshall, made a treaty with the Indians, buying of them their titles to the region round about, for a certain amount of goods. There was an effort made to keep the secret inside the little circle that knew it, but it soon leaked out. They had many misgivings and much discussion whether they were not making themselves ridiculous; yet by common consent all began to hunt, though with no great spirit, for the "yellow stuff" that might prove such a prize.

Slowly and surely, however, did these discoveries creep into

the minds of those at home and abroad; the whole civilized world was set agog with the startling news from the shores of the Pacific. Young and old were seized with the California fever; high and low, rich and poor, were infected by it; the prospect was altogether too gorgeous to contemplate. Why, they could actually pick up a fortune for the seeking!

#### A RUSH FOR THE GOLD.

While the real argonauts of 1848 were wandering around among the hills and gulches that flank the western slope of the Sierra Nevada, armed with pan, spoon and butcher-knife, testing the scope and capabilities of the gold mines, the news of the discovery was speeding on its way to the Eastern States, by two routes simultaneously.

It reached the frontier of Missouri and Iowa by the Mormon scouts and roving trappers about the same time that vessels sailing round Cape Horn took it to New York and Boston, which was in the late autumn of 1848. The first reports repeatedly confirmed and enlarged upon, threw the whole country into the wildest excitement. In the city of New York and the extreme Western States the fever was hottest.

#### EMIGRANT COMPANIES.

1849.—The adventurers generally formed companies, expecting to go overland or by sea to the mines, and to dissolve partnership only after a first trial of luck together in the "diggings." In the Eastern and Middle States they would buy up an old whaling ship, just ready to be condemned to the wreckers, put in a cargo of such stuff as they must need themselves, and provisions, tools, or goods, that must be sure to bring returns enough to make the venture profitable. Of course, the whole fleet rushing together through the Golden Gate made most of these ventures profitless, even when the guess was happy as to the kind of supplies needed by the Californians. It can hardly be believed what sieves of ships started, and how many of them actually made the voyage.

Hundreds of farms were mortgaged to buy tickets for the land of gold. Some insured their lives and pledged their policies for an outfit. The wild boy was packed off hopefully. The black sheep of the flock was dismissed with a blessing, and the forlorn hope that, with a change of skies, there might be a change of manners. The stay of the happy household said, "Good-bye, but only for a year or two," to his charge. Unhappy husbands availed themselves cheerfully of this cheap and reputable method of divorce, trusting time to mend matters in their absence. Here was a chance to begin life anew.

#### THE MINERS' LAWS.

"The miners found no governmental machinery competent to protect their lives or their property, and hence each mining



camp made a law unto itself. The punishment, of course, was sure and swift, and, as a consequence there was but little of it. Gold was left in deep canons with no one to watch it, and every opportunity was afforded for theft; but if there were any disposed to take what did not belong to them, the knowledge that their lives would pay the forfeit if detected, deterred them from it. The excitement of the times led to gambling. It seemed that almost everybody, even those who had been leading church members at the East, were seized with the mania for gambling. Tables for this purpose were set out in every hotel, and one corner of many of the stores, both in mines and cities, were set apart for the monte table.

#### SAN FRANCISCO ON SUNDAY.

"Sunday in the time of the mining excitement differed little from other days. Banks were open; expresses were running; stores were open for the most part; auctioneers were crying their wares, and the town was full of business and noise. Gambling saloons were thronged day and night. The plaza was surrounded with them on two sides, and partly on a third. Music of every sort was heard from them, sometimes of the finest kind, and now and then the noise of violence and the sound of pistol shots. The whole city was a strange and almost bewildering scene to a stranger."

#### THE ERA OF 1849.

"The 'fall of '49 and the spring of '50' is the era of California history, which the pioneer always speaks of with warmth. It was the free-and-easy age when everybody was flush, and fortune, if not in the palm, was only just beyond the grasp of all. Men lived chiefly in tents, or in cabins scarcely more durable, and behaved themselves like a generation of bachelors. The family was beyond the mountains; the restraints of society had not yet arrived. Men threw off the masks they had lived behind and appeared out in their true character. A few did not discharge the consciences and convictions they had brought with them. More rollicked in a perfect freedom from those bonds which good men cheerfully assume in settled society for the good of the greater number. Some afterwards resumed their temperate, steady habits, but hosts were wrecked before the period of their license expired.

"Very rarely did men, on their arrival in the country, begin to work at their old trade or profession. To the mines first. If fortune favored, they soon quit for more congenial employments. If she frowned, they might depart disgusted, if they were able; but oftener, from sheer inability to leave the business, they kept on, drifting from bar to bar, living fast, reckless, improvident, half-civilized lives; comparatively rich to-day, poor to-morrow; tormented with rheumatisms and agues, remembering dimly the joys of the old homestead; nearly weaned from the friends at home, who, because they were never heard from, soon became like dead men in their memory;

seeing little of women and nothing of churches; self-reliant, yet satisfied that there was nowhere any 'show' for them; full of enterprise in the direct line of their business, and utterly lost in the threshold of any other; genial companions, morbidly craving after newspapers; good fellows, but short-lived."

#### A REVIEW OF EVENTS.

At this day it seems strange that the news of this great discovery did not fly abroad more swiftly than it did. It would not seem so very strange, however, if it could be remembered how very improbable the truth of the gold stories then were.

And it appeared to be most improbable, that if gold was really found, it would be in quantities sufficient to pay for going after it. People were a little slow to commit themselves, at first, respecting it. Even as late as May 24, 1848, a correspondent writing in the *Californian*, a paper then published in San Francisco, expressed the opinion of some people, thus:—

"What evil effects may not result from this mania, and the consequent abandonment of all useful pursuits, in a wild-goose chase after gold?"

A good many people, far and near, looked upon the matter in this light for some time. The slowness with which the news traveled in the beginning, is seen in this:—

Monterey, then the seat of government, is not more than four or five days' travel from the place where gold was discovered. The discovery took place not later than the first of February, 1848. And yet Alcalde Walter Colton says, in his journal, under date, Monday, May 29th, "Our town was startled out of its quiet dreams to-day by the announcement that gold had been discovered on the American Fork."

If it took four months for the news of the discovery of gold to travel as far as Monterey, the capital town of the country, it is not surprising that it hardly got over to the Atlantic States within the year 1848. There was then an express that advertised to take letters through to Independence, Missouri, in sixty days, at fifty cents apiece.

If the gold news had been thoroughly credited here, it might have been published all through the East by the first of May; but it was not. In the early fall of 1848, however, the rumor began to get abroad there, through private sources. At first it was laughed at, and those who credited it at all had no idea that gold existed here in sufficient quantities to be worth digging.

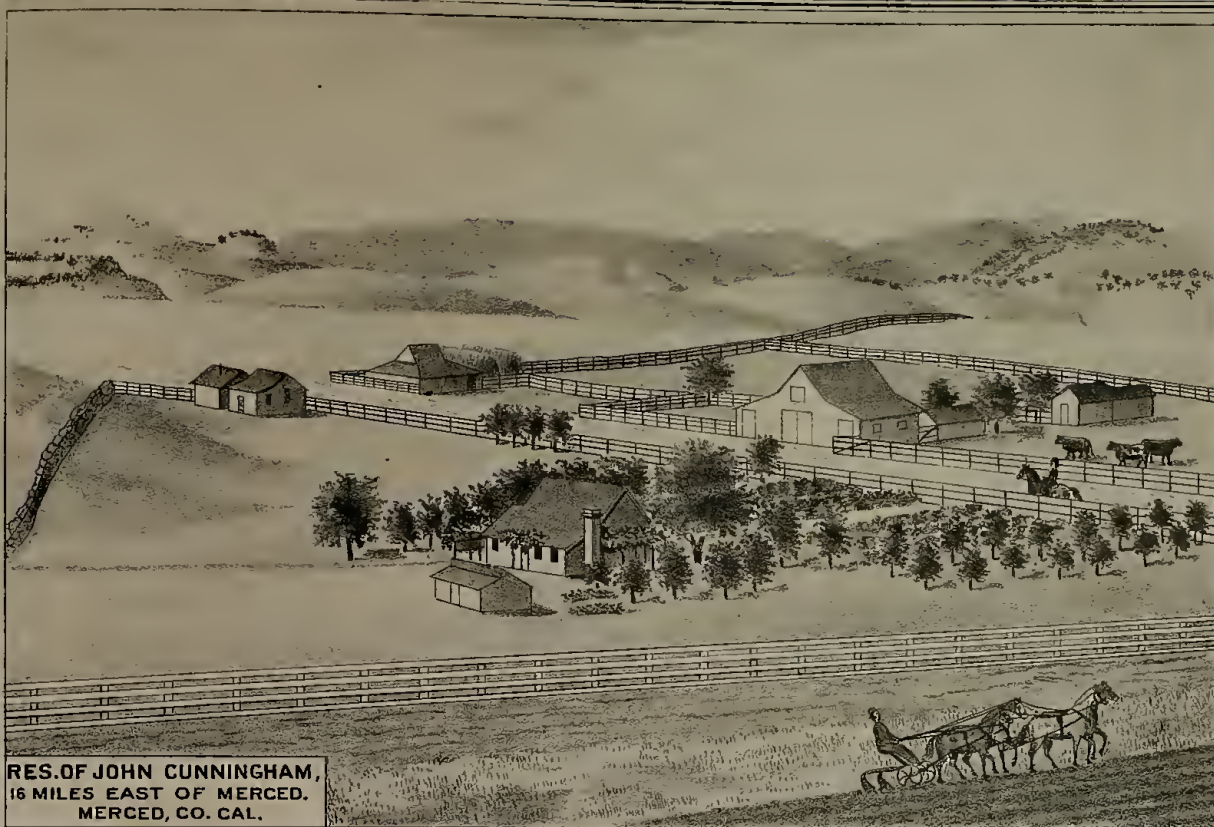
#### COLTON'S VISIT TO THE MINES.

Walter Colton, the alcalde of Monterey, and writer of "Three Years in California," hearing of the discovery of gold, visited the mines. From his descriptions we obtain an insight into the scenes of those days. We copy his journal for a few days:—

#### MINING ON THE STANISLAUS.

"1848. Oct. 12.—We are camped in the center of the gold





RES. OF F. M. PATE, 6 MILES SOUTH OF INDIAN GULCH, MARIPOSA CO. CAL.





mines, in the heart of the richest deposits, where many hundreds are at work. All the gold-diggers were excited by the report that a solid pocket of gold had been found on the Stanislaus. In half an hour a motley crowd, with crow-bars, pick-axes, spades, and wash-bowls went over the hills in the direction of the new deposit. I remained and picked out from a small crevice of slate rock, a piece weighing a half-ounce.

"Oct. 13.—I started for the Stanislaus diggings. It was an uproarious life; the monte-table with its piles of gold, glimmering in the shade. The keeper of the bank was a woman. The bank consisted of a pile of gold weighing, perhaps, a hundred pounds. They seemed to play for the excitement, caring little whether they won or lost.

"It was in this ravine that, a few weeks since, the largest lump of gold found in California was discovered. Its weight was twenty-three (23) pounds, and in nearly a pure state. Its discovery shook the whole mines. (Query—Does any one know the name of the finder?)

#### A BATH IN THE STANISLAUS.

"Oct. 14.—A new deposit was discovered this morning near the falls of the Stanislaus. An Irishman had gone there to bathe, and in throwing off his clothes, had dropped his knife which slipped into a crevice, and in getting it picked up gold-dust. He was soon tracked out, and a storm of picks were splitting the rocks.

"Oct. 15.—Quite a sensation was produced by the arrival from Stockton of a load of provisions and whisky. The price of the former was:—flour, \$2 per pound; sugar and coffee, \$4. The whisky was \$20 per quart. Coffee-pots and sauce-pans were in demand, while one fellow offered \$10. to let him suck with a straw from the bung. All were soon in every variety of inebriety.

"Oct. 16.—I encountered to-day, in a ravine some three miles distant, among the gold washers, a woman from San Jose. She was at work with a large wooden bowl, by the side of a stream. I asked her how long she had been there, and how much gold she averaged per day. She replied: "Three weeks, and an ounce."

"Oct. 18.—A German, this morning, picking a hole in the ground near our camping tree, struck a piece of gold weighing about three ounces. As soon as it was known, some forty picks were flying into the earth, but not another piece was found. In a ravine, a little girl this morning picked up what she thought a curious stone, and brought it to her mother, who found it a lump of gold, weighing six or seven pounds.

"Oct. 20.—I encountered this morning, in the person of a Welchman, a marked specimen of the gold-digger. He stood some six feet eight in his shoes, with giant limbs and frame. A slender strap fastened his coarse trowsers above his hips, and confined the flowing butt of his flannel shirt. A broad-rimmed

hat sheltered his brown features, while his unshorn beard and hair flowed in tangled confusion to his waist. To his back was lashed a blanket and bag of provisions; on one shoulder rested a huge crow-bar, to which was hung a gold-washer and skillet; on the other rested a rifle, a spade, and a pick, from which dangled a cup and a pair of heavy shoes. He recognized me as the magistrate who had once arrested him for breach of the peace. "Well, Alcalde," said he, "I am glad to see you in these diggings. I was on a burst; you did your duty, and I respect you for it; and now let me settle the difference between us with a bit of gold; it shall be the first I strike under this bog." Before I could reply, his traps were on the ground, and his pick was tearing up bog after bog. These removed he struck a layer of clay. "Here she comes," he ejaculated, and turned out a piece of gold that would weigh an ounce or more. "There, Alcalde, accept that, and when you reach home have a bracelet made for your good lady." He continued digging



THE ALCALDE MEETS THE MINER.

around the same place for the hour I remained, but never found another piece—not a particle. No uncommon thing to find only one piece and never another near it."

#### THE DESERTED CLAIMS.

Scattered all up and down through the mining districts of California are hundreds of such spots as that represented by Colton. Time was when the same place was full of life and activity; when the flume ran; when the cabins were tenanted; when the loud voices of men rose, and the sounds of labor kept the birds away that now fly so fearlessly around the tumbling ruins. But the claim gave out, and the miners, gathering their tools together, vanished for some other spot, and desolation set in. The unused flume dropped to pieces, ownerless huts became forlorn, and the debris only added to the dismalness of the place. Or who knows, some dark deed may have led to the abandonment of the claim, for surely the spot looks uneasy and gloomy enough for twenty murders.



## LIST OF CALIFORNIA GOVERNORS.

The Governors of California since its settlement to the present time were as follows:—

NAME.	SPANISH RULE.	INAUGURATED.
Gaspar de Portala.....	1767-1771	
Felipe de Barri.....	1771-1774	
Felipe de Neve.....	1774-1782	
Pedro Fajes.....	1782-1890	
Jose Antonio Romea.....	1790-1792	
*Jose J. de Arrillaga.....	1792-1794	
Diego de Borica.....	1794-1800	
Jose J. de Arrillaga.....	1800-1814	
*Jose Arguello.....	1814-1815	
Pablo Vincente de Sola.....	1815-1822	

## MEXICAN RULE.

Pablo Vincente de Sola.....	1822-1823
Luis Arguello.....	1823-1825
Jose Maria de Echeandia.....	June, 1825—Jan., 1831
Manuel Victoria.....	Jan., 1831—Jan., 1832
*Pio Pico.....	Jan., 1832—Jan., 1833
Jose Fignerra.....	Jan., 1833—Aug., 1835
*Jose Castro.....	Aug., 1835—Jan., 1836
Nicolas Gutierrez.....	Jan., 1836—Apr., 1836
Mariano Chico.....	Apr., 1836—Aug., 1836
Nicolas Gutierrez.....	Aug., 1836—Nov., 1836
Juan B. Alvarado.....	Nov., 1836—Dec., 1842
Manuel Micheltorena.....	Dec., 1842—Feb., 1845
Pio Pico.....	Feb., 1845—July 1846

## AMERICAN RULE—TERRITORIAL.

Com. John D. Sloat.....	July 7, 1846—Aug. 17, 1846
Com. R. F. Stockton.....	Aug. 17, 1846—Jan. —, 1847
Col. John C. Fremont.....	Jan. —, 1847—Mar. 1, 1847
Gen. S. W. Kearny.....	Mar. 1, 1847—May 31, 1847
Col. Richard B. Mason.....	May 31, 1847—Apr. 13, 1849
Gen. Bennet Riley.....	Apr. 13, 1849—Dec. 20, 1849

## STATE—GOVERNORS.

†Peter H. Burnett.....	Dec. 20, 1849
John McDougal.....	Jan. 9, 1851
John Bigler.....	Jan. 8, 1852
John Bigler.....	Jan. 8, 1854
J. Neely Johnson.....	Jan. 8, 1856
John B. Weller.....	Jan. 8, 1858
†Milton S. Latham.....	Jan. 8, 1860
John G. Downey.....	Jan. 14, 1860
Leland Stanford.....	Jan. 8, 1862
†Frederick F. Low.....	Dec. 2, 1863
Henry H. Haight.....	Dec. 5, 1867
†Newton Booth.....	Dec. 8, 1871
Romualdo Pacheco.....	Feb. 27, 1875
William Irwin.....	Dec. 9, 1875
George C. Perkins.....	Jan. 5, 1880

\* *Ad Interim.* † Resigned. ‡ Term increased from two to four years.

## Organization of the Government.

1846.—Thomas O. Larkin, the American Consul at Monterey, who under instructions had gained a great amount of influence among the leading native Californians, suggested and caused the issuance of a circular by Governor Pico, in May, 1846, calling a convention of thirty of the more prominent men in the country. This assemblage was to discuss the condition of affairs and to petition the Mexican authorities for an improved government; if the request met with a refusal, the territory was to be sold to some other power. The tendency of this discussion would be towards the transfer of the territory to the United States. The convention did not meet, however, as events transpired which precluded the possibility of a peaceful transfer. Lieut. John C. Fremont arrived in that year, and soon became embroiled in a wordy conflict with the authorities, and Ide and his party declared a revolution at Sonoma as heretofore mentioned.

The more intelligent settlers of California saw at an early day the urgent necessity of a regular constitution and laws. The provisional government existing since the conquest of 1847 was but a temporary affair and by no means able to satisfy the wants of a great, growing and dangerous population, which had now so strangely and suddenly gathered together. The inhabitants could not wait the slow movements of Congress. Attempts were made by the citizens of San Francisco, Sonoma, and San Jose to form legislatures for themselves, which they invested with supreme authority. It was quickly found that these independent legislative bodies came into collision with each other, and nothing less than a general constitution would be satisfactory to the people.

Great meetings for these purposes were held at San Jose, San Francisco, Monterey, Sonoma, and other places, in the months of December and January, 1848-9. It was resolved that delegates be chosen by popular election from all parts of the State to meet at San Jose. These delegates were to form a Constitution. These movements were general on the part of all citizens and no partisan feeling was shown in the matter.

## CONVENTION CALLED AT MONTEREY.

While the people were thus working out for themselves this great problem, the then great Military Governor, Gen. Riley, saw fit to issue on the 3d of June, 1849, a proclamation calling a Convention to meet at Monterey on the 1st of September, to frame a Constitution.

These delegates were forty-eight in number, and while they represented all parts of the State, they were also representatives of every State in the Union. They were men not much used to those deliberations expected of such a body, but they determined to do their duty in the best possible manner.

The delegates, at their first regular meeting on the 4th of September, chose by a large majority of votes, Dr. Robert Semple as President of the Convention; Captain William G. Marcy was then appointed Secretary, and the other necessary offices were properly filled up. After rather more than a month's constant labor and discussion, the existing Constitution of California was drafted and finally adopted by the Convention.

This document was formed after the model of the most approved State constitutions of the Union, and was framed in strict accordance with the most liberal and independent opinions of the age.

On the 13th of October, 1849, the delegates signed the instrument and a salute of *thirty-one* guns was fired.

The house in which the delegates met was a large, handsome two-story stone erection, called "Colton Hall," and was, perhaps, the best fitted for their purposes of any building in the country. It was erected by Walter Colton, who was the Alcalde of Monterey, having been appointed by Commodore Stockton July 28, 1846. The building is still standing in a good state of preservation, and we here present a view of it as it looked at that time.

#### FIRST CALIFORNIA LEGISLATURE.

On Saturday, the 15th of December, 1849, the first Legislature of the State of California met at San Jose. The Assembly occupied the second story of the State House—a cut of which is on page 65—but the lower portion, which was designed for the Senate Chamber, not being ready, the latter body held their sittings, for a short period, in the house of Isaac Branham, on the south-west corner of Market Plaza. The State House proper was a building sixty feet long, forty feet wide, two stories high, and adorned with a piazza in front. The upper story was simply a large room with a stairway leading thereto. This was the Assembly Chamber. The lower story was divided into four rooms; the largest, twenty by forty feet, was designed for the Senate Chamber, and the others were used by the Secretary of State, and the various committees. The building was destroyed by fire on the 29th of April, 1853, at four o'clock in the morning.

#### SOLONS DISSATISFIED WITH SAN JOSE.

On the first day of the first Legislative session only six Senators were present, and perhaps twice as many Assemblymen. On Sunday, Governor Riley and Secretary Halleck arrived, and by Monday nearly all the members were present. Number of members: Senate, 16; Assembly, 36. Total 52. No sooner was the Legislature fairly organized than the members began to growl about their accommodations. They didn't like the Legislative building, and swore terribly between drinks at the accommodations of the town generally. Many of the

solons expressed a desire to move the Capital from San Jose immediately. On the 19th instant Geo. B. Tingley, a member of the House from Sacramento, offered a bill to the effect that the Legislature remove the Capital at once to Monterey. The bill passed its first reading and was laid over for further action.

#### FIRST STATE SENATORS ELECTED.

On the 20th Gov. Riley resigned his gubernatorial office, and by his order, dated Head-quarters Tenth Military Department, San Jose, Cal., Dec. 20, 1849 (Order No. 41), Captain H. W. Halleck, afterwards a General in the war of the Rebellion, was relieved as Secretary of State. On the same day Governor Peter Burnett was sworn by K. H. Dimick, Judge of the Court of First Instance.

The same day, also, Col. J. C. Fremont received a majority of six votes, and Dr. M. Gwin a majority of two for Senators of the United States. The respective candidates for the United States Senate kept *ranches*, as they were termed; that is they



COLTON HALL, MONTEREY, CALIFORNIA.

kept open house. All who entered drank free and freely. Under the circumstances they could afford to. Every man who drank of course wished that the owner of the establishment might be the successful candidate for the Senate. That wish would be expressed half a dozen times a day in as many different houses. A great deal of solicitude would be indicated just about the time for drinks.

#### FIRST INAUGURAL BALL.

On the evening of the 27th, the citizens of San Jose having become somewhat alarmed at the continued grumbling of the strangers within their gates, determined that it was necessary to do something to content the assembled wisdom of the State, and accordingly arranged for a grand ball, which was given in the Assembly Chamber. As ladies were very scarce, the country about was literally "raked," to use the expression of the historian of that period, "for señoritas," and their red and yellow flannel petticoats so variegated the whirl of the dance that the American-dressed ladies and in fact the solons themselves were actually bewildered, and finally captivated, for, as the record further states, "now and then was given a sly wink



of the eye between some American ladies, and between them and a friend of the other sex as the señoritas, bewitching and graceful in motion, glided by with a captured member." But, notwithstanding this rivalry, the first California inaugural ball was a success. "The dance went on as merry as a marriage bell. All were in high glee. Spirits were plenty. Some hovered where you saw them not, but the sound thereof was not lost."

#### THE NOTED LEGISLATURE.

Speaking of the appellation applied to the first body of California law-makers, *i. e.*, "The Legislature of a thousand drinks," the same quaint writer says, "with no disrespect for the members of that body, I never heard one of them deny that the baptismal name was improperly bestowed upon them. They were good drinkers—they drank like men. If they could not stand the ceremony on any particular occasion they would lie down to it with becoming grace. I knew one to be laid out with a white sheet spread over him, and six lighted candles around him. He appeared to be in the spirit land. He was really on land with the spirits in him—too full for utterance. But to do justice to this body of men, there were but a very few among them who were given to drinking habitually, and as for official labor, they performed probably more than any subsequent legislative body of the State in the same given time.

In the State House there was many a trick played, many a joke passed, the recollection of which produces a smile upon the faces of those who witnessed them. It was not infrequently that as a person was walking up-stairs with a lighted candle, a shot from a revolver would extinguish it. Then what shouts of laughter rang through the building at the scared individual. Those who fired were marksmen; their aim was true and they knew it."

#### THE FANDANGO.

Speaking of the way in which these gay and festive Legislators passed their evenings, a writer says: "The almost nightly amusement was the fandango. There were some respectable ones and some which at this day would not be called respectable. The term might be considered relative in its signification. It depended a good deal on the spirit of the times and the notion of the attendant of such places. Those fandangos, where the members kept their hats on and treated their partners after each dance, were not considered of a high-toned character (modern members will please bear this in mind).

There were frequent parties where a little more gentility was exhibited. In truth, considering the times and the country, they were very agreeable. The difference in language, in some degree prohibited a free exchange of ideas between the two sexes when the Americans were in excess. But then, what one could not say in so many words he imagined, guessed, or

made signs, and on the whole, the parties were novel and interesting.

#### AMUSEMENTS FOR THE MEMBERS.

The grand out-door amusements were the hull and hear fights. They took place sometimes on St. James, and sometimes on Market Square. Sunday was the usual day for bull-fights. On the 3d of February the Legislators were entertained by a great exhibition of a fellow-man putting himself on a level with a beast. In the month of March there was a good deal of amusement, mixed with a good deal of excitement.

It was reported all over the Capital that gold had been discovered in the bed of Coyote creek. There was a general rush. Picks, shovels, crow-bars, and pans had a large sale. Members of the Legislature, officials, clerks, and lobbyists, concluded suddenly to change their vocation. Even the sixteen dollars per day which they had voted themselves, was no inducement to keep them away from Coyote creek. But they soon came back again, and half of those who went away would never own it after the excitement was over. Beyond the above interesting, and presumably prominent facts, history gives us very little concerning the meeting of our first Legislature, except that the session lasted one hundred and twenty-nine days, an adjournment having been effected on the 22d of April, 1850.

#### SECOND SESSION OF LEGISLATURE.

The second Legislature assembled on the 6th of January, 1851. On the 8th the Governor tendered his resignation to the Legislature, and John McDougal was sworn in as his successor. The question of the removal of the capital from San Jose was one of the important ones of the session, so much so that the citizens of San Jose were remarkably active in catering to the wishes of the members of the Legislative body. They offered extravagant bids of land for the capitol grounds, promised all manner of buildings and accommodations, and even took the State scrip in payment for Legislators' board. But it was of no use.

Vallejo was determined to have the capital, and began bribing members right and left with all the city lots they wanted. The Act of removal was passed February 14th, and after that date the Legislature had to suffer. The people refused to take State scrip for San Jose board, charged double prices for everything; and when, on the 16th of May, the Solons finally pulled up stakes and left there was not thrown after them the traditional old shoe and an assorted lot of mongrel oaths and Mexican maledictions.

#### REMOVAL OF THE CAPITAL.

Third Session—Convened at Vallejo, the new Capital, January 5, 1852. Number of members: Senate, 27; Assembly, 62; total 89.



Fourth Session—Convened at Vallejo, January 2, 1853; removed to Benicia, February 4, 1853.

Fifth Session—Convened at Benicia, January 2, 1854, removed to Sacramento, February 25, 1854, where it has since remained.

#### PRESENT CAPITOL BUILDING.

In the beginning of 1860 the citizens of Sacramento deeded to the State, lots of land in the city on which a new State Capitol could be built. Work commenced the 15th day of May 1861, and the corner-stone was laid with Masonic ceremonies, conducted by N. Green Curtis, then Grand Master of the Order. In a few years other blocks were added, so that now the grounds extend from Tenth to Fifteenth and from L to N streets. For this addition the citizens subscribed \$30,000, the State appropriation not being sufficient to fully pay for the land. The original architect was Reuben Clark, to whom the greatest meed of praise should be given for the beautiful building that now adorns the city and is an honor to the State. After the dedication ceremonies, work was discontinued on it for some time, and it was not until 1865 that labor was recommenced in earnest. Up to November 1, 1875, the cost, added to the usual items for repairs and improvements, amounted to \$2,449,428.31. The building is two hundred and forty feet in height, the height of the main building being ninety-four feet. Its depth is one hundred and forty-nine feet and its length two hundred and eighty-two. The Assembly Chamber is seventy-three by seventy-five, with a height of forty-eight feet, and the Senate seventy-three by fifty-six, with the same height. The first, or ground story of the building, is sixteen feet above the level of the surrounding streets.

The State Capitol, one of the prettiest in America, stands in a park of eight blocks, terraced and ornamented with walks, drives, trees, shrubs and plants, forming one of the prettiest spots in the country. This fine structure cost about \$2,500,000 and its towering dome, surmounted by the Temple and Goddess of Liberty, rises two hundred and forty feet, and is the first object presented to view in the distance from whatever direction the traveler approaches the city. A fine engraving of this building will be found as a frontispiece.

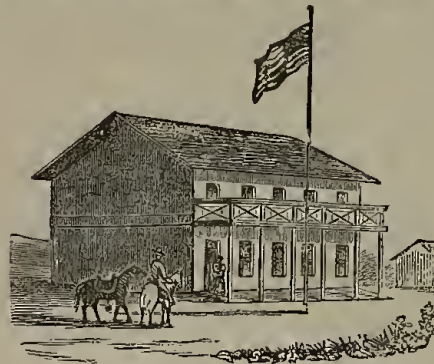
The State Capitol Park, in which are located the Capitol building, the State Armory, and the State Printing Office, embraces ten full blocks of land, and the breadth of four streets, running north and south. Recent improvements, lay out the grounds in a graceful landscape style, of extensive lawn and clumps of trees, and arranges them more especially as a drive. The main drive is in the form of an ellipse, the roadway being forty feet in width, and estimated to be about two-thirds of a mile in length. It is bordered by a double row of trees, and the grounds intervening between the roadway and the fences are being tastefully laid out in the best style of landscape gardening.

#### Descriptive and Statistical Matter.

The Coast Range of mountains runs parallel to the ocean, and has an altitude of from two thousand to four thousand feet above the sea, and an average width of twenty to forty miles.

#### SIERRA NEVADA RANGE.

On the general eastern boundary of California, and running nearly its entire length, lies the Sierra Nevada (snowy range), its summit being generally above the region of perpetual snow. In this State it is about four hundred and fifty miles long and eighty miles wide, with an altitude varying from five thousand to fifteen thousand feet above the level of the sea. Nearly its whole width is occupied with its western slope, descending to a level of three hundred feet above the sea; its eastern slope, five or six miles wide, terminating abruptly in the great inte-



STATE HOUSE AT SAN JOSE, 1849.

rior basin, which is five thousand feet above the sea level. The sides of the Sierra Nevada, to a height of about eight thousand feet, are covered with dense forests of valuable timber, which is succeeded by rugged granite and perpetual snow.

#### CALIFORNIA ALPS.

John Muir says:—

"Few portions of the California Alps are, strictly speaking, picturesque. The whole massive uplift of the range, four hundred and fifty miles long by about seventy wide, is one grand picture, not clearly divisible into smaller ones; in this respect it differs greatly from the older and riper mountains of the Coast Range. All the landscapes of the Sierra were remodeled deep down to the roots of their granite foundations by the developing ice-floods of the last geological winter.

#### HEAD-WATERS OF THE TUOLUMNE.

"On the head-waters of the Tuolumne is a group of wild Alps on which the geologist may say the sun has but just begun to shine, yet in a high degree picturesque, and in all its main features so regular and evenly balanced as almost to appear conventional—one somber cluster of snow-laden peaks with gray pine-fringed granite bosses braided around its base, the whole

surging free into the sky from the head of a magnificent valley, whose lofty walls are beveled away on both sides so as to embrace it all without admitting anything not strictly belonging to it. The foreground was now all aflame with autumn colors, brown and purple and gold, ripe in the mellow sunshine; contrasting brightly with the deep, cobalt blue of the sky, and the black and gray and pure, spiritual white of the rocks and glaciers. Down through the midst the young Tuolumne was seen pouring from its crystal fountains, now resting in glassy pools as if changing back again into ice; now leaping in white cascades as if turning to snow; gliding right and left between the granite bosses, then sweeping on through the smooth meadowy levels of the valley, swaying pensively from side to side with calm, stately gestures, past dipping willows and sedges, and around groves of arrowy pine; and throughout its whole eventful course, flowing fast or slow, singing loud or low, ever filling the landscape with spiritual animation, and manifesting the grandeur of its sources in every movement and tone."

#### MOUNT DIABLO.

The most familiar peak in the State is, however, Mount Diablo, being very near its geographical center, and towering above all other peaks—prominent from its inaccessibility and magnificent panoramic sweep from its top—prominent from its selection by the Government as the initial point of base and meridian lines in the land survey, it being the reference point in about two-thirds of the State.

It stands out boldly three thousand eight hundred and fifty-six feet high, overlooking the tranquil ocean, thirty miles due east from the Golden Gate, serving as a beacon to the weary, sea-tossed mariner, far out on the blue, briny billows, pointing him to a haven of security in the great harbor through the Golden Gate itself; and even on through bay and strait to anchorages safe and deep, up to where the foot-stones of the great pile meet and kiss the brackish waters. Grand old mountain, majestic, silent, yet a trumpet-tongued preacher! Who is there of the prosperous dwellers upon its slopes, or near its grateful shadows, that, going or coming by land or sea, does not look upon that blue receding or advancing pile with a full heart?

General Vallejo gives the following as the history of Mount Diablo (Mount Devil): "In 1806, a military expedition from San Francisco marched against the tribe 'Bolgonos,' who were encamped at the foot of the mountain. The Indians were prepared to receive the expedition, and a hot engagement ensued in the large hollow fronting the western side of the mountain. As the victory was about to be decided in favor of the Indians, an unknown personage, decorated with the most extraordinary plumage, and making diverse movements, suddenly appeared near the combatants. The Indians were victorious, and the *incognito* (Puy), departed towards the mount. The defeated soldiers, on ascertaining that the Spirit went through the same

ceremony daily, and at all hours, named the mount 'Diablo,' in allusion to its mysterious inhabitant, that continued thus to make its strange appearance until the tribe was subdued by the troops in command of Lieutenant Gabriel Moraga, in a second campaign, the same year. In the aboriginal tongue, *Puy* signifies Evil Spirit; and, doubtless, it signifies devil in the Anglo-American language."

"It is believed there are few points on the earth's surface from which so extensive an area can be seen as from this mountain." The writer has, from its summit, counted thirty-five cities and villages, where reside two-thirds of the inhabitants of the State.

#### GREAT MOUNTAIN RANGES.

The two great mountain ranges unite at the northern and southern part of the State, each connecting range having a lofty peak.

In the northern connecting link is Mount Shasta, fourteen thousand four hundred and forty-two feet high. It rears its great, craggy snow-covered summit high in the air, and is often seen at a distance of two hundred miles at the south-west. It takes about three days to reach its summit and return. You can ride to the snow line the first day, ascend to the top the following morning, descend to your camp in the afternoon, and return to the valley on the third day. Mount Shasta has a glacier, almost, if not quite, the only one within the limits of the United States. The mountain is an extinct volcano. Its summit is composed of lava, and the eye can easily trace the now broken lines of this old crater when viewed from the north.

Mount Shasta is clothed with snow for a virtual mile down from its summit during most of the year. Mount Whitney is the highest point in the United States (14,900 feet); but Mount Shasta (14,442 feet) makes a more imposing appearance because it rises in solitary grandeur seven thousand feet above any mountains near it. In the Sierra Nevada range are more than one hundred peaks over ten thousand feet high, according to the State Geological Survey.

In the southern connecting link is snow-capped Mount San Bernardino eleven thousand six hundred feet above the sea level. Between these two great ranges, lie the great interior basins of the State, comprising the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys, really but one geographical formation, drained by the two great rivers bearing their respective names, and their tributaries; an uninterrupted level country of exceeding fertility, and the great future wheat growing section of the State. This basin extends north and south about four hundred miles, with an average breadth of from fifty to sixty miles, rising into undulating slopes and low hills as the mountains are approached on either side. It is covered with a diluvium from four hundred to fifteen hundred feet deep, and presents evidences of having once been the bed of a vast lake.

Innumerable valleys are formed by spurs shooting off from



the western slope of the Sierra Nevada range, and from the Coast range on either side, extending the entire length of the State; well watered by springs and living streams, possessing a good soil and climate, and every way adapted to profitable mixed husbandry.

This great valley is drained from the north by the Sacramento river, and from the south by the San Joaquin, which, after meeting and uniting in the center of the basin, break through the Coast Range to the Pacific. At the southern extremity are the Tulare lakes and marshes, which in the wet season cover a large extent of surface. Along the great rivers the valleys are generally low and level, and extremely fertile, rising into undulating slopes and low hills as the mountains are approached on either side, and broken on the east by numerous spurs from the Sierras. The following table gives the most noted mountains in the State:—

ALTITUDE OF PROMINENT POINTS IN THE STATE.

NAMES OF PLACES. (SIERRA NEVADA RANGE.)	Distance from S.F.	Altitude above sea.	NAMES OF PLACES. (COAST RANGE.)	Distance from S.F.	Altitude above sea.
Mount Whitney...	173	14,900	Snow Mountain...	114	7,500
Mount Shasta...	244	14,442	Mount St. John...	96	4,500
Mount Tyndall...	160	14,386	Mount Hamilton...	52	4,400
Mount Dana...	148	13,227	Mount St. Helena...	70	4,343
Mount Lyell...	144	13,217	Mount Diablo...	32	3,856
Mount Brewer...	152	13,886	Mt. Loma Prieta...	54	4,040
Mount Silliman...	130	11,623	Mount Bailey...	280	6,375
Lassen Butte...	183	10,577	Mount Tamalpais...	15	2,604
Stanislaus Peak...	125	11,500	Marysville Buttes...	32	2,030
Round Top...	120	10,650	Farallone Islands...	94	200
Downieville Buttes...	157	8,720	Clay Street Hill...	—	387
Colfax Village...	144	2,431	Red Bluff...	225	307
Sacramento...	90	30	Redding...	260	558

POPULATION AND INCREASE.

In 1831, the entire population of the State was 23,025, of whom 18,683 were Indian converts. During the years 1843, '44, '45 and '46 a great many emigrants from the United States settled in California. In January, 1847, the white population was estimated at from 12,000 to 15,000. Its population, in 1850, was probably 150,000. The population of the State, in 1880, was 864,686. There are on the average, six inhabitants to the square mile, but the distribution of the settlement over the State is unequal. Thus, San Francisco has about 8,000 people to the square mile, while those portions of San Diego and San Bernardino counties in the Colorado Desert and enclosed basin, with an area of fourteen thousand square miles, have at least seven square miles to each white inhabitant. The counties of San Francisco, San Mateo, Santa Clara, Contra Costa, San Joaquin, Sacramento, Yolo, Solano, Napa, Sonoma and Marin, fronting on San Francisco, San Pablo, and Suisun bays, and the deltas of the Sacramento and San Joaquin rivers, all within thirty miles of Mount Diablo, and distinctly visible from its summit, have 580,800 inhabitants, or about fifty-eight to the mile, leaving a little more than two to the square mile for the remainder of the State.

## CENSUS OF THE STATE BY COUNTIES\*

SINCE ITS ORGANIZATION.

COUNTIES	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.	Increase in ten years.
1 Alameda	—	8,927	24,237	63,639	39,402
2 Alpine (a)	—	—	685	539	dec 146
3 Amador	—	10,930	9,582	11,386	1,804
4 Butte	3,574	12,106	11,403	18,721	7,308
5 Calaveras	16,884	16,299	8,895	8,980	85
6 Colusa	115	2,274	6,165	13,118	6,953
7 Contra Costa	—	5,328	8,461	12,525	4,044
8 Del Norte	—	1,993	2,022	2,499	628
9 El Dorado	20,057	20,562	10,309	10,647	338
10 Fresno	—	4,605	6,336	9,478	3,142
11 Humboldt	—	2,694	6,140	15,515	9,375
12 Inyo (b)	—	—	1,956	2,928	477
13 Kern (b)	—	—	2,925	5,600	2,675
14 Klamath (c)	—	1,803	1,686	—	—
15 Lake (e)	—	—	2,909	6,643	3,674
16 Lassen (d)	—	—	1,327	3,341	2,014
17 Los Angeles	3,530	11,333	15,309	33,392	18,083
18 Marin	323	3,334	6,903	11,326	4,423
19 Mariposa	4,379	6,243	4,572	4,399	dec. 173
20 Mendocino (e)	55	3,967	7,545	11,000	3,455
21 Merced*	—	1,141	2,807	5,657	2,850
22 Mono (f)	—	—	430	5,416	5,013
23 Monterey	1,872	4,739	9,876	11,309	1,433
24 Modoc (j)	—	—	—	4,700	4,700
25 Napa (e)	405	5,521	7,163	12,894	5,713
26 Nevada	—	16,446	19,134	20,534	1,400
27 Placer	—	13,270	11,357	14,278	2,921
28 Plumas (k)	—	4,363	4,489	6,881	2,392
29 Sacramento	9,087	24,142	26,830	36,200	9,370
30 San Benito (k)	—	—	—	5,584	5,584
31 San Bernardino	—	5,551	3,988	7,800	3,812
32 San Diego	—	4,324	4,951	8,620	3,669
33 San Francisco (g)	—	56,802	149,473	233,956	84,483
34 San Joaquin (h)	3,647	9,435	21,050	24,323	3,273
35 San Luis Obispo	336	1,782	4,772	8,142	3,370
36 San Mateo (g)	—	3,214	6,635	8,717	2,082
37 Santa Barbara	1,185	3,543	7,784	9,478	1,694
38 Santa Clara	—	11,912	26,246	35,113	8,864
39 Santa Cruz	643	4,944	8,743	12,808	4,605
40 Shasta (d)	378	4,360	4,173	9,700	5,527
41 Sierra	—	11,387	5,619	6,617	998
42 Siskiyou	—	7,629	6,648	8,401	1,553
43 Solano	580	7,169	16,871	18,475	1,604
44 Sonoma	560	11,867	19,819	25,925	6,106
45 Stanislaus (h)	—	2,245	6,499	8,951	2,452
46 Sutter	3,444	3,390	5,030	5,212	182
47 Tehama	—	4,044	3,587	9,414	5,827
48 Trinity	1,635	5,125	3,213	4,982	1,769
49 Tulare	—	4,638	4,533	11,281	6,748
50 Tuolumne (h)	8,351	16,229	8,150	7,843	dec. 307
51 Ventura (j)	—	—	—	5,088	5,088
52 Yolo	1,086	4,716	9,899	11,880	1,981
53 Yuba	9,673	13,668	10,851	11,540	689
Total	92,597	379,994	560,247	864,686	304,439
The State	91,635	323,177	499,424	767,266	267,842
White	962	4,086	4,272	6,265	1,993
Colored	—	34,933	49,310	75,025	25,715
Chinese	—	17,908	7,241	16,130	8,889
Indians	—	—	—	—	—

The returns of 1850 for Contra Costa and Santa Clara were lost on the way to the Census Office, and those for San Francisco were destroyed by fire. The corrected State census of 1852 gives the population of these three counties as follows: Contra Costa, 2,730; San Francisco, 36,154; and Santa Clara, 6,701; and gives the total population of the State (save El Dorado, not returned) 215,122. El Dorado was estimated at 40,000, which would make the total population at that date 255,122. (Vide Doc. No. 14. Appendix to Senate Journal, 4th session Legislature.)

(a) In 1853 Alpine from Amador, Calaveras, El Dorado, and Mono.

(b) In 1865 organized.

(c) In 1861 Lake from Napa.

(d) In 1863 Lassen from Plumas and Shasta.

(e) In 1860 organized.

(f) In 1863 organized.

(g) In 1867 San Mateo from San Francisco.

(h) In 1864 Stanislaus from San Joaquin and Tuolumne.

(i) Divided and attached to other counties. (j) Organized 1873.

(k) Organized in 1872 from Monterey.

\*The census of 1880 gives males, 518,271; females, 346,416; native, 572,006; foreign,



# AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS OF THE STATE.

## AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTIONS.

It is as an agricultural State now, however, that California is attracting attention, and to show what we are doing in that line we append a table of receipts and exports from San Francisco of wheat, flour, barley, oats, beans and potatoes since 1856.

Each year terminates with June 30th:—

### WHEAT AND FLOUR.

RECEIPTS.		EXPORTS.	
Date.	Equal to bbls. Flour.	Date.	Equal to bbls. Flour.
1857.....	151,470	1857.....	43,960
1858.....	116,474	1858.....	6,654
1859.....	212,888	1859.....	20,618
1860.....	419,740	1860.....	186,182
1861.....	834,020	1861.....	707,156
1862.....	560,304	1862.....	385,600
1863.....	781,138	1863.....	492,724
1864.....	715,975	1864.....	509,730
1865.....	310,691	1865.....	99,932
1866.....	917,217	1866.....	626,060
1867.....	1,967,197	1867.....	1,697,402
1868.....	1,878,508	1868.....	1,691,115
1869.....	2,238,800	1869.....	1,912,095
1870.....	2,244,061	1870.....	1,974,259
1871.....	1,597,756	1871.....	1,386,834
1872.....	937,203	1872.....	738,206
1873.....	3,815,911	1873.....	3,537,874
1874.....	3,079,473	1874.....	3,069,123
1875.....	3,731,104	1875.....	3,413,669
1876.....	2,652,461	1876.....	2,490,633
1877.....	4,115,534	1877.....	4,029,253
1878.....	1,864,644	1878.....	1,765,304
1879.....	3,839,180	1879.....	3,867,955
1880.....	2,891,660	1880.....	2,591,545

### BARLEY AND OATS.

BARLEY.			OATS.		
	Receipts, in cents.	Exports, in cents.		Receipts, in cents.	Exports, in cents.
1857	455,823	66,368	1857	157,344	8,370
1858	637,568	142,612	1858	186,039	107,659
1859	779,870	295,836	1859	320,248	218,647
1860	549,293	69,246	1860	216,898	90,682
1861	677,455	339,536	1861	315,078	116,467
1862	611,227	188,617	1862	351,633	154,585
1863	432,203	49,809	1863	177,105	39,986
1864	611,143	40,329	1864	304,044	91,086
1865	438,432	13,920	1865	273,973	3,366
1866	1,037,209	349,990	1866	343,042	113,966
1867	730,112	142,154	1867	328,478	89,331
1868	638,920	31,342	1868	221,811	5,685
1869	608,988	91,202	1869	234,498	21,934
1870	752,418	300,528	1870	299,143	13,957
1871	701,639	138,008	1871	304,153	13,227
1872	792,198	16,707	1872	358,531	11,707
1873	981,028	226,928	1873	200,545	5,437
1874	1,127,390	243,752	1874	243,400	27,640
1875	1,243,657	182,146	1875	305,844	56,023
1876	1,142,154	204,131	1876	233,960	3,101
1877	1,552,765	282,875	1877	210,257	4,479
1878	858,967	88,887	1878	145,413	10,756
1879	1,752,712	468,335	1879	253,802	29,253
1880	1,191,451	411,145	1880	143,366	5,372

## BEANS AND POTATOES.

BEANS.			POTATOES.		
	Receipts, in sacks.	Exports, in sacks.		Receipts, in sacks.	Exports, in sacks.
1857	55,268	638	1857	343,681	.....
1858	65,076	6,721	1858	330,307	.....
1859	69,682	22,953	1859	292,458	.....
1860	38,714	8,300	1860	326,973	11,955
1861	34,188	4,675	1861	317,419	40,997
1862	58,294	11,789	1862	293,074	5,815
1863	59,620	2,863	1863	364,423	14,952
1864	83,568	21,619	1864	376,046	22,161
1865	47,822	4,244	1865	346,654	5,976
1866	45,717	6,662	1866	515,807	16,984
1867	50,678	2,921	1867	543,193	7,378
1868	50,638	12,917	1868	632,086	19,133
1869	53,711	1,899	1869	604,392	24,360
1870	99,585	7,890	1870	701,960	24,710
1871	85,618	21,800	1871	700,122	18,880
1872	56,390	7,479	1872	720,077	36,578
1873	70,048	5,997	1873	779,379	27,986
1874	89,091	5,739	1874	781,049	33,772
1875	113,577	8,156	1875	752,456	29,441
1876	115,128	17,296	1876	731,207	25,684
1877	117,860	10,512	1877	810,576	36,818
1878	80,116	12,705	1878	624,353	18,840
1879	207,193	17,871	1879	750,211	23,440
1880	193,249	28,740	1880	590,611	36,200

### STATE LANDS AND HOW DIVIDED.

State Surveyor-General, William Minis, places the area of the State at 100,500,000 acres, divided as follows:—

Agricultural and mineral lands surveyed to June 30, 1879.....	40,054,114
Agricultural and mineral lands unsurveyed.....	39,065,754
Private grants surveyed to June 30, 1879.....	8,459,694
Mission Church property.....	40,707
Pueblo Lands.....	188,049
Private grants unsurveyed.....	15,000
Indian and military reservations.....	318,631
Lakes, islands, bays and navigable rivers.....	1,561,700
Swamp and overflowed lands unsurveyed.....	110,714
Salt marsh and tide lands around San Francisco bay.....	100,000
Salt marsh and tide lands around Humboldt bay.....	5,000
Aggregate.....	100,500,000

### OWNERSHIP AND CULTIVATION OF LAND.

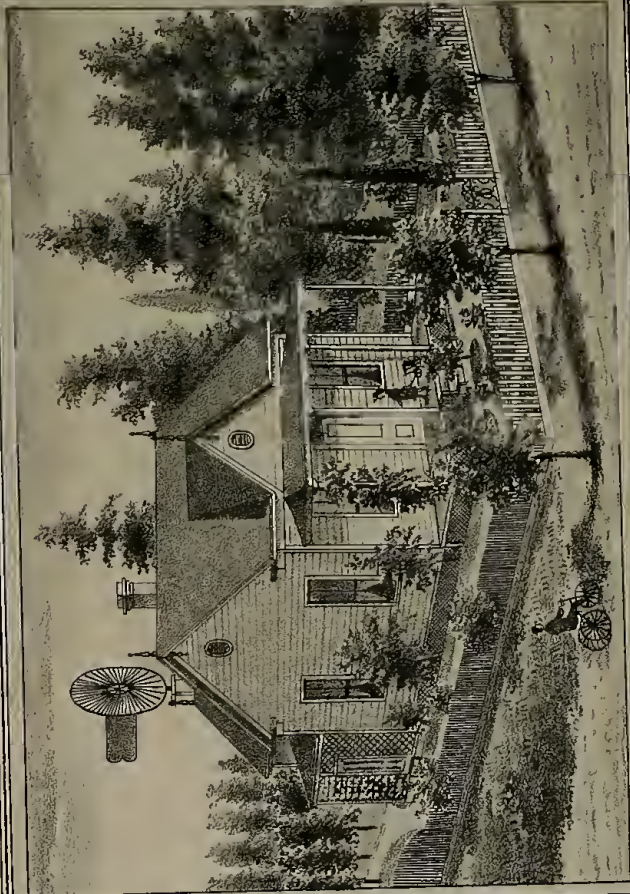
From various official sources we have compiled the subjoined table, showing the total area, the area sold by the Government (that is, held by private ownership), the area enclosed, and the area cultivated, in every county of the State—all in square miles. The figures are not exact, nor is it possible to make them so from any official records now in existence. The area "sold" is that treated as subject to taxation in the several counties, and the areas enclosed and cultivated are reported annually in the Assessor's reports.

In some cases, considerable quantities of land have been disposed of by the Federal Government, but in such a manner that they are not subject to taxation. Thus, the Southern Pacific Railroad Company has built 150 miles of its road in San Diego county, and is entitled to twenty square miles of land as subsidy for each mile of the road, making a total of 3,000 square miles; but this land has not yet been conveyed by patent, and nobody is authorized to say precisely which section will pass under the grant. The total areas, as given in the following table, are taken from calculations made by J. H. Wilde, Esq.





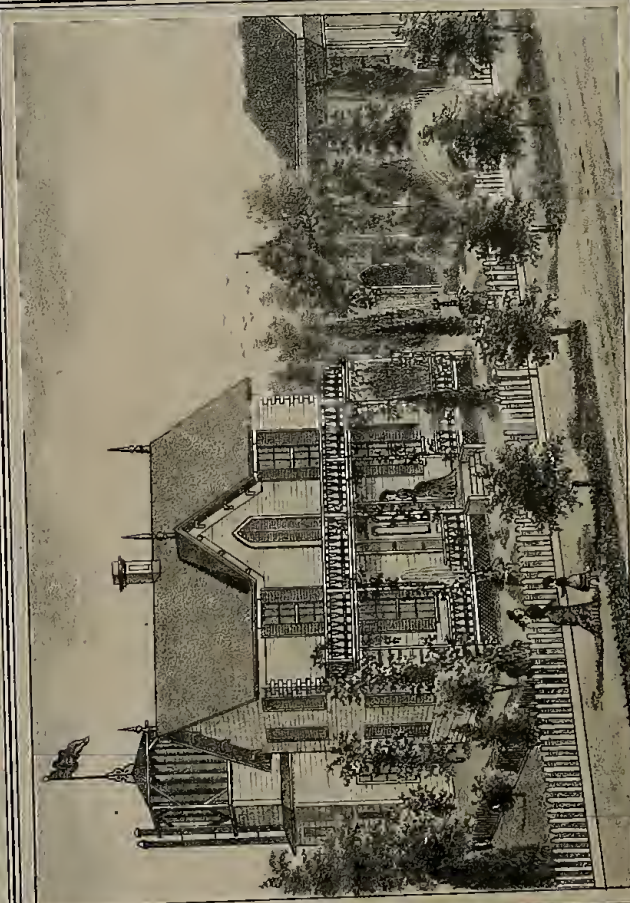
RES. OF THOMAS UPTON,  
5 MILES NORTHEAST OF MERCED.



RES. OF A. ROSENTHAL, 18<sup>TH</sup> ST. MERCED, CAL.



OFFICE OF SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY ARGUS,  
ROBERT J. STEELE, PROP.  
MERCED, CAL.



RES. OF S. C. BATES, MERCED, CAL.








# DIAGRAM SHOWING COMPARATIVE SIZE OF COUNTIES.

Prepared for Elliott & Moore's County History.

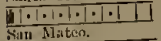
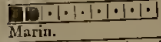
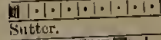

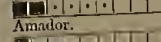
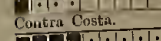
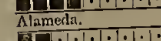
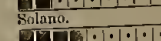
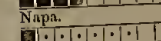
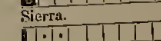
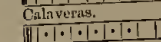
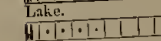
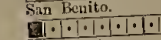

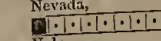
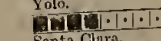
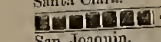
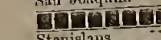

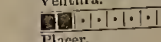
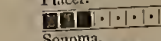

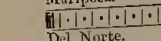
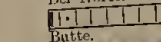

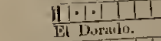
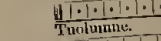


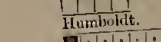


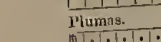
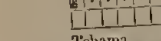

Arranged in square miles, each square represents 50 square miles land.

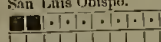
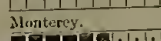


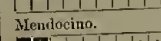

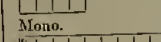
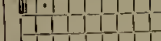
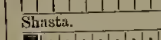

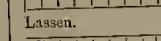

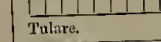

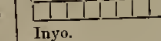
Each black  square represents 50 square miles cultivated, fractions omitted.

Each dotted  square represents 50 square miles sold but not cultivated.

Each open  square represents 50 square miles unsold land, not assessed.

The areas in the table are not exact. The cultivated and assessed land and valuations are from Assessor's reports. About one twenty-fourth of the State is cultivated, and about one-fourth belongs to individuals.

NAME.	AREA.	CULTIVATED.	SOLD.	VALUATION. Real and Personal.
Santa Cruz.	433	35	380	\$ 5,616,553
				
San Mateo.	450	90	450	6,157,210
				
Marin.	575	25	490	7,868,917
				
Sutter.	576	325	576	3,936,203
				
Yuba.	600	90	300	4,268,250
				
Amador.	700	45	200	2,724,449
				
Contra Costa.	756	180	700	7,720,292
				
Alameda.	800	105	650	37,452,230
				
Solano.	800	190	790	8,671,022
				
Napa.	828	40	350	7,873,926
				
Sierra.	830	4	140	751,005
				
Calaveras.	936	35	320	1,820,865
				
Lake.	975	30	230	1,213,084
				
San Benito.	1,000	55	480	3,774,603
				
Sacramento.	1,026	170	980	18,578,385
				
Nevada.	1,050	80	500	6,821,306
				
Yolo.	1,150	215	880	9,916,597
				
Santa Clara.	1,336	350	850	23,028,845
				
San Joaquin.	1,350	475	1,350	18,678,594
				
Stanislaus.	1,350	590	1,220	6,031,988
				
Ventura.	1,380	78	700	2,857,383
				
Placer.	1,380	150	600	5,832,925
				
Sonoma.	1,400	310	1,200	15,178,121
				
Mariposa.	1,440	8	300	1,200,950
				
Del Norte.	1,440	2	80	695,850
				
Butte.	1,458	370	750	10,663,097
				
Trinity.	1,800	12	100	898,610
				
El Dorado.	1,872	20	330	2,331,350
				
Tuolumne.	1,950	86	290	1,649,611
				
Merced.	1,975	480	1,500	5,712,657
				
Humboldt.	2,000	45	1,100	5,365,028
				
Calusa.	2,376	435	1,800	12,546,242
				
Plumas.	2,736	10	220	1,926,154
				
Tehama.	2,800	300	750	4,192,548
				
Siskiyou.	3,010	48	300	2,651,367
				

NAME.	AREA.	CULTIVATED.	SOLD.	VALUATION.
San Luis Obispo.	3,160	90	1,510	\$4,137,570
				
Monterey.	3,300	300	1,150	7,185,185
				
Santa Barbara.	3,510	90	1,300	4,479,829
				
Mendocino.	3,816	95	1,100	5,508,650
				
Mono.	4,186	10	80	1,631,779
				
Shasta.	4,500	55	1,800	1,963,320
				
Lassen.	4,942	40	320	1,213,184
				
Tulare.	5,500	150	1,900	4,694,230
				
Inyo.	5,852	10	110	972,401
				
Los Angeles.	6,000	170	2,200	16,160,983
				
Modoc.	7,380	40	250	1,239,152
				
Kern.	8,000	40	2,000	4,485,907
				
Fresno.	8,750	110	2,800	6,055,062
				
San Diego.	15,156	28	600	3,161,177
				
San Bernardino.	23,472	85	700	2,601,321
				
Total.....	164,031	6,941	41,350	\$578,839,214

By way of comparison, on same scale, to show the vast size of California, we represent the State of Rhode Island. 1,306 square miles.



## SIZE OF CALIFORNIA.

Its extreme length, north-west and south-east, is about seven hundred and seventy miles, and greatest breadth three hundred and thirty miles, embracing every variety of climate in the known world. It has an area of one hundred and sixty-four thousand nine hundred and eighty-one square miles, or one hundred million nine hundred and forty-seven thousand eight hundred and forty acres, of which eighty-nine million acres are suited to some kind of profitable husbandry.

California is four times greater in area than Cuba. It will make four States as large as New York, which has a population of nearly five million. It will make five States the size of Kentucky, which has a population of one million three hundred and twenty-one thousand. It will make twenty-four States the size of Massachusetts, having a population of one million five hundred thousand. It has an area one hundred and forty-four times as great as Rhode Island. It is four-fifths the size of Austria, and nearly as large as France, each having a population of thirty-six million. It is nearly twice the size of Italy, with twenty-seven million inhabitants, and it is one and one-half times greater than Great Britain and Ireland, having a population of thirty-two million.

California needs population—she is susceptible of sustaining millions where she now has thousands.

With industry, economy, sobriety, and honesty of purpose, no man in this State, with rare exceptions, will fail of success in the ordinary pursuits of life.

## BAYS, HARBORS AND ISLANDS.

California has a sea-coast extending the whole length of the State, amounting, following the indentations, to somewhat over seven hundred miles. The principal bays and harbors, beginning on the south, are San Diego, Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo, Monterey, San Francisco, Tomales, Bodega, and Humboldt.

San Francisco bay, the most capacious and best protected harbor on the western coast of North America, is nearly fifty miles long (including its extension, San Pablo bay,) and about nine miles wide. The entrance to the bay is through a strait about five miles long and a mile wide, and is named Chrysopylæ, or Golden Gate.

## A FEW LAKES.

There are few lakes worthy of mention in California. The largest is Tulare, in the southern part of the State, which is very shoal. It is about thirty-three miles long by twenty-two wide, though in the wet season it covers a much larger area. Owen's Korn, and Buena Vista are much smaller lakes, in the same vicinity.

Donner Lake and Lake Tahoe are small bodies of water much visited by tourists, lying near the eastern border of the State.

Lake Mono, fourteen miles long from east to west and nine miles wide, lies in Mono county, east of the Sierra Nevada. The water, being saturated with various mineral substances, the chief of which are salt, lime, borax, and carbonate of soda, is intensely bitter and saline, and of such high specific gravity that the human body floats in it very lightly. No living thing except the larva of a small fly and a small crustacean, inhabits this lake, which is sometimes called the Dead Sea of California.

The other lakes are: Clear, in Lake county, in the western part of the State, about ten miles long; and Klamath and Goose lakes, lying partly in Oregon.

## WHEAT THE STAPLE PRODUCTION.

Prior to 1864, no very marked results were reached in farming in California, the export of agricultural products with the exception of wool, not having been such as to attract attention abroad. And owing to the drought that prevailed in 1863 and 1864, California had but little grain or other farm produce to spare, flour having been to some extent imported. The large extent, undoubted fertility, and known capabilities of the lands of the San Joaquin, Sacramento and Salinas valleys give assurance that Agriculture will become the predominant interest of its people.

The principal staples which the soil and climate of these valleys favor are the cereal grains. Wild oats are indigenous to the country, and on lands allowed to run wild, will run out other small grains, but are cultivated only as a forage plant, which, cut while green, makes an excellent hay. Barley also thrives well, and in a green state, is often cut for hay. But the great staple, from being "the staff of life," and the ease of cultivation over other products in this climate, is wheat. In a moderately rainy season it is capable of perfecting its growth before the heats of summer have evaporated the moisture from the roots, and a crop is nearly sure of being made. No disease, rust, or insect harms the grain, although smut was in early days very prevalent, but by proper treatment has nearly disappeared. There has always been a good demand for the surplus crop of this cereal, in the mines and for export, and its cultivation has been profitable.

Cotton cultivation has been experimented upon in Fresno county, and in the Tulare Basin, where the yield has averaged five hundred pounds to the acre of a fine textile fibre.

Next to the cultivation of cereals, the vine engrosses the minds of California agriculturists more than any other production, the product of her vineyards finding favor in all parts of the world.

Many of our subscribers are directly interested in producing wheat, and the following table giving the fluctuations of the market will be found of great value for reference.



## COMPARATIVE STATEMENT

SHOWING THE

## Fluctuation of Prices in the San Francisco Wheat Market,

PER CENTAL.

According to the monthly average quotations for Good Shipping Wheat. From June, 1864, to June, 1879.  
Each column showing the price of each year's crop.

(Compiled for the Illustrated History by A. MONTPELLIER, Cashier Granger's Bank.)

MONTHS.	1864-65	1865-66	1866-67	1867-68	1868-69	1869-70	1870-71	1871-72	1872-73	1873-74	1874-75	1875-76	1876-77	1877-78	1878-79
	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.	\$ cts.
JUNE.....															
{ Highest.....	3 05	4 75	1 65	1 90	2 05	1 80	1 97½	2 50	1 95	1 87½	1 85	1 72½	1 65	2 45	1 75
{ Lowest.....	2 60	1 90	1 47½	1 67½	1 90	1 55	1 65	2 25	1 60	1 70	1 65	1 65	1 52½	2 12½	1 62½
{ Average.....	2 82½	3 32½	1 56½	1 78½	1 97½	1 67½	1 81½	2 37½	1 77½	1 78½	1 75	1 68½	1 58½	2 28½	1 68½
JULY.....															
{ Highest.....	3 52½	1 90	1 55	1 82½	2 02½	1 82½	1 97½	2 35	1 65	1 92½	1 70	2 15	1 52½	2 37½	1 70
{ Lowest.....	3 15	1 70	1 47½	1 70	1 80	1 67½	1 80	2 22½	1 52½	1 70	1 60	1 72½	1 45	2 15	1 62½
{ Average.....	3 33½	1 80	1 51½	1 75½	1 91½	1 75	1 88½	2 28½	1 58½	1 71½	1 65	1 93½	1 48½	2 26½	1 66½
AUGUST....															
{ Highest.....	3 55	1 85	1 50	2 00	2 05	1 09	1 90	2 42½	1 62½	2 30	1 65	2 32½	1 52½	2 30	1 75
{ Lowest.....	2 25	1 70	1 42½	1 82½	1 82½	1 65	1 77½	2 30	1 50	1 92½	1 52½	2 15	1 45	2 15	1 65
{ Average.....	2 90	1 77½	1 46½	1 91½	1 93½	1 72½	1 83½	2 36½	1 56½	2 11½	1 58½	2 23½	1 48½	2 22½	1 70
SEPTEMBER..															
{ Highest.....	3 85	2 00	1 55	2 40	2 00	1 77½	1 92½	2 67½	1 62½	2 32½	1 55	2 15	1 55	2 37½	1 77½
{ Lowest.....	3 50	1 85	1 35	2 05	1 85	1 62½	1 82½	2 40	1 55	2 20	1 50	2 00	1 50	2 25	1 67½
{ Average.....	3 67½	1 92½	1 45	2 22½	1 92½	1 70	1 87½	2 53½	1 58½	2 26½	1 52½	2 07½	1 52½	2 31½	1 72½
OCTOBER....															
{ Highest.....	4 37½	2 12½	1 87½	2 52½	2 02½	1 75	2 10½	2 80	1 72½	2 35	1 60	2 05	1 70	2 40	1 75
{ Lowest.....	3 85	2 00	1 55	2 37½	1 90	1 60	1 92½	2 67½	1 62½	2 27½	1 52½	2 00	1 57½	2 25	1 67½
{ Average.....	4 11½	2 06½	1 71½	2 45	1 96½	1 67½	2 01½	2 73½	1 67½	2 31½	1 56½	2 02½	1 63½	2 31½	1 71½
NOVEMBER..															
{ Highest.....	4 37½	2 15	1 95	2 52½	1 95	1 65	2 20	2 82½	1 77½	2 30	1 57½	2 00	2 00	2 37½	1 75
{ Lowest.....	3 50	2 00	1 72½	2 47½	1 80	1 60	2 02½	2 70	1 65	2 22½	1 50	1 87½	1 75	2 22½	1 65
{ Average.....	3 93½	2 07½	1 83½	2 50	1 87½	1 62½	2 11½	2 76½	1 71½	2 26½	1 53½	1 93½	1 87½	2 30	1 70
DECEMBER..															
{ Highest.....	4 25	2 25	1 95	2 75	2 10	1 70	1 32½	2 75	1 97½	2 32½	1 57½	1 97½	2 25	2 52½	1 75
{ Lowest.....	3 50	2 15	1 82½	2 47½	1 97½	1 62½	2 10	2 60	1 80	2 22½	1 52½	1 90	2 02½	2 30	1 65
{ Average.....	3 87½	2 20	1 88½	2 61½	2 03½	1 66½	2 21½	2 67½	1 88½	2 27½	1 55	1 93½	2 13½	2 36½	1 70
JANUARY...															
{ Highest.....	4 75	2 40	1 85	2 95	2 12½	1 75	5 45	2 42½	2 05	2 12½	1 65	1 97½	2 25	2 35	1 72½
{ Lowest.....	4 25	2 10	1 72½	2 70	1 97½	1 70	2 22½	2 25	1 90	2 00	1 55	1 90	2 10	2 10	1 65
{ Average.....	4 50	2 25	1 78½	2 82½	2 05	1 72½	2 33½	2 33½	1 97½	2 06½	1 60	1 93½	2 17½	2 22½	1 68½
FEBRUARY..															
{ Highest.....	5 00	2 40	1 82½	2 95	1 97½	1 75	2 42½	2 30	1 92½	2 10	1 65	1 95	2 10	2 12½	1 72½
{ Lowest.....	4 75	2 20	1 67½	2 82½	1 75	1 65	5 30	2 00	1 80	1 92½	1 55	1 85	1 97½	1 95	1 62½
{ Average.....	4 87½	2 30	1 75	2 88½	1 86½	1 70	2 36½	2 15	1 86½	2 01½	1 60	1 90	2 03½	2 03½	1 67½
MARCH....															
{ Highest.....	5 00	2 20	1 87½	3 05	1 75	1 72½	2 52½	2 10	1 87½	2 00	1 70	1 97½	2 15	2 00	1 70
{ Lowest.....	5 00	1 95	1 70	2 55	1 67½	1 62½	2 37½	1 92½	1 77½	1 90	1 57½	1 87½	2 05	1 90	1 60
{ Average.....	5 00	2 07½	1 78½	2 80	1 71½	1 67½	2 45	2 01½	1 82½	1 95	1 63½	1 92½	2 10	1 95	1 65
APRIL.....															
{ Highest.....	5 00	1 95	2 15	2 72½	1 67½	1 75	3 00	1 97½	1 87½	1 95	1 75	1 92½	2 50	2 05	1 65
{ Lowest.....	4 77½	1 70	2 00	2 15	1 57½	1 62½	2 55	1 87½	1 80	1 85	1 67½	1 82½	2 15	1 90	1 57½
{ Average.....	4 88½	1 82½	2 07½	2 43½	1 62½	1 68½	2 77½	1 92½	1 83½	1 90	1 72½	1 87½	2 32½	1 97½	1 61½
MAY.....															
{ Highest.....	4 75	1 75	2 05	2 20	1 60	1 77½	3 10	1 97½	1 90	1 95	1 77½	1 77½	3 00	2 00	1 67½
{ Lowest.....	4 62½	1 62½	1 87½	2 07½	1 55	1 65	2 52½	1 90	1 85	1 80	1 70	1 67½	2 45	1 82½	1 57½
{ Average.....	4 68½	1 63½	1 96½	2 13½	1 57	1 71½	2 81½	1 92½	1 87½	1 87½	1 73½	1 72½	2 72½	1 91½	1 62½



## NAVIGABLE STREAMS.

The Sacramento is about three hundred and seventy miles long, and is navigable for large steamboats at all seasons to Sacramento, ninety miles from its mouth, or one hundred and twenty miles from San Francisco, and for smaller craft to Red Bluff, one hundred and fifty or two hundred miles above Sacramento.

The San Joaquin, about three hundred and fifty miles long, is navigable for ordinary steamers to Stockton, and for small craft during the rainy season to the mouth of the Tulare slough, about one hundred and fifty miles. The Calaveras, Stanislaus, Tuolumne, and Merced empty into the San Joaquin. Tule and swamp lands line the banks of the river. The soil is rich and needs only to be protected against high waters, to equal any in the State for production. The tules are a sort of tall rush, and in early times, fires swept over them as on a prairie. The effect is faintly indicated in our engraving.

## NATURAL WONDERS.

Among the many remarkable natural curiosities of California is the valley of the Yo Semite, fully described in a separate article.

The Geysers are also remarkable natural phenomena. There is a collection of hot sulphur springs, more than three hundred in number, covering about two hundred acres, in a deep gorge, in the north-east part of Sonoma county. They are about seventeen hundred feet above the sea, and are surrounded by mountains from three thousand to four thousand feet high. Hot and cold, quiet and boiling springs are found within a few feet of each other.

There are five natural bridges in California. The largest is on a small creek emptying into the Hay fork of Trinity river. It is eighty feet long, with its top one hundred and seventy feet above the water. In Siskiyou county there are two, about thirty feet apart, ninety feet long; and there are two more on Coyote creek, in Tuolumne county, the larger two hundred and eighty-five feet long.

The most noted caves are the Alabaster cave in Placer county, containing two chambers, the larger two hundred feet long by one hundred wide; and the Bower cave in Mariposa county, having a chamber about one hundred feet square, reached by an entrance seventy feet long.

The most recently discovered of the great natural wonders of the State is the petrified forest, about seventy-five miles north of San Francisco, the existence of which was first made public in 1870.

Portions of nearly one hundred distinct trees of great size, prostrate and scattered over a tract three or four miles in extent, were found, some on the surface and others projecting from the mountain side.

## TIMBER FORESTS.

California is noted for its large forests of excellent timber, and for trees of mammoth size. The sides of the Sierra Nevada, to the height of two thousand five hundred feet, are covered with oaks, manzanita and nut pine; and above this, to a height of eight thousand feet, with dense forests of pine, fir, cypress, hemlock, and other coniferous trees.

Dense forests of redwood exist on the coast north of latitude thirty-seven degrees. This timber is used for fence posts, railroad ties, and furnishes lumber for all building purposes. It answers the same for house material in California as Wisconsin and Michigan pine does in the Mississippi valley. There is a large amount of timber of the various species named in the mountains and valleys in the northern part of the State, from the Sierra Nevada range to the ocean.

White and live oak abound in large quantities on the west slope of the Coast Range, and in the intervening valleys south of latitude 37°, in the counties of Monterey, San Luis Obispo, and Santa Barbara. This wood is chiefly used for fuel, and is of little value for building or fencing purposes.

A great part of the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys, the Colorado basin, the east slope of the Coast mountains, and the Coast Range south of Point Conception, are treeless.

## THE REDWOOD TREES.

The redwood, bearing a strong resemblance to the mammoth frequently grows to a height of three hundred feet, and a diameter of fifteen feet.

The sugar pine is a large tree, and one of the most graceful of the evergreens. It grows about two hundred feet high and twelve feet in diameter. This wood grows in the Sierra Nevada, is free-splitting, and valuable for timber. The yellow pine and white cedar are all large trees, growing more than two hundred feet high and six or eight feet in diameter.

The story is told of two men who were engaged in the cutting of one of these immense trees into logs, with a cross-cut saw. After they had sawed themselves out of sight of each other, one of them became impressed with the belief that the saw was not running as easily as it ought, when he crawled on the top of the tree to remonstrate with his partner, whom he discovered to be fast asleep.

The visitor to California has not seen it all until he has spent a week in the deep recesses of a redwood forest. It is then, standing beside the towering monarch of the forest, that a man will realize his utter insignificance, and how inestimably ephemeral he is compared with many other of God's handiworks. He looks upon a tree that stood when Christ was yet in his youth, the circles of whose growth but mark the cycles of time almost since the first man was, and on whose tablets might have been written the records of the mighty men of old.



RES. OF M.D. ATWATER, 5 MILES NORTH EAST OF MERCED, MERCED CO. CAL.





# HISTORY

---

## MERCED COUNTY, CALIFORNIA,

FROM THE EARLY DAYS DOWN TO THE PRESENT TIME.

---

In attempting to write the early history of the territory now embraced within the limits of Merced county, we have been obliged to rely chiefly upon the memory of the few pioneers who yet remain with us, and, to some extent, upon tradition. During our researches we have found written evidence of the occurrences of a few important events in the early history of the San Joaquin valley, with which history and that of Mariposa county, the early history of Merced county is inseparably connected, for Mariposa county may be considered the mother of Merced.

### DISCOVERY AND NAMING OF SAN JOAQUIN RIVER.

As the San Joaquin river runs through the middle of the county, and is by far the largest and most important stream within its borders, it will be interesting to learn something of its discovery.

The following account of that important event is taken from the address of Mr. Edmund Randolph, delivered before the Society of California Pioneers in 1860:

"The Missions of San Francisco and Santa Clara were not founded for several years after the occupation of Monterey. The wants of the new missions of his jurisdiction induced the Reverend Father, President Junipero, to make a journey to Mexico to see the Viceroy in person; and, although he succeeded to his satisfaction in other things, it was only after much entreaty that he obtained a promise that these two missions should be established after communication should be opened by land. This was done by Captain Juan Bautista Anza, in 1773, whilst Father Junipero was absent on his visit to Mexico. In the meantime, in anticipation of his arrival, the *San Carlos* was sent up to examine the port of San Francisco, and ascertain whether it could be really entered by a channel or mouth which had been seen from the land.

### THE "SAN CARLOS" ENTERS THE BAY.

This great problem was satisfactorily solved by the *San Carlos*—a ship of perhaps some two hundred tons burthen, at the very utmost—in the month of June, 1775. When she entered, they reported that they had found a land-locked sea with two arms, one making into the interior about fifteen leagues to the southeast, another three, four, or, may be, five leagues to the north, where there was a large bay about ten leagues across and of a round figure, into which emptied the great river of our Father, San Francis (this is the Sacramento,) which was fed by five other rivers, all of them copious streams, flowing through a plain so wide that it was bounded only by the horizon, and meeting to form the said great river; and all this immensity of water discharging itself into the Pacific ocean, which is there called the Gulf of the Farallones. This very striking description was accurate enough for the purposes of that day; and as soon as Anza and his people had arrived, and Anza in person had gone up and selected the sites, a party was sent out by land and another by sea to establish the Presidio and Mission of San Francisco. The date of the foundation of the Presidio is the 17th of September, and of the Mission, the 9th of October, 1776. The historian mentions in connection with these proceedings, some things which may claim a moment's attention.

### STRANGE ANIMALS OBSERVED.

In the valley of San Jose, the party coming up by land saw some animals they took for cattle, though they could not imagine where they came from, and supposing they were wild and would scatter the tame ones they were driving, the soldiers made after them and succeeded in killing three, which were so large that a mule could with difficulty carry one, they being of the size of an ox and with horns like



those of a deer, but so long that their tips were eight feet apart. This was their first view of the elk. The soldiers made the observation that they could not run against the wind by reason of these monstrous antlers.

And after the Presidio and before the Mission was established, an exploration of the interior was organized, as usual, by sea and land. Point San Pablo was given as the rendezvous; but the Captain of the Presidio, who undertook in person to lead the land party, failed to appear there, having, with the design to shorten the distance, entered a canada near the head of the bay, which took him over to San Joaquin river. So he discovered that stream."

Whether or not the "Captain of the Presidio" above referred to, was Captain Anza, we are not sure, but we are of the opinion that he was, and that to him belongs the honor of discovering and naming the San Joaquin river. At any rate it is certain that the San Joaquin was discovered and named between the 17th of September and the 9th of October, 1776, or a little more than two months after the Declaration of Independence of the United States.

#### MERCED RIVER AND MARIPOSA CREEK.

So far as the discovery and naming of these two streams are concerned, we shall have to depend somewhat upon tradition. Like the names of almost all other rivers and countries, the origin of these names is somewhat uncertain. Although we cannot point to any written evidence of their discovery, we have information upon this subject which we consider reliable, and, to our minds, quite satisfactory. The authentic history of the part of California now included in the counties of Merced and Mariposa, reaches no farther back than 1849. Previous to that eventful year all concerning the territory mentioned is obscure and uncertain. The early Spanish explorers and Missionary Fathers of Upper California, clung tenaciously to the west side of the Mount Diablo range of mountains and the shores of the Pacific ocean. The crest of this range was, for a long time after the discovery of San Joaquin river had ceased to be remembered, their *ultima thule*. They had no idea of the form or extent of the San Joaquin valley.

In a History of Upper and Lower California, published in 1835, by Alexander Forbes, no mention is made of either the San Joaquin river or valley. Mr. Forbes and his contemporaries were as ignorant of the physical features of this part of the State as they were of Oregon, a country of which they had scarcely more than heard. He gives us a very good description of that part of the State west of the Mount Diablo range, but of the San Joaquin country he knew absolutely nothing.

A map accompanies his history on which the Sierra Nevada mountains do not appear. He makes brief mention of the Sacramento river, and says that a short distance above

its mouth there is quite a large river emptying into it which he calls Josus Maria; but he does not say whether it comes from the east or west, north or south.

A large lake is represented on the map which had, and has no existence whatever. We presume the early settlers had heard from the Indians something of Lake Bigler, and Mr. Forbes may have intended his lake for that celebrated sheet of water, but he places it more than one hundred miles from its true position.

#### FIRST EXPLORERS OF SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY.

Probably the first white men who ever penetrated the San Joaquin valley to any considerable distance above the mouth of the river, were the trappers employed by the Hudson Bay Company. Bancroft says that "between the years 1825 and 1830, the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, of St. Louis, extended their operations over California and Oregon, but at a loss of the lives of nearly one-half of their employes." Evidences of the presence of white men in this valley at an earlier date than those above mentioned have been found; and it is probable they were the agents of the Hudson Bay Company, or were French-Canadian fur traders.

"These *couveurs des bois*, or wood-rangers, as they were called," says Bancroft, "were admirably adapted, by their disposition and superior address, to conciliate the Indians and form settlements among them."

#### YOUNG'S TRAPPING PARTY.

But of these expeditions we have very meagre accounts. Lieutenant-Colonel DeWitt C. Peters, in his Life of "Kit" Carson, says: "When they were fully recruited, the party started for the San Joaquin, and commenced trapping down the river. What gave the men great surprise, they discovered unmistakable signs of another trapping party. In a short time it appeared that they were close to a party belonging to the Hudson Bay Company, commanded by Peter Ogden. Young's men, however, continued setting their traps on the San Joaquin and its tributaries. The two parties were near each other for some time, and as deer, elk and antelope existed by thousands around them, which it was no trouble to kill in any numbers desirable, they fared well." The party above mentioned was commanded by Mr. Ewing Young, of Taos, New Mexico, and included the renowned "trapper and hunter," Kit Carson. The events here related occurred in 1829.

#### FIRST AMERICANS IN SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY.

The first Americans who arrived in California overland, according to an article in the *Pioneer*, were under the command of Jedediah Smith of New York. He accompanied

the first trapping and trading expedition sent from St. Louis to the headwaters of the Missouri by Gen. Ashley. The ability and energy displayed by him, as a leader of parties in trapping beaver, were considered of so much importance by General Ashley that he soon proposed to admit him as a partner in the Rocky Mountain Fur Company. The proposal was accepted and the affairs of the concern were subsequently conducted by the firm of Ashley & Smith until 1828, when Mr. William L. Sublette and Mr. Jackson, who had been engaged in the same business in the mountains, associated themselves with Mr. Smith, and bought out General Ashley. They continued the business under the name of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company until the summer of 1830, when they retired from the mountains, disposing of their property and interest in the enterprise to Messrs. Fitzpatrick, Bridger, Solomon, Sublette, and Trapp. Mr. W. L. Sublette subsequently re-engaged in the business.

#### FIRST WHITE PERSON IN SAN JOAQUIN.

"In the spring of 1826 Mr. Smith, at the head of a party of about twenty-five men, left the winter quarters of the company to make a spring and fall hunt. Traveling westerly he struck the source of the Green river, which he followed down to its junction with Grand river, where the two form the Colorado. He there left the river and, traveling westerly, approached the Sierra Nevada of California. When traveling in that direction in search of a favorable point to continue his exploration towards the ocean, he crossed the mountains and descended into the great valley of California near its southeastern extremity; thus being not only the first American, but the first person who, from the east or north, had entered the magnificent valleys of the San Joaquin and Sacramento, or who had ever seen or explored any of the rivers falling into the Bay of San Francisco.

"The following winter and spring he prosecuted with success the catching of beaver, on the streams flowing into the lakes of the Tulares, on the San Joaquin and tributaries, as also on some of the lower branches of the Sacramento. At the commencement of summer, the spring hunt having closed, he essayed to return, by following up the American river; but the height of the mountains, and other obstacles which he encountered, induced him to leave the party in the valley during the summer. He accordingly returned; and, having arranged their summer quarters on that river, near the present town of Brighton, prepared to make the journey, accompanied by a few well-trying and hardy hunters, to the summer rendezvous of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, on the eastern slope of the Rocky mountains. Selecting favorite and trusty horses and mules, Mr. Smith, with three companions left camp to undertake one of the most arduous and dangerous journeys ever attempted. Ascending the

Sierra Nevada, he crossed it at a point of elevation so great, that on the night of the 27th of June, most of his mules died from intense cold. He descended the eastern slope of the mountains, and entered upon the thirsty and sterile plains that were spread out before him in all their primitive nakedness; but his horses were unable to accomplish the journey.

Next to the Bedouin of the great African desert, if not equally with him, the trapper of the wilds of the American continent worships the noble horse, which not only proudly carries his owner up to the huge bison, when hunger presses the hunter, and swiftly flees from the overpowering hord of savages who seek his life; but while the solitary, benighted, and fatigued hunter snatches a few shreds of repose, stands a trusty sentinel, with ears erect and penetrating eye, to catch the first movement of every object within its view, or with distended nostril, to inhale the odor of the red man with which the passing breeze is impregnated, and arouse his affectionate master. What, then, were the feelings of these men, as they saw their favorite steeds, which had long been their companions, and had been selected for their noble bearing, reeling and faltering on those inhospitable plains. Still worse when they were compelled to sever the brittle thread of life, and dissolve all those attachments and vivid hopes of future companionship and usefulness by the use of the rifle, which at other times, with unerring aim, would have sent death to the man who should attempt to deprive them of their beloved animals.

They hastily cut from the lifeless bodies a few pieces of flesh, as the only means of sustaining their own existence; and in this manner they supported life until they passed the desert and arrived on foot at the rendezvous.

#### SECOND PARTY VISIT THE SAN JOAQUIN.

A party was immediately organized, and, with such supplies as were required for the company, left for California, Mr. Smith hastening his departure. Traveling south, to avoid, in some degree, the snow and cold of winter, he descended and crossed Grand river, of the Colorado, and, continuing south-westerly, he approached the Colorado river from the east, near the camp of the Mohave Indians. In the attempt to transport his party, by means of rafts, over this river, in which he was aided by the Mohaves, who professed great friendship and hospitality, he was suddenly surprised by the treacherous Indians, who, upon a pre-concerted signal, simultaneously attacked the men who were on each bank of the river, and upon a raft then crossing, massacred the party, with the exception of two men and Mr. Smith, who escaped, and after great suffering arrived at the mission of San Gabriel, in California. They were immediately arrested by the military officer at that place, because they had no passports. This functionary forwarded an account of



the arrival and detention of the foreigners to the commandant of San Diego, who transmitted the same to General Echandia, then Governor and Commander-in-chief of California.

After a harassing delay Mr. Smith was permitted to proceed to Monterey, and appear before the governor. Through the influence and pecuniary assistance of Captain John Cooper, an American, then resident of Monterey, he was liberated, and having procured such supplies as could be obtained in that place, partially on account of beaver-fur to be sent from the summer quarters on the Sacramento river, and partly on credit, he hired a few men and proceeded to the camp of the party which he had previously left in the Sacramento valley. After forwarding the fur to Monterey, he traveled up the Sacramento, making a most successful hunt up this river and its tributaries within the valley. Ascending the western sources of the Sacramento, he passed Shasta mountain, when he turned westerly and arrived on the coast, which he followed south to the Umpqua river. While Mr. Smith and two men were in a canoe, with two or three Indians, engaged in examining the river to find a crossing, his camp was unexpectedly surprised by the Indians, who had, up to this time, shown the most friendly disposition, and the entire party, with the exception of one man, were murdered. Mr. Smith and the men with him in the canoe, after wandering many days in the mountains, where they were obliged to secrete themselves by day and travel by night, to avoid the Indians, who were scouring the country in pursuit, succeeded in escaping from their vicinity, and arrived at Fort Vancouver, a post of the Hudson Bay Company, on the Columbia river. The man who escaped from the camp at the massacre, of the party was badly wounded, and without arms to defend himself or procure food, succeeded in sustaining life and making his way through many vicissitudes for a period of thirty-eight days, when he reached Fort Vancouver. On his arrival there Mr. Smith contracted with the superintendent to sell him the large quantity of fur which had fallen into the hands of the Indians on the Umpqua, provided he would assist in recovering it, and to furnish a guide to lead a trapping party into the Sacramento valley. A company was fitted out under the command of Lieutenant McLeod, which proceeded to the scene of disaster, and after recovering the fur, with which Mr. Smith returned to the fort, continued south, under the guidance of one of Smith's men, to the Sacramento valley, where a most valuable hunt was made. A large number of horses from California was also obtained, with which the party attempted to return in the fall of 1828. In crossing the mountains they were overtaken by a violent snow storm, in which they lost all their horses. From the hasty and unsuitable manner in which they attempted to secrete their valuable stock of fur from the observation and discovery of the Indians or other body of trappers, it was

found in a ruined state by a party sent to convey it to the fort in the following spring, and McLeod was discharged from the service of the company for his imprudence in attempting to cross the mountains so late in the fall.

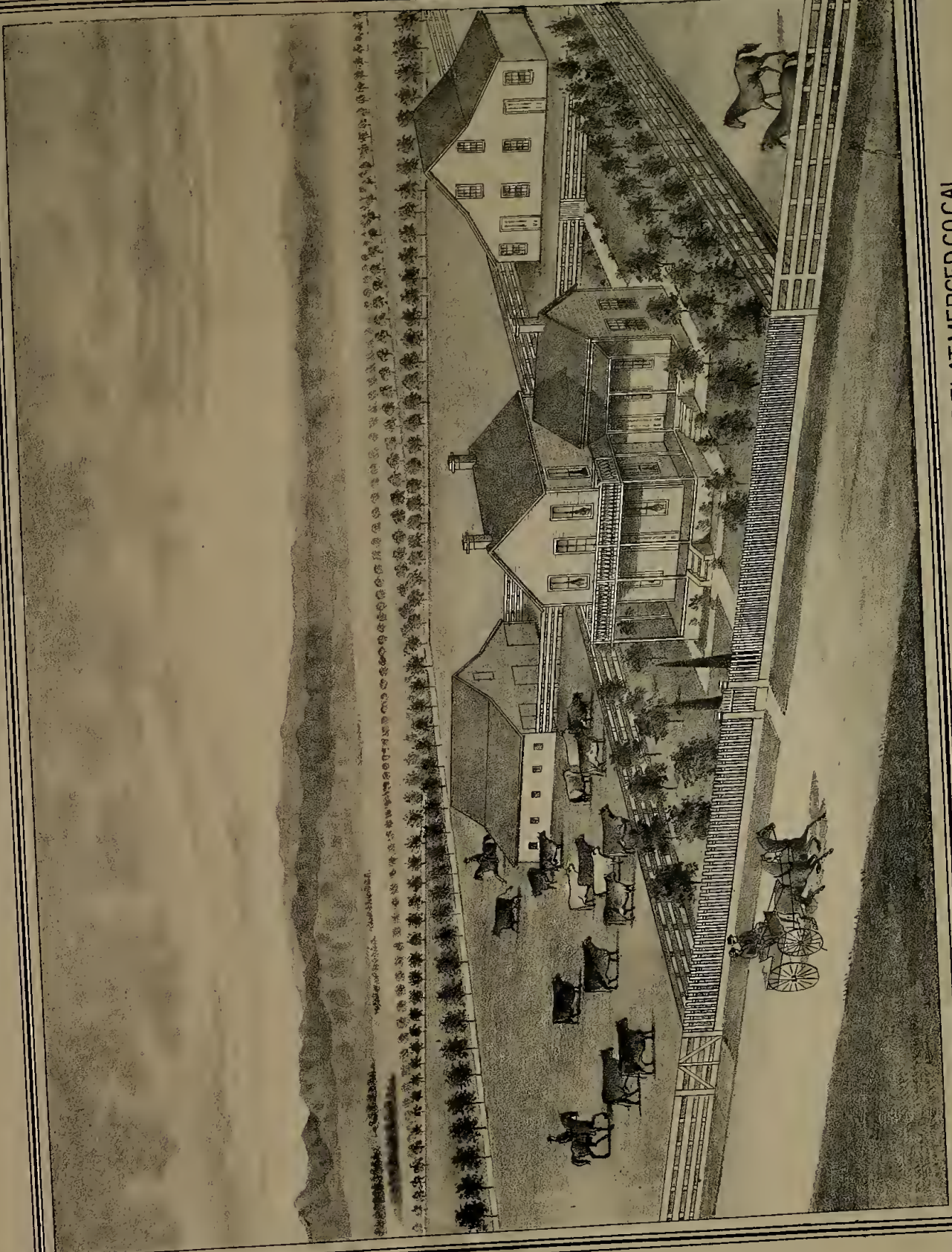
#### THIRD PARTY VISIT THE SAN JOAQUIN.

Another band was fitted out from Fort Vancouver, by the Hudson Bay Company under Captain Ogden, of New York, who for some time had been in the employ of that corporation, with which Mr. Smith left the fort on his final departure from the Pacific shore, for the rendezvous of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company. This company traveled up Lewis river, in the direction of the South Pass, when Mr. Smith pursued his journey with a few men. Captain Ogden turned south, and traveling along the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada, entered the valley of the Tulares, on the trail which Smith had made in 1826. He arrived in the valley after McLeod had left on his ill-fated journey over the mountains, where he spent the winter of 1828-9, and the following summer returned to the Columbia river with a valuable hunt.

#### ONE PIONEER REMAINED.

One of the survivors of the massacre of Smith's party on the Rio Colorado remained in California. He was a blacksmith by trade, and obtained employment at the missions of San Gabriel and San Luis Rey. His name was Galbraith, and while in the mountains previous to his advent to California, was recognized as the most fearless of that brave class of men with whom he was associated. His stature was commanding, and the Indians were awed by his athletic and powerful frame, while the display of his Herculean strength excited the surprise of all. Many were the incidents that occurred in California during his residence, of which he was the principal actor. On one occasion, while employed at the mission of San Luis Rey, he became riotous while under the influence of *aguadiente*, and was warned that unless he conducted himself with greater propriety it would be necessary to confine him in the guard-house. This served to exasperate instead of to quiet his unruly passions. A corporal with two men were ordered to arrest Galbraith. On their arrival at the shop, they found the follower of Vulcan absorbed in anathemas, which he was pouring forth in rapid succession against the Reverend Father, soldiers, and neophytes. Having delivered himself he inquired what they wanted. On the corporal's replying that he had been sent to conduct him to the guard-house, Galbraith seized a sledge, and swaying it above his head rushed upon the soldiers, who, intimidated at the gigantic size of the blacksmith, whose broad and deep chest was swelling with infuriated passion, horror-stricken fled in dismay. With uplifted hammer he pursued them across the court of the mission, and to the guard-house in





RES. & DAIRY OF W.A. BURNSIDE, BADGER FLAT, MERCED CO. CAL.





front of the mission, where the afrighted corporal and soldiers arrived among their comrades, closely followed by the terrific mountaineer, who, alike fearless of Spanish soldiers as he had ever been of Indians, drove the trembling forces, a sergeant and twelve men, to their quarters, where they were imprisoned. He then hastily loaded with grape-shot a fine piece of artillery which stood in front of the quarters, and directing its mouth towards the mission, and gathering up the arms which the soldiers in the confusion had abandoned, he prepared to act as exigencies might require. The priest, seeing the course events were taking, sent a messenger to open communications with the victor, who, from the sudden burst of passion and violent exercise, had dispelled the effects of the brandy, and with its removal his cholera had subsided.

#### BEAVER WERE PLENTY.

The fur traders doubtless trapped the beaver on the San Joaquin river and its tributaries many years ago, that valuable fur-bearing animal being abundant at the time. We have it from old settlers that these hunters were trapping in California when the country was first explored by the Missionary Fathers.

The trappers were extremely reticent with reference to the countries in which they followed their vocation. They gave no information that would lead to the settlement of their trapping grounds. They were jealous of those who were seeking information with respect to new countries suitable for agriculture and stock-raising, and, generally, entertained a supreme contempt for them. It is, then, not a matter of surprise that the first settlers could get from the trappers neither a written nor a verbal description of the San Joaquin river, its tributaries, or the valley through which they flow. Had the Missionary Fathers known the extent and resources of the valley, the vast area of grazing lands affording the finest quality of pasturage, the extensive tracts of agricultural lands which have since become so valuable, they or their companions would have secured the greater portion of it as grants from the Mexican government, as they did the greater portion of the coast valleys.

#### FIRST SETTLERS KEPT NEAR THE COAST.

The settlers on the coast and in the San Jose valley seldom or never ventured east of the summit of the Monte Diablo range of mountains. In very dry seasons when grass became scarce, and when thousands of cattle and horses were likely to perish for lack of food, the rancheros would drive some of their cattle and horses to the top of the Monte Diablo range and turn them loose; but they never followed them up or gave any further attention to them: hence the large number of wild stock found roaming over the plains

at the time the immigration of Americans to this State began.

The reason the stock were never sought after seems to have been the fear of Indians, a popular belief having obtained among the settlers of the San Jose, Sonoma and other coast valleys that there existed a powerful and warlike tribe of Indians in the San Joaquin valley.

#### FEW INDIANS IN THIS VALLEY.

This fear was, in a great measure, groundless, for it is almost absolutely certain that there have not been, for many centuries, any considerable number of Indians near the San Joaquin river in this county. The few hostile tribes of this section lived almost exclusively in the Sierra Nevada mountains, seldom venturing on the plains. There are but few shell mounds or remains of their temescals, or hot houses on the San Joaquin river, the few remains met with being evidently of ancient date. On the Merced river the remains are somewhat more numerous, indicating the presence, at some time, of a greater number of Indians. When the first white men settled on the Merced river, there were no Indians on the river, and Colonel Fremont saw none in this county when he passed up the San Joaquin river in 1844, as we shall see farther on.

There is a tradition among the Indians now living in the mountains east of here, that many summers and winters ago there did exist a very large and powerful tribe of Indians on the San Joaquin river, and that there came a flood and destroyed almost the entire tribe. (The writer was told in 1857, by a very old Indian, that he had seen the Merced river half way up the bluffs.) They maintain that since that great calamity befell them the red men have persistently refused to live on that river, seeming to have a superstitious dread of it.

The early settlers of the coast valleys were not only in error as to the numbers of the Indians, but they greatly overrated their valor. They were armed with bows and arrows, spears, and sometimes clubs—a poor defense against the bullets of the white man. They, “comparatively speaking, wore no clothes; they built no houses; they did not cultivate the soil; they had no boats, nor did they hunt to any considerable extent; they had no morals, nor any religion worth calling such. The Missionary Fathers found a virgin field whereon neither God nor devil was worshipped.”

#### MORAGA VISITS THE VALLEY.

This portion of the San Joaquin valley, until about the year 1835, was almost a *terra incognita*, having been visited by the trappers only, as already stated. At about that time an expedition into this part of the valley was undertaken by Lieutenant Moraga, of the Mexican army, then stationed at the Presidio of San Francisco, who, in command of a



company of soldiers, pursued some Indians, who had been committing depredations upon the settlers in the coast valleys, into the valley of the San Joaquin.

#### THE MERCED RIVER NAMED.

This expedition was undertaken in June. Lieutenant Moraga and his companions crossed the San Joaquin near the mouth of the Tnolumne river, and traveled thence in a southeasterly direction to the Merced river, a distance of about forty miles, the whole of which had to be accomplished without water. The weather being very hot, it is no wonder they called the river, in whose limpid waters they slaked their burning thirst and laved their throbbing temples, *El Rio de la Merced*, the river of Mercy.

#### MARIPOSA RECEIVES ITS NAME.

After resting a few days, the Mexicans under Moraga continued their journey in a southeasterly direction until they arrived at a small stream, along the banks of which they found myriads of beautifully variegated butterflies, which, in the Spanish tongue, are called *las mariposas*; hence Moraga named the creek *El Arroyo de Las Mariposas*, which name it has borne ever since.

The Mexicans are noted for giving beautiful and appropriate names to their towns, ranchos, rivers, mountains and other natural objects, and they seem to be actuated by a grateful feeling or a religious sentiment, sometimes having in view the beauties of nature, as in the case of *Las Mariposas*; at others, being moved by a profound feeling of gratitude to God for what they acknowledged as a "gift," or "mercy," as in the case of *La Merced*.

#### FIRST LAND GRANTS IN THIS VALLEY.

On the 27th day of August, 1841, Francisco Soberanes petitioned the then Governor of California, Juan B. Alvarado, for a grant of eleven square leagues of land, to be known as the Sanjon de Santa Rita Rancho, and in the following September the petition was granted. On the rude plot which accompanied the petition, the northern boundary of said rancho is designated as "El Arroyo de los Banos del Padre Arroya," the creek of the baths of the Father Arroyo. But when or by whom this creek was named, we have been unable to ascertain. Other grants, El Rancho de San Luis Gonzaga and El Rancho Orestimba, were made at about the same time, but none of these grants were permanently occupied until several years afterwards. It is probable that after Moraga's return, he made such a report of the country as induced Soberanes and others to visit the great valley, select ranchos and name the streams and mountains.

#### GENERAL FREMONT ENTERS THE VALLEY.

In the year 1843, May 29th, Colonel John C. Fremont

started from the little town of Kansas, Mo., on his celebrated exploring expedition across the continent to the Pacific ocean. On the 4th day of November he reached Fort Vancouver on the Columbia river, and on the 6th day of March, 1844, he arrived at Sutter's Fort in a destitute condition, having endured severe hardships in crossing the Sierra Nevada mountains.

We make the following extract from Fremont's journal from the time he left the Sierras and entered the valley until his departure at the southern end, as it gives a very valuable account of the situation at that time, March 6, 1844:

"We continued on our road through the same surpassingly beautiful country, entirely unequalled for the pasturage of stock by anything we had ever seen. Our horses had now become so strong that they were able to carry us, and we traveled rapidly—over four miles an hour; four of us riding every alternate hour. Every few hundred yards we came upon a little band of deer; but we were too eager to reach the settlement, which we momentarily expected to discover, to halt for any other than a passing shot. In a few hours we reached a large fork, the northern branch of the river, and equal in size to that which we had descended. Together they formed a beautiful stream, 60 to 100 yards wide, which at first, ignorant of the nature of the country through which that river ran, we took to be the Sacramento.

"We continued down the right bank of the river, traveling for a while over a wooded upland, where we had the delight to discover tracks of cattle. To the southwest was visible a black column of smoke, which we had frequently noticed in descending, arising from the fires we had seen from the top of the Sierra. From the upland we descended into broad groves on the river, consisting of the evergreen, and a new species of a white-oak, with a large tufted top, and three to six feet in diameter. Among these was no brushwood; and the grassy surface gave to it the appearance of parks in an old-settled country. Following the tracks of the horses and cattle, in search of people, we discovered a small village of Indians. Some of these had on shirts of civilized manufacture, but were otherwise naked, and we could understand nothing from them; they appeared entirely astonished at seeing us.

#### AN ADOBE HOUSE DISCOVERED.

"We made an acorn meal at noon, and hurried on; the valley being gay with flowers, and some of the banks being absolutely golden with the Californian poppy, (*eschscholtzia crocea*.) Here the grass was smooth and green, and the groves very open; the large oaks throwing a broad shade among sunny spots.

"Shortly afterwards we gave a shout at the appearance, on a little bluff, of a neatly-built adobe house, with glass windows. We rode up, but, to our disappointment, found only Indians. There was no appearance of cultivation, and we

could see no cattle; and we supposed the place had been abandoned. We now pressed on more eagerly than ever; the river swept round a large bend to the right; the hills lowered down entirely; and, gradually entering a broad valley, we came unexpectedly into a large Indian village, where the people looked clean, and wore cotton shirts and various other articles of dress. They immediately crowded around us, and we had the inexpressible delight to find one who spoke a little indifferent Spanish, but who at first confounded us by saying there were no whites in the country; but just then a well-dressed Indian came up, and made his salutations in very well-spoken Spanish. In answer to our inquiries, he informed us that we were upon the *Rio de los Americanos*, (the river of the Americans,) and that it joined the Sacramento river about ten miles below. Never did a name sound more sweetly! We felt ourselves among our countrymen; for the name of *American*, in these distant parts, is applied to the citizens of the United States. To our eager inquiries he answered, 'I am a *vaquero* (cowherd) in the service of Capt. Sutter, and the people of this *rancheria* work for him.' Our evident satisfaction made him communicative; and he went on to say that Capt. Sutter was a very rich man, and always glad to see his country people. We asked for his house. He answered, that it was just over the hill before us; and offered, if we would wait a moment, to take his horse and conduct us to it. We readily accepted this offer.

## FREMONT MEETS SUTTER.

"In a short distance we came in sight of the fort; and, passing on the way the house of a settler on the opposite side, (a Mr. Sinclair,) we forded the river; and in a few miles were met, a short distance from the fort, by Capt. Sutter himself. He gave us a most frank and cordial reception—conducted us immediately to his residence—and under his hospitable roof we had a night of rest, enjoyment and refreshment, which none but ourselves could appreciate.

"The next day, March 8th, we encamped at the junction of the two rivers, the Sacramento and *Americanos*; and thus found the whole party in the beautiful valley of the Sacramento. It was a convenient place for the camp; and, among other things, was within reach of the wood necessary to make the pack-saddles, which we should need on our long journey home, from which we were farther distant now than we were four months before, when from the Dalles of the Columbia we so cheerfully took up the homeward line of march.

## FREMONT'S DESCRIPTION OF SUTTER.

"Captain Sutter emigrated to this country from the western part of Missouri in 1838-39, and formed the first settlement in the valley, on a large grant of land which he obtained

from the Mexican Government. He had, at first, some trouble with the Indians; but, by the occasional exercise of well-timed authority, he has succeeded in converting them into a peaceable and industrious people. The ditches around his extensive wheat-fields; the making of the sun-dried bricks, of which his fort is constructed; the ploughing, harrowing, and other agricultural operations, are entirely the work of these Indians, for which they receive a very moderate compensation—principally in shirts, blankets and other articles of clothing. In the same manner, on application to the chief of a village, he readily obtains as many boys and girls as he has any use for. There were at this time a number of girls at the fort, in training for a future woolen factory; but they were now all busily engaged in constantly watering the gardens, which the unfavorable dryness of the season rendered necessary. The occasional dryness of some seasons, I understood to be the only complaint of the settlers in this fertile valley, as it sometimes renders the crops uncertain. Mr. Sutter was about making arrangements to irrigate his lands by means of the *Rio de los Americanos*. He had this year sown, and altogether by Indian labor, three hundred *fanegas* of wheat.\*

## DESCRIPTION OF SUTTER'S FORT.

"The fort is a quadrangular *adobe* structure, mounting twelve pieces of artillery (two of them brass), and capable of admitting a garrison of a thousand men; this, at present, consists of forty Indians in uniform—one of whom was always found on duty at the gate. As might naturally be expected, the pieces are not in very good order. The whites in the employ of Capt. Sutter, American, French and German, amount, perhaps, to thirty men. The inner wall is formed into buildings, comprising the common quarters, the blacksmith and other workshops; the dwelling-house, with a large distillery-house, and other buildings, occupying more the centre of the area.

"It is built upon a pond-like stream, at times a running creek communicating with the *Rio de los Americanos*, which enters the Sacramento about two miles below. The latter is here a noble river, about three hundred yards broad, deep and tranquil, with several fathoms of water in the channel, and its banks continuously timbered. There were two vessels belonging to Capt. Sutter at anchor near the landing—one a large two-masted lighter, and the other a schooner, which was shortly to proceed on a voyage to Fort Vancouver for a cargo of goods.

"Since his arrival, several other persons, principally Americans, have established themselves in the valley. Mr. Sinclair, from whom I experienced much kindness during my stay, is settled a few miles distant, on the *Rio de los Americanos*. Mr. Coudrois, a gentleman from Germany,

\*—A *fanega* is about two and a half English bushels.



has established himself on Feather river, and is associated with Capt. Sutter in agricultural pursuits.

"An impetus was given to the active little population by our arrival, as we were in want of everything. Mules, horses and cattle, were to be collected; the horse-mill was at work day and night, to make sufficient flour; the blacksmith's shop was put in requisition for horse-shoes and bridle-hits; and pack-saddles, ropes and bridles, and all the other little equipments of the camp, were again to be provided.

"The delay thus occasioned was one of repose and enjoyment, which our situation required, and, anxious as we were to resume our homeward journey, was regretted by no one. In the meantime, I had the pleasure to meet with Mr. Chiles, who was residing at a farm on the other side of the river Sacramento, while engaged in the selection of a place for a settlement, for which he had received the necessary grant of land from the Mexican government.

"On the 22d we made a preparatory move, and encamped near the settlement of Mr. Sinclair, on the left bank of the Rio de los Americanos. I had discharged five of the party; Neal, the blacksmith, (an excellent workman, and an unmarried man, who had done his duty faithfully, and had been of very great service to me,) desired to remain, as strong inducements were offered here to mechanics.

"Although at considerable inconvenience to myself, his good conduct induced me to comply with his request; and I obtained for him from Capt. Sutter, a present compensation of two dollars and a half per diem, with a promise that it should be increased to five, if he proved as good a workman as had been represented. He was more particularly an agricultural blacksmith. The other men were discharged with their own consent.

#### THE JOURNEY COMMENCED.

"March 24.—We resumed our journey with an ample stock of provisions and a large cavalcade of animals, consisting of 130 horses and mules, and about 30 head of cattle, five of which were milch-cows. Mr. Sutter furnished us also with an Indian boy who had been trained as a *vaguero*, and who would be serviceable in managing our cavalcade, great part of which were nearly as wild as buffalo, and who was, besides, very anxious to go along with us. Our direct course home was east, but the Sierra would force us south, about 500 miles of traveling, to a pass at the head of the San Joaquin river. This pass, reported to be good, was discovered by Mr. Joseph Walker, of whom I have already spoken, and whose name it might therefore appropriately bear. To reach it, our course lay along the valley of the San Joaquin—the river on our right, and the lofty wall of the impassable Sierra on the left.

"Taking leave of Mr. Sutter, who, with several gentlemen, accompanied us a few miles on our way, we traveled about

18 miles, and encamped on the *Rio de los Cosumnes*, a stream receiving its name from the Indians who live in its valley. Our road was through a level country, admirably suited to cultivation, and covered with groves of oak trees, principally the evergreen-oak, and a large oak already mentioned, in form like those of the white oak. The weather, which here, at this season, can easily be changed from the summer heat of the valley to the frosty mornings and bright days nearer the mountains, continued delightful for travelers, but unfavorable to the agriculturists, whose crops of wheat began to wear a yellow tinge from want of rain. [Who were these settlers raising wheat?—Ed.]

"25th.—We traveled for 28 miles over the same delightful country as yesterday, and halted in a beautiful bottom at the ford of the *Rio de los Mukelemnes*, receiving its name from another Indian tribe living on the river. The bottoms on the stream are broad, rich, and extremely fertile, and the uplands are shaded with oak groves. A showy *lupinus*, of extraordinary beauty, growing four to five feet in height, and covered with spikes in bloom, adorned the banks of the river, and filled the air with a light and grateful perfume.

"On the 26th we halted at the *Arroyo de las Calaveras* (Skull creek), a tributary to the San Joaquin—the previous two streams entering the bay between the San Joaquin and Sacramento rivers. This place is beautiful, with open groves of oak, and a grassy sward beneath, with many plants in bloom, some varieties of which seem to love the shade of trees, and grow there in close small fields. Near the river, and replacing the grass, are great quantities of *ammole* (soap plant), the leaves of which are used in California for making, among other things, mats for saddle-cloths. A vine with a small white flower (*melothria*?,) called here *la yerba buena*, and which, from its abundance, gives name to an island and town in the bay, was to-day very frequent on our road—sometimes running on the ground or climbing the trees.

"27th.—To-day we traveled steadily and rapidly up the valley, for, with our wild animals, any other gait was impossible, and making about five miles an hour. During the earlier part of the day, our ride had been over a very level prairie, or rather a succession of long stretches of prairie, separated by lines and groves of oak timber, growing along dry gullies, which are filled with water in seasons of rain; and, perhaps, also, by the melting snows. Over much of this extent the vegetation was sparse, the surface showing plainly the action of water, which, in the season of flood, the Joaquin spreads over the valley.

#### INNUMERABLE FLOWERS AND PLANTS.

"About one o'clock we came again among innumerable flowers; and a few miles further, fields of the beautiful blue-flowering *lupine*, which seems to love the neighborhood of water, indicated that we were approaching a stream. We

here found this beautiful shrub in thickets, some of them being 12 feet in height. Occasionally three or four plants were clustered together, forming a grand bouquet, about 90 feet in circumference, and 10 feet high; the whole summit covered with spikes of flowers, the perfume of which is very sweet and grateful. A lover of natural beauty can imagine with what pleasure we rode among these flowering groves, which filled the air with a light and delicate fragrance. We continued our road for about half a mile, interspersed through an open grove of live oaks, which, in form, were the most symmetrical and beautiful we had yet seen in this country. The end of their branches rested on the ground, forming somewhat more than a half sphere of very full and regular figure, with leaves apparently smaller than usual.

"The California poppy, of a rich orange color, was numerous to-day. Elk and several bands of antelope made their appearance.

"Our road was now one continued enjoyment; and it was pleasant riding among this assemblage of green pastures with varied flowers and scattered groves, and out of the warm, green spring to look at the rocky and snowy peaks where lately we had suffered so much. Emerging from the timber, we came suddenly upon the Stanislaus river, where we hoped to find a ford, but the stream was flowing high, dark and deep, swollen by the mountain snows; its general breadth was about 50 yards.

"We traveled about five miles up the river, and encamped without being able to find a ford. Here we made a large corral, in order to be able to catch a sufficient number of our wild animals to relieve those previously packed.

"Under the shade of the oaks, along the river, I noticed *erodium cicutarium* in bloom, eight or ten inches high. This is the plant which we had seen the squaws gathering on the Rio de los Americanos. By the inhabitants of the valley it is highly esteemed for fattening cattle, which appear to be very fond of it. Here, where the soil begins to be sandy, it supplies to a considerable extent the want of grass.

#### A PRIMITIVE FERRY.

"Desirous, as far as possible, without delay, to include in our examination the San Joaquin river, I returned this morning down the Stanislaus for 17 miles, and again encamped without having found a fording-place. After following it for eight miles further the next morning, and finding ourselves in the vicinity of the San Joaquin, encamped in a handsome oak grove, and, several cattle being killed, we ferried over our baggage in their skins. Here our Indian boy, who probably had not much idea of where he was going, and began to be alarmed at the many streams which we were rapidly putting between him and the village, deserted.

"Thirteen head of cattle took a sudden fright, while we were driving them across the river, and galloped off. I remained a day in the endeavor to recover them; but, finding they had taken the trail back to the fort, let them go without further effort. Here we had several days of warm and pleasant rain, which doubtless saved the crops below.

"On the 1st of April, 1844, we made 10 miles across a prairie without timber, when we were stopped again by another large river, which is called the *Rio de la Merced*,\* (river of our Lady of Mercy.) Here the country had lost its character of extreme fertility, the soil having become more sandy and light; but, for several days past, its beauty had been increased by the additional animation of animal life; and now, it is crowded with bands of elk and wild horses; and along the rivers are frequent fresh tracks of grizzly bear, which are unusually numerous in this country.

"Our route had been along the timber of the San Joaquin, generally about eight miles distant, over a high prairie.

"In one of the bands of elk seen to-day, there were about 200; but the larger bands, both of these and wild horses, are generally found on the other side of the river, which, for that reason, I avoided crossing. I had been informed below, that the droves of wild horses were almost invariably found on the western bank of the river; and the danger of losing our animals among them, together with the wish of adding to our reconnaissance the numerous streams which run down from the Sierra, decided me to travel up the eastern bank.

#### THE TRANQUIL SAN JOAQUIN.

"2d.—The day was occupied in building a boat, and ferrying our baggage across the river; and we encamped on the bank. A large fishing eagle was slowly sailing along, looking after salmon; and there were some pretty birds in the timber, with partridges, ducks and geese innumerable in the neighborhood. We were struck with the tameness of the latter bird at Helvetia, scattered about in flocks near the wheat-fields, and eating grass on the prairie; a horseman would ride by within 30 yards, without disturbing them.

"3d.—To-day we touched several times the San Joaquin river—here a fine-looking tranquil stream, with a slight current, and apparently deep. It resembled the Missouri in color, with occasional points of white sand; and its banks, where steep, were a kind of sandy clay; its average width appeared to be about eighty yards. In the bottoms are frequent ponds, where our approach disturbed multitudes of wild fowl, principally geese. Skirting along the timber, we frequently started elk; and large bands were

\*—FREMONT IN ERROR.—Fremont evidently made a mistake and called the Tuolumne river the *Rio de la Merced*. He does not mention the former river at all; but says he traveled ten miles to the Merced. This is about the distance from the Stanislaus to the Tuolumne, but not far enough from either to be the Merced; hence the conclusion is unavoidable that he was in error. On his map three rivers are delineated just where they should be for the Stanislaus, Tuolumne and Merced, but the Merced is left without a name.



seen during the day, with antelope and wild horses. The low country and the timber rendered it difficult to keep the main line of the river; and this evening we encamped on a tributary stream,\* about five miles from its mouth.

#### THE VALLEY IN ITS NATIVE STATE.

"On the prairie bordering the San Joaquin bottoms, there occurred during the day but little grass, and in its place was a sparse and dwarf growth of plants; the soil being sandy, with small bare places and hillocks, reminded me much of the Platte bottoms; but, on approaching the timber, we found a more luxuriant vegetation, and at our camp was an abundance of grass and pea-vines.

"The foliage of the oak is getting darker; and every thing, except that the weather is a little cool, shows that spring is rapidly advancing; and to-day we had quite a summer rain.

"4th.—Commenced to rain at daylight, but cleared off brightly at sunrise. We ferried the river without any difficulty, and continued up the San Joaquin. Elk were running in bands over the prairie and in the skirt of the timber. We reached the river at the mouth of a large slough, which we were unable to ford, and made a circuit of several miles around. Here the country appears very flat; oak-trees have entirely disappeared, and are replaced by a large willow, nearly equal to it in size. The river is about a hundred yards in breadth, branching into sloughs, and interspersed with islands. At this time it appears sufficiently deep for a small steamer, but its navigation would be broken by shallows at low water. Bearing in towards the river, we were again forced off by another slough; and passing around, steered towards a clump of trees on the river, and finding there good grass, encamped. The prairies along the left bank are alive with immense droves of wild horses; and they had been seen during the day at every opening through the woods which afforded us a view across the river. Latitude, by observation,  $37^{\circ} 08' 00''$ ; longitude  $120^{\circ} 45' 22''$ .

"5th.—During the earlier part of the day's ride, the country presented a lacustrine appearance; the river was deep, and nearly on a level with the surrounding country; its banks raised like a levee, and fringed with willows. Over the bordering plain were interspersed spots of prairie among fields of *tule* (bulrushes), which in this country are called *tulares*, and little ponds. On the opposite side, a line of timber was visible which, according to information, points out the course of the slough, which at times of high water connects with the San Joaquin river—a large body of

water in the upper part of the valley, called the Tule lakes. The river and all its sloughs are very full, and it is probable that the lake is now discharging. Here elk were frequently started, and one was shot out of a hand which ran around us. On our left, the Sierra maintains its snowy height, and masses of snow appear to descend very low towards the plains; probably the late rains in the valley were snow on the mountains. We traveled 37 miles, and encamped on the river. Longitude of the camp,  $120^{\circ} 28' 34''$ , and latitude,  $36^{\circ} 49' 12''$ .

"6th.—After having traveled fifteen miles along the river, we made an early halt, under the shade of sycamore-trees. Here we found the San Joaquin coming down from the Sierra with a westerly course, and checking our way, as all its tributaries had previously done. We had expected to raft the river; but found a good ford, and encamped on the opposite bank, where droves of wild horses were raising clouds of dust on the prairie. Columns of smoke were visible in the direction of the Tule lakes to the southward—probably kindled in the tulares by the Indians, as signals that there were strangers in the valley."

#### FIRST PERMANENT SETTLERS.

Captain C. M. Weher, the founder of Stockton, was one of the first to locate permanently in the valley, although he had been preceded by Dr. John Marsh, whose settlement and occupation was described on page 35.

Weher was induced to come by the glowing accounts given by Dr. Marsh in his published letters heretofore noticed. This was in 1841, before the trip just mentioned of Fremont's.

In August, 1844, David Kelsey, with his wife and two children, a boy and a girl, settled at French Camp, and built a tule-house. Mr. Gulnac, who was stopping at the Cosumnes river, had offered to give Mr. Kelsey a mile square of land if he would stop at that place, and live one year; he turned over to him the "swivel" that Sutter had given him. Every night Mr. Kelsey threw this piece of ordnance "into battery," and fired an evening gun; which he did to frighten the Indians, on the same principle that a boy sometimes whistles as he is going through the woods after dark. At that time there was only one other house in the county, also constructed of tule, occupied by Thomas Lindsay, at Stockton.

Mr. Kelsey remained for several months at that place, and after his family had been obliged to live for two months on hoiled wheat, meat, milk, and mint tea, gathered along the banks of the creek, he hurried the swivel and removed temporarily to San Jose, where he first saw Captain Weher.

Numerous others began to locate in the next few years. The discovery of gold in 1848 brought a grand rush of people into the valley on their way to the mines. No one had the slightest idea of the San Joaquin valley ever being, as it

\*—They left the Tuolumne (Merced, as he calls it) on the morning of the 3d of April and traveled up the San Joaquin, skirting along the edge of the timber, and at night they camped "on a large tributary of the San Joaquin." This is undoubtedly the Merced. They crossed about where Jas. J. Stevenson now lives. It will be noticed that no mention is made of encountering Indians while passing through our county. The longitude of the encampment on a "large tributary of the San Joaquin" (Merced river) is given as  $120^{\circ}$  degrees 58 minutes and 03 seconds W.

now is, a preeminently agricultural country. The rolling prairies and grassy meadows were overrun with cattle and stock—thousands of head. No idea of any other industry but grazing was then thought of in the vast valley, except in a limited way along the rivers by a few who were believers in its agricultural resources.

#### CONDITION OF THE VALLEY.

There began to settle in this vast valley in 1848-9, that intrepid band of pioneers who had scaled the Sierras, or "sailed around the horn." At length the promised land was gained. The valleys were an interminable grainfield, mile upon mile, and acre after acre, wild oats grew in marvelous profusion, in many places to a prodigious height—one great, glorious green of wild waving corn—high over head of the wayfarer on foot, and shoulder high with the equestrian; wild flowers of every prismatic shade charmed the eye, while they vied with each other in the gorgeousness of their colors, and blended into dazzling splendor. One breath of wind, and the wide emerald expanse rippled itself into space, while with a heavier breeze came a swell whose rolling waves beat against the mountain sides, and, being hurled back, were lost in the far-away horizon; shadow pursued shadow in a long, merry chase. The air was filled with the hum of bees, the chirrup of birds, and an overpowering fragrance from the various plants weighted the air. The hill-sides, overrun as they were with a dense mass of tangled jungle, were hard to penetrate, while in some portions the deep, dark gloom of the forest trees lent relief to the eye.

The almost boundless range was intersected throughout with divergent trails, whereby the traveler moved from point to point, progress being as it were in darkness on account of the height of the oats on either side, and rendered dangerous in the valleys by the bands of untamed cattle, sprung from the stock introduced by the mission fathers. These found food and shelter on the plains during the night; at dawn they repaired to the higher grounds to chew the cud and bask in the sunshine. At every yard coyotes sprang from beneath the feet. The flight of quail and other birds, the nimble run of the rabbit, and the stampede of elk and antelope, which abounded in thousands, added to the charm.

The chief riches of the early California pioneer, consisted of cattle and mines of gold. Mining was the chief industry, and stock raising received great attention. Over the richest soil in the county roamed large herds of cattle, horses and sheep; but in the course of time, as population increased, the country watered by the Merced and San Joaquin rivers was found to be most fertile and productive. The dwellers of these valleys engaged in tilling the soil, and the dwellers of the hilly parts of the Coast Range and Sierra Nevadas, which are better adapted to grazing, became the owners of herds of cattle and sheep.

#### Mariposa County.

A history of Merced county could not well be given without some review of the incidents and conditions of the mother county, Mariposa, of which the present territory of Merced formed a part in the pioneer days of California.

The broad plains and beautiful rivers of the section then embraced in Mariposa county, had attracted many Mexican rancheros, who, with their fatted herds, enjoyed the greatest freedom; and who exhibited in person a royal hospitality toward the wayfarer, often furnishing guides and horses, at the command of a stranger, for many days' journey, with the only injunction: "Cuando vuelva no dyes de venir a verme." Later the mining interest predominated, only for a brief period, however, as the husbandman's plow no sooner turned the soil than a bountiful yield gladdened the hearts of the many households whose habitations began to deck the plains, and in a few years hamlets and villages took the place of lowing herds.

#### EXTENT OF MARIPOSA COUNTY.

When the State was divided into counties, Mariposa included all the territory south of the divide of the Tuolumne and Merced rivers, within the San Joaquin valley proper. In fact, its boundaries were rather undefined.

#### CHIEF ATTRACTION OF MARIPOSA.

To-day, Mariposa is perhaps principally remarkable as containing the Yosemite valley, which has been so fully described and illustrated that nothing new can be said. But we devote several pages elsewhere to it, and the big trees of the county.

#### TOPOGRAPHICAL FEATURES.

Its topographical peculiarities strongly resemble those of El Dorado, Amador and Calaveras. With its eastern extremities lying in the high Sierras and its western portion embraced in the San Joaquin valley, it is at once a mining and agricultural district. Its forests, too, are so extensive that lumber can be put down as its third important industry.

The Merced river and the waters of the Mariposa both take their rise in this county, the first by the time it joins the San Joaquin being quite an important stream. It has its source in the perpetual snow, and then flows over towering precipices and through deep and precipitous canyons until it reaches the tamer and western boundary of the county.

The climate is salubrious, and the landscape is what might be termed picturesque, similar to that seen by tourists traveling through Switzerland. The soil is usually fertile, adapted to limited farming—fruit, vegetables and grasses—especially where water can be had for irrigation.



## UNDEVELOPED RESOURCES.

Had the Mariposa Land and Mining company, owners of the celebrated grant, turned their attention to building a canal from the South Fork of the Merced river, which has already been surveyed, for the purpose of introducing water into this section of the country for mining and irrigation purposes, instead of the useless expenditure of running great tunnels, sinking shafts, etc., they would now be an incorporation of exceeding wealth; and Mariposa county to-day could unfurl her banner and exhibit to the world in letters of pure gold, inscribed around her emblem (Butterfly) the words, "Mariposa, the Banner County of California." Not considering at this time the value water would be for mining purposes, but for irrigation, simply, it is more than probable that the grape-growing business would become more noted than any other locality in the State for the fine quality of its wines.

At an elevation of 1,000 to 1,500 feet above the sea-level, fruit attains an excellence of flavor that is unaccountable, unless it be from the dryness of the atmosphere and the abundance of sulphurets of iron that impregnate the soil throughout the mining region.

## FIRST SETTLERS IN MARIPOSA.

The discovery of gold on Mariposa creek, on Merced river, and other places, first brought settlers into this section of the county, first passing over the Merced plains. Among the first settlers was one James D. Savage, who, in 1848-9, located in the mountains near the mouth of the South Fork of the Merced river, some 15 miles below the Yosemite valley. At this point, engaged in gold mining, he employed a party of native Indians.

James D. Savage had two stores, or trading-posts, nearly in the centre of the affected tribes; the one on Little Mariposa creek, about twenty miles south of the town of Mariposa, and near the old stone fort; and the other on Fresno river, about two miles above where John Hunt's store was. Around these stores those Indians who were the most friendly, used to congregate, and from whom, and his two Indian wives, Bekino and Homut, Savage ascertained the state of thought and of feeling among them.

Under the head of Indians, on page 191, we have given an account of the attack of the Indians, and burning of his store. While in pursuit of the hostile Indians Yosemite valley was first discovered.

At this establishment Savage soon built up a prosperous business. He exchanged his goods at enormous profits for the gold obtained by the Indians. The white miners also submitted to his demands, rather than travel to Mariposa village.

## THE EARLY MINING DAYS.

The valleys and ravines soon began to be filled with miners from all parts of the world. Those early days of '49 and '50 in Mariposa county give wide scope in variety. Upon the walls of the Pioneer Hall in Stockton hangs a relic that is quite interesting. It is about ten inches in diameter and is made of babbitt-metal. On the adverse side is a profile of a man who in early days edited the *Mariposa Gazette*, and it is said to be an excellent likeness. On the reverse is an inscription saying that the medallion is from the wives and mothers of Mariposa, who presented it to the illustrations editor for his regard for them (manifested, evidently, through his paper). The date 1850 accompanies the inscription. The name of the editor we have not ascertained; but as he has long since died, it would, perhaps, be of little interest to the people to know it. An editor's name, even when he is living, is not so important in the eyes of the people as to make much concern as to his identity after death, yet his influence will live after him.

## FIRST WHITE WOMAN IN CAMP.

It appears that when the *Mariposa Gazette* was started, there was not a white woman in the town. In a short time several white families moved in, and the editor at once began to complain about the crying of the children, and the restraint that men felt who had been absolutely free for nearly two years, and otherwise to make it appear that the coming of the white woman was a circumstance to be deplored. One day the women went into his office, when he was across the street in a saloon, and filled their aprons with type, which they gave to an artist in the camp, who made the medallion out of it.

J. D. Peters relates, in an interesting manner, the following: "I'll never forget the time the first woman came into camp. The miners heard that she was coming, and they all quit work and marched four miles down the road to meet her. Several large arches were erected over the road, and a band of music led the march into town. The town was alive with miners when we got there, who came in from the hills to get a glimpse of the woman and participate in the celebration." The first woman who arrived started at once into the pastry business, and sold pies for \$5.00 apiece. Sometimes the miners complained of the pies, but the woman who made them would say if they didn't like them they needn't buy any, as she was not particular whether she sold pies for \$5.00 apiece anyway. Those were days when every one felt as independent as a lord.

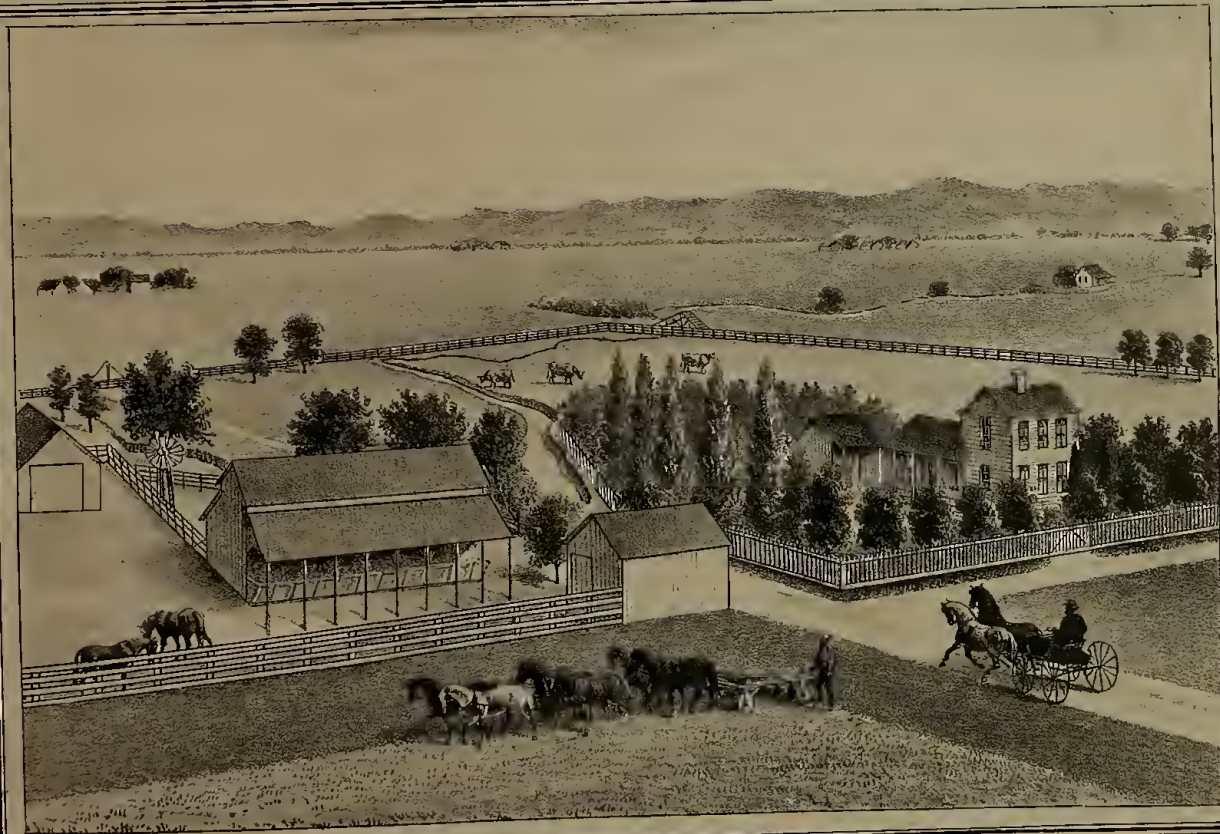
## AN ELEVEN POUND NUGGET.

One of the most exciting stories of early days, is also related by Mr. Peters. Said he: "The report came down the canyon that some one, up towards the head waters, had





RES. & DAIRY OF PETER MERRELL, 10 MILES SOUTH OF MERCED, MERCED CO., CAL.



RES. OF JOHN O'DONNELL, 4 MILES WEST OF MERCED, MERCED CO., CAL.





found a nugget weighing eleven pounds. The miners all wanted to get a look at so monstrous a piece of gold, and during the day hundreds of miners wandered in that direction to see the diggings that would produce such a wonder. I walked eleven miles, and when I got there it was a baby weighing eleven pounds that was on exhibition. They had regular hours for exhibiting the little one, and miners would travel many miles to see it, knowing before they started that it was merely a baby, and not a nugget that had been found.

#### IMPORTANT MINING LOCALITY.

La Grange, called in early days "French Bar," is a mining and agricultural town, situated in the eastern part of the county, near the Tuolumne, Mariposa and Merced county line. The history of "French Bar" dates back into the early days of '49 when the gold excitement ran high, extending even to the Old World. Judging from the great number of Frenchmen who settled here in those times, it would seem that the sturdy sons of sunny France had taken the gold fever very bad; they came in great numbers to the mines, and generally formed settlements to themselves.

In early days La Grange was a lively mining camp. It had the advantage, like Knight's Ferry, of being situated directly on the route to the northern mines, and mining towns of Coulterville, Mariposa, Hornitos and the Tuolumne mines. It contained several thousand inhabitants, and was the scene of many stirring events in those times.

The site upon which the town is built was taken up for a ranch by Elam Dye, in 1852. Shortly after some fifty Frenchmen located on a bar of the river (one mile below the site of the present town), and commenced prospecting for gold. No one dreamed of there being any worth digging for, but the enterprise of these sons of Gail soon brought to light the existence of a rich placer, and as soon as they satisfied themselves that the diggings would pay, they sent word to their friends, who soon joined them and built up quite a camp, to which the name of "French Bar" was given, and retained until the name of La Grange was given it. The present town is located on the second bench or table-land from the river.

There was a great mining excitement at La Grange in 1854-5 which attracted many to that locality. Mines were staked out all along the river, above and below the town, and extending into the surrounding hills.

#### CHARACTER OF THE RULERS.

The Spanish mining code was the first laws to govern the early miners in their camps and operations.

Col. Taylor, of Stevenson's Regiment of Cal. Volunteers, was Sub-Perfect of the San Joaquin district, which composed the whole territory known as the southern mines.

The Alcades, who administered the local laws, had unlimited powers and jurisdiction. Mike Tubbs figured in the mining section as Alcade. He was an English sailor, and his actions will serve to show how law was then administered in the mines.

#### A SEVERE JUDGE.

Mike Tubbs was a severe Alcade. He had been boatswain's mate in the royal navy, and was expert with the lash, which was his favorite mode of punishment. He would try the case, pronounce the judgment, and with his own powerful hand inflict the penalty. Two dozen lashes, with a tough *riata*, doubled so as to make two cuts with one stroke, was his lightest dose. To a thief who had robbed a tent of a blanket, he administered one hundred lashes. Fifty were given one morning and the remaining fifty the next, after which he gave the half-dead wretch the alternative of instant departure or the infliction of another fifty the following day if caught in camp. He abandoned his claim, took only his blanket, pick, coffee-pot and tin cup, and dragged his torn body away before sundown. One of Mike's terrible sentences was suffered by an Indian of Jose Jesus' tribe. He had come to camp with another of his tribe, a poor old Indian, and the pair had managed to get whisky enough to make them drunk. A quarrel ensued, in which the younger Indian—a low, squat, stont fellow, with only a breech-clout upon him, and his thick, short, coarse hair, like a chimney-sweeper's hush, hanging low upon his neck—had badly cut the other with a knife.

#### A TERRIBLE PUNISHMENT.

The trial was brief and the sentence prompt. It was, that he should receive seventy-five lashes, have his ears cropped and his hair cut off. Mike administered the larger portion of the lashes himself, and then called upon Charley Shaw, his Sheriff, to finish the flogging. Charley was left-handed, and the cross-cutting of his blows tore the miserable victim's back into shreds and strings. Yet he barely winced or writhed under the torture, and not a whimper or moan escaped him. The flogging over, "Doctor" Wright, the sawbones of the camp—who had to fly the camp a few weeks afterwards for his butchering malpractice in operating upon a Spanish senorita for cancer—was ordered by the Alcade to crop the ears. The first he almost sawed off quite close to his head with a pair of dull shears he had in his "instrument" case, and Tubbs told him to cut off the other, not so close, with a knife. The Indian bore this barbarity with the same heroic stoicism. Then followed the hair-cutting. The shears were again put in use. With much difficulty the first clip was made. But with it came from the Indian the most unearthly yell that ever startled the ears of the listeners. It was as though the iron had indeed pierced the tortured victim's soul. It so appalled the Doctor that he



was unable to resume the operation, and a volunteer, who said he had often tried his hand on sheep, was at once appointed to the service.

#### A DIFFICULT TASK.

He found it a most difficult task. At every motion of the shears toward him the Indian twisted and squirmed to break loose from Mike's strong lashings, which bound his arms and feet and body, and he could not break loose. His neck and head were free to move, however, and these he jerked and dodged about in such a wild manner that several times the points of the shears came in contact with his face and sorely lacerated the flesh. And at every clip, from first to last, as the hair fell from his ngly shock, he howled and shrieked as only an Indian can make his agony expressive in sounds. Upon being cut loose from his bonds he ran from the spot up the creek toward the hills with all the energy of a madman, and although some in the camp feared that the outrageously maltreated savage would wreak his vengeance upon any unfortunate white man he should find in his power, or perpetrate the *lex talionis* upon persons belonging in the gulch, there was no subsequent word or sign of him.

#### MARIPOSA, HORNITOS AND COULTERVILLE.

We must, however, leave these early and interesting scenes, and give a brief sketch of the principle features of Mariposa county, and then pass on to the formation of Merced county.

Mariposa village, the county-seat, lies 145 miles southeast of Sacramento, 185 miles easterly of San Francisco, 110 miles easterly of Stockton, and 45 miles northeasterly, via stage road, from Merced.

The town of Mariposa and its environs contains about 700 inhabitants, two churches, two schools, two hotels, stores, shops, stables, etc. The court house, jail and county poor house are also located here. The daily stage from Merced, with passengers, mail, etc., arrives every day. One newspaper, the *Mariposa Gazette*, is issued every Saturday, at this locality.

Hornitos is an old mining town on the stage road leading to Merced, about twenty miles from Mariposa.

The neighborhood of Hornitos is dotted with quite a number of ranches, farms and gardens, that raise a sufficiency of cattle, hogs, barley, hay, vegetables, etc., for home consumption. Goat-raising and improvements of the Cashmere goat has become a prominent feature in this section.

Coulterville is likewise a mining town, situated about twenty-five miles from Mariposa, on the Merced river. It contains about four or five hundred inhabitants, with one good hotel. There are quite a number of farms, gardens, ranches and vineyards, sufficient to supply the demand of a much greater population than at present reside there.

## MERCED COUNTY ORGANIZED.

Organization, First County-Seat, First Court, Court House, Officers, Juries, Trials, Etc.

The bill creating Merced county was passed by the Legislature of 1855. John Bigler, who was at that time Governor of the State, approved the same on the 19th day of April of that year. Lieutenant-Governor Samuel Purdy was at that time President of the Senate, and W. W. Stow, Speaker of the House. This county, which at that time constituted part of Mariposa county, was represented in the Senate by Major A. McNeill, and by E. Burke and Thos. Flournoy in the Assembly.

#### THE BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS.

By the provisions of the Bill, A. Stevenson, Wm. N. Neill, Wm. J. Barfield, Chas. V. Snelling, James McDermot, Samuel Lovejoy and Charles F. Bludworth were appointed a Board of Commissioners, whose duty it was to designate precincts, appoint judges and clerks of election, canvass returns and grant certificates of election to those entitled to receive them.

#### FIRST COUNTY OFFICERS.

The Board held their first meeting at the ranch of James A. Neill and brother, and issued their proclamation for an election to take place on the second Monday of May, 1855.

At this election the following officers were chosen, to-wit: John W. Fitzhugh, County Judge; E. G. Rector, County Clerk; Charles F. Bludworth, Sheriff; Jack W. Smith, District Attorney; Geo. W. Halstead, County Treasurer; Jas. W. Robertson, County Assessor; Erastus Kelsey, County Surveyor; Gordon H. Murry, W. J. Barfield, and Samuel D. Kelly, Board of Supervisors; Samuel H. P. Ross and J. A. Vance, Associate Justices.

#### FIRST COUNTY-SEAT.

The question of locating the county-seat was also, by provisions of the Act, submitted to the vote of the people, and resulted in favor of the Ranch of Turner & Osborne on Mariposa creek, about eight miles distant from Merced. It is owned at this time by E. T. Givens, the incidents of whose life are given elsewhere.

#### FIRST COURT HOUSE.

The Court House, so-called, at this time, was a one-story wooden building, about 12 feet wide and 25 feet long, with

a door at each end, and one on the east side. A rough and unfinished building.

## FIRST COUNTY COURT.

The first Court held in this county was the Court of Sessions, in June 1855, shortly after the county was organized. John W. Fitzhugh presided as Judge, and Samuel H. P. Ross and J. A. Vance sitting as Associate Justices. It was held at the spot designated by law, on the north branch of Mariposa creek, on the ranch of Turner & Oshorne.

## A PRIMITIVE COURT.

The Court organized under a number of oak trees on the banks of the two branches of the creek above mentioned. For a Judge's stand and Clerk's desk, a common dining table was used. There were only two chairs on the ground, and they were occupied by the Judge and Clerk. For other seats, benches, boxes, kegs, etc., were brought into requisition. There were two juries in attendance—Grand and Trial.

## THE GRAND JURY TREE.

A large oak tree standing on the bank of the south branch of the creek was used as a Grand Jury meeting. The tree cast its grateful shade down into the bed of the creek. Here the jury retired to deliberate on the important matters presented for their review. This tree was in front of the "Court House" just mentioned, about 150 yards.

## WHOLESALE INDICTMENTS.

Every man against whom complaint was made was indicted, and out of some twenty-five indictments found, not a single party was convicted—whether this was owing to the inexperience of the Court and its officers, or the proneness of the juries in those days to acquit, was never explained. Probably they reasoned the only way to hit the guilty ones was to indict everybody whose names were presented before them, and not be accused of bias. It would be proper to say, however, that the indictments were principally for horse stealing and hog stealing.

## THE TRIAL JURY TREE.

The trial jury occupied as a jury room the bed of the north branch of the creek, which was also shaded by trees. When a case was disposed of and given to the jury, the Court, as a rule, adjourned until a verdict was rendered, in order that the Sheriff might summon on the next case.

## LAUGHABLE COURT SCENE.

The place or locality where the first Court was held is one of the most windy places in that section of the county, and

much amusement was indulged in at the expense of the Clerk, who, being without desk or other repository, was compelled to carry his papers in his hat and in his pockets. At times a sudden gust of wind would get the best of him during a session of the Court, scattering indictments, warrants, summonses, subpoenas and other legal documents to the four winds. At such times all was confusion, and Judge, Jury, Clerk and every one else turned their attention to hunting and catching papers.

## FIRST COURT HOUSE LOCALITY UNNAMED.

This place never reached the proportions or dignity of a town, not even a name was ever given to it, although several, such as "Farefield," "Barfield," "Fairplay," and "Buz-zard-Roost," were suggested, none was selected, and the coming Fall found it minus a county-seat. The inaccessibility by road from any direction, lack of mail facilities, combined with other causes, rendered it necessary that the seat of justice should be removed to some more convenient point. Consequently a petition for that purpose was circulated and the question of removal submitted at the general election in September of that year.

## PICTURES OF COURT HOUSES.

Our artist has endeavored to sketch this novel court scene as described. We present it to our readers as a corner scene of the frontispiece of this History. We also give a view of the original Court House at Snelling, before any alterations or additions were made. By comparing these with the beautiful Court House now used at Merced, the wonderful progress of the county during its life of twenty-five years may be readily comprehended. This new and beautiful Court House, as well as the village of Merced, occupy a spot which in 1855, when the county was first organized, and for several years thereafter, was uninhabited, save by wild cattle, mustang horses, antelope, elk and coyotes. At that time (1855), the entire population did not exceed one thousand souls, and the assessed valuation of all the property of the county, real and personal, did not reach seven hundred thousand dollars. How marked the change!

## SECOND LOCATION OF COUNTY-SEAT.

At this election several places competed for the honor, to-wit: George Turner's Ranch (Turner & Oshorne's), N. B. Stoneroad's Ranch, and Snelling's Ranch, the latter being successful. The County records, with George Turner, the proprietor of the town, hag and baggage, were removed to the town of Snelling. For the first year or sixteen months, the Courts at that place were held in the parlor of the only hotel in town.

In the early part of 1857 the Court House, which had



been in course of construction for nearly a year, was completed and turned over by the contractors—James O. McGahey and Charles S. Peck—to the Board of Supervisors.

The cost of this building was thirteen thousand (\$13,000) dollars—thirteen hundred dollars of which was raised by private subscription—the Supervisors not wishing to be too lavish with the people's money, were unwilling to pay from the public funds more than the sum of eleven thousand and seven hundred (\$11,700) dollars.

#### CONDITION OF COURT HOUSE IN 1866.

The *Banner*, of April 14, 1866, says: We notice that Messrs. Nick Breen and Charlie Saw have completed their job of setting out the steps and building a porch in front of the Court House. It helps the looks of the building wonderfully. Would it not be a good move for the Board of Supervisors at their next meeting to have the whole building repainted and repaired, both inside and out. It certainly needs it very much. Gentlemen of the Board, consider this matter at your next meeting, and we think you will conclude to have it done. The Court House is fast going to ruin; the ceiling inside is breaking loose, and the plastering is falling off; in fact, it requires repairs all over.

#### REMOVAL OF THE COUNTY-SEAT.

Scarcely had the railroad reached the town of Merced, when the subject of the removal of the county-seat from Snelling was agitated, though no active steps were taken in that direction until October of 1872. The subject had been thoroughly canvassed, however, and it was believed by the citizens of Merced that at that time a majority of the people of the county favored a removal of the seat of Justice, accordingly a petition was prepared for circulation, asking the Board of Supervisors to order a special election to determine the question. Under the law such a petition was required to contain the names of at least one-third of the registered voters of the county voting at the last preceding regular election. In a short time the signatures were secured, and the petition was presented at the regular session of the Board in November. There being no alternative, the Board ordered a special election to submit the question to the voters on December 12th of the same year. Then work commenced in earnest.

#### OPPOSITION TO REMOVAL.

The *Banner*, located at Snelling, naturally championed the claims of that town, while Merced had an active partizan in the *Tribune* of that place. It was a critical period for the young town of Merced. Should it fail to secure a majority of all the votes cast, the county-seat must remain at Snelling, and, under the law, no further attempt could be made within two years to deprive that place of the honor.

But if the question was an important one with the Mercedites, it was a serious one with the Snelling people.

Its young rival, by virtue of its railroad connection, had already deprived Snelling of a large share of its business, and now to deprive it of the county-seat threatened to altogether destroy its importance, and this was not to be thought of without a struggle, and the struggle was a heroic, though fruitless one.

As has been noted, according to the provisions of the Act under which the election was called, to effect the removal it was necessary that a majority of all the votes cast should be in favor of some certain place. It was not necessary that Snelling should have a majority, and this fact inspired its citizens with hope.

To defeat the pretensions of Merced as a railroad town, the station of Livingstone, consisting of two or three houses, and situated some ten miles northward on the line of the S. P. R. R., was placed in the field as a candidate. This manoeuvre was credited to the Snelling people, and was a shrewd move, as it not only had a tendency to draw off a large number of votes that otherwise would naturally be cast for Merced, but by increasing the number of candidates rendered it more difficult for Merced to secure the coveted majority.

#### RESULT OF THE VOTE.

The campaign was a short but active and heated one. All the arts usually employed in such a canvass were resorted to, and the result was a surprise to the Mercedites themselves. The election was held on December 12th, and on the 21st of that month the Board of Supervisors canvassed the vote, and announced the result as follows:

Total number of votes cast.....	983
Number of votes cast for Livingstone.....	236
“ “ “ Snelling.....	181
“ “ “ Merced.....	566—983

From this it will be seen that Merced had a clear and handsome majority.

#### MERCED DECLARED THE COUNTY-SEAT.

On the announcement of the result, the Supervisors made an order declaring the town of Merced the county-seat of Merced county, and invited sealed proposals for removing the books of record, court-room furniture, etc., to Merced, and but little opposition was made to the execution of the order.

An injunction was issued by one of the Courts, but on review the injunction was dismissed, and on the 30th of December, 1872, the county officers arrived at Merced, and the removal was an accomplished fact.

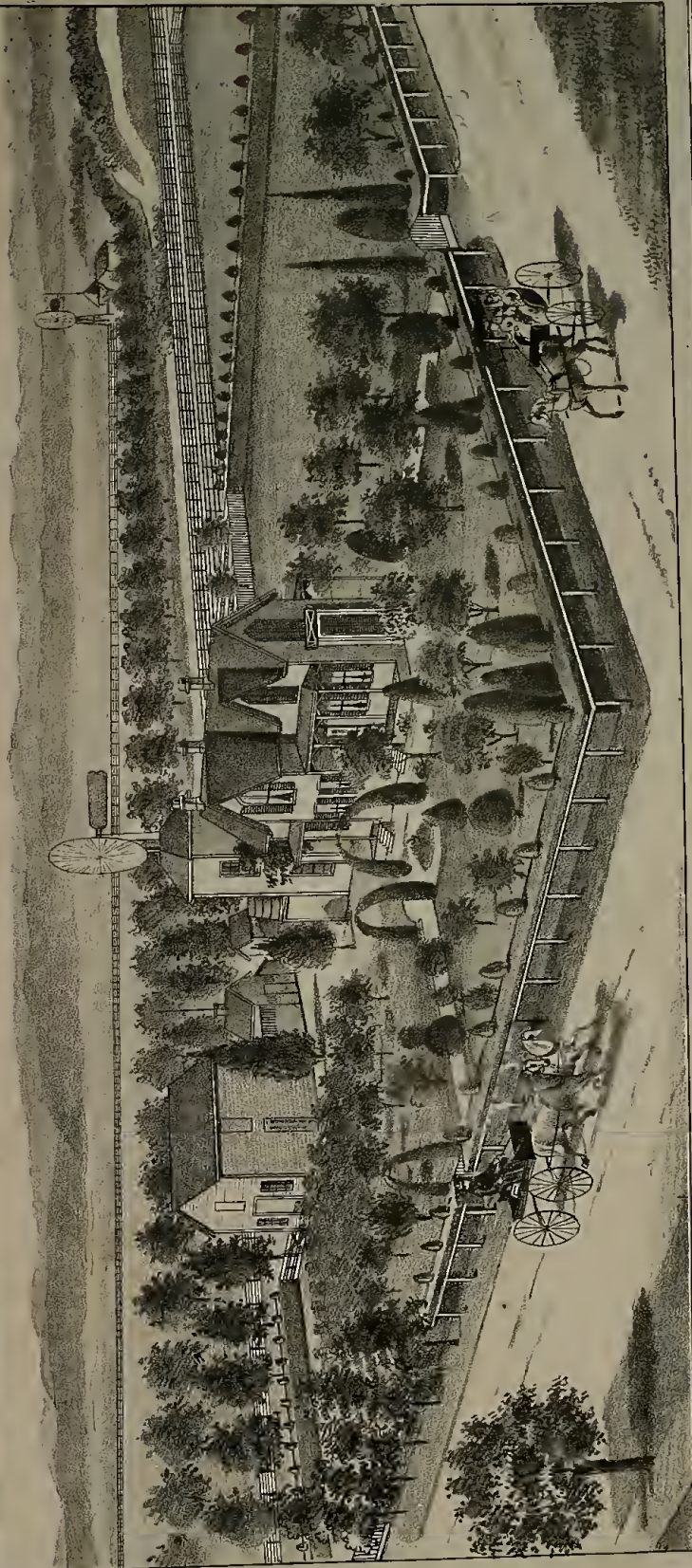
#### FIRST ROOMS USED BY OFFICIALS.

The county officers occupied at first, in Merced, the rooms over Olcese & Garibaldi's brick building, corner of



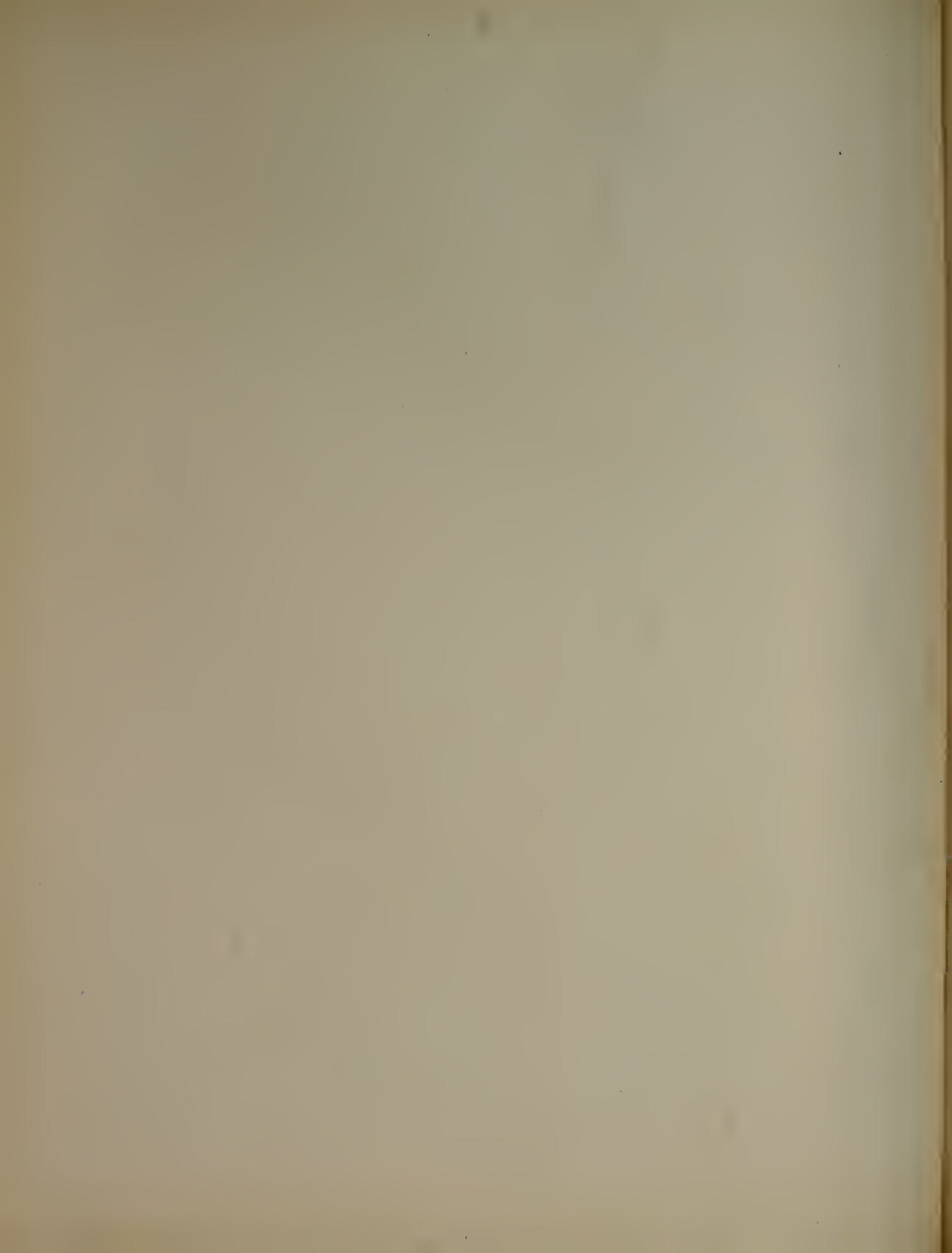


RANCH 2 MILES SOUTH OF MERCED



RES. OF W. H. HARTLEY, MERCED, CAL.





Frent and L streets, and afterward, until the new Court House was completed, the lower story of Washington Hall was used.

## COURT HOUSE BONDS ISSUED.

In the session of the Legislature of 1873-4, a bill was passed authorizing the county to issue bonds to an amount not exceeding seventy-five thousand dollars, for the purpose of erecting a County Court House, in the town of Merced.

The Supervisors advertised, in 1874, for bids for the sale of 110 Court House bonds, of the denomination of \$500 each. Messrs. Woods & Freeborn bid for the first lot at \$101 37½, and their bid was accepted.

## ERECTING COURT HOUSE.

The Supervisors having advertised to receive proposals for constructing a Court House and Jail at Merced, opened the bids on April 2d, 1874, and found them as follows:

J. C. Weir & Co .....	\$57,888 00
D. Jordan .....	57,692 00
Jas. H. Sullivan .....	58,540 00
Ellsworth & Washburn .....	57,437 34
A. W. Burrell & Co .....	55,970 00
Childs & Co .....	65,000 00

The contract was awarded to A. W. Burrell & Co.

A. A. Bennett was appointed Commissioner to superintend the construction of the Court House, at a salary of five per cent. upon the total cost of the building.

The Court House is a grand structure, and one of the most substantial public buildings in the State. The main building is 60x95 feet, with two stories and a basement, the whole surmounted by a large dome. The style is Roman Corinthian.

## LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE.

The corner stone was laid July 7, 1874, by the Most Worlby Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of California, the ceremonies being witnessed by a large concourse of people. A procession formed and marched to the Court House Park, in the following order: Grand Marshal A. J. Meany, Merced Brass Band, Irish American Benevolent Society, I. O. of O. F. and Free and Accepted Masons. The exercises were opened by music by the band, followed by singing by a choir, composed of Mrs. Dr. Washington, Mrs. Law, Mrs. Conley, Miss Hicks, Miss Tackett and Messrs. Burrell, Hewell and Geis. After the usual Masonic ceremonies, P. D. Wigginton addressed the assembly. He was followed by a concise and able review of the history of the county by Hon. J. W. Robertson. After music by the choir and band, followed by a prayer by the chaplain, the procession was again formed and marched to Masonic Hall. The whole affair passed off pleasantly, yet an incident occurring to mar the pleasures of the occasion. The day's ceremonies wound up with a grand ball at the El Capitan Hotel, which was well attended. Visitors

were present from Stockton, Modesto and other points. In the casket deposited in the corner-stone was placed the following articles:

- First—Copies of the law creating Merced county.
- Second—Copies of the law providing for the erection of a Court House for Merced county.
- Third—Copies of the Great Register of Merced county for the years 1871 and 1872.
- Fourth—Court House bonds.
- Fifth—Statement of the total taxable property, and tax levied by Merced county each year since its organization.
- Sixth—Copies of the *Merced Tribune*, *San Joaquin Valley Argus*, *San Francisco Bulletin*, *Examiner*, *Call*, *Post* and *Chronicle*, and *Mariposa Gazette*.
- Seventh—A complete set of United States coins.
- Eighth—A pint of wheat and barley.
- Ninth—Statistical report of school matters.

## DEDICATION OF COURT HOUSE.

May 8, 1875, the Court House was dedicated by appropriate ceremonies. The meeting was called to order by J. K. Meaus, Chairman of the Board. The Supervisors had appointed a committee of prominent citizens from all parts of the county to examine the building and report the result at the day of dedication. Samuel C. Bates, Secretary of the Committee, read a report in which they say they "have thoroughly examined the building, in company with the architect, and are proud to say that the building is complete in all its details, and reflects much credit on the architect, A. A. Bennett, and the contractor, A. W. Burrell, and we, as taxpayers of Merced county, congratulate ourselves and the people generally, that we have received full value for the money expended, &c."

P. Y. WELCH,	P. CARROLL,
J. F. GOODALE,	SAMUEL C. BATES,
P. BENNETT,	A. B. ANDERSON,
C. H. HUFFMAN,	J. B. SEARS,
DAVID CHEDESTER,	FRANK LARKIN,
H. J. OSTRANDER,	T. W. STUART,
R. REYNOLDS,	W. J. HARDWICK,
HOWARD PIERCE,	N. B. STONEROAD,
WM. H. NEILL.	
A. STEVENSON,	JAMES CUNNINGHAM,
Chairman.	Secretary.

## WHEN BONDS ARE DUE.

Section 6, of an Act approved December 22, 1873, entitled "An Act to provide for the building of and furnishing a Court House, Offices and Jail in Merced county, and for improving the Court House grounds," reads as follows: "In and for the year eighteen hundred and eighty-four, and each year thereafter until the whole of said bonds are paid, the Board of Supervisors shall levy and cause to be collected a tax sufficient to pay 10 per cent. of the whole issue of the bonds, and the tax thus levied shall be set apart as a special fund to be known as the Court House Bond and Redemption Fund."



## CAPABILITIES OF MERCED COUNTY.

Character of Soil, Productions, Harvesting Scenes,  
Cotton Culture, Etc.

## SIZE AND LOCATION OF MERCED COUNTY.

The following shows the grants of land in the county, as well as its total area:

Name of Grant.	Name of Confirmer.	No. of acres.
Orestimba.....	Sebastian Nunez.....	10,166.39
Panoche de San Juan y los Carrisalitos.....	Urea & Ronco.....	22,175.34
San Luis Gonzaga.....	J. P. Pacheco.....	24,321.43
Sanjon de Santa Rita.....	F. Sobranes.....	48,000.00
Area of private grants.....		104,663.16
Area of public land.....		1,155,336.84
Total number of acres.....		1,250,000.00

Merced county is situated near the center of the State, and comprises a portion of what is known throughout the world as the great San Joaquin valley. It is bounded on the north by Stanislaus county, on the east by Mariposa and Fresno, on the south by Fresno, and on the west by Santa Clara and San Benito.

Its eastern boundaries extend into the foot-hills of the snow-capped Sierras, and its western to the summit of the Coast Range, near Mount Hamilton.

The northern boundary corresponds very nearly with the thirty-eighth degree of north latitude, and its southern with the thirty-seventh degree of the same latitude. Longitude one hundred and twenty-one west from Greenwich runs through the center of the county.

The boundaries have often been in dispute, and even now are not definitely settled along the line of Stanislaus county.

In the Spring of 1872, Mark Howell, Esq., as County Surveyor, was engaged in running the county boundary line between Merced, Mariposa, Stanislaus, and Tuolumne counties. In May he was ordered to retrace the line between Merced and Mariposa counties, and to make a map of the survey. He was also authorized to execute a general map of the county, "on the scale of one mile to the inch," which was completed the following year, in a creditable manner.

On July 7, 1873, A. T. Herman, County Surveyor of Santa Clara county, and George H. Persin, Deputy Surveyor of Merced, met for the purpose of establishing the boundary line between the two counties, and satisfactorily completed their work. The water divide of the Mt. Diablo range marks the boundary line of the two counties, which connect for a distance of nineteen miles.

The boundary line between Merced and Fresno counties, which for several years had been in dispute, was settled in May, 1873, by the Board of Supervisors of Fresno county. The county of Fresno paid one-half the expense incurred

in making the survey, and Merced the other half. The following certificate, filed by Mark Howell, Esq., explains the facts in relation to the settlement of the matter:

"This is to certify that the Board of Supervisors of Fresno county, Cal., have this day made an order accepting the proposition made by the Board of Supervisors of Merced county, adopting the surveys made by the Surveyor of Merced county, approved February 5, 1869, and August 8, 1866, by the Board of Supervisors of Merced county, on condition that Merced county furnish copies of the maps of said surveys and field notes; and that said order recites that the Board of Supervisors of Fresno county will order a warrant drawn in favor of Merced county, on November next, for \$881 22, half of said surveys. Attest my hand and the seal of said Board, 7th of May, 1873. H. DIXON, Clerk."

## CHARACTER OF THE SOIL.

The land along all the rivers and streams has been formed by the washings of the streams, and is called "river bottom land;" that between the "trough" and the foot-hills is called "plain land;" and from thence to the mountains proper, "foot-hill lands."

We meet with the rolling land, or "hogwallow," as it has been called, in all parts of the county. Upon this land a few years ago wild bunch grass grew in abundance, and it was classed too poor for cultivation, but now this same land is considered very fine wheat land, and has been settled into magnificent farms, and Merced soon will be, if not already, the banner county of the State in wheat production.

The valley of the San Joaquin differs from an Illinois prairie in that it has two magnificent mountain ranges for its boundaries—the Sierra Nevadas on the east and the Coast Range on the west. Being so situated, it is not exposed to severe storms or cold weather, but has a uniform and desirable climate, which, with its rich soil, makes a rich agricultural county. The subject of Climate is referred to extensively on page 198.

## THE ALKALI LANDS.

Alkali spots occur in some parts of the county. This name is applied, in California, almost indiscriminately, to all soils containing an unusual amount of soluble mineral soil, whose presence is frequently made apparent by the "efflorescence," or blooming out on the surface of a white powder or crust, soluble in water. This "alkali" becomes most apparent in dry weather following upon rains or irrigation. Later in the season it usually becomes less perceptible, from intermixture with dust, as well as from the failure of the soil-water to rise near enough to the surface. The first rain, dissolving the salty substances, carries them partly into the water courses, but chiefly back into the soil, whence they arise again at the recurrence of dry weather.

## CAUSE OF ALKALI SOIL.

Professor Hilgard, in his report to the Board of Regents of the State University, says:

"The immediate source of the 'alkali' is usually to be found in the soil-water, which, rising from below and evaporating at the surface, deposits there whatever of dissolved matter it may contain. Such water, when reached by digging, is by no means always perceptibly salty or alkaline; and the same is mostly true of the soil an inch or two beneath the surface. For, since the soil, acting like a wick, draws up the soil-water and allows it to evaporate at the surface, it is there, of course, that all the dissolved matters accumulate, until the solution becomes so strong as to injure or kill all useful vegetation. The injury will usually be found to be most severe just at, or near, the crown of the root, where the stem emerges from the soil. Within certain limits, a greater rainfall will bring up a larger amount of alkali; or, if instead of rain, surface irrigation is made to supply an additional amount of water, the same effect will be produced; *always provided*, that the rain-fall or irrigation does not go so far as to actually wash a portion of the salts definitely beyond the reach of surface evaporation, into lower strata, from which springs or seepage will carry them into the country drainage."

An analysis of alkaline soils made by Professor Hilgard, showed as follows: Sulphate of magnesium (epsom salts), 93.2; chloride of potassium, 0.2; chloride of sodium (common salt), 5.9. Total, 99.3. This alkali was thus shown to consist almost entirely of epsom salts, which explains its injurious action upon vegetation even in small quantities.

These alkali spots are now fast disappearing. Much of the land containing them has of late years been plowed up and sown to grain.

## RESULTS OF THE CLIMATE.

The following description is given us by a patron, and aptly describes the situation of soil and climate. It is dated in March: The scene is not overdrawn, and there are thousands of acres of unoccupied Government lands in the State which can be obtained and easily brought to the state of perfection that characterizes the pretty home which the correspondent graphically describes:

"A few miles from the bay window where we write, the snow-covered heads of the Sierra Nevada mountains stand out clear and sharp against the eastern sky. Here in the foot-hills, fuchsias, geraniums and roses, are bright with half-opens and blossoms. In the closet are crisp, hard quinces of last year's crop; along the borders the quince trees are thickly covered with blossoms. The purest crystal waters come leaping from the hearts of the hills, and all the meadows laugh with the gayest-colored flowers. Humming-birds and swallows, calla-lilies and verbenas, orange trees,

lime trees, lemon trees, are all mixed up in sweet confusion. Yonder are olive trees in perpetual green, and a little further, English walnuts and grape vines, with leaf-buds fast swelling. The apple trees do not believe summer time has come, and patiently bide their time and season, but peaches and apricots and nectarines are tossing to the breeze sweetest perfumes. Fig trees generously give three crops a year, and in these early March days have pushed out all along their naked arms hundreds of figs as large as an infant's thumb. Pomegranates, almonds and Newtown pippins grow in the same border as peaceably as if they had been lifelong friends. Oleanders and sweet cassia trees are from ten to twenty feet high, out of doors all winter. Down the garden walk I see blackberries, raspberries, currants and gooseberries. There, also, are half-grown strawberries. In the vegetable gardens the beet, carrot and cabbage, do not seem to know when summer leaves off, and so they keep on growing all the year, until surprised out of all propriety by being rudely pulled and thrust into market.

## PLEASANT HOME SCENE.

Down the hill slope there is one acre of alfalfa and red clover six inches high which gives three crops, and furnishes an average of eight tons a year of sweet and tender hay. Around these boulder rocks are grape vines that every year rejoice in ten-pound clusters of perfect fruit. A little further along, against the fence, is a seven-year old vine, three feet high, with three or four short arms from its head, that annually bears one hundred pounds of grapes. There is a patch of raisin grapes, three years old; the old wood, three inches in diameter, headed three feet from the ground, with triangular frames around them to support the fruit. After the children and chickens and wasps had picked at them last year, they yielded ten pounds each of perfectly luscious dried raisins. The quality and quantity of pears, plums and cherries, is to us so marvelous we dare not risk our reputation for truthfulness by repeating the items as they were told to us. Around the east porch is a solitary rosebush, trained in festoons, reaching over seventy feet—at that point cut back, because it was encroaching upon the rights of its neighbor, who was ambitious to share the honor of crowning this sweetest of mountain homes with buds and blossoms."

We wish to add that this description is a picture of the thousands of homes that it is possible, with a little perseverance and wisely directed industry, to build up in this sunny clime. The owners of this paradise are working people. The wife is equally at home in the kitchen, nursery or chicken yard, at the piano or in the parlor. The husband is the son of a Puritan sire, and a pioneer Californian, who, in addition to his daily work, has used the early morning hours to transform this rocky hillside into a fruitful flower-crowned paradise.



### Rodeos, or Cattle Gatherings.

As early as the first settlement of California, cattle were introduced from Spain and Mexico. But little attention was paid to milk or butter; cattle of every description and age ran wild together. They soon multiplied, and in great herds grazed upon the hills and roamed over the valleys. They were used only for their hides and tallow, as there was no market for the meat. For many years this was the chief article of export and commodity of trade. Whole herds were slaughtered upon the fields, the hides and tallow carried away, and the carcass left where the animal was slain.

These cattle resembled wild beasts of the forests more than cows; they were generally of a yellowish-brown or drab color, with large, dark circles around the eyes and nostrils; long, slim legs, and as lank as a hound and as swift as a deer.

There was on all the cattle ranches a time set apart at certain seasons, generally in the spring of the year, for the purpose of collecting the cattle in order to overlook and count them, and to brand the young ones with the mark of the ranch, and perform certain other operations, as well as to accustom them to take the fold and prevent them from running wild.

This was called a *rodeo* after the old Spanish custom, and was a holiday to all the inhabitants of the ranch and its vicinity. Numbers came from great distances to assist and collect their cattle. A person was appointed to settle disputes called "Judge of the Plains."

#### METHOD OF CAPTURE.

On an occasion of this kind the cattle were driven into a large ring fold at a wide opening on one side. This was afterward all closed up, except a small door left for the cattle to be forced out at. Those to be operated upon were made to escape at this door singly; and when a bull found himself in the open field he usually made off with the utmost speed, pursued by a gang of horsemen swinging their lassos in the air, and while in full chase, and when they got within point blank, those foremost throw their lassos, some round the horns, others round the neck, some would entrap a hind leg, others a fore one. They then stop short their well-trained horses and the bull falls as if shot, tumbling heels over head.

In a moment he is secured by tying the lassos round his legs, and by some of the *vagueros* lying down on his head. In this state the wildest bull lies perfectly motionless and suffers whatever operation has to be performed almost without making an effort at resistance.

Says L. C. Branch: "I have seen *rodeos* at my father's place on the Tnolumne river, though when quite small, yet I remember the circumstances well. People would come

from all over the neighboring country; some even from the Merced river, the San Joaquin, and Tnolumne."

In the upper San Joaquin valley and on the southern coast, the herds run almost wild, and they are never touched, as a rule, except when they are branded or slaughtered. The law of California provides that the ownership of horses and cows shall be proved by the brand; and every spring and fall, in the southern cattle ranches, the herds are driven up, the calves and colts are lassoed, thrown down and branded on the hip with the iron of the owner. When the mark is well burned in, the victim is let loose, with no pleasant impression of human kindness. The herdsman or *vaguero* is not expected to recognize every one of a thousand head of cattle under his charge; but he knows the brand, and by that proves property. When the animal is sold it is lassoed again and branded on the shoulder, and this mark is called the *venta* or sale. It is lassoed once more to be slaughtered, that is if killed on the ranch; if driven off to town, it may be shot in a corral.

#### SPRING RODEOS.

About May 1st, the spring *rodeos* begin. When a *rodeo* is to be held on any given range, notice is sent out in advance to the men in charge of neighboring ranges, and when the *rodeo* takes place each of the neighboring ranges will be represented by one or more *vagueros*, who assist in the work. Roaming about at will, the cattle of different owners become mingled in the course of a season, and at the *rodeo* they are sorted out and separated. The calves stay with their respective mothers, and thus any confusion of ownership regarding them is prevented. The calves belonging to the range are branded while the *rodeo* is in progress. The cattle and calves belonging to other ranges are then driven off by the agents of their respective owners. One *rodeo* succeeds another, each on a different range, until all the cattle have been sorted out and claimed and all the calves branded. In the fall, *rodeos* are again in order. Each owner has his own private brand and ear-mark. Besides the brand and ear-mark, a dewlap, made by an upward or a downward cut transversely through the loose skin of the neck, is commonly added.

#### CATTLE STAMPEDES.

One of the great causes of loss to which cattle men are liable, is stampeding. This is a danger to which all large droves of stock are ever subject. Stampedes are caused by a sudden fright which instantaneously spreads through a whole herd, and starts them off in a moment on a mad, headlong, resistless rush to escape from some imaginary peril. Stampedes usually occur at night, but sometimes in the day. In Paradise valley, Nevada, last winter, 1,300 cattle confined in a number of corrals, took fright one night and broke out of their inclosures, rushing off in a body. A







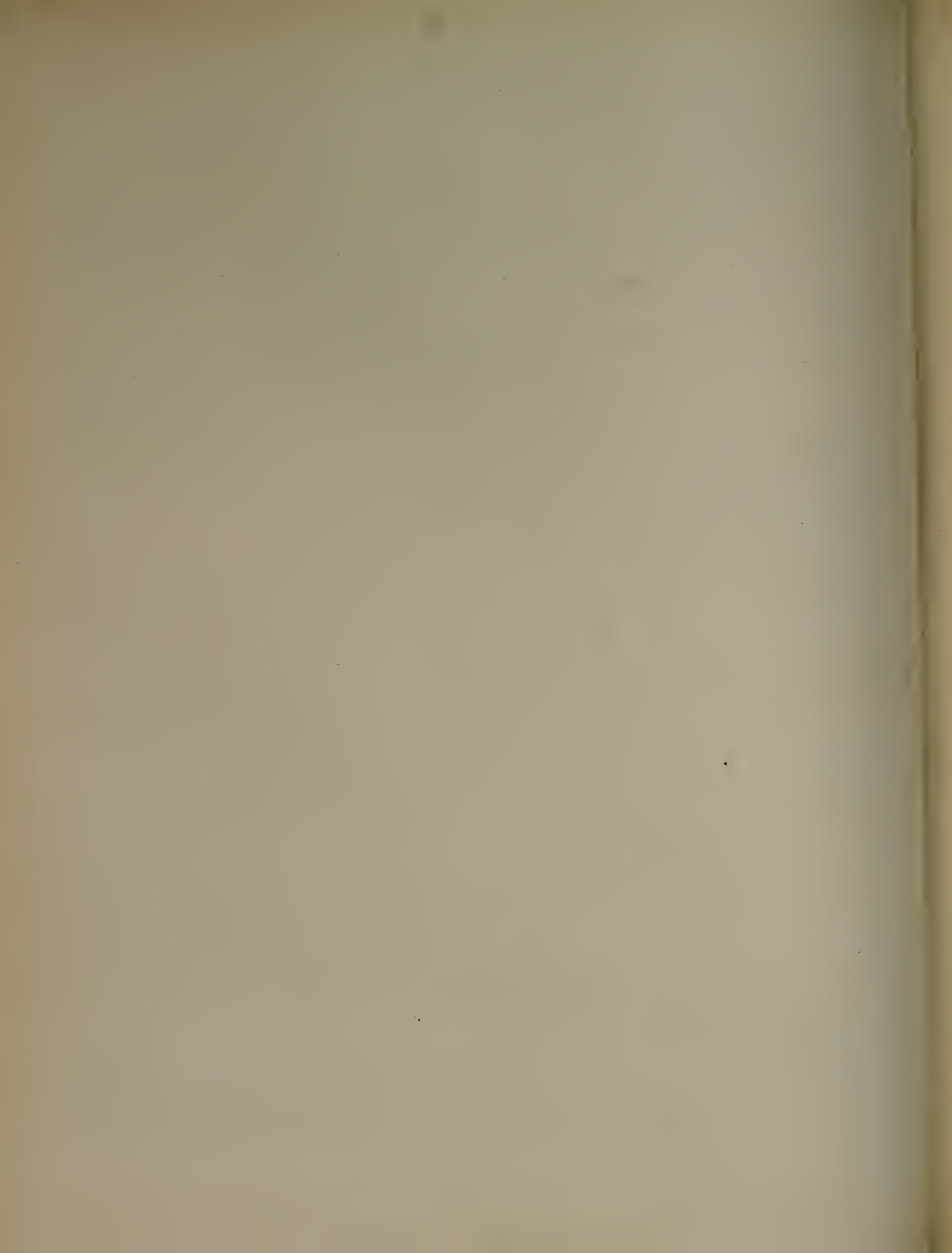
"BAXTER RANCH," RESIDENCE OF ROBERT BAXTER, O





MILES EAST OF PLAINSBURG, MERCED CO. CAL





number of them were killed in gullies. Many were not recovered for weeks, and some have not yet been found. They were fat cattle, ready for market, and the loss to the owners by the stampede was in the neighborhood of \$10,000. Cattle lose enormously in weight by a stampede, and are left in a very bad condition. And having once stampeded they are liable to do so again on the slightest provocation. They do not recover from the original fright for weeks, the wild run leaving them in a state of nervous exhaustion. Cattle will stampede even when yoked to wagons. In 1849 sixty teams of cattle, five yoke to a team, all drawing emigrant wagons, stampeded on the Sweetwater, in Colorado, and ran seven or eight miles before they came to a halt.

Horses and mules are also subjected to stampede. As might be supposed from their well-known eccentricity of impulse and tenacity of purpose, mules make a worse stampede than either horses or cattle.

#### HARVESTING SCENE IN MERCED COUNTY.

A California harvest field is a scene of rare activity, and a strange and interesting sight, especially to persons directly from the east, where a header is unknown. The following description will, therefore, interest them, although to a farmer in Merced county it is a common affair:

A space has been cleared by the headers, in the center of a mighty field of yellow, waving grain; a field so vast that its area may be more readily computed in square miles than square acres. To this spot has been drawn what appears at first sight to be an old-fashioned locomotive, but which is, in reality, a steam-boiler upon wheels. In front of this stands the engineer, with a fork, stuffing waste straw (the only fuel used) into the voracious fire-box, under which a tank of water catches the sparks, and serves as a guard against fire. A tight-box water wagon supplies water from a distant spring, or well, and this being speedily transformed to steam, causes a large driving wheel to revolve rapidly.

The "Separator," called in the East "threshing machine," stands some thirty feet away, connected with the revolving wheel of the engine by a long belt.

#### HOW HEADERS ARE MANAGED.

The reapers are *pushed*, each by eight, twelve or twenty-four horses, according to the size and width of swath cut, harnessed behind, and each accompanied by its consort wagon, upon the quivering mass of bearded grain. These reapers are a practical illustration of "the cart before the horse," the machine going first and the team following, pushing instead of pulling.

Last of all, the driver rides upon the tongue, behind his horses, his hand upon a lever, and his eye upon the grain, that he may raise or lower the scythe, according to its height,

and thus secure all the heads. The revolution of the wheels causes the reel to revolve, and also shuffles the scythe, while an endless belt carries the severed heads (each with its six or twelve inches of straw attached) up a slanting gangway, and into the attendant wagon.

#### THE HEADER WAGON.

This wagon, having a box very high on one side and very low on the other, looks as though the builder had started out to erect a mammoth packing-case on wheels, but had run out of material after finishing the bottom, both ends and one side.

Each wagon is manned by two persons, one to drive, being very careful to keep close alongside the reaper, the other, armed with a fork, to pack the heads away, as they fly into the wagon (over the low side of the box) from the gangway of the reaper. A very few minutes serve to fill the wagon, when the full wagon drives away to the separator, and an empty one takes its place, to be filled as was the former.

At the separator there are generally two wagons being unloaded at the same time, one on each side. Two men, with forks, pitch the wheat heads upon a platform, some six or eight feet high, while four others, from the platform, feed it to the separator. If regularly fed, a steady satisfied rumble attests the fact, but the quick ear of the manager detects on the instant any complaint from his mechanical pet, and he chides his men accordingly.

At the far end of the machine, a cloud of threshed straw and chaff, settling upon the ground, is dragged away by a team of horses (wearing canvas hoods to protect their eyes) attached to a twelve-foot wooden shovel.

At the side, protected from the dust and chaff by a canvas awning, a steady stream of clean, ripe grain is received into new sacks by one man, while another deftly stitches up the mouth of each, as filled, and with marvelous celerity carries it out and deposits it upon a fast-increasing pile. Anon, those are loaded upon immense double wagons carrying from six to nine tons, and are hauled by teams of eight to sixteen horses (all guided by a single line) to the great warehouse of the proprietor, there to be stored till shipment.

Yet even in this apparently simple matter of storage, system must be followed, and every sack must be laid so as to break joints with its fellows, or a leak in some of the lower tiers may cause the pile to totter and fall, wrecking not only the warehouse, but also a goodly slice from the ample fortune of their enterprising owner.

#### HOW LABORERS ARE TREATED.

Far away stands the white camp of the harvesters, where at early dawn they breakfasted. No eight-hour system has yet abbreviated the day, nor prolonged the night amid these mountain solitudes. "Sun to sun" is the golden rule, and



as the lurid orb peeps o'er the eastern hills, all hands are stirring for the day's contest. In some cases a cooking car is used for the hands, and, being on wheels, is moved about from place to place. It is a kitchen on wheels, and as neat as any housewife's ordinary kitchen, and is probably twice as convenient; for the size is ample, having a long center table, capable of accommodating twenty men; the range is a fine one of the latest improved pattern. The car is one of the prominent features of the outfit, and is admirably arranged for the comfort of the crew, giving them a cool and comfortable place to eat in; no flies to bother them, but a breeze to fan them while they eat.

The idea of threshers providing their crews with "grub," and in fact, supplying all the necessities sufficient for the carrying out of their threshing contract, is giving entire satisfaction to our farmers, and ere long all threshing outfits will be carried on under the same excellent idea, doing away with the vexatious worry to the farmer's wife in preparing food for the "horrid threshers."

Many farmers stack the grain as fast as cut, and afterwards thresh from the stack. This plan has advantages, but we are not sufficiently posted to explain them. A derrick is used to carry the straw from the stack to the separator. The derrick is fitted with two handy Jackson forks, which are of a convenient size, and by the use of horse power are operated, and the straw fed to the machine. There are also sometimes traveling stables, with mangers and hay racks well arranged, giving room for sixteen to twenty-four horses to feed around.

The great separators, which have of late years been introduced into this State, have been marvels of mechanical skill and ingenuity, until one would imagine that the skilled mechanic had left nothing undone in the construction of these masterpieces of workmanship.

#### MORE WONDERFUL IMPROVEMENTS.

The publisher of this work was last season (1880) traveling through one of the immense wheat fields of Merced county. We say immense, as we had been traveling for hours through a vast field of wheat. In every direction was wheat; not a house, tree, or object of any kind had been in sight for a long time—only wheat, wheat. At last our eyes caught sight of a queer looking object in the distance, and curiosity, as well as a desire to see something beside wheat, led us towards it.

We were astonished at the sight, and looked long in wonder and amazement at a combined header and thresher. Twenty-four horses were pushing this immense machine over the ground, and as it passed along dropped sacks filled with wheat. The horses were six abreast—twelve each side of the tongue—and the swath cut was 24 feet wide. The grain heads, in the meantime, instead of passing into the header-

wagon, went directly into the separator, and the grain was sacked and thrown off. It was worth a long journey to see this wonderful machine with its twenty-four horses trained like circus animals, and all moving at the command of the man "at the wheel" who guides the beader by a tiller attached to a wheel at the end of the tongue, which acts as a rudder for this "agricultural ship." While watching its operations the writer wondered if on his next trip that way he would not also see the grist-mill attached and the machine throwing off sacks of flour!

#### COMBINED HEADER, THRESHER AND MILL.

Well! our dream of wonder we learn is nearly a realization! We are informed that to some of these machines have been attached a barley mill, which grinds (coarse for feed) the barley as fast as cut. So then the reader will understand that the barley is cut, threshed and ground as fast as the machine proceeds. The Eastern reader must remember that the grain often stands, after ripening, from one to two months, and is hard and dry when cut.

M. D. Atwater, one of the large and successful farmers of Merced, uses what is called the "Little Patent" harvester. It cuts a swath *twenty-four feet wide*, sacking the grain as it proceeds, using a force of five men and twenty-four horses. The editor of the *Argus* thus describes a visit to this ranch:

"A ride of six miles over a sandy road to the great farm of thousands of acres, where we found the new machine, consisting of a twenty-four foot header and thresher all in one machine, run by five men and twenty-four horses, in full operation, finishing up the harvesting—cutting, threshing, sacking and housing the straw of *fifty* acres per day.

We, in company with the ladies, stood upon the platform of the machine while it was going and cutting its swath of *twenty-four feet in width and a mile and a half long*, and had an opportunity to witness its movements and the ease with which it does the cutting, threshing and sacking of the grain and depositing the straw in a header wagon to be housed in the barn or stacked.

#### CONSTRUCTS HIS OWN MACHINE.

"The harvester used by Mr. Atwater was built in his own shop, upon the farm. Farmers have been for years experimenting upon gang plows and harvesters, all of which Mr. Atwater has been making and using with success, upon his level, sandy farm."

#### EXTENSIVE WHEAT FIELDS.

This machine is valuable where vast fields of grain like Mr. Atwater and other large farmers have are to be harvested. It is arranged so as to cut around a large "patch" of hundreds of acres—so large that the machine will only go around the piece of grain some four or six times in a day,

from sunrise to sunset. The reader will thus get some idea of the vastness of a Merced wheat field.

We are informed that thirty-two of these large combined machines have been made and are in operation no where else in the world, except in Stanislaus, Merced, Tulare, Kern, and San Joaquin counties, California.

To have the Eastern reader comprehend the operations of this machine, he must remember that it is constructed with a knife twenty-four feet long, which operates like that of a mowing machine. Back of the knife, on a platform supported by wheels, is placed the threshing machine, here called a separator. Behind this is a tongue to which are attached the horses, and they *push* the machine ahead of them into the grain. The horses are six abreast each side of the tongue.

The machine cuts a swath twenty-four feet wide and requires only four men to operate it, who are stationed as follows:

First, the driver, who rides on a seat on the tongue, and has his twenty-four horses so trained that they all start at once.

Second, the steersman, who stands on the machine, acting as captain, and who guides the machine in the same way that a steamboat is steered, by ropes running to a wheel on the end of the tongue.

Third, the operator, who raises or lowers the cutting bar of the machine, adapting it to the inequalities of the ground and difference in height of grain.

Fourth, the sack-sewer, who receives the wheat in sacks attached to the separator, sews them up and throws them off as the machine proceeds; or in case of barley being ground he sews up after grinding.

The machine goes over from thirty to fifty acres, and the number of bushels of wheat depends on the yield, as the machine goes over just the same amount of ground, whether the yield be light or heavy, and the number of sacks will vary from three hundred to five hundred, which is from seven hundred to one thousand two hundred bushels per day. The cost of harvesting is considered two-thirds less by the use of these machines than by any other machinery or system. A machine will probably cost \$2,500 or \$3,000.

#### A PURELY CALIFORNIAN SCENE.

Only in California could these vast harvesting operations be carried on in this manner. In the summer—that is from May to November—there is no rain. People in the East will bear this last fact in mind, as it has a material influence upon farming operations. In harvest time there is no fear of damage to the crop from a shower, or its destruction by a storm; no labor is lost on account of rainy days; we can dispense with barns and cribs; the crop can remain in the field in sacks until sold; the grain when ready to cut, in a

few days becomes so dry that it can be threshed, sacked and shipped with safety, and, instead of moulding on the voyage to Liverpool, gains in weight by absorbing moisture from a more humid atmosphere; and that in case of necessity, the farmer can send his crop to market the day after he cuts it. It is usual to send off several cargoes to Europe before July. The piles of sacks full of wheat lying in the fields in June and July, and similar piles heaped up near the railroad stations in August, September and October, are among the notable sights in the agricultural districts of California, but shock, stacks, and barns full of unthreshed grain are rare.

#### WHAT BECOMES OF THE WHEAT.

The wheat of California is hard, white, dry, and strong in gluten, and the surplus is mostly shipped to England, where it is prized as among the best there obtainable.

Nearly a thousand vessels enter the port of San Francisco in a year, and a large number of these are required to carry the wheat to Europe. Some \$15,000,000 is annually received for wheat alone, and it is shipped to the following countries, arranged in order according to the amount which was sent them: Great Britain, Belgium, France, Australia, Spain, South America, New Zealand, China, Germany, Hawaiian Islands, British Columbia, Tahiti and Mexico. By this list it is seen that we contribute breadstuffs to nearly every country of the globe.

#### IMMENSE GANG-PLOWS.

We must give the reader some idea of how these large fields are cultivated. On this farm gang-plows are used of *thirty* in a gang, plowing a strip eighteen feet wide. The plow is drawn by a team of *sixteen* horses, and has a seed-sower attached. It is all drawn by the same team, and managed by one man. Some *fifty* acres of land are plowed and sowed to wheat or barley in one day, and requires no further care or cultivation, except, perhaps, being run over with a harrow when the seeding is done in dry weather. But in some cases harrows are attached to the plows and follow the seeding.

Of course these immense gang-plows with seeding attachments cannot be used on the heavier soils or upon uneven land, but are just the thing for level, smooth plains. Their use is becoming general on this class of lands.

On smaller farms and heavier soils these gangs are usually two or five in a gang, sometimes six, eight, or even ten, each cutting a furrow six or ten inches wide, and four or six inches deep. A span of horses is thought to be required for each plow in the gang, one driver for the entire team. Frequently a machine sower and harrower are attached behind the plows, and thus at one movement the land is broken, sown, harrowed and prepared for its first harvest. The lightness of the soil, the lack of sod, and absence of



of stones, bushes, and trees, permit the reduction of the land from its wild state to cultivation at a very little expense—that is, after abundant rains have come to soften the earth.

A sulky gang with two plows, each cutting twelve inches, drawn by six horses, will dispatch four acres per day; while a five gang plow, each cutting ten inches, drawn by eight or ten horses, will dispatch eight acres in a day, only one man being required in each case. We have no estimate of the cost of plowing, but understand the cost per acre of plowing large fields is variously estimated at from forty cents to one dollar per acre to the farmer provided with horses and gang-plows. Generally the cost of plowing on small farms and in the strong soils is estimated at various prices, from two to three dollars per acre.

#### TIME OF SOWING.

The sowing commences with the first heavy rain, which comes in some years as early as the first of November, and continues to the first of April. The ground used for small grain bakes hard during the heat and drought of summer and autumn, and plowing is not possible until the rain comes, and rain enough to wet the earth thoroughly, at least six inches deep. The plows are then set to work immediately, running from four to eight inches deep. One plowing is usually considered sufficient. The grain is sown according to convenience, soon after the plowing, or after the lapse of weeks, and is immediately harrowed in. The amount of seed sown to the acre varies from a bushel and a half to two bushels. The sowing is usually done broadcast.

#### COTTON CULTURE.

The subject of cotton culture has attracted a good deal of attention in this county. Good crops are raised annually by those engaged in its cultivation. The first shipment of cotton was in 1866 by Messrs. Skelton & Turner, who forwarded the first three sacks of their crop of cotton, weighing somewhere in the neighborhood of seven or eight hundred pounds, the product of three-quarters of an acre of ground, belonging to Albert Ingalsbe of this county. It was sent to the cotton factory at Oakland to be ginned and worked up.

This, we believe, was the first cotton that had as yet gone in search of a market from this section of country. Mr. Ingalsbe stated that the total cost of raising the above crop was not over twenty-five dollars, which shows conclusively that when the land is suitable, it is a better thing than wheat and barley raising. Mr. Ingalsbe put in two and a half acres the next year for experiment.

The Buckley brothers of Merced county, who are among the pioneer cotton growers of the State, had the honor of making the first export of native cotton from California.

The shipment consisted of 23,000 pounds. This cotton is all said to have been of the most excellent quality, quite equalling the best sea island cotton.

#### COTTON EXPERIMENTS BY COL. STRONG.

Col. Strong finished picking his crop of cotton November 23, 1871, and the result of his experiment summed up as follows: The field of cotton consisted of fifty-one acres, measured, from which he gathered seventy-four thousand four hundred and fifty pounds of seed cotton. Thirty acres of the field originally planted in cotton, upon which he failed to get a stand, was plowed over and replanted with corn, which yielded nine hundred bushels—worth in the market about \$1.50 a bushel at that time. The cotton and corn crop gathered from the eighty acres amounted to about as follows: Cotton, 74,450 pounds at six cents per pound, \$4,467; corn, nine hundred bushels, at \$1.50 per bushel, \$1,350, making the gross proceeds amount to \$5,817. It seems to us that this ought to have convinced all of the value of Col. Strong's experiment, and induced all who had suitable land to enter into the business of cultivating the staple upon a large scale. The cotton of Strong's was of excellent quality, being remarkably white and clean, and totally free from stains of any kind. The lint was fine, silky, and was sufficiently lengthy to bring it up to a high grade, ranking, perhaps, as good as "middling."

One reason why cotton has proved eminently profitable here to the producer is, that the labor of cultivation is done between the time of planting small grain and the harvest, when labor is plenty and men can be had at less rates than rule during harvest and seed-time.

Crops of cotton are raised every year in Merced county, and the cotton interest is going to become a very important one. The crop on the Merced river for 1881 will probably reach 600 tons. During the year 1880 the Merced Woolen Mills consumed the entire crop of the county, which was about 65,000 pounds. Although the price ruled low last year, planters did quite as well as the farmer of the plains. To place cotton on a footing with other products, the country wants cotton mills.

#### Kingdom of Miller & Lux.

The lands of this firm extend a distance of sixty-eight miles along the west side of the San Joaquin river. This body of land is from five to forty miles wide. On the east side of the river they have other tracts in smaller lots and comprise in all nearly 175,000 acres.

Large sums have been spent in irrigating canals along this tract on the west side, which are fully described further

on under the head of Irrigation. A large view of a part of the irrigation canal will be found in this work, entitled "Firehaugh's Ferry and Poso Farm."

This vast tract is used mostly for stock raising. The acreage of grain is not large, say 5,000 acres. There are large tracts of alfalfa, from which three crops are taken and the fields twice pastured.

Aside from owning a large interest in the San Joaquin and King's River Canal, which runs from the mouth of Fresno Slough to Los Banos Creek, a distance of forty miles, Miller & Lux have also constructed a canal on the east side of the San Joaquin which takes water from some of the numerous sloughs in that region and overflow their pasture lands in the dry season.

The mouth of Salt or St. Louis Camp is fifteen miles above Hill's Ferry, and five miles up this slough stands one of Miller & Lux's warehouses which has a storage capacity of twelve hundred tons of wheat, and which is some twenty miles from their principal warehouse. Here may be seen some ancient adobe shanties, and a rude corral, relics of "ye olden time." From this spot is presented a most lovely landscape, overlooking the vast acres of this ranch, and its thousands of cattle and sheep.

#### IMMENSE BANDS OF CATTLE AND SHEEP.

We are not able to give the exact number of stock on this ranch, but can give some idea of the number when we say that 25,000 calves were branded at one time. In 1881 Miller & Lux sheared about 80,000 head of sheep, which gave employment to over 70 shearers. The following item will give the reader some idea of the vastness of the ranch:

There are two strings of board fence on this farm each *sixty-eight* miles long, besides various cross fences.

Messrs. Miller & Lux own more cattle than any other firm or any individual on the coast, their cattle numbering perhaps 50,000 head in California, and 10,000 more in Nevada. Their cattle are all under fence.

They have a cattle ranch near Gilroy, in the Santa Clara valley, and another one fourteen miles long in the Peach Valley of Gabilan mountains, in Monterey county. These ranches are used for stock ranges.

The owners of large herds never know the exact number of their cattle, scattered as the animals are, over broad ranges, and receiving by natural increase constant additions to their numbers during half the year.

Henry Miller, Esq., takes personal charge of the real estate of the firm, here and in other parts of the State, and displays a wonderful executive ability, and furnishes employment to hundreds of men. He has what is known as the "Home Ranch," and the "Canal Ranch," besides several dairy ranches on this body of land. He keeps an army of carpenters, wagon-makers, fence-builders, teamsters,

farm-hands, etc., not omitting detectives, and it is said he knows just what all of his help are about.

Mr. Miller arrived in San Francisco a poor man. By steady industry and indomitable perseverance, accompanied by excellent judgment, he has succeeded in a most extraordinary manner. While he must of necessity be exacting in the management of so large an estate and in his dealings with so many men, and where such varied interests are constantly presented, we have never heard that he was sordid, arrogant or overbearing, but a generous-hearted man.

#### Early Stage and Express.

The pony express was an enterprise started in 1860, by Majors, Russell & Co., of Leavenworth, Kansas, to meet the pressing business wants of the Pacific coast. It will be remembered that the usual time made on the mail service, by steamer, between New York and San Francisco, was about twenty-six days. The first *Overland* mail—which arrived in San Francisco, October 10, 1858—carried it from St. Louis, Missouri, *via* Los Angeles, in twenty-three days, twenty-one hours. The Pony Express—which left St. Joseph, Missouri, and San Francisco, simultaneously, April 3, 1860—succeeded in transporting it through safely on its first trip, in ten days; on its second, in fourteen days; third, nine days; fourth, ten days; fifth, nine days; sixth, nine days; a distance of one thousand nine hundred and ninety-six miles. This rapid transmission of business correspondence was of incalculable value to business men in those days.

This service, we can readily see, required courage and endurance, as well as enterprise and the expenditure of large sums of money. The moment the ferry-boat touched land on the western shore of the Missouri river, the pony expressman mounted his horse; and by day or by night, in starlight or darkness, whether sun-dried or soaked, snow-covered or frozen; among friends or through foes; he he lonely or merry—onward he hastened, until, at the thrice welcomed station, he leaped from his saddle to rest. Here another was ready, whose horse, like himself, had been waiting, perhaps, without shelter; and with a cheery "Good night, boys," he galloped off, and was soon lost in the distance. He rides on alone, over prairies and mountains; whether up hill or down; on rough ground or smooth, until he decries in the distance the goal of his hopes, and the station is reached.

To realize even partially the dangers of this service, we need only glance at the newspapers of the day, where such items as the following were chronicled: "The pony expressman has just returned from Cold Springs—driven back by the Indians." "The men at Dry Creek station have all been killed, and it is thought the Robert's Creek station has



been destroyed. Eight animals were stolen from Cold Springs Monday." "Bartholomew Riley died last night from a wound received at the Cold Spring station, on the 16th of May. Just arrived from the Indian battle-ground at Pyramid Lake, tired as he was, he volunteered to ride the next change, then, a distance of eighty-five miles, where he received the wound of which he died." "Six Pike's Peakers found the body of the station-keeper mutilated, and all the animals missing at Simpson's Park."

#### FIRST EXPRESS IN MERCED COUNTY.

Among the early express enterprises was that of John H. Everett, an enterprising Yankee, fleet of foot and slick of tongue, who ran a foot express in those days from the Ferry through the mines, leaving Knight's Ferry every Wednesday and Saturday, and returning every Tuesday and Friday. He carried the mail and baggage on his own back, and used an old manzanita stick, twisted in various curves, for a cane, and when Everett's Express started "it went like lightning" over hills, ravines, gulches, bars, valleys, and everything else that came in the way.

This Yankee's ingenuity is best expressed in his card to the public, which was published in the *Banner* and all the papers around.

Everett's Express kept up with punctuality for several years, and included Snelling in its route, until one day it did not arrive at the usual time. Night came and still Everett had not come in; the next day, and still another passed, and no express arrived. Considerable alarm was now felt lest he had met with some accident, and the suspicious were not too true. About the third day news came that Everett's Express was no more; he had been found drowned near Two-Mile Bar, in one of the many shafts filled with water, which then existed in those regions. Various theories were advanced in regard to the cause which led to his death. It was thought by some that he had met with foul play; that the express had been robbed, and this disposition made of the carrier; others thought that he was probably traveling in the night, and accidentally walked into this watery grave; and there were some who thought that on lying down to get a drink out of the hole of water, he had lost his balance and fell in head first. Some thought he had committed suicide. If we remember correctly, the mail bag was found undisturbed, and this fact, more than any other, led to the conclusion generally that his death was accidental. Poor Everett was no more; he had gone on a new journey, and taken his express with him.

#### SILMAN'S LINE OF STAGES.

The line of stages of Mr. Silman, in 1870, ran from Stockton to Millerton, via Tuolumne City, Paradise City, Empiro City, Snelling, and Plainshurg, making regular

trips and well loaded with passengers. This line of stages supplied a section of country with mail facilities that had heretofore been deprived of so great a boon, and was a great convenience to travelers who desired to see that portion of the San Joaquin valley in passing from Stockton to Millerton.

Afterwards Messrs. Silman and Carter entered into partnership for the purpose of running a stage line from Stockton to Visalia. They stocked the road with good teams and comfortable stages, and ran four-horse stages through from Stockton to Visalia, and also from Snelling to Mariposa.

The increase of travel through the San Joaquin valley demanded this, and the stages were crowded to their utmost capacity every trip.

As the country became settled up many new stage routes were put in operation. The reliable Wells, Fargo & Co.'s Express soon established themselves on all routes.

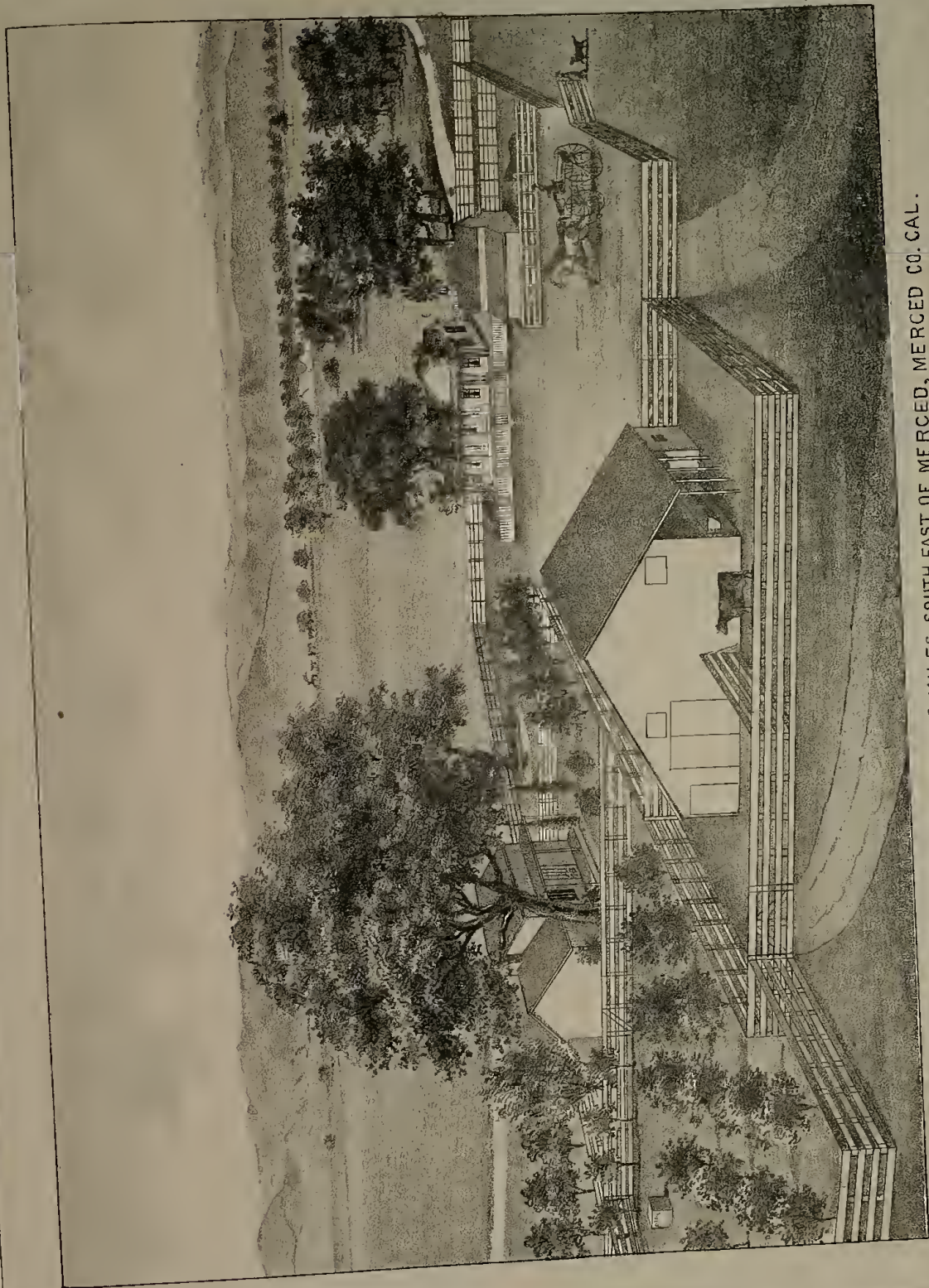
#### Southern Pacific Railroad.

In 1870 the Central Pacific Railroad Company branched off from Lathrop with a road running through the center of the county. This new road was called the Stockton and Visalia Division of the C. P. R. R., and was making its way through the heart of the southern part of the State, and along its route sprang up new towns and villages, thus changing the general character of the country and forming new business centers.

This part of the county had, within a few years, developed into a rich agricultural region. The large herds of cattle that once roamed over these plains had disappeared from view; the long horn of the Spanish steer was no longer visible. The farmer had taken the place of the *vaguelo*; the plow the place of the lariat. The branding-iron and the rawhide, the lasso and the *rodeo*, had become relics of the past. The first bright gleams of a glorious future were dawning over the people. This great valley had become a unit in interest and alike in feeling; the two conflicting interests—agriculture and grazing—no longer crossed their swords in eternal warfare, but now they were united and led by a common interest. All had become stock-breeders; all grain-growers. A large population had settled on these plains, and common interests had sprung into existence.

The railroad runs through what looks to be an interminable wheat field. Wheat, wheat; nothing but wheat as far as the eye can reach over the plain in every direction. Fields of two, three, and five thousand acres make but small farms. Here one man has 20,000; here another 40,000, all in wheat. In June the whole plain is one ocean of waving heads. As you look out and see mile after mile without a division fence, 20 or 40 miles apparently in one field, you are lost in wonder.





RESIDENCE OF E.W. HEALY, 6 MILES SOUTH EAST OF MERCED, MERCED CO. CAL.





## RAPID INCREASE IN PROSPERITY.

Real and Personal Property, rates of Taxation,  
Progress of the County from  
year to year.

YEAR by year the Assessor's reports show a marked increase in the assessed valuation of all property. Nor is this to be wondered at, when we mark the strides made by mechanical invention in perfecting the tools with which the farmer works. But thirty years have elapsed since the Mexican fastened the crooked branch of a tree to the horns of his ox (by thongs) and therewith lightly scratched the bosom of Mother Earth; then laboriously dropped the seed, one by one, in the tiny furrows he had made. See illustrations of these tools on page 23.

Now behold the mighty gang-plows, yoked to a score of snorting steeds, cutting a broad swath of brown mold across the green prairie, from horizon to horizon. Next the automatic seeder scatters the germs by millions; and where once was seen but the Mexican's tiny acre of scanty stalks, now waves a hilly ocean of yellow grain, far as the eye can reach. Not the slow sickle, or puny scythe must reap this harvest. The swift headers come, with waving wings and rattling blades, rejecting the treasured straw of the Eastern farmer, and daintily choosing only the golden heads. And last—no wooden flail with feeble beat, nor old-time fanning-mill, but the mighty steam separator, devouring heads by millions, and making immediate return in hundreds of tons of clean, bright grain.

Note also the wonderful increase of schools, churches and all those institutions calculated to elevate and benefit mankind.

### FINANCIAL STANDING IN 1862.

The following article from the *Banner* will show the financial condition of the county in 1862:—

1862—"The indebtedness of the county sums up as follows: Against the Current Expense Fund, \$8,023.43; Road Fund, \$765; Incidental Fund, \$102.75; Indigent Sick Fund, \$348.50; making a total of \$9,039.68. Add to this orders made by District Judge to pay witnesses in criminal cases at May term of the District Court, \$307, make a grand total of \$9,546.68.

"The revenue of the county this year will probably amount to \$8,000, after making allowances for the depreciation of the value of property caused by the drought, large numbers of stock having been driven out of the county in search of grass before being assessed, which will reduce the assessment from about \$1,000,000 to about \$700,000. Thus it will be seen that the revenue of the county the present year will lack \$1,546.68 of paying the outstanding indebtedness up to this time. But the cost of prosecuting Clark and Heffernan, now

in our county jail, charged with murder, will increase the indebtedness of the county several thousand dollars. To keep the credit of the county in a healthy state, provision must be made for payment in a reasonable length of time.

"County script, four weeks ago, would bring eighty-five cents on the dollar in gold coin, but now, in view of the increased indebtedness which will probably accrue through the prosecution of the prisoners above mentioned, it would probably not bring forty cents on the dollar."

1863—State tax.....	\$ 80
Current Fund.....	75
School ".....	20
Indigent ".....	25
State Capitol tax.....	05
Road Fund.....	15
Insane Asylum.....	05

Total tax rate..... \$2 25

1864—State tax.....	\$ 90
County Fund.....	80
School ".....	20
Road ".....	10
Hospital ".....	20

Total tax rate..... \$2 20

1865—For this year we find that the assessment roll sums up as follows:—

Total value of real estate, improvements, and personal property, \$856,149; which gives a State tax of \$70,345, and a County tax of \$12,800 09.

### AN EMPTY JAIL.

1866—"The condition of our county," says the *Banner*, "has never been better since its organization. It is not only in a flourishing condition now, but the prospect bids fair for it to be so for years to come."

"We have no criminal cases on our court dockets; our jail is empty, and has been for more than six months. It seems to us that we are doing as well as could be wished, and have much cause to congratulate ourselves on the fair prospects before us."

1867—State Tax.....	\$1 13
County ".....	2 00

Total tax rate..... \$3 13

Total valuation of property.....	\$1,167,147 00
Tax for the year.....	36,531 77

1868—State tax.....	\$1 13
County ".....	1 95

Total tax rate..... \$3 08

Floating debt of county.....	\$25,538 78
Value of county property—Court	
House, jail, etc.....	6,000 00
Cash on hand.....	194 89

Total.....	\$6,194 89
Real estate and improvements.....	\$1,011,106 00
Personal property.....	1,203,598 00

Total property..... \$2,214,794 00  
Amount to be raised by tax..... \$65,335 99



## HISTORY OF MERCED COUNTY.

1869—Current Fund.....	\$ 80
School ".....	20
Road ".....	15
State ".....	97
Indigent ".....	05
Total tax rate.....	\$2 17
Real estate and improvements.....	\$ 552,456 00
Personal property.....	1,158,250 00
Total valuation.....	\$2,110,812 00
1870—State tax.....	\$ 97
Current Fund.....	70
School ".....	30
Road ".....	15
Indigent ".....	05
Total tax rate.....	\$2 17
State tax.....	\$24,629 30
County ".....	34,167 81
Total amount of tax.....	\$58,797 11
Value of real estate.....	\$1,545,811 00
Improvements on real estate.....	190,570 00
Personal property.....	1,110,936 00
Total valuation.....	\$2,847,318 00
1871—State tax.....	\$ 86
County ".....	1 17
Total tax rate.....	\$2 03
Total amount raised by tax.....	\$66,943 88
Real estate.....	\$1,761,883 00
Improvements.....	249,855 00
Personal property.....	882,073 00
Total valuation.....	\$2,893,821 00
1872—Expense Fund.....	\$ 60
School ".....	30
County ".....	20
Indigent ".....	07
Bounty ".....	01
Total tax rate.....	\$1 18

The following table shows the amount of revenue collected for State and county purposes for the year 1872, and the disposition made of the same:—

Total amount on assessment roll..	\$84,599 54
Total amount collected.....	\$81,676 04
Paid into State Treasury.....	33,782 50
Balance.....	\$47,893 54
Paid into Treasury:—	
To County School Fund.....	\$15,083 76
To County Indigent Sick Fund..	6,272 58
To County Road Fund.....	7,666 56
To County Current Expense Fund.	18,870 64—\$47,893 54

The Grand Jury impaneled for the May term of 1872 of the County Court, reported among other things that, in pursuance of a former order of the Board of Supervisors, the County Treasurer had loaned a part of the funds belonging to the Swamp and Overflowed Land Fund, and recommend that the money be "applied to the uses for which it was collected."

The registered vote of Merced County for the year 1872-73 as compared with the preceding year, showed an increase of

over 500 votes. The exact figures being 1,538, against 1,025.

1873—In this year the land was divided into four grades for assessment as follows:—

	1st Grade.	2d Grade.	3d Grade.	4th Grade.
Number of acres in each grade.....	2,249	91,395	211,464	652,699
Actual cash value of each acre per grade.....	\$20	\$10 to \$20	\$5 to \$10	\$1 to \$5
Average cash value per acre of each grade.....	\$20.01	\$12.67	\$5.88	\$2.43
Total actual cash value of each grade.....	\$45,020	\$1,158,181	\$1,243,324	\$1,591,989

Real estate.....	\$4,887,035
Personal property.....	1,592,708
Total.....	\$6,479,743

The county had 201,495 acres of land in cultivation, and produced of wheat, 165,140 bushels; barley, 865,500; rye, 1,220; corn, 21,780; beans, 1,377 bushels, and 161 tons of sweet potatoes. The latter were raised on twenty-six acres of ground, showing a yield of a little over eight tons to the acre. Of hay was raised 6,804 tons; cotton, 122,000 pounds; butter, 58,530 pounds; cheese, 102,000 pounds; wool, 1,853,275.

1874—Real estate.....	\$ 4,462,724
Improvements.....	466,312
Personal property.....	2,028,215
Total.....	\$ 6,972,126

State tax.....	.649
Current expense.....	.59
School Fund.....	.13
Indigent Fund.....	.10
Road Fund.....	.30
Bounty Fund.....	.001
Court House Bond, Int.....	.08

Total tax rate..... \$1.85

This year the county had 206,540 acres under cultivation, and the production of wheat was 910,480 bushels; barley, 834,610 bushels; corn, 22,210; beans, 1,456; cotton, 118,000 pounds; butter, 69,620 pounds; cheese, 103,500 pounds; wool, 1,720,300 pounds; honey, 1,600 pounds; potatoes, 110 tons; sweet potatoes, 160 tons.

Merced ranked fourth in the list of wool-growing counties Fresno, Los Angeles and Calaveras being ahead. These figures show the fertility of the soil in the great valley of the San Joaquin, even in years of great drought.

The item of land cultivated of course includes that portion devoted to fruit culture, which was comparatively in its infancy in this county, there being but 25,738 fruit trees of all kinds within its borders; but as the adaptability of her foot-hills for fruit-growing becomes known, Merced will soon rate A 1 among the productive counties of the State.

1875—State tax.....	.605
Current Fund.....	.50
Sick Fund.....	.10
School Fund.....	.12
Road Fund.....	.20
Bounty Fund.....	.03
Court House Bond, Int.....	.125

Total tax rate..... \$1.68

1876—State Fund.....	.735
Current Expense Fund.....	.50
Indigent Sick Fund.....	.08
General Road Fund.....	.215
County School Fund.....	.06
Bounty Fund.....	.03
Squirrel Nuisance Abatement.....	.02
Court House Bond Int. Fund.....	.13

Total tax rate..... \$1.77

#### FINANCIAL CONDITION OF COUNTY, 1880.

The following joint report shows the financial condition of Merced County on the first day of May, 1881, as given by the Auditor and Treasurer:—

The funded debt of the county, of which there is no definite record, amounts to \$75,000, bearing interest at the rate of ten per cent. per annum, interest payable annually.

The floating debt of the county amounts to \$80,596.77.

Of this amount \$19,081.18 is payable from the County Road Fund to the Swamp and Overflowed Land Fund, and does not bear interest; also, \$1,505 payable from the Current Fund to the Swamp and Overflowed Land Fund.

This leaves \$60,010.59 of the floating debt which bears interest at the rate of seven per cent. per annum, and is made up as follows:—

Warrants unpaid against Current Fund.....	\$ 18,128 48
Warrants unpaid against the County Road Fund.....	2,000 00
Warrants unpaid against Indigent Sick Fund.....	2,669 67
Warrants unpaid against Road District No. 2.....	10,034 99
Warrants unpaid against Road District No. 3.....	13,706 09
Warrants unpaid against Bounty Fund.....	13,471 36

Total..... \$60,010 59

#### INDEBTEDNESS OF THE COUNTY.

The total interest-bearing debt of the county is:—	
Funded debt (Court House bonds).....	\$ 75,000 00
Floating debt (out. war.).....	59,970 59

Total..... \$134,970 59

Add to the above amounts the \$19,081.18 and the \$1,505 due to the Swamp and Overflowed Land Fund, and have as a total interest, and non-interest debt, \$155,556.77.

The condition of the various funds in 1880 will clearly appear from the following:—

CURRENT FUND.	
To balance in Treasury.....	\$ 77 50
By warrants outstanding.....	\$ 19,633 48
STATE PROPERTY TAX FUND.	
To balance in Treasury.....	\$ 4,821 05
COUNTY SCHOOL FUND.	
To balance in Treasury.....	\$ 42 98
COUNTY ROAD FUND.	
To balance in Treasury.....	\$ 15,570 28
By warrants outstanding.....	\$ 21,081 18
INDIGENT SICK FUND.	
By amount overdrawn.....	\$ 531 77
By warrants outstanding.....	2,669 67
BOUNTY FUND.	
By amount overdrawn.....	\$ 125 86
By warrants outstanding.....	13,471 36
SCHOOL LAND FUND.	
To balance in Treasury.....	\$ 160 00
COURT HOUSE BOND INTEREST FUND.	
By amount overdrawn.....	\$ 1,048 32
MERCED SCHOOL HOUSE BOND AND INTEREST FUND.	
To balance in Treasury.....	\$ 645 49
ROAD DISTRICT NO. 1.	
To amount in Treasury.....	\$1,789 89

ROAD DISTRICT NO. 2.	
By amount overdrawn.....	\$ 789 52
By warrants outstanding.....	10,034 99

ROAD DISTRICT NO. 3.	
To balance in Treasury.....	\$ 53 31
By warrants outstanding.....	\$13,706 09

SWAMP AND OVERFLOWED LAND FUND.	
To amount in Treasury.....	\$27,926 77

This balance is made up as follows:—	
Warrants on Current Fund.....	\$ 1,505 00
Warrants on County Road Fund.....	15,473 28
Warrants on County Road Fund.....	3,607 90
Certificate of purchase 424.....	160 00
Certificate of purchase 277.....	281 60
Certificate of purchase 274.....	132 00
Note of A. J. Meany.....	600 00
Mortgage of Wigginton & Howell.....	1,507 98
Mortgage, March & Stockird.....	450 00
Mortgage, J. B. Cocanour.....	2,000 39
Actual cash.....	2,208 62
To balance to credit of District.....	\$9,723 36
By school moneys deficit.....	6,433 36
Sundry local funds.....	25 97
Sundry over drafts.....	6 33

#### RESOURCES OF THE COUNTY.

The property belonging to the county other than highways is estimated as follows:—

Court House and grounds.....	\$80,000
County Farm.....	7,000
Old Court House (Snelling).....	300
Pest House (Merced).....	600
Total.....	\$87,900

#### RATE AND AMOUNT OF TAX.

1881—Total State and county tax rate.....	\$1 75
Total tax levied for fiscal year 1880-81 was \$113 948 18. Percentage on delinquent roll for the same year was \$869 71, making a total.....	\$114,817 89

Paid as follows:—	
Cash collected.....	\$98,836 89
Errors and double assessments.....	910 09
Sold to the State.....	493 95
Uncollected on personal property.....	16 58
Money collected under protest refunded.....	874 52
Railroad Company delinquency.....	13,683 86-114,817 89

#### ACRES AND VALUATION, 1880.

Real estate.....	\$4,698,298
Improvements.....	755,808
Personal property.....	1,353,496

Total valuation.....	\$6,757,602
Total acres in county.....	1,260,000
Acres enclosed.....	152,267
Acres cultivated.....	190,007

#### PRODUCTIONS OF THE COUNTY FOR 1880.

Acres of Wheat.....	154,370	Cotton, acres.....	240
Bushels of Wheat.....	199,130	Cotton, pounds.....	72,000
Barley, acres.....	13,127	Pounds of Butter.....	21,000
Barley, bushels.....	145,927	Pounds of Cheese.....	900
Oats, acres.....	200	Pounds of Honey.....	600
Oats, bushels.....	600	Number of Lemon Trees.....	124
Rye, acres.....	500	Number of Orange Trees.....	53
Rye, bushels.....	6,000	Acres of Grape Vines.....	121
Corn, acres.....	399	Number of Horses.....	4,364
Corn, bushels.....	3,990	Number of Mules.....	6,590
Beans, acres.....	36	Number of Horned Cattle.....	9,627
Beans, bushels.....	390	Number of Sheep.....	268,440
Potatoes, acres.....	163	Number pounds of Wool.....	1,300,000
Potatoes, tons.....	343	Number of Hogs.....	6,590
Sweet Potatoes, acres.....	6	Water Power Grist-mills.....	3
Sweet Potatoes, tons.....	12	Barrels of Flour made.....	19,000
Hay, acres.....	19,168	Corn ground.....	1,200
Hay, tons.....	2,682	Cotton mills.....	1
Hops, acres.....	40	Miles of Railroad.....	36
Hops, pounds.....	1,600	Population.....	5,657
Irrigating Ditches.....	6	Number of Voters.....	1,463
Acres Irrigated.....	17,900		



## SECRET AND BENEVOLENT, AND LITERARY SOCIETIES.

Masons, Odd Fellows, Good Templars, Knights of Honor, Sons of Temperance, Workman, etc.

THE county has a good class of inhabitants, and in habits of thrift and industry are far ahead of many other counties in the State. Society is, however, somewhat divided into groups, caused by the great mixture of nations and habits of life. In early times people were more united and harmonious in their associations. The early settlers well remember the long trip taken to visit a friend. Since the organization of the county, the population has slowly but steadily increased.

### SOCIETY, PAST AND PRESENT.

In early times society was disorganized, and disagreements among settlers were common, but of late years peace and quietness have been the rule.

In early times the settlers were without the thousand attractions and comforts of a home, cut off from the pleasures of society and the association of ladies, living in hotels, boarding-houses, cahius, hack-rooms of stores, offices, and, in fact, in all kinds of unattractive places. It is no wonder that the early miners and business men turned eagerly to the amusements of the day for the needed relaxation. Saloons, with their clinking glasses, convivial songs and inviting music, were among the first adjuncts of a new town. The miner, when his day's work was done, the merchant, when released from the busy cares of trade, the happy delver who had "struck it rich" and come to town to spend his "pile," as well as the penniless "bummer," all sought the cheerful rooms where music and liquor were plenty, and where the games of chance formed an attraction, even to him who simply watched the fitful changes of fortune. Music was in demand, and he who had any instrument from which he could invoke harmonious strains was certain to find an opportunity to do so for an ample remuneration. Violins, guitars, and other light-stringed instruments that were easily transported, were the first to find their way into the mining camps. The place that was able to secure anything approaching to the magnificent proportions of an orchestra was certain of an overflowing patronage.

Gambling saloons were the first to don fine raiment; even when in shake buildings with canvas walls, an attempt was made at ornamentation, to render them attractive to the eye, and inviting by contrast with the general crudeness of their surroundings. Church organizations were slow in forming. They came next after the secret societies. Among the first organized were those about Snelling, then the center of population and business for that section.

### I. O. O. F. AT SNELLING, 1865.

A lodge of I. O. O. F. was instituted in Snelling, August 22, 1865, by Messrs. M. Burton and M. Lovejoy. The name of the lodge was Willow Lodge, No. 121, and its officers were R. R. Leake, N. G.; N. Breen, V. G.; G. W. Robertson, Secretary; and George Turner, Treasurer.

### LAYING CORNER-STONE OF FIRST HALL.

The corner-stone of the hall of Willow Lodge, No. 121, I. O. O. F. at Snelling, was laid on September 3, 1869, in accordance with the ceremonies laid down in the ritual of the order, in a solemn and impressive manner. The surrounding lodges of Coulterville, La Grange, Bear Valley, Hornitos, and Tuolumne City, were represented, and the people of Snelling were present in large numbers. J. W. Robertson, Marshal of the day, and John S. Williams, N. G. of Willow Lodge, took the leading part in the ceremonies.

In a box enclosed in a niche of the stone was deposited the proceedings of the Grand Lodge of the United States, the constitution and by-laws of Willow Lodge, a list of the executive officers of the United States Government and of the State of California, a list of the officers and members of Willow Lodge, a number of pieces of coin of different nations, a Confederate States treasury note, a bill of the bank of New Orleans, a greenback, copy of the first number of the San Joaquin Valley *Argus*, and a number of other articles of greater or less note. At the close of the ceremonies an oration was delivered by Hon. W. S. Montgomery, which elicited the attention and interest of the large concourse of people present, and was considered by many the principal feature of the occasion.

### MERCED LODGE, NO. 208, I. O. O. F.

This was the first lodge instituted in Merced, on September 21, 1872, at Levinsky Hall. Its present membership is seventy. The officers for the term commencing July 1, 1881, are: John F. Boyd, N. G.; William H. Herrington, V. G.; Robert N. Hughes, Secretary; A. I. Rosenthal, Permanent Secretary; L. A. Manchester, Treasurer; Thomas Parks, Warden; Nathaniel S. Rogers, Conductor; A. D. Turner, I. G.; Peter R. Murray, O. G.

### SAN JOAQUIN ENCAMPMENT, NO. 46, I. O. O. F.,

Was instituted February 16, 1874. The present membership is twenty-five. The officers for the term commencing July 1, 1881, are: James Leonard, Chief Patriarch; John S. Henrford, H. P.; L. A. Manchester, S. W.; Robert N. Hughes, Scribe; A. I. Rosenthal, Treasurer; Nathaniel S. Rogers, J. W.; John F. Boyd, Guide.

### Masonic Organizations.

Probably the first Masonic Lodge organized in what is now, Merced County, was Merced Lodge, No. —, instituted at Snelling on Saturday evening the twelfth of August, 1865. E. G. Rector, W. M.; S. P. Jackson, S. W.; George P. Lake

J. W.; J. M. Strong, S. D.; N. L. Coats, J. D.; I. H. Jacobs, Treasurer; W. Mayrs, Tyler; P. D. Wigginton, Secretary.

LA GRANGE LODGE, NO. 99, F. AND A. M.

The organization took place May, 1856, at La Grange, Stanislaus County. Mining giving out, and the membership consequently decreasing, in the fall of 1873, it was removed to Merced, where it has continued to flourish and prosper, it now having sixty-three members in good standing on its roll. The following are the officers for 1881: Richard Langbein, W. M.; James Leonard (P. M.), S. W.; Robert Gracy, J. W.; Silas W. Geis (P. M.), Secretary.

CALAVERAS CHAPTER, NO. 12, R. A. M.

This Lodge was organized May 3, 1856, at which time a charter was granted, and instituted in Murphy's Camp, Calaveras County, California, where it remained until 1869, when it was removed to Snelling, Merced County. In 1873 it was again moved to Merced, the county seat of Merced County, where it yet remains. There are now enrolled as members thirty-eight Royal Arch Masons. After the removal of the chapter from Snelling to Merced, its name was changed from Calaveras to Merced Chapter.

The following-named persons are its officers for the term ending December, 1881: H. N. Rucker, H. P.; A. H. Danchev, King; S. W. Geis, Scribe; I. H. Jacobs, Treasurer; A. Budt, Secretary; W. J. Hart, Capt. of the Host; A. Simon, Prin. Sojourner; George H. Barfield, R. A. Capt.; R. Langbein, Mast. of Third Vail; E. M. Stoddard, Mast. of Second Vail; W. L. Silman, Mast. of First Vail; Thomas Hall, Guard.

Nights of stated meetings, second and fourth Wednesdays.

### Temperance Societies.

Among the first temperance organizations was a lodge of Good Templars, organized at Snelling, Merced County, in the fall of 1863, and held its meetings at the old Court House. Among the charter members were John Breen, J. W. Bost and Mrs. Bost, Mr. Lake, Mrs. Annie Lake, Mrs. Wm. Peck, and H. J. Ostrander. This was a large, wealthy and flourishing lodge for nearly six months. Then from some cause the charter was surrendered, the books and papers sent back to the Grand Lodge, and thus ended the first temperance effort.

#### SONS OF TEMPERANCE.

In 1869 a division of the Sons of Temperance was organized at Snelling by J. Brown. It was known as the Snelling Division. The following officers were installed: David Jemison, W. P.; Mrs. Rowena G. Steele, W. A.; James Halstead, R. S.; Harry H. Granice, F. S.; Treasurer, John Jemison; Conductor, Robert J. Steele; Chaplain, Joseph Leason. The meetings were held in the Odd Fellows' Hall, and for many months it increased in number and popularity. Then came the spirit of discord and dissension.

Another division was organized, known as "The Gem." Both met at the same building on different nights, and for awhile the people seemed to be temperance mad, when the membership began to diminish in number. "The Gem" was the first to surrender its charter. The Snelling Division became so small in numbers and so impoverished financially, that it was thought best by the remaining few, to give up the charter. but one or two thought it might be brought up again. After a pleasant talk it was decided to meet at the residence of Mr. and Mrs. R. J. Steele, and the little band of nine, namely: James Minor, George Morton, Ira Dean, R. J. Steele, George L. Granice, Harry H. Granice, J. Killmer, Rowena G. Steele, and Nancy Harrison. Met every Saturday evening in the dining-room. During the four succeeding months such a large number had been added that the dining-room would no longer accommodate them, and, with a membership of forty-seven, the division was moved to Myers' Hall, where it continued to increase in numbers.

In May, 1869, an amateur troupe was formed from members of the division, and the play of "The Drunkard" was presented with the following cast: Edward Middleton, Frank H. Farrar, Langer Cribbs, J. Killmer, as Bill Doughton; James Halstead, as Landlord; Harry Bludworth, as Barkeeper; Henry Latons, as Mr. Renrelam; James Minor, as Mary. Also Mrs. Steele, Mrs. Wilson, Peter Fec, Jr., Miss Spindel, and George L. Granice. "The Drunkard" drew two very large houses. Then the play of "Pizzaro" and the farces of "The Rough Diamond," and "Box and Cox," were presented at different times. The hall had been fitted up with a good stage, wings, a drop-curtain, and several well painted scenes, at a cost of some \$200. Again the spirit of discontent insinuated itself among the members, and the division broke up. The aspirants for histrionic fame were scattered before they had an opportunity of displaying their wonderful gifts or of developing into stars.

#### CHAMPIONS OF THE RED CROSS.

In the winter of 1872 there was an encampment of the Champions of the Red Cross organized on Bear Creek, and the weekly meetings were held for a while in the little school house about two miles from where the town of Merced now stands. During the summer of the same year the encampment was moved to Levinsky Hall, which stood on the corner of Seventeenth street, where the Cosmopolitan Hotel now stands. This organization was comprised of intelligent farmers and their wives and daughters. Its objects were temperance and mutual life insurance. The initiation was grand and imposing, and the work in the degrees, of which there were four, was truly sublime, instructive and refining. No person could be a true Champion of the Red Cross and not be pure and good. But the people of Merced rejected the good it promised, and like its predecessors in the cause of temperance, died from lack of material, some time during the year 1874.



## MERCED LODGE, I. O. G. T.

On the twentieth day of July, 1873, G. W. C. T. Captain Wood, of Vallejo, organized the Merced Lodge of Good Templars, No. 459, at Merced. The following officers were installed: C. Landrum, W. C. T.; Josephine Blackburn, W. V. T.; Mrs. R. G. Steele, W. S.; J. Walker, F. S.; R. J. Steele, W. M.

Upon this occasion the Merced Lodge was presented with a full set of officers' regalia, once the property of the old Snelling Lodge. For several months the lodge met at the Methodist Episcopal Church. It afterwards removed to Levinsky Hall.

There has been but few deaths of members in the Merced Lodge. Among the few who have passed away while members, none were more mourned or regretted than Miss Josephine Blackburn, the first Worthy Vice of Merced Lodge. This young lady was born in Steubenville, Jefferson County, Ohio, in 1848, and from her earliest childhood until her death she was a zealous worker in the temperance cause; and as soon as age would permit she joined the Good Templars. It was through her influence and the efforts of Mr. C. Landrum that the Merced Lodge was organized. She was educated in both vocal and instrumental music, and usually led the singing, accompanying herself upon the organ. Although a victim to consumption and in very delicate health, she never missed a night during the six months that she was a member of the Merced Lodge. She had for several weeks been too feeble to sing, but her sweet face, wreathed in angelic smiles, appeared each night until the last before her death. On the morning of the twentieth of December, 1873, without a sigh or moan, or sign of suffering, she passed from earth. The members, both the sisters and brothers, in full regalia, marched to the grave and back, a distance of about three miles. The coffin was carried the whole distance by six young men.

The lodge lost one of its most devoted members when Miss Josephine Blackburn passed away. She lies beside her father, Mr. John Blackburn, in the Masonic cemetery at Merced. A marble scroll, with the simple inscription, "Josephine," marks her resting-place.

During the year 1879, it was thought advisable to organize another lodge of Good Templars at Merced. This lodge was sustained for about eighteen months, then there began to be a falling off of members, and those truly interested in the temperance work proposed to consolidate; this was agreed upon, and "May Lodge" gave up her charter and the two became one, and have since worked together harmoniously. The following are the officers installed July 1, 1881: Thomas C. Hunter, W. C. T.; Miss Allie Wright, W. V. T.; W. Sensebaugh, Secretary; Miss Jessie Peck, Treasurer. The lodge is in a flourishing condition, and has ninety-four members. It has made several generous donations to the Orphans' Home. Its influence is good upon the community and a blessing to the poor unfortunate drunkard. It is now the only temperance organization in the town of Merced.

## SONS OF TEMPERANCE AT PLAINSBURG.

Mr. J. M. Brown, D. G. W. P. of the Grand Division of the Sons of Temperance of this State, organized a division of the order at Plainsburg, on April 20, 1870, with the following persons as officers and members: T. J. C. Wilcox, P. W. P.; E. B. Trescott, W. P.; Ella Green, W. A.; John Welch, F. S.; P. H. Martin, Treasurer; Frank Dusey, R. S.; Robert L. Green, C.; Mrs. Wilson, A. C.; Mrs. Morrill, I. S.; Andrew Lander, O. S.; G. H. Warden, Chaplain; William Lander and P. Y. Welch.

## SNELLING LODGE, NO. ——. I. O. G. T.

This Lodge was organized October 3, 1879, with twenty-five charter members. The lodge holds meetings every Saturday evening at Snelling. For two years it was a large and flourishing society. It now numbers but sixteen members.

## MERCED FALLS LODGE, NO. 376, I. O. G. T.

The organization took place September 17, 1880. The first meeting was held in the old adobe saloon. The sweet, pure smile of Temperance, and the glad songs sung by sweet, clear voices, drove out the last lingering fumes which had been left among the cobwebs of the fiery liquid, which but a few years before had been dealt out and drank within its cool, inviting walls. Where oaths, curses, and the vulgar jeer of the midnight bacchanal had rung forth, the voice of thanksgiving and prayer was heard, and God sent his blessing on the devoted few and prospered them. The lodge was organized by Hugh R. Hughes. Its present membership is about thirty. The members are earnest and devoted. The lodge meets every Sunday afternoon. This lodge has, with its other good works, contributed something to the Orphans' Home.

## TEMPERANCE REFORM CLUB.

This order was organized March 17, 1881, and meets weekly. It is open to all, and has a large membership of men, women, and children. Its object is to lift the fallen of both sexes and to reform the drunkard. The entertainments are pleasant and inviting. John F. McSwain, President; James Leonard, Secretary.

## CENTRAL POINT LODGE, NO. 298, I. O. G. T.

The organization was June 5, 1879. The lodge holds its meetings in Los Baños school house, on the west side of the San Joaquin River. The following were among the charter members: S. A. Smith, Oscar Smith, Alice Smith, Mr. and Mrs. R. Cheatham, Mr. and Mrs. N. Bibby, Mr. and Mrs. Brough. There were forty-two charter members. This Lodge has done a good work and has been a blessing to the neighborhood of Central Point. It has saved many a poor fallen drunkard and has proven a protection to the young men and boys. The gentle influence of woman has been felt, and the earnest prayers

of the mothers are that the Lodge may prosper. The following officers were installed at the July installation: Wm. Ogden, W. C. T.; Anna Robinson, W. V. T.; Ward Cheatham, W. R. S.; Wm. Bibby, W. F. S.; Alice Smith, W. T.; W. Cheatham, W. M.

#### PLAINSBURG LODGE, NO. 223, I. O. G. T.

September 23, 1878, this lodge was organized. The lodge is in a prosperous condition, having at present a membership of eighty-two. It is doing a good work and is worth in property some \$200. Its present officers are: L. H. Abbott, W. C.; Isabella Lander, W. V.; A. Lander, W. S.; James Price, F. S.; A. B. Vancampen, Treasurer; W. Lander, Lodge Deputy.

#### RURAL ENCAMPMENT, NO. 38, C. OF R. C.

This Order was started at Plainsburg July 19, 1873. It was for nearly three years a large and thriving encampment, made up of the best people of town and surrounding country. But in the fall of 1875 it began to flag in interest, and finally died for the lack of support before the dawning of the new year. This encampment gave a splendid banquet in a grove only a few hundred yards from the town of Plainsburg on the twenty-ninth of May, 1874, which will long be remembered by the hundreds who were in attendance.

#### TEMPERANCE IN TOWN OF MERCED.

There has been several temperance societies started at Merced, such as "The Blue Ribbon," and "White Ribbon."

The Ladies' Christian Temperance Union was organized in March, 1881, at Merced. It has a membership of over 100. The first officers were: Mrs. Sam. King, President; Mrs. Belle Collins, Secretary; Miss Jessie Peck, Treasurer.

#### FREE READING-ROOM.

There is connected with this Union a free reading room, which is situated on Seventeenth street. It is fitted up in neat and comfortable style and has a library of several hundred volumes. It is well supplied with daily and weekly newspapers. The Union and reading-room are both thriving. The present officers are: Mrs. N. J. Andrews, President; Mrs. L. H. Beady, Secretary; Mrs. Mary Powell, Treasurer; Mrs. C. H. Huffman, Mrs. Sam. King, Mrs. J. W. Leach and Mrs. J. E. P. Williams, Vice-Presidents. The society holds its meetings monthly and is doing a glorious work of moral reform. The merchants, mechanics and farmers contribute generously toward the support of the reading-room.

This movement is one of great credit to the ladies who planned it, and is worthy of a generous support from the citizens of Merced and surrounding country.

### Miscellaneous Organizations.

#### YO SEMITE LODGE, NO. 30, K. OF P.

Was instituted January 12, 1875. The present membership is 101. The officers for the term commencing July 1, 1881, are: A. H. Danchy, C. C.; W. H. Mitchell, O. C.; Mark Howell, Prelate; William P. Stoneroad, M. of E.; Charles E. Fleming, M. of F.; Robert N. Hughes, K. of R. and S.; J. F. Peck, M. A.

#### U. A. O. DRUIDS, NO. 36.

The following officers of Merced Grove, No. 36, United Order of Druids, were duly installed by D. D. G. A., J. Naffziger, on Friday evening, November 5th, for ensuing term: G. Reuter, N. A.; L. Killion, V. A.; G. Galliano, R. Sec.; A. Sawyer, Treas.; J. Naffziger, C.; C. Pagganelli, I. G.; G. Garibaldi, O. G.

#### IRISH NATIONAL LAND INDUSTRIAL LEAGUE.

This league was organized at Merced, December 12, 1880, and is acknowledged to be the banner branch league of the Pacific Coast, it having contributed a large amount to the Irish cause. It has a membership of 125. Of this number thirty-five are ladies. It is a social and literary club, open to all. Hon. Charles H. Marks, President, and Rev. Michael McNamara, Vice-President. The league gave a magnificent banquet at the Tuolumne Hotel, and several hundred tickets were sold at one dollar each.

#### BENEVOLENT ORDER OF HIBERNIANS.

This society was started July 22, 1876, with eighteen charter members. Its object is benevolence. It has now forty members. W. J. Quigley is President.

#### IRISH-AMERICAN BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.

June 9, 1873, this Order was organized with twenty-two members, for benevolent objects. Its President is Patrick Rielly. Its present membership is forty-eight.

#### MERCED LODGE, NO. 74, A. O. U. W.

This society was established December 30, 1878, and is composed of men of all trades and professions who can comply with the rules and regulations laid down in their constitution and by-laws. Its object is mutual aid. Up to the present date but one death has occurred in the Merced Lodge, and the widow of the deceased member promptly received \$2,000. It has a membership of sixty. The officers for the present term are as follows: James Leonard, M. W.; W. L. Howell, F.; T. C. Law, Recorder; A. Rosenthal, Treasurer.

#### LOS BAÑOS LODGE, NO. 193, A. O. U. W.

This Lodge was organized at Los Baños, on the west side, February, 1881, with twenty-five members. Quite an interest



is felt in the success of this association, and prosperity will doubtless attend the efforts to do good by mutual contributions.

#### MERCED CEMETERY ASSOCIATION.

From the charter of this incorporation, dated August 7, 1879, we make the following extracts: The purpose for which it is formed is to establish and maintain a cemetery at or near the town of Merced, California. The term for which it is to exist is forty-nine years. The number of its Trustees or Directors is six. The Trustees met at Garibaldi Hall immediately after receiving the certificate, and elected the following officers: George E. Isaacs, President; Rowena G. Steele, Secretary; Philip Rederson, Treasurer. The cemetery belonging to this association is the Asphodel. It contains about three acres of land, has been surveyed, and laid out in lots, walks, and avenues. There is a neat fence on the front, with an arch and sliding gate at the entrances. The improvements have cost about \$600. It has been self-sustaining, no contributions having been received. The association owes a little over one hundred dollars. Other improvements will be added this fall and winter. It is the intention of this association to improve and beautify this citizens' burial ground, and make it a pleasant resting-place for the dead.

#### PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

The first grange, under the title of Merced Grange, was organized in Merced County, in the town of Merced, May 3, 1873. It was organized by State Deputy Baxter, and entered upon its mission with a charter list of twenty-three members. The organization is a secret one, the members being required to take an obligation that they will not divulge any of the business transacted at the meetings of the grange. No political or religious questions are discussed. The initiation fee was five dollars for males, and two dollars for females, which fees entitle the members to all the degrees; there was also a monthly assessment of twenty-five cents upon every member.

#### VARIOUS GRANGES ORGANIZED.

Los Baños Grange was organized September 13, 1873, with a full set of officers and the requisite charter membership.

Plainsburg Grange was organized April 3, 1874, by H. B. Jolly, assisted by W. E. Elliott.

On November 10, 1873, a grange, to be known as Cottonwood Grange, was organized at the Cottonwood school house, by W. J. A. Wright.

#### FARMERS' MEETING.

A meeting of farmers was held at the Court House, May 17, 1873, with Adam Kahl in the chair. A discussion was had in regard to the necessity for, and feasibility of constructing a canal for irrigation, and some preliminary steps taken.

#### GRANGE WAREHOUSE COMPANY.

Articles of incorporation of the Merced Grange Warehouse Company were filed with the Secretary of State in April, 1874. Capital, \$50,000, in shares of \$100 each. Directors: Adam Kahl, Thomas Upton, W. P. Fowler, P. Carroll, R. S. Clay, W. E. Elliott, H. J. Ostrander, W. W. Gray, and John A. Perry.

#### THE FARMERS' CLUB.

On the twenty-second of February, 1873, a Farmers' Club was organized in Merced with the following-named officers: President, Mr. Jolly; Vice-Presidents, Messrs. Gray and Beaumont; Secretary, E. R. Elliott; Treasurer, W. P. Fowler. Later, in March of the same year, a similar club was organized at the Anderson school house, five miles from Snelling, with J. H. Payne as President, and A. C. Barbour, Secretary.

A grange harvest feast was held at the residence of Augustine Smith, in June, 1880, and a reorganization of the club had by electing Augustine Smith President, and Mrs. Clark Healy, Secretary, and the next meeting was to be held at the farm home of Adam Kahl, in July.

The following is a complete roll of the names of the members of the Farmers' Club of Merced, at that date:—

Mr. Whelen and wife, A. Smith and wife, S. W. Heath and wife, J. A. Perry and wife, H. J. Ostrander and wife, M. D. Atwater and wife, C. Healy and wife, J. Mitchell and wife, A. Kahl and wife, R. S. Clay and wife, A. S. Fraser and wife, Mrs. E. G. Hall, R. J. Steele and wife, H. Bannerman and wife, Silas Bowman, John H. Allen, Mrs. A. G. Salter, Miss Marts, Mrs. L. Ellis.

#### SNELLING LITERARY CLUB.

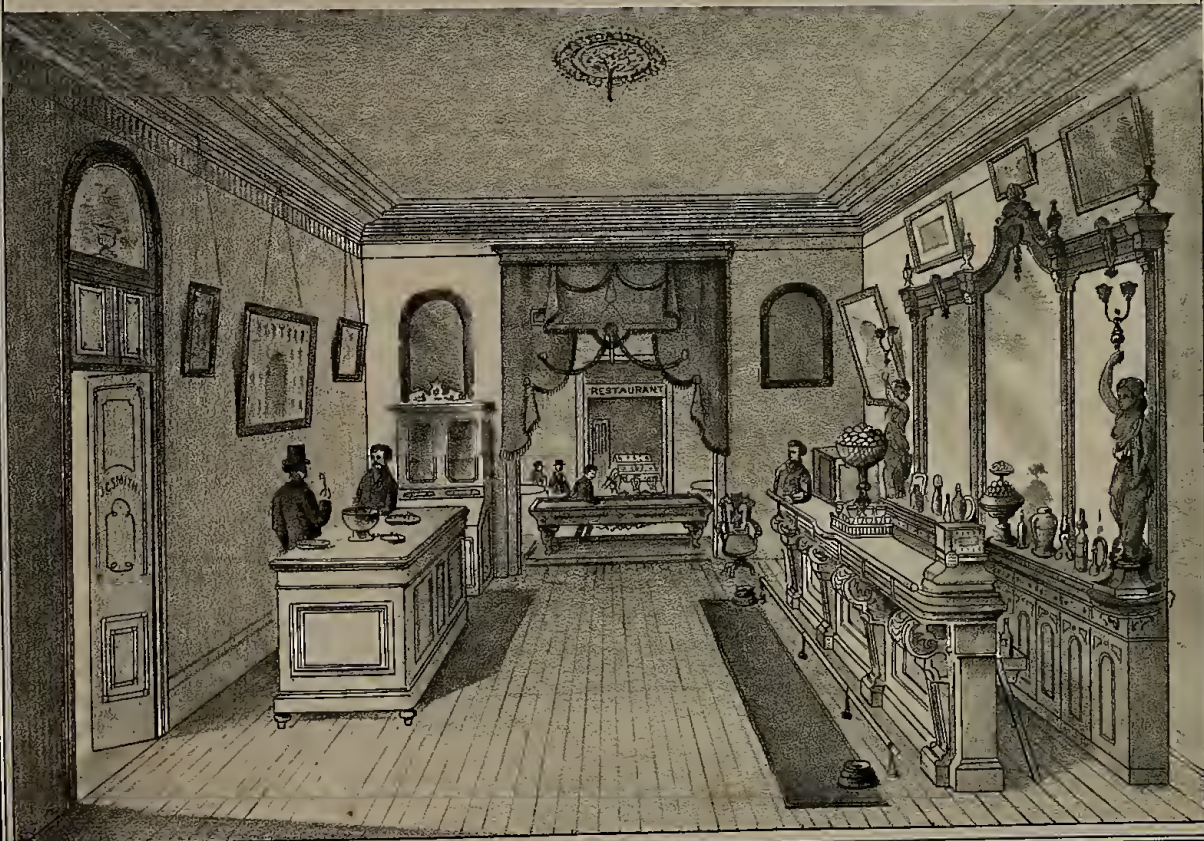
This society was organized January 26, 1881, by Mrs. B. F. Fowler and Miss Corrinne Anderson. The object, intellectual and social advancement. The plucky originators had a hard struggle for the first few weeks. But they worked on faithfully until it became quite popular. Only a few months after its organization, these enterprising ladies had the pleasure of seeing the old Court House, their place of weekly meeting, filled to overflowing, and in the April following, by extra efforts, a sufficient sum of money was raised to enable them to purchase an organ at a cost of \$157.50, for which they paid cash down. At their last election, August 30th, the following officers were elected: George Smyth, President; Miss Ella Montgomery, Vice-President; Mrs. J. J. Buckley, Secretary; Mrs. A. B. Anderson, Treasurer.

The society issues a manuscript monthly paper, entitled *The Snelling Literary*, devoted to science, art and literature. The club is doing good work and has a promising outlook.



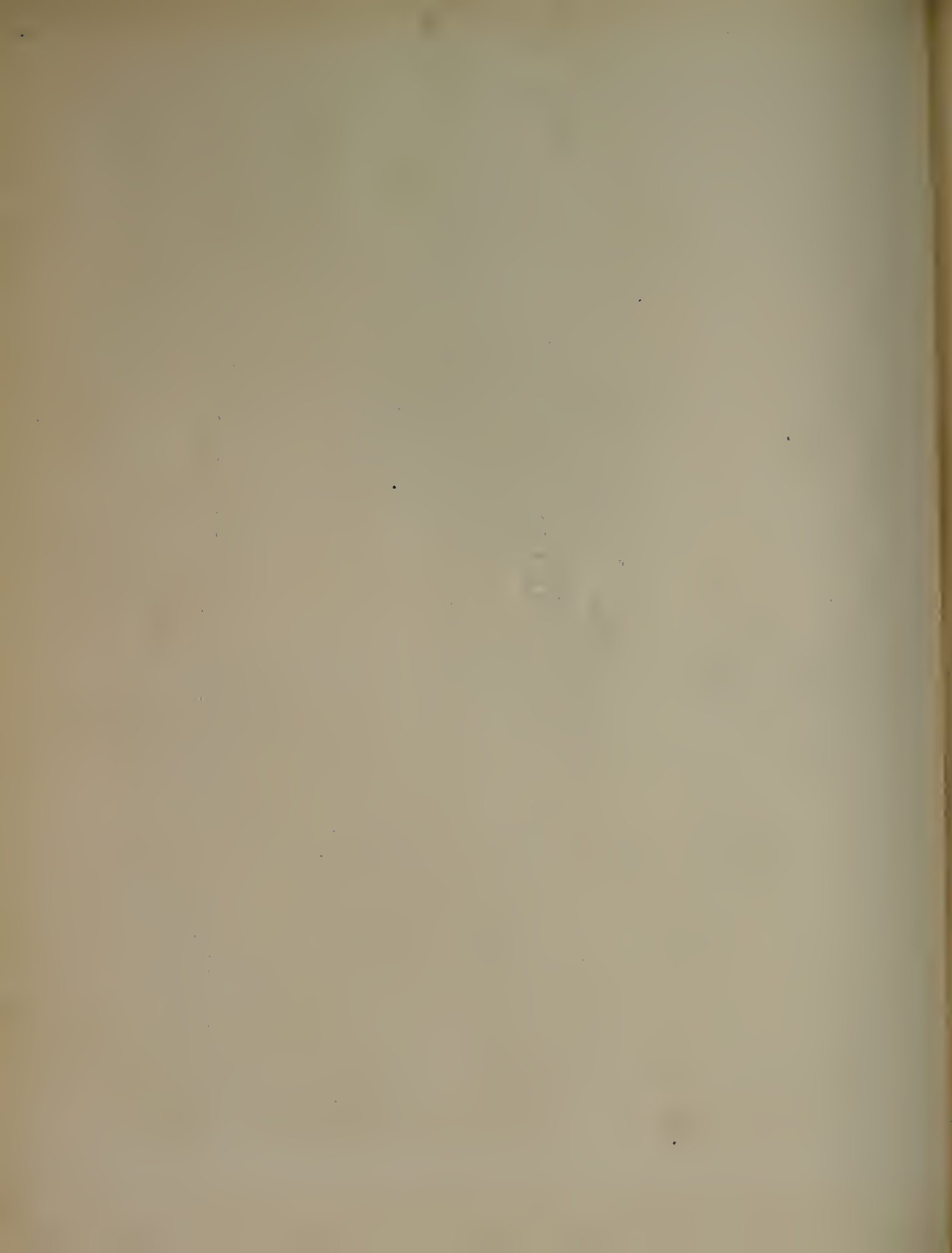


*J. C. Smith*



INTERIOR VIEW OF JOHNNIE SMITH'S "COSMOPOLITAN SALOON," MERCED, CAL.





## CHURCHES OF MERCED COUNTY.

Date of Organization, First Members, Officers,  
Present Membership, Location,  
Present Condition.

## FIRST SERMON IN MERCED COUNTY.

THE oldest religious society in Merced County is the Methodist Episcopal Church South. It was organized as early as 1852. The first sermon ever preached in the county was delivered at the house of John Ruddle, in the fall of 1852, by the Rev. J. S. L. Wood. The house was a stone cabin, and stood near where the house of William Silman now stands, about a mile from Hopeton, on the Merced River. Shortly after that, a camp-meeting was held in that neighborhood. The following year the Rev. Mr. Gray was sent on the circuit. Then a minister by the name of Griddly took the charge.

## FIRST SERMON ON MARIPOSA CREEK.

In 1855, the Rev. J. G. Johnson preached the first sermon ever delivered on Mariposa Creek, at the house of Mr. Alfred Harrell, and took charge of the circuit embracing Hopeton (Forlorn Hope, as it was then called), Mariposa Creek, and a small settlement which is now the town of Plainsburg, and also the neighborhood of Snelling. The meetings were held at private residences and school houses.

## A PRESBYTERIAN CAMP-MEETING.

A camp-meeting under the auspices of the Presbyterian Church commenced on Mariposa Creek on Thursday, August 7, 1865. The *Banner* says:—

"We understand that several good preachers are on hand. To-day and to-morrow a large crowd will no doubt be in attendance. Quite a number have gone from this neighborhood."

In 1858 a building was erected at Plainsburg by Welsh & Trin, to be used jointly as a school house and church. This is still the property of these gentlemen.

## FIRST SUBSTANTIAL CHURCHES ERECTED.

In 1867 a small, neat brick church was erected by the Methodist Episcopal Church South, at Hopeton, and by the same society at Snelling, which was dedicated April 16, 1871.

There was a large assemblage of people gathered to witness the ceremonies and listen to the excellent sermon.

## ORDER OF SERVICES.

Select piece—Sung by the choir.  
Prayer by the Rev. W. Simmons.

"Behold Thy Temple God of Grace," by the choir.

Reading of the Scripture.

"Lord of Host to Thee we Raise," by the choir.

Sermon by the Rev. Mr. Simmons, of Sacramento.

Dedication services closed with "We are Waiting, We are Watching," by the choir.

The sum of \$500 was collected towards removing the church debt.

There was a fine choir of singers connected with the church, among whom were Mr. H. Brooks, as leader; Miss Susie Howell, as organist; Mr. Mark Howell and lady, B. F. Fowel and lady, George Halstead and lady, Miss Chapman, Mrs. Skelton, Miss Maggie McCready, Mr. M. Wood, William Turner, William Bagshy, Mr. Comstock, F. H. Farrar, and others.

## M. E. CHURCH AT MERCED.

The society at Merced commenced to build a fine church, 36x60, but owing to lack of finances the work ceased. But the prospects at present writing are favorable, and the members say that it will be finished before the close of another year.

Rev. J. K. P. Peire is now in charge of the Merced and Plainsburg churches of the Methodist Episcopal South. He commenced his work at Merced on the thirtieth of October 1878, and, by invitation, filled the pulpit of the Rev. R. M. Kirkland in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and on the following Sunday morning preached at Garibaldi Hall to his own congregation. The first year of his Merced work he alternated Hopeton, Merced and Plainsburg, but the last two years his work has been confined to the latter two places.

Rev. Joel Hedgepeth has charge of the Hopeton and Snelling churches.

February 27, 1875, a congregation of Methodist Episcopal South was organized at Los Baños, on the west side of the San Joaquin River, Merced County. It is now under the charge of the Rev. J. H. Neil, and has a membership of thirty, and is out of debt. Each of these churches have Sunday-schools attached to them. The Methodist Episcopal Church South is the oldest, the largest and the most wealthy religious society now in Merced County.

## METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This church was dedicated June 1, 1873. This was the first Methodist (North) church that had ever been built in Merced County. It was built by subscription, under the supervision of the Rev. George Star. The parsonage, a small cottage on the same lot, was also erected through the energetic action of Mr. Star. It is situated on the corner of M and Twentieth streets, and is a 26x40 frame house. Very little improvement was added until 1879. While the Rev. R. M. Kirkland had charge, he with the assistance of his untiring wife, contributed much to the appearance of the house and grounds. The



old cotton lining was torn out of the church, and a hard-finished wall took its place. The seats were newly painted, a balustrade was put around the altar, new carpet put down, and many other changes made for the better. A windmill was erected and trees, flowers, vines, and shrubbery set out; a neat fence put around, and nice gravel walks laid. It has now a neat, cool and inviting appearance. The society is small, not numbering over twenty members. Rev. J. W. Leach is the present pastor. There is a Sunday-school connected with the church, which has a good attendance. The church is free from debt.

#### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This church was organized August 23, 1873. The Rev. John Creath was pastor, the number of its members ten. The meetings were held at the residence of John K. Law. Mr. Creath remained one year and was succeeded by the Rev. Ebenezer Halliday. The meetings were held at Washington Hall and Garibaldi Hall. One beautiful Sunday morning Mr. Halliday held an outdoor meeting on the west porch of El Capitan, and a large congregation was in attendance to hear this good but extremely eccentric man. His subject was Christian charity, and though several years have passed, that sermon is frequently spoken of by those who listened to the words of wisdom and love as they fell from the lips of this aged man of God on that clear, bright, spring morning.

On the second day of December, 1874, a contract was made between the congregation or Trustees and Alfred W. Burnell, builder, for the erection of the outer portion of a church building, the cost of which should be \$3,500, and to be completed by March 1, 1875. The contract was faithfully complied with, and Rev. Mr. Halliday preached the first sermon therein, and continued to preach every Sunday until 1877. In September of the same year, the Rev. Harlan P. Peek became pastor, and preached at Garibaldi Hall until February, 1879. The contract to finish the inside had been let to C. H. Huffman, and in June, 1877, he sub-let the contract to Marsh & Lappham. The first services ever held in the church after the inside was finished, was the funeral services of Charles Henry Huffman, Jr., January, 1879, upon which occasion the large house was filled to its utmost capacity.

The dedication of the church took place on the ninth day of February 1879. The dedication sermon was delivered by the Rev. W. A. Scott of St. John's Church, San Francisco. The Rev. H. P. Peek remained in charge until April 3, 1881. The church was then without a pastor until June 19, 1881; at that time the Rev. George W. Lyon took the charge. The church is a large and substantial building. The interior is very beautiful, being finished with a vaulted roof, decorated with exquisite paintings in large and delicate designs. The church cost something over \$7,000, and is clear of debt. There is a large and thriving Sunday-school attached to the church, of which Mr.

John K. Law is Superintendent. The membership is thirty; the average attendance fifty. The minister receives \$1,000 per year salary.

#### CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The Catholic Church in the town of Merced was dedicated October 26, 1873, with Father MacNamara as pastor. It is a neat structure, built of wood, 35x54 feet, and cost \$3,400. Its membership is over 200, all of whom are active, devoted, and united in their church work. Father MacNamara commenced his church labor in Merced, Mariposa, and a part of Stanislaus Counties, in 1870. He has a neat and commodious dwelling adjacent to the church, which, with the other improvements and lots, cost \$4,000; making in all church property, not including the large cemetery, worth \$7,400. The church is clear of debt, and in a prosperous condition. Father MacNamara is much beloved by his congregation, and highly respected by the citizens of Merced. The ladies of the above society have held four church fairs, which have netted several thousand dollars.

#### CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Society of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church was organized September 16, 1864, and held their meetings on Mariposa Creek, with O. D. Dooly as pastor. In 1879 a church building was erected at Plainsburg, and the following Trustees appointed: Luke Peak, Jacob Lewis, T. J. Anderson, S. V. Turner, and C. A. Sage, with Rev. Mr. Compton pastor, who is still in charge. In 1877 a large and beautiful church was built by the Cumberland Society of that town, and dedicated on the first of April of that year, with E. McLean, pastor. Trustees, C. Landrum and F. Farrar. At present writing, 1881, the church is closed, there being no pastor to officiate.

#### EPISCOPAL SOCIETY.

The Society of the Episcopalian Church meets once a month at Garibaldi Hall, Merced. This Society was organized in 1880, has a membership of twelve, with an attendance of about thirty. The Rev. W. L. Mott holds services on the fourth Sunday of each month. There is a choir of good musicians attached to this society.

#### CHINESE CHURCH.

There is a Chinese house of worship in Merced, situated on the south side of the railroad, and near the business part of the town. It was built in 1875, and cost \$1,000. The outside is fancifully decorated; the interior is like a museum of Chinese curiosities. Meetings are held four times a year. The society employs no priest. It is in debt several hundred dollars.

## THE CRIMINAL RECORDS.

History of some of the Chief Criminal Events  
Occurring in the County.

THE records show that Merced has had no more than its share of crime since its organization. We give some of the principal criminal events occurring in the history of the county, as well as suicides, accidents and similar matters:—

## MURDER OF MR. PRYOR.

This murder was by a band of six Mexicans and occurred in the month of July, 1854. Mr. Pryor had been suffering from ebills and was confined to his bed on the day preceeding the night of the murder. Mr. and Mrs. Pryor lived in a lonely place on the south side and near the Merced River, and about one mile and a half from what is now known as the Lec Hamlin place; but at that time owned and occupied by H. J. Ostrander, and over a mile from the farm-house of Mr. Winn. On that fatal July evening Mrs. Pryor had attended to the outdoor work, and had closed the doors for the night after busying herself with getting the evening meal. She had just taken a cup of tea and some other delicacies to the bed of her husband, and had sat down to her own lonely supper, when she heard the sound of approaching horses and subdued tones of many human voices. She flew hastily to the door, and was met by six Mexicans, all armed. They rushed into the house: all was confusion; in her terrible alarm she tried to reach the bedside of her husband; she heard one of the men say something to him in Spanish; at that instant she saw his head fall back upon the pillow; the cup and plate fell to the floor, and the same instant she heard the report of fire-arms; almost senseless she flew to a little out-house, where she was pursued by three of the men. One of them asked her something in Spanish. She understood enough to know that he was asking her for money. There was six hundred dollars in gold in the house, but she hesitated to answer, when one of the men drew his gun upon her; a young Mexican boy sprang forward, and in an exalted tone exclaimed "*Mi Dios, no maten la mujer!*"—My God, don't kill the woman. While this was going on in the out-house the fiends had succeeded in finding the money. They then tied her hands behind her with a strong cord, and left her with her dead husband. Almost frantic with fright she flew in the darkness to her nearest neighbor, Mrs. Winn's. The next day several Mexicans were arrested, but she could not recognize them sufficiently to enable her to swear to their identity, and those who committed the crime went unpunished. Mrs. Pryor subsequently married Mr. Thomas Griffith, a wealthy farmer, with whom she lived happily until her death, which took place on the 2d of November, 1880, in the sixty-fourth year of her age.

## A WOMAN MURDERED.

1862—Jane Oliver was killed by her husband, J. A. Oliver, at Gwin's Ranch, some six miles below Snelling, about ten o'clock, A. M., Thursday, July 9, 1862. The parties formerly had much trouble, and for a short time had not been living together, and as they could not agree upon terms of a final separation, their troubles were brought before the County Judge, in chambers, on Tuesday, by Oliver suing out a writ of *habeas corpus* for the purpose of obtaining the custody of the oldest child. The suit went against him and the children—one aged three years and the other about four months—were remanded to the care of the mother, who was adjudged by the court to be their proper custodian.

After the decision was rendered Oliver went away on the stage in the direction of Hornitas, and returned next day by the same conveyance. On arriving there he took a horse and proceeded to the ranch. When he entered the house, a witness states that he picked up one of his children and kissed it. In a few moments Oliver and wife were seen to go to the barn together, and, soon after, the report of a pistol was heard, and Oliver was seen running out of the barn. When the witness entered the barn, he found Mrs. Oliver lying on her face quite dead, and a gunshot wound in her left breast, and a pistol in her hand or lying near her. An inquest was held by Justice Breen in the afternoon, and the jury rendered a verdict in accordance with the above facts.

## MURDER IN THE SECOND DEGREE.

Joseph A. Oliver, the wife-murderer, after a fair and impartial trial, was found guilty of the above crime by a jury of his peers, and sentenced by Judge Burke to pay the penalty of the dreadful deed by serving the People for *thirty years* in the State's Prison.

Joseph A. Oliver, the convict, had the appearance of being intelligent, and a few years since he accepted an agency from the Overland Mail Company and located in Texas, where he became acquainted with this beautiful girl. She became attached to him and they were married, and, like a true, fond and devoted wife, she left the scenes of her girlhood, her friends and former companions, and came with her husband to this State.

## FOUND DEAD.

1863—A man named Peter Tetsor, was found dead about one mile above Merced Falls in March, 1863. When the body was found, it was lying under a cliff of rocks, with a large stone, supposed to be of at least 200 pounds weight, lying upon the breast, and the skull-bone was mashed.

It is supposed that deceased was walking upon the edge of the cliff, and that the stone gave way, precipitating him to the bottom together with the rocks.



1865—December 2d, John S. Watts, was indicted in this county for cattle stealing in March, but his trial was removed to Fresno County, and he was convicted and sentenced to the State Prison for two years.

1868—The County Jail was without a tenant in September, therefore we judge that crime was seldom committed by the people of this delightful valley.

October 10th. Judge Belt met a tragic death in the city of Stockton. He was familiarly known throughout the San Joaquin Valley. In his sheep ventures, he being a large stock-raiser, he was associated with a man named Denis, who it is alleged largely furnished the capital invested in the business. Denis was an old man, petulant and self-willed to the last degree, and fiery and ungovernable in temper. It is not asserted that Belt's dealings with Denis were tainted in any degree with fraud, but Denis was not satisfied with the way in which Belt had managed their joint interests, and a vexatious lawsuit and much ill-feeling was the result, with rumors of threats in each quarter.

In the fall of 1868 Judge Belt was visiting Stockton, where Denis lived, and while walking in company with two friends on El Dorado Street one day, Denis stepped up behind him and placing the muzzle of a derringer pistol close to Belt's head, fired, instantly killing the object of his hatred. It was asserted by the friends of Belt that he died without seeing the one who shot him. Denis was arrested, and after the law's delay, having been defended by eminent counsel, was convicted of manslaughter and sentenced to ten years' imprisonment in San Quentin. As he was nearly seventy years of age at the time of this occurrence the sentence was looked upon as equivalent to a life term, and so it proved, for he died within the walls of the prison a few years since.

To show the monomaniacal virulence of the old man's temper, it may be mentioned that pending the preliminary examination he was admitted to bail, and while at large upon bail his conduct was so violent and his threats against the friends of Belt so pronounced, that his bondsmen became fearful that he would commit some further deed of violence, and they therefore surrendered him. He then, in custody, turned upon his bondsmen and swore that if liberated he would kill them too. It is a fair inference that passion had made him insane.

1869—November 16th. The skeleton of a man was found in the foot-hills, some three miles above Merced Falls; supposed from the hair and color of the skin to be that of a Mexican, and a rope attached to the limb of a tree near by, told plainly the means by which the unfortunate's career on earth was brought to a close, but disclosed not the names of the parties who are guilty of the terrible crime of hanging him in secret, in the midst of a howling wilderness. The remains were collected and buried upon the spot where found, closing forever the history of the unknown dead.

1870—December 24th. James H. Cox, County Assessor of

Merced County, was shot and killed at the house of a Mexican, named Jesus Peralta, of the south side of the Merced River, a few miles below Snelling, December 24, 1870. The Mexican, Peralta, went to Snelling early next morning, and surrendered himself up to the Sheriff, acknowledging the shooting and pleading justification.

He was examined before L. W. Talbott, Justice of the Peace of that township, and acquitted. Though the testimony of the witnesses was considerably confused, all agreed upon the principal facts attending the shooting; and the facts did not, in the opinion of the Justice of the Peace, warrant the holding of the accused for trial, and he was set at liberty.

1872—May 21st. Matthew Welsh and Charles Bowman, the former awaiting trial for the killing of A. J. Atwell in 1870, and the latter awaiting the action of the Grand Jury for having entered Abbott's Hotel, at Plainsburg, and robbed the proprietor of a small sum of money, sawed through the doors of the county jail at Snelling, on the night of May 21, 1872, and made their escape.

#### BOARD OF SUPERVISORS INDICTED.

1874—The Board of Supervisors were indicted for "willful and corrupt misconduct in office," by the Grand Jury of the county.

The prosecution was conducted by District Attorney D. M. McKenney and Wm. L. Dudley, Esq., and the defendants were represented by Wigginton & Marks, J. K. Law, W. W. Porter and R. H. Ward of Merced. The case was submitted to the jury at about half-past nine o'clock P. M., Friday, and about four o'clock P. M., on Saturday, the jury returned a verdict of "Not guilty." The case was conducted on both sides with great ability, and the testimony was principally documentary.

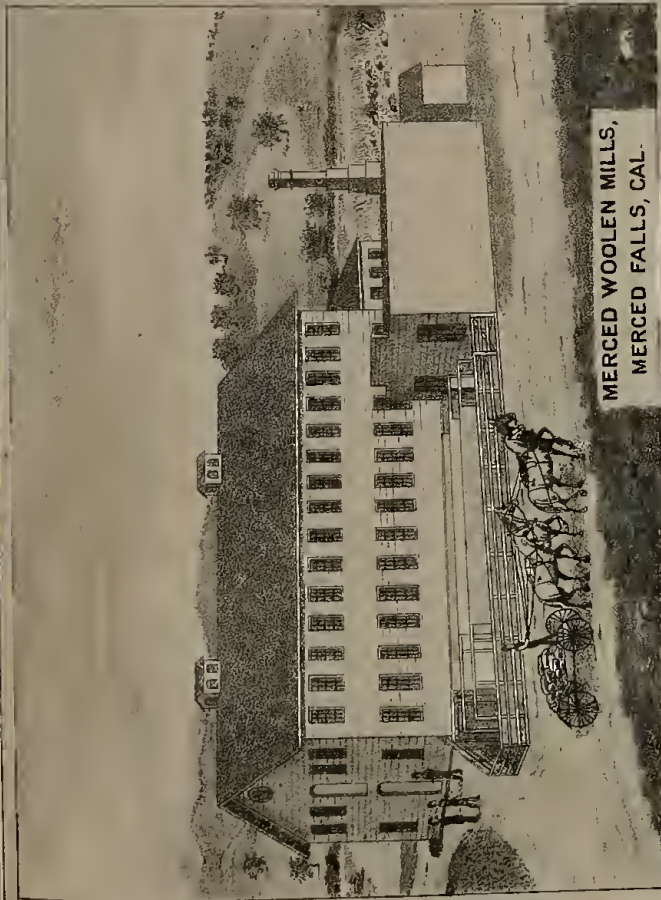
The following persons formed the jury: M. Snyder, John Upton, Thos. M. Fulton, N. S. Drew, John Fieldhaus, M. D. Wood, H. C. Maddocks, William N. Neill, Wm. Collins, J. S. Shaffer, E. T. Givens, L. B. Dillon.

1876—August 5th. Reno, the young man who was confined in the county jail at Merced, for shooting John Stanton, escaped for the second time from the prison on Sunday afternoon, August 5, 1876. The remaining prisoners, eight in number, remained in the jail with the door open until the Deputy Sheriff came, at 5 P. M., to give them their dinner. Although Merced County boasted of a strong prison, capable of holding the most desperate and adroit breakers, yet there had been two or three escapes since the time the new jail had been used, owing to the oversight of the architect or builder in putting an insecure lock upon one of the doors leading into the main room of the prison.

#### ANOTHER JAIL DELIVERY.

1876—August 20th. Three of the prisoners confined in the County Jail—Geo. Williams (colored), Jo. Carey and John Mc-

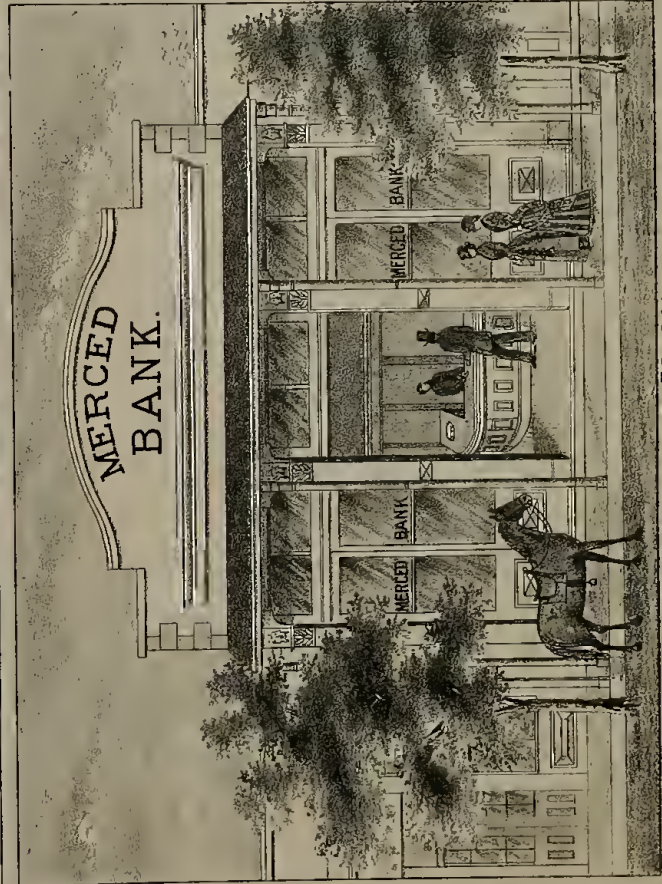




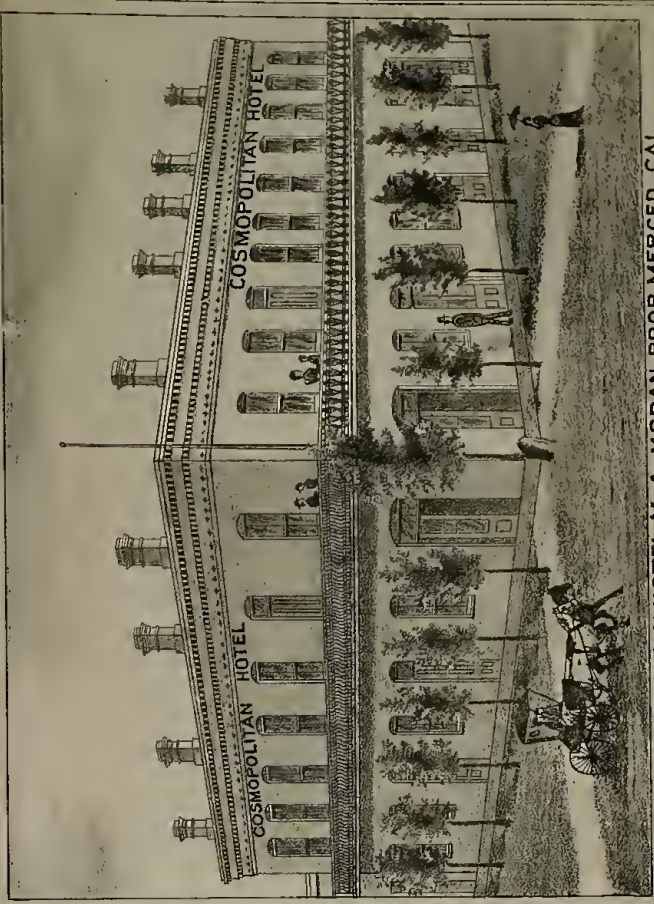
MERCED WOOLEN MILLS,  
MERCED FALLS, CAL.



"NELSON'S MILL,"  
NELSON & SON PROP.  
MERCED FALLS.



MERCED BANK, MERCED, CAL.



COSMOPOLITAN HOTEL, M. A. MORAN, PROP. MERCED, CAL.





Grath—effected their escape by taking one of the iron doors off one of the cells and prying the front jail door off its hinges. Two of these prisoners, Jo. Carey and John McGrath, were recaptured August 20th, near Turlock, and brought back to jail. Constable C. B. Ryer, of Turlock, and C. Stowers, of the Half-way House, between Merced and Snelling, captured Jo. Carey. When found he was hid away in a hay-stack, and when ordered to come out he refused to do so. Constable Ryer went up to him and dragged him out, when he showed fight, but at this juncture Mr. Stowers drew his pistol and threatened to shoot if he did not surrender, which he did without further parley. Farmer Ritter captured McGrath.

1878—January 3d. A terrible tragedy occurred near McSwain's Ferry, on the Merced River. A quarrel arose between Mr. Silas McSwain, George Bell, and a brother of Mr. Bell, about some hogs which had been troubling Mr. McSwain. During the controversy George Bell shot and fatally wounded McSwain. The shooting took place some time during the afternoon, and the wounded man died at eleven o'clock the same night. George Bell and his brother came to Merced and gave themselves up to Sheriff Meany. The prisoners had an examination before Justice Breen, and were held over on the charge of murder to await the action of the Grand Jury.

The saddest part of the unfortunate affair is that these men were friends, and all had been known as peaceable, quiet citizens, and there was a deep sympathy felt for all parties.

Mr. McSwain belonged to one of the oldest and most highly respectable families on the Merced.

1878—January 12th. Another sad tragedy occurred on the Cocanour ranch, on the Merced River, in which William Griffith was shot and instantly killed by a man by the name of Samuel Watts. It appears that several men had met at the house of Watts, among whom were David Silman, William Griffith, and a Mexican.

Mrs. Watts was preparing supper for the company, when a dispute arose among the men, who had all been imbibing very freely of wine. During the dispute several shots were fired. David Silman was shot through the arm, Samuel Watts in the side, and Griffith, we believe, in the forehead. The latter instantly expired. Silman's wound was not dangerous. Watts was brought over and confined in the Merced Jail. William Griffith was a son of one of the pioneer settlers of the County.

### History of Merced City.

MERCED is the largest of the towns in the county, and is situated near the center of the county on the San Joaquin Valley branch of the Central Pacific Railroad, fifty-eight miles from its junction with the Central Pacific Railroad at Lathrop, 152 miles from San Francisco, and 115 miles from Sacramento, the State Capital.

The town being situated in one of the finest wheat-growing regions of the State, and in the center of the county, commenced at once to make rapid progress, which has continued to the present day; it being now conceded to be one of the best business and most prosperous and progressive towns on the Pacific Coast.

It has many very beautiful buildings, both public and private, too numerous to be described in detail in this work, but we mention a few of the most important. The surrounding country is filling up with actual settlers, and the town is increasing in extent and importance every year. The following is a history of the town from its foundation, and covering the principal events of importance in its history:—

#### THE TOWN LOCATED.

On the eighth of February, 1872, the Contract and Finance Company of the Central Pacific Railroad sold at auction to the highest bidder, in lots varying in size from 25x150, to 50x150 feet, most of that portion of the town where now stands the business houses. The price paid for these lots ranged from \$125 to \$500 per lot.

Previous to the said eighth day of February, 1872, the Railroad Company had surveyed and staked out the entire ground upon which now stands the town, into lots 50x150 feet in size.

After the day of auction sales, the most desirable location for business houses having been disposed of, no further auction sales were had; but a map of the town was drawn up, which showed a division thereof of two distinct sections.

The division was shown by use of what is known as the "red line." This division was made by the owners of the lots to designate the prices thereof, they (the owners) holding all lots within the red line at a higher figure than those without it, on account of location.

#### FIRST PURCHASER OF A LOT.

The first sale was one-half of a lot to John C. Smith, then of Snelling, for \$575. He still occupies it. The second was the other half of the lot to Silas I. Simon, for \$495, making \$1,070 for one lot of 50x100 feet. The remainder of the lots sold brought less prices, yet all went at very high figures for a new town on the plains. A very large crowd of people attended the sales, there being a great many from San Francisco, Sacramento, Stockton, Modesto, and other towns and cities below, in addition to heavy delegations from Mariposa, Snelling, Millerton, and Visalia.

#### FIRST BUILDINGS ERECTED.

Immediately after the auction sales, people from all parts of this and adjoining counties began to purchase lots suitable for building dwellings upon, and commenced their erection.

In a very short space of time, say six months thereafter, the place which one year before presented but a houseless plain,



began to assume some of the attributes of a thriving village. With the progress of time the town has been steadily increasing both in population and wealth, until to-day it may be ranked as second to but one town in the great San Joaquin Valley.

The town is laid out on a section of land purchased in 1870 by the Contract and Finance Company, which was then an adjunct of the Central Pacific Railroad Company. It is, therefore, one mile square. It is divided into blocks. An alley, twenty feet wide runs through the center of each block, affording easy means of ingress and egress to the occupants. Fortunately for the inhabitants of the town, it was located in a healthy place, on high, sandy, dry ground.

#### FIRST HOTEL IN MERCED.

On the first of February, 1872, the railroad had a temporary hotel in operation. But in April following, to assist in accommodating the increasing travel, the proprietors of the El Capitan Hotel, then in course of erection, secured a palace sleeping car for the use of patrons. It was switched off on a side track, near the temporary hotel structure. At this time, Charles S. Evans had a restaurant and lodging-house. These were the only houses of entertainment at that time in the place.

Messrs. Washburn and McCready, as early as February, 1872, had erected sheds to serve as a livery stable. George Powell had opened a drinking saloon; A. M. Hicks had also opened a meat market. Besides the buildings mentioned, there were a number of tents and board sheds put up, for accommodation of carpenters, and other workmen, giving the place the appearance of a new mining camp of early days.

#### DIRECTORY OF MERCED IN 1872.

The following is a list of all the business houses in Merced in March, in 1872:—

Dixon & Leach, drug store.  
J. J. Cook, drug and variety store.  
E. Shainfeldt, general merchandise.  
J. Kocher, tin and hardware.  
C. E. Lewis, Merced House.  
Harry H. Granice, proprietor *Merced People*.  
S. Simon & Son, groceries, hardware, furniture, etc.  
M. Goldman, general merchandise.  
S. Wyatt, Metropolitan Restaurant.  
Davis & Son, general merchandise.  
George Morton, painter, etc.  
Hicks & Sawyer, butchers and meat market.  
J. Hunter, blacksmith and wheelwright.  
— McDonold, blacksmith shop.  
Nelson Rolfe, saloon, "Oregon."  
Fred. Bowman & Co., Merced City Restaurant.  
Washburne & McCready, livery stable.  
M. McClenathan & Co., livery stable.  
Henry Deljohn, saloon.  
J. A. Adams, billiard saloon.

Jacobs & Goldsmith, meat market.  
Meany & Peck, builders and contractors.  
M. Poggi, dealer in fruit and vegetables.  
S. C. Bates, postmaster and express agent.

In addition there was the Railroad House, in which there was a barber shop, post-office, express office and telegraph and stage office. This house was only intended to accommodate transient custom till the El Capitan could be completed.

But few private residences had been erected. No lawyers or doctors had yet put in an appearance. Justices and Constables were only known by tradition. No churches were in existence.

In May, 1872, the Supervisors formed Merced into a new district and appointed M. Smythe, Justice of the Peace, and Thomas Patterson, Constable, and in August they appointed R. Simpson an additional Justice, as the township was entitled to two Justices.

A county calaboose was completed in September, 1872. In architectural appearance the building was not prepossessing, but what it lacked in that direction was compensated for in strength. Every attention was paid to the security of its guests.

#### FIRST SCHOOL IN MERCED.

Merced City was set off as a school district in 1872, but owing to some informality the district was not legally created, and in September a school was started by private subscription.

Among the first of the private schools established in the town of Merced was one of which Mrs. French was the teacher. It was successfully conducted and largely patronized. The next school established was one of which Miss Fannie Ward was the teacher. The public school at Merced opened July 21, 1873. Scholars of the higher grade were taught by Mr. Geis, and all others by a Miss Chapman, in the old school house.

#### FIRST POSTMASTER.

S. C. Bates was the first postmaster at Merced, in 1872. He was also express agent. J. D. Craighton had been acting as postmaster, but was not a resident of the county. Mr. Bates has ever since the starting of the town been one of its most active and useful citizens, and engaged in various business enterprises of great advantage to the town.

He now occupies the position of President of the Merced Bank. In our illustrations will be found a view of his residence, one of the finest in the village, surrounded by thrifty shade trees, and supplied with modern improvements, which makes it one of the pleasant homes of Merced.

#### OLDEST MERCHANT IN COUNTY.

Abraham Rosenthal is among the oldest merchants of the county. His residence is represented in this work.

Mr. Rosenthal was born in 1841, in the town of Dobzes, on Vistula River, Russian Poland. Having received a liberal education in his native town, where he lived with his parents until

he was sixteen years of age, he, in 1857, left Russia in order to avoid the service in the army, a very unpleasant situation for a man of education if obliged to enter the lines as a private, and went to England, which country he left after a short stay, to emigrate to America.

He came directly to New York City, where he stopped for a few years, making himself useful in various vocations. In 1861 Mr. Rosenthal made up his mind to go to California, and letting the action follow the intention, he took passage on a vessel to the Isthmus of Panama, and thence to San Francisco, where he arrived in 1861, after a voyage of twenty-three days. He soon after came to this county and located in Merced Falls. We here reproduce his business advertisement of that date:—

A. ROSENTHAL & CO.,  
MERCED FALLS.

The undersigned would respectfully announce to the public that they have just received a large and well-selected stock of Dry Goods, Clothing, Boots, Shoes, Hats, Caps, etc., which they will sell to customers at as low prices and on as liberal terms as any other house in this section of the country. Call and examine our stock and prices and convince yourselves that we are doing business on as good terms as any other house.

A. ROSENTHAL & CO.

Merced Falls, July 5, 1862.

In 1873 he married Miss Betsey Goldman, a native of Russian Poland, and is now the head of a family of three children, whose names are: Simon, Belle, and Esther Rosenthal.

Mr. Rosenthal is an active, wide-awake, business man, who takes great interest in the advancement of the town which he has adopted as his home, and is a valuable addition to the citizens of Merced. As of old, he is supplying the public with new goods in his usual polite and gentlemanly way, at prices suitable to the times. All who want a coat, pants, vest, shirt, or any goods unmade should call on him.

#### BEAUTIFUL SCHOOL HOUSE.

June 1, 1874, the Board of Trustees adopted the plan of Mr. Ball for a school house. Four architects competed for the honor. In August of that year the foundation was laid on the corner of M and Twenty-second streets. The contract was let to James Fowler, of Oakland.

The Trustees of Merced School District, Messrs. N. Douglass, James Martin, and Charles M. Blair, in September, 1874, advertised for and received bids for the purchase of \$10,000 bonds for the purpose of erecting a school house. Only two bids were offered, one for \$5,000 of bonds at \$5,002 in coin, and one for \$10,000 at ninety-nine cents. The latter was accepted. The payments to be in sums of not less than \$1,000 annually, payment to commence after five years (1879), and bear interest at the rate of ten per cent per annum.

This fine brick school house was completed and furnished, and now Merced has a large and commodious school house at a cost of over \$20,000. This house contains six rooms, capable of accommodating over fifty pupils each without inconvenience. Four of these rooms are finished with the latest and most approved style of school furniture now in use.

#### OTHER PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

The churches in Merced have met with encouragement, and as an evidence of such fact we saw the spires of three or four large, roomy buildings pointing toward Heaven. To see beautiful church buildings, and many of them, is always an evidence of the prosperity of a town.

Another evidence of the prosperity of Merced town and county, and one which the people should feel proud of, is the Court House, which, when its builders are dead and gone, will be a standing monument to show to the after generation that in the year 1875 Merced County contained men who were alive to her best interests. The grounds are tastefully laid out according to the rules of landscape gardening, and as a public park it is now fast becoming a place of resort for all. There are a great number of other buildings which add to the architectural beauty of the town, but which cannot be described here for want of space.

#### FIRST BANK AT MERCED.

In July, 1872, Messrs. Wigginton, Blair & Co., engaged in banking at Snelling, removed to the town of Merced, and incorporated under the name of the Merced Bank, with temporary quarters in the El Capitan Hotel. Articles of incorporation were filed in 1875, and the following are the names of the incorporators: John M. Montgomery, Charles M. Blair, Isaac H. Jacobs, Samuel C. Bates, John Ruddle, Patrick Carroll, and Samuel Dickinson. The property and business of the private banking firm of Wigginton, Blair & Co. were merged into this bank. The following persons were elected as the first Board of Directors: J. M. Montgomery, President; S. C. Bates, Vice-President; Charles M. Blair, Cashier, and P. D. Wigginton, Attorney. Subsequently, a fine brick building was erected for the purposes of the bank, of which a view is given in our illustrations.

The stockholders and managers are men of known integrity and business capacity, and the affairs of the bank are conducted on strict business principles. Read their advertisement.

### MERCED BANK.

1881.

CAPITAL, . . . . . \$200,000.

A GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS TRANSACTED.

Collections made on all Available Points and Promptly Transmitted.

OFFICE HOURS, . . . . . 9 A. M. to 4 P. M.

San Francisco Correspondent . . . . . LAZARD FRERES.  
New York Correspondent . . . . . LAZARD FRERES.  
London Correspondent . . . . . LAZARD BROS. & CO.

MARK HOWELL,  
Cashier.

S. C. BATES,  
President.



## PIONEER LIVERY STABLE.

In February, 1872, M. McClenathan began the erection of a livery stable, which was pushed to an early completion. Mr. McClenathan is still engaged in the livery business, at what is known as the "El Capitan Stables," on Seventeenth Street.

Yo Semite and other tourists will find them prepared to furnish teams at their stables in Merced for any point in the mountains, with careful and experienced drivers, at reasonable rates.

## PIONEER MERCHANT OF MERCED.

Jacob Kocher is a pioneer merchant of Merced. He was among the very first to locate in the new town. He has the largest and most imposing brick business house in the town. The upper floor is let as offices, and the rooms are well adapted for that purpose.

Mr. Kocher deserves great credit for his business enterprise and sagacity. He made money by hard labor and strict attention to business. He does not hoard up his money, but believes in all improvements that will help build up his town and surroundings. He is a live man, and believes in advertising his business. See his card:—

**JACOB KOCHER**

Offers to his patrons a large, well assorted and carefully selected  
—STOCK OF—

**GENERAL HARDWARE,**

**BUILDING MATERIAL, IRON, STEEL AND COAL.**

**STOVES AND RANGES**

Of the Latest and most Improved Patterns.

**Pumps of Every Description.**

Paints, Oils, Varnishes, Window Glass, Brushes and Dusters.

**A FULL LINE OF**

Crockery and Table Glassware, Table Cutlery and Plated Ware.

Agent for Mowers and Reapers, Wagons and Carriages.

## WASHINGTON HALL.

An Association was organized in June, 1874, with Dr. J. C. O'Neill, President; J. L. Reidy, Secretary, and Hugh McErlane, Treasurer. The object was the erection of a hall for public use. The building was erected on the corner of Seventeenth street, 40x100 feet, and a grand inauguration ball was held July 4th, although the building was not then completed.

## FIRST FIRE COMPANY.

The first fire company in the town of Merced was organized November 8, 1873, with the following officers: President, Charles E. Evans; Treasurer, I. H. Jacobs; Secretary, Chas. H. Marks; Foreman, E. Madden; Assistant Foreman, J. R. Townsend; Second Assistant Foreman, W. Fahey.

## "THE COSMOPOLITAN."

John C. Smith, the pioneer, and purchaser of the first lot in

Merced, has a place of resort that has no superior on the Pacific Coast. As you enter the main saloon you throw open a pair of heavy swinging doors of black walnut, the upper portion consisting of heavy frosted French-plate glass. On the transoms, cut in glass, is the monogram "J. C. S." The bar-room is twenty-five feet long by twenty-three wide. The attention is at once directed to the counter, which is constructed of the finest quality of California laurel, highly polished. The back shelving is of the same material as the counter, surmounted by a handsome mirror, lavishly embellished with glass and silverware. The statuary and lamps are of the finest attainable.

In the rear of the saloon the first room entered is the billiard-room, 25x30 feet, which is very tastefully furnished and the walls adorned by fine paintings and engravings, and supplied with valuable newspapers.

The dressing-room has three doors of entrance. One from the street, one from the dining-room and one leading into the neatly arranged back yard, from which is wafted by the balmy breeze, the redolence from roses, honeysuckles and other beautiful flowers. The apartment is fitted up for the accommodation of ladies coming in from the country or on the cars. There are four private rooms for ladies or families, and beautiful and unique panel pictures decorate the walls, which are ornamented with fine gold and bronze paper. The wood-work is of beautiful design and artistically grained. Each window is furnished with inside shutters.

In the rear of the billiard-room is the dining-room, 14x34 feet, and for style and finish will compare with many of the most fashionable in the cities. A private dining-room connects by sliding doors, which can be thrown open, and families or parties can occupy the suite.

The kitchen is sixteen feet square and twelve feet high, finished with a wainscoting of alternate red and white from ceiling to floor, the stripes running sidewise. The shelving, closets, drawers, are what an old-fashioned, neat, prim housewife would call handy.

The saloon and restaurant surpasses anything of the kind in the history of interior restaurants. "Johnnie Smith," this prince of hosts, has ever made it a study to make his surroundings distinguished for grandness and beauty.

## MERCED SECURITY SAVINGS BANK.

This corporation was organized March 12, 1875, with a capital of \$300,000, in shares of \$100 each. The first Board of Directors were: Josiah Belden, A. W. Bowman, W. A. Aldrich, E. Perkins, S. C. Biglow, C. H. Huffnau, J. K. Law, and M. Goldman. The Bank erected a brick building on the ground formerly occupied by M. Goldman, in which to carry on their business.

## EL CAPITAN HOTEL.

The hotels of Merced cannot be excelled anywhere outside of the larger cities in California, either in point of structure or accommodation.





GO TO THE

! EAT AT THE

TUOLUMNE HOTEL

"I WISH I DID."



17<sup>TH</sup> ST. MERCED, CAL.







TUOLUMNE HOTEL, 17<sup>TH</sup> ST. MERCED, WM. FAHEY, PROPRIETOR.



*Old Fat Man.*—WHO ARE YOU SIR? YOU SALUTE ME AS IF YOU KNEW ME.

*New Fat Man.*—I DO; BUT YOU DON'T RECOGNIZE YOUR OLD LEAN, LANK, CADAVEROUS FRIEND, AS YOU ONCE CALLED ME.

*Old Fat Man.*—THUNDER AND MARS! HOW CAME YOU TO FATTEN UP SO?

*New Fat Man.*—OH!! TOOK BOARD AND LODGING AT FAHEY'S, AND YOU SEE THE HAPPY RESULT.

*Old Fat Man.*—HA! HA! HA! THREE CHEERS FOR FAHEY.

MEALS, 25 CENTS; LODGING 25 CENTS & 50 CENTS.

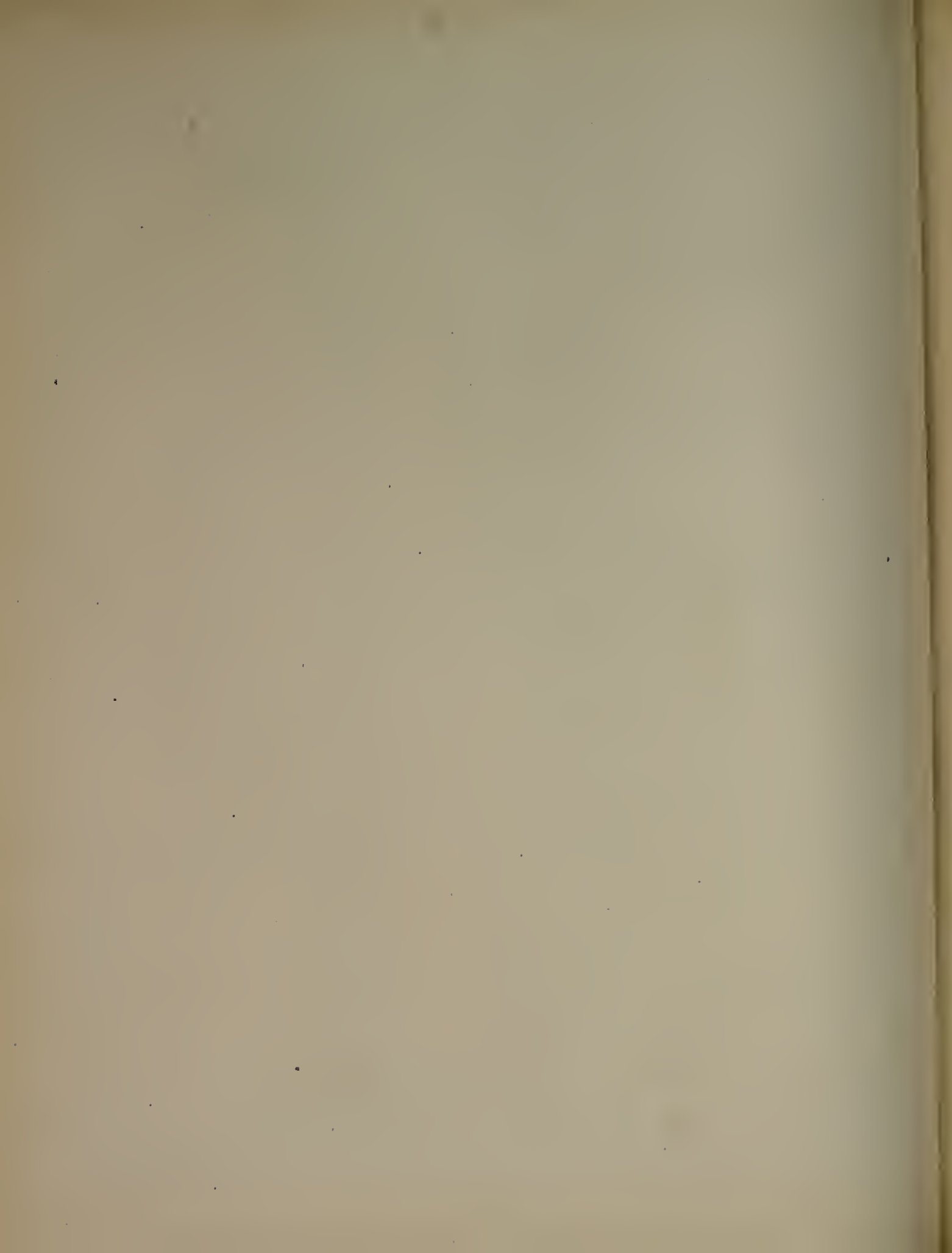
*New Fat Man.*—GOOD MORNING SIR!



WM. FAHEY, PROP.

MERCED, CAL.





The El Capitan is known the world over. It was erected by the Railroad Company and was ready for occupancy soon after the town was started. It is a monster building for an inland town. It is the starting point for stages for Yo Semite. It is situated immediately upon the railroad, and forms one of the principal and most imposing features of the town. It has large splendidly furnished, well-lighted and comfortably ventilated parlors, bedrooms, suites of rooms, etc., upon the first, second and third floors. Upon the ground floor were the express and post-offices of the city, a large billiard room, bath-rooms, shaving and hair-dressing saloon, private club-rooms, barroom, oyster rooms, telegraph office, reading rooms, assembly room for guests and clerk's office, dancing hall, and a capacious dining-room, all presided over by H. A. Bloss, whose fame as a hotel-keeper is truly world-wide, he having entertained guests in large numbers at his hotels during the last seven years from every civilized country known upon the habitable globe.

#### TUOLUMNE HOTEL.

Fahey's Tuolumne Hotel, Seventeenth Street, Merced, is one of the best appointed and kept public houses in the interior. The structure is of brick, roomy and well ventilated. The kitchen and dining-room are models of neatness, and a well directed system prevails in every department. The furniture is good, in fact better than in many much more pretentious establishments, and all the late improvements for the accommodation and convenience of guests are found here. An airy and pleasant reading-room adjoins the barroom, separated by swinging doors. There has been added a billiard table to the furniture of this room, making it as pleasant a place as the town affords to pass a leisure hour. Gas fixtures have been put into all the rooms, those in the parlor being elaborate and costly. The Tuolumne is justly popular, and growing in favor every day.

#### COSMOPOLITAN HOTEL.

This fine brick building is one of the noticeable objects in Merced. The foundations were laid September, 1872, and opened for business December 2d of the same year. It is a fine building of substantial build, and has a wide and pleasant veranda extending the length of two sides. The house has always done a large business, and has been successfully managed from the first day by M. A. Moran as proprietor.

### History of Snelling.

SNELLING, the former county seat of Merced County, is situated on the north bank of the Merced River, and within about six miles of the head of the Merced Valley proper. The land lying between the bluffs enclosing the valley, as it were with two walls, is in a high state of cultivation, interspersed here and there with gardens, orchards, vineyards, and handsome

dwelling, rendering it almost a paradise, and presenting to the view of the weary traveler, as he approaches from the highlands, from either the north or south, a scene unparalleled for beauty throughout the entire country bordering on the Pacific Coast.

The valley being a part of, and the largest tributary of the San Joaquin Valley, is of more than average fertility, producing a greater variety of products than any other portion of the great valley of which it forms an integral part.

#### FIRST SETTLERS AT SNELLING.

The site of the town was first settled upon and the land taken up by Dr. David Wallace Lewis, John M. Montgomery, and Samuel Scott. A sketch of their lives and adventures will be found under the head of "Pioneers."

#### FIRST HOTEL IN MERCED COUNTY.

The last-named party seeing the eligibility of the place, built a large hotel and opened a house of entertainment early in the spring of 1851, which was kept by Dr. Lewis. He first opened business in a brush tent, which answered the purpose until the large wooden structure, afterwards known as Snelling's Hotel, was completed.

#### HOW SNELLING OBTAINED THE NAME.

The Snelling family, from whom the town derives its name, arrived at that place early in the fall of 1851, purchased the property and continued its possession a number of years thereafter. The lady after whom the town of Snelling was named, died in Missouri on the fifth of June, 1863, aged seventy years. Mrs. Snelling was the owner of the land on which the town now stands, and was the builder of the old Snelling Hotel, which was washed away by the flood. In many respects she was a remarkable woman. She was endowed with intellectual faculties of a strong order.

#### FIRST COURT HOUSE.

In 1856 the town of Snelling was laid off and permanently established as the county seat, and in the following two years the Court House and jail, and a number of business houses and dwellings were erected, and it became a flourishing and growing town.

#### FLOOD OF 1861 AT SNELLING.

In the winter of 1861-62, the old Snelling Hotel, Judge Fitzhugh's residence and orchard, and some other buildings were destroyed by the memorable flood of that time, which together with the instability of the title to lots, and the land surrounding the town, checked the growth of the place for several months. But in July Mr. Price completed and opened a hotel. The *Merced Banner*, the pioneer newspaper of the county, was issued from the press, with R. J. Steele and wife as editors.



The *Banner* gave place to the *Merced Democrat*, edited and published by Wm. Pierce, *alias* Wm. Hall. The *Democrat* was published three weeks only, when its career was brought to a close by the arrest of its editor and publisher, and his imprisonment at Alcatraz.

FIRE! FIRE!! FIRE!!!

At 1 o'clock Friday morning, September 12, 1862, a fire broke out in the back part of the carpenter shop and sash and blind factory of Frank Peck, on Lewis Street, and in a few moments spread to Prince's Hotel on the east, and to Goldsmith's store on the west, destroying the entire block—comprising the principal business part of our town. Nothing was known in regard to the origin of the fire, but it is known to a moral certainty that it could not have been accidental, or the result of carelessness on the part of any of the citizens. It could not but have been the act of a most cowardly and villainous incendiary. About two-thirds of the population were rendered houseless and penniless.

The following were the losses, as near as we can ascertain:—

F. Prince, hotel, furniture, bar fixtures, etc., \$7,000 or \$8,000.

W. Myers, Arcade Billiard Saloon, \$2,000.

J. Weisbaum, shoe shop, stock of leather, etc., \$400.

Solomon & Co., restaurant, \$2,000.

Henry Skelton, storehouse and fixtures, \$1,000.

F. Peck, carpenter's tools, etc., \$500.

Grimsbaw, carpenter's tools, \$400.

Judge Fitzbugh, building, \$700.

Simons, Jacobs & Co., damage to goods, \$3,000.

A. A. McDonald, paints, etc., \$100.

Goldsmith, merchandise, \$6,000. Insured, for \$6,000.

#### REBUILDING.

The sufferers by the conflagration, says the *Banner*, have commenced to rebuild, and in a few weeks our town will present quite a respectable appearance. Some of our citizens are making arrangements for building fire-proof houses, and the prospect now is that before winter sets in Snelling will be built up more compact, and with better and more substantial buildings than ever before. Several gentlemen have been here from La Grange—business men—who, we understand, came here with a view to the purchase of lots upon which to erect business houses. We believe that there is no place in the country which offers better inducements than Snelling for the investment of capital in almost any class of business, and we are truly pleased to see the attention of business men turned in this direction. We are satisfied that the country surrounding this town would support two more dry goods and clothing, and at least two more grocery stores than were here before the town was destroyed by fire, handsomely and well. All that is required to bring hither large and profitable trade, is the assurance to the people of this valley that they can obtain their supplies of dry goods, clothing and family groceries at as low prices as the same classes of goods are selling at Hornitos

and other interior towns. Heretofore the residents of the Merced Valley have had to send to Stockton or Hornitos for not only their groceries, but also for their dry goods and clothing, there not being sufficient inducements held out to the people by the merchants here to keep the trade at home.

The residents of Merced County are prosperous farmers and stock-raisers, some of whom count their lands by hundreds of acres, and their herds and flocks by the thousands and tens of thousands. Can any one, then, fear that a well-established business of any kind in Snelling, the county-town of the wealthy county of Merced, will languish for want of patronage? We say not. Any man competent to conduct a mercantile business successfully in any locality in this State, will see at a glance that the offering of well-selected stocks of goods at reasonable prices would cause sufficient trade to center here to build up a large and prosperous inland town. Already there are two good and well-stocked livery stables, two wagonmakers' shops, an excellent blacksmith's shop, a butcher shop, a boot and shoe shop, three carpenter's firms, a printing shop, all of which (except the latter) previous to the fire, were driving a profitable business. There were also an excellent hotel, a restaurant, two stores, and a saloon, and not one of them complained of a want of patronage.

#### RESPONSIVE TO THE CALL.

In response to our invitation through the *Banner*, a few weeks since, to families to come and settle in our pretty and promising little village, the following highly respectable and useful families have concluded to make Snelling their future home: Mr. and Mrs. Rector, Mr. and Mrs. Anderson, Mr. and Mrs. Basse, Mr. and Mrs. Martin, and Mr. and Mrs. McDonald. The above families bring with them some fifteen children.—Contrary to our advice, one young bachelor has ventured to come, and has already commenced the practice of law. As he has been in California but a few weeks, we take him on probation for one year; if he does not redeem himself from the stigma of bachelorism, by taking to himself a wife in that time, we shall politely request him to pass on.

We have become an advocate for the future growth and prosperity of Snelling, and we intend to labor zealously to accomplish the work, and we ask others of more influence to come out and assist us. Here, as far as the eye can discern, are leagues of rich land, much of which is uncultivated; our beautiful river ripples idly by; but we hope to see this beautiful prairie dotted all over with neat cottages and farm-houses, and fields of golden grain waving in its richness; and also to hear the clank of the busy mill on the bank of the Merced, which will afford employment to the industrious of both sexes.

#### SNELLING IN 1865.

The town had four stores, three saloons, one hotel, one livery stable, two blacksmith shops, two carpenter shops, one wheel-

wright shop, one tin shop, one barber shop, one printing office, and one school house. There were four lawyers, two doctors, two surveyors, one school teacher, three printers, two editors, four blacksmiths, three carpenters, two wheelwrights, one shoemaker, one barber, and loafers, bummers, and hangers around in proportion.

#### SNELLING A GAY TOWN.

According to the *Banner*, Snelling must have been a lively town in 1870. It says:—

"Snelling has been in an unbroken spell of gayety and pleasure, mingled with dancing, visiting, confectionery, toys, smiles, music, songs, laughter, turkeys, mince pies, frosted cake, lectures, presentations, trees, happy hearts, lovely faces, coquettish glances, rich dresses, sparkling jewelry, heavenly forms, conquests, stolen kisses, weddings, sudden recoveries, unrumpled pillow-cases, fire-crackers, hand-organs, serenades, tramp of steeds, rattling wheels, merry jests, hearty hand-shakings, children in want of bits, well seasoned with the sound of miniature musical instruments.

#### SNELLING LOSES ITS PRESTIGE.

The advent of the railroad in the center of the valley and the consequent change of center of population for the county, made inevitable the removal of the county seat to Merced, which is more fully mentioned elsewhere. Business and consequent growth of Snelling was retarded, and it is now a quiet country town, the courts and county business having been removed to Merced in 1875.

#### MERCED FALLS.

As this place is one of the best water-powers in the San Joaquin Valley, at one time it was a place of a good deal of business, and the few old pioneers who still remain, are often heard telling of more prosperous days—days when the village boasted of having the only flouring mill in that part of the country; when barley was a bit a pound, and flour twenty dollars a barrel, and even at those prices it was impossible to supply the demand; days when there was a foundry in full blast, and when the woolen mill was run by white labor, and the long rows of adobes was lined with goods. But now, the mill runs but part of the time, and even then its supply far exceeds the demand. The foundry is only a thing of the past; the adobes have lost their occupants, and the Chinaman is monarch of the factory.

The erection of Nelson & Sons flouring mill is fully described on page 145. The following is the old advertisement:—

#### NELSON'S MILL, MERCED FALLS, MERCED COUNTY.

The undersigned having just had his Flouring Mill put in excellent order, would beg leave to inform all his old customers and the public generally that he will insure good work at the following low prices:—

For grinding Wheat, per 100 pounds.....	25 cents
" Corn, " .....	25 cents
" Barley, " .....	12½ cents

Flour, corn meal, bran, shorts etc., for sale at the lowest market prices.

WILLIAM NELSON.

October 15, 1862.

The Merced Woolen Mills were first set in operation in 1868, and did a large business until they were destroyed by fire.

#### BURNING OF THE MILLS.

While the machinery was in full motion, a fire broke out in the pick room of the Merced Falls Woolen Mills, April 1, 1872. It was impossible to save any of the machinery, but considerable of the manufactured goods were thrown out of the windows.

The fire also reached Nelson's flouring mill, which was filled with grain and flour. The whole structure was burned to the ground. The loss was at the time estimated as follows:—

Woolen mill, building and machinery.....	\$52,000
Stock on hand, wool and finished goods.....	15,000

Total.....	\$67,000
------------	----------

Nelson's mills, buildings and machinery.....	\$ 7,500
Stock on hand, 100 tons grain and flour.....	5,000

Total.....	\$12,500
------------	----------

Insurance on woolen mill .....	\$35,000
" " flouring mill .....	5,500

#### MERCED FLOURING MILLS.

The flouring mills of Messrs. Nelson & Son, at Merced Falls were rebuilt on a larger scale than ever. The building is 70x30 feet in size, and two stories above ground, with a basement. The frame is of heavy and strong timbers, and the machinery is of the most approved kinds. The water-power is the best in that section of the State, and the mills are enabled to turn out a superior quality of flour.

Mr. Nelson worked long and earnestly on the machinery of the mill, constantly making improvements, until he has brought much of it to perfection, and is now turning out as pure, fine and white flour as any mill in the State. He has one of the best millers employed. The corn-meal, Graham and rye flour ground at his mills have no superior in quality. The mill still has a large trade in the mountains, and they give employment to a large number of men, and also supply a good market for several hundred tons of our farmers' wheat each year; the prices have always been from fifteen to twenty per cent. above the range of the Stockton and San Francisco markets.

#### MERCED WOOLEN MILLS.

Articles of incorporation of the Merced Woolen Mills were entered into in 1874, for the purpose of manufacturing all kinds of woolen, mixed and cotton goods. Capital, \$250,000, in shares of \$100 each. The incorporators were P. D. Wigginton, Simon, Jacobs & Co., J. B. Cocanour, D. G. Smith, James Morton, Fred. Becker, A. J. Meany and C. S. Peck.

The Directors were P. D. Wigginton, Albert Ingalsbee, C. S. Peck, James Morton and I. H. Jacobs.

The mills are located at Merced Falls, twenty-one miles from Merced, on the right of the old mills that burned down. They



have a very superior water-power and are now doing a business to the full capacity of the mill.

#### VILLAGES OF HOPETON AND PLAINSBURG.

This place is located west of Snelling, on the Merced River. It has a small church, school house, store, hotel and a few shops. In October, 1866, the post-office was established and the department authorized the postmaster "to employ a suitable person to transport the mail from Snelling's Ranch at the rate of (\$8) eight dollars per annum, once a week." This place was known in early times as "Forlorn Hope." It is surrounded by a rich agricultural country.

Plainsburg is a small village in the southeastern part of the county, on Mariposa Creek, formerly known as Welch's store. It is surrounded by a rich and thickly-settled country, and gave promise at one time of becoming an important business place. The railroad, unfortunately, was located some miles from the town, and of course much business necessarily goes there.

The village is composed of quite a collection of houses, among which is a store, a blacksmith shop, one saloon, and a hotel. Half a mile further to the eastward was the store of Mr. Albeck, the pioneer merchant of the place, who had a handsome stock of goods, and seemed to be doing at one time a lively business. Plainsburg is situated in the heart of a flourishing settlement of farmers, and the day is not far in the future when it will become a place of considerable importance.

A writer, who lately described the place, says:—

"Plainsburg is a beautiful little place. The thrifty shade trees seem to have stolen away the first syllable of its name—plains. The town has seen busier times, but none more peaceable. There is only one saloon in town. Several houses, at a day not far off in the past, which were called dead-falls, have fallen dead. The little saloon, which in 1872 was started by William Fahey, and called the 'hoss' shop of the town, is enrobed with cobwebs from top to bottom. The white ribbon temperance wave slackened business, and almost destroyed the whisky traffic."

Unfortunately for the prosperity of the town the railroad was located a few miles distant, and thus business became divided between the station called Athlone and the old village, to the detriment of its prosperity and growth.

#### VILLAGE OF DOVER.

This little village was started in 1866 and at one time attracted considerable attention. It was situated on the San Joaquin River, above the mouth of the Merced River. A store was established by the Messrs. Simpson, which supplied the people with dry goods, groceries, hardware and other necessities. The place supplied the best landing for steamers on the east bank of the Joaquin of any other point in the county, and was then the natural outlet for an immense trade.

The place is of easy access from all parts of the county south of the Merced River, and in future years must necessarily grow to be an important shipping point, as so many industrious farmers find this a natural outlet. It was laid out in lots by Mr. Hill in 1868.

#### TOWN OF LOS BAÑOS.

This is the chief business center of a large section of country on the west side of the San Joaquin River. The town is supported and maintained by the agricultural interests of the great "West Side," which district contains within its limits an area of the most fertile soil in California. The stock-raising interest also contributes largely to its support. The town has shown fresh signs of progress within the last few years. A new stimulus has been added by the carrying out of the irrigating project of Miller & Lux and others. Canals have been cut through the region of country surrounding, causing the brightest hopes and prospects for the future.

Los Baños is supplied by a mail line on the old route from Gilroy, which connects with the railroad at a point in Fresno County, by way of Firebaugh's Ferry. Another line from Banta comes up to Hill's Ferry. From the latter place to Los Baños, a distance of twenty-two miles, there is no mail. A stage line runs from Merced to Los Baños by way of Chester where there is a hotel and ferry, illustrated in this work.

#### H. THORNTON'S HOTEL

Is ready to accommodate friends and guests as usual. The hotel is large, neatly furnished, and so well arranged and conducted that the most particular would feel at home. From the large veranda many extensive views of the surrounding country may be obtained.

B. SCHEELINE keeps the chief stock of merchandise in that locality. He does a large trade with the surrounding country. We give a view of his store and the hotel, looking up the street.

#### COUNTY OFFICERS FOR 1881.

Superior Judge.....	Chas. H. Marks
Sheriff.....	A. J. Meany
County Clerk.....	Jno. H. Simonson
County Recorder and Auditor.....	J. F. McSwain
District Attorney.....	Frank H. Farrar
County Treasurer.....	W. J. Quigley
County Assessor.....	W. B. Aiken
County Surveyor.....	J. W. Bost
Superintendent Common Schools.....	E. T. Dixon
Coroner.....	Dr. H. N. Rucker

#### SUPERVISORS.

District No. 1.....	W. L. Means
District No. 2.....	Thos. Upton
District No. 3.....	N. Bibby

Regular Term on the first Monday of February, May, August and November.

#### SENATE AND ASSEMBLY.

Fifth Senatorial District, composed of the counties of Merced, Mariposa and Stanislaus—Senator, D. M. Pool.  
Assemblyman, from Merced and Mariposa, J. W. Bost.



*Rowena - G. Steele,*

MRS. ROWENA GRANICE STEELE.

Mrs. Rowena Granice Steele was born in Goshen, Orange County, June 20, 1824, and went with her parents to the City of New York in 1830. Came to California, with her two children, in 1856, to join her husband, who had preceded her some three years. Domestic trouble of a sad and sorrowful nature, caused her to change the names of her two children, Harry and George, from the name of their father to that of her own maiden name. Her husband died in San Francisco, in 1859, and she was married to Robert J. Steele, in 1861.

The *San Francisco Chronicle* of May 1, 1881, under the heading of "California Authors," pays the following tribute to Mrs. Steele:—

This lady, who was almost one of the California pioneers, and has led a most laborious life, is a tall, brown-haired woman, with sweet, gently molded face, and a suspicion of skepticism creeps over the hearer when told that she was born in 1824, and is now nearly fifty-seven years of age. Her maiden name was Rowena Granice, and she is a native of Goshen, Orange County, New York. In the year 1830 her parents removed to New York City, and she was educated in that place, receiving her education mostly from her mother, a highly cultured

woman, who was left a widow, with a large family of little children. In 1846 she was married, and ten years later came to California with her two little boys, and supported them and herself by her literary work.

She wrote domestic stories for the *Golden Era*, which were collected and published in 1857, under the name of "The Family Gem." "Of Victims of Fate," a later production, an edition of 5,000 copies was sold, for California stories were appreciated at home in those early days, and every miner in the State sought copies. Subsequently, she published a story which attracted considerable attention at the time on account of its references to events of Brodcriek's life, and her latest books are called "Leone St. James," and "Within the Meshes." She was married in 1861 to R. G. Steele, a well-known rural journalist, and has been for many years associated with him in editing and publishing the *San Joaquin Argus* at Merced.

She has been an active worker in the temperance cause, and a leader in the woman's suffrage movement in the State, but, in contradiction to the popular idea on the domesticity of such women, her home at Merced, under her own personal supervision and care, is said to be an ideal of neatness, comfort and beauty. One of her sons, a promising and gifted boy, died a few years ago. The other is studying at the Stockton Business College.



## HARVEY J. OSTRANDER.

The subject of this sketch was born in Smithfield, Madison County, New York, October 7, 1825. His father, Alexander Ostrander, was the youngest son of Alexander, who had emigrated from Holland to Washington County, New York, about the year 1720, where Alexander, the father of Harvey J., was born, being the youngest child of his parents. Harvey J. was also the youngest son of his parents, which accounts for the length of time composing the generations of the family from the arrival of the grandfather in the New World from Holland. Mr. Ostrander's family name in Holland was "Von Stronder," but became changed in the new country to the present one of Ostrander, but at what particular date is not known to the members of the present generation.

Mr. H. J. Ostrander was brought up on a farm in his native country, and received a common English education in the common schools and academy. He followed the occupation of farmer until 1849, when he came to California by way of the Rio Grande, and across the country through the northern States of Mexico to Mazatlan, on the Pacific, and thence on board the ship *Dolphin* for San Francisco. But after beating up the coast for a long time without making much progress, provisions and water became exhausted on board the vessel.

## PASSENGERS LANDED IN A DESERT.

Mr. H. J. Ostrander, together with some forty-five others of the ship's company, were landed at a point on the coast of Lower California, about 300 miles southward of San Diego, with an allowance to each passenger there put ashore, of one pint of water and one day's rations from the ship (jerked beef), there being no house, road, trail, or any sign of human life whatever in sight, and no guide to lead them in a direct course to the point of their destination, save the coast and the sun, moon and stars. The country was a perfect desert, without fresh water or anything to support human life, save what could be picked up from the sands on the beach. From the point of debarkation they proceeded on foot, carrying their arms and baggage, with their slender allowance of jerked meat for six days, each one casting away blankets, guns, and clothing, as they became tired and exhausted with hunger, arriving on the sixth day of their pilgrimage at a spring, where some Mexicans had left a broken-down horse, which they killed for food. After eating of the horse-meat thus providentially obtained, a council was held, and all but four of the party of forty-six weary and starving gold-seekers determined to rest at the spring and jerk the remainder of the meat to carry with them upon their journey. Having been compelled to subsist upon brackish water and a very small quantity of jerked beef for six days in a torrid clime, the fresh water and plentiful supply of meat obtained at the spring induced them to seek the rest their wearied limbs

required. Mr. Ostrander, and three others of the party, pushed forward, each with a small quantity of horse-meat to sustain life on the road; and finally, foot-sore and weary, arrived at the Mexican village of El Rosario, where they found provisions and water in abundance, and were not long in fitting out a relief party of Mexicans to go to the aid of their companions with gourds of fresh water and provisions; the Mexicans being induced to perform this act of kindness by the stories of the throwing away on the road of guns, pistols, blankets, and clothing, by the starving Americans.

They were not long in reaching them and affording them the relief they so much needed, aiding them to overtake their more resolute companions at the village of El Rosario. One of the party died at the springs from colic brought on by excessive eating of the meat of the horse.

After a short rest at El Rosario the party started out on foot, reduced to a very limited amount of cash, and bought horses and saddles on the way at villages, and finally reached San Diego, where all except Mr. Ostrander and one companion, named Fred Hoffman, concluded to wait for passage upon a vessel to San Francisco. Mr. Ostrander and Fred Hoffman started out on foot, and reached Los Angeles with the proceeds of the sale of a horse, Mr. Ostrander had sold for sixty dollars in San Diego—minus their expenses—having bought a horse for seven dollars on the road before reaching that place, and were soon remounted, buying horses at ten dollars each, upon which they proceeded up the coast to Los Angeles, after being initiated, at the ranch where they purchased their horses, into the mysteries of mustang breaking, Mr. Ostrander being thrown four times the first day. From Los Angeles they continued their journey up the coast by way of Santa Barbara to San Jose, and thence to Stockton, where they expended their remaining cash capital for a small quantity of ham and hard bread, and lost no time in starting out for the mines on the Tuolumne River. They reached Hawkins' Bar, on the Tuolumne River, a little over six months from the time of leaving New York, and remained there, mining and merchandising from July, 1849, until the fall of 1850. From Hawkins' Bar, Mr. Ostrander went to the Merced River, in the month of October, and settled on the south side of that stream, opposite Snelling. Here he attempted to plow and plant a crop, but the season was too dry. He purchased beef of Scott & Montgomery, hauled it to the mines, and peddled it out in the mining camps. He pursued this business some two or three months. He then went to buying cattle in Santa Cruz and San Luis Obispo Counties, and drove them to the mines. He pursued this business for nearly two years, using his ranch near Snelling as his headquarters.

In the winter of 1851-52, Mr. Ostrander went back to Madison County, New York, and on the eleventh of August, 1852, was married to Miss Lydia A. Wheeler, of the same county, a cousin of Vice-President Wheeler, the lady being a native of

Jefferson County of that State, and that Winter returned by steamer to San Francisco, by the Nicaragua route, and reached his Merced River ranch in January, 1853. At this time Wm. Lee Hamlin, to whom Mr. Ostrander had sold a portion of his ranch, was about purchasing a small flouring mill and steam-engine in Stockton, and they formed a partnership in the purchase and erection of the mill. They ran the mill and farms in partnership for one year, often grinding grain brought from Visalia, a distance of one hundred and twenty-five miles, when they divided the farm and went into partnership in building a water-mill, taking Dr. Dickenson, afterwards drowned while attempting to ford the Merced River near the mill, into the firm with them.

On the eleventh of July, 1853, Frank Merced Ostrander, the first child of Harvey J. and Lydia A. Ostrander, was born, being, perhaps, the first white child born on the Merced River in Merced County; the family now consisting of four sons and one daughter, all of whom are grown, and were born at the same place. He continued in the milling business with Messrs. Hamlin and Dickenson for one year.

#### FIRST ALFALFA, ORCHARD AND VINEYARD.

He then turned his attention to farming, gardening and fruit-raising, together with raising of stock, and in 1854, sowed the first field of alfalfa ever planted in Merced County; and in 1855, put out the first orchard and vineyard planted in the county. He also dug the first irrigating ditch in the county. He continued farming, gardening and fruit and stock-raising until 1865. He added a band of sheep to the stock department of his ranch in 1861. He sold his farm, orchard and vineyard to John A. Robison. In addition to carrying on the sheep business, Mr. Ostrander bought 1,000 head of beef cattle of J. M. Montgomery, in the summer of 1864, at ten dollars per head, which he drove across the mountains to be fattened for the California markets.

In 1865, the cattle men bought up the land upon which the various water-holes were situated in the beds of the several dry creeks between the Merced and Chowchilla Rivers, in order to keep from the range the various flocks of sheep that were being driven into the valley.

#### FIRST WELL OF WATER ON THE PLAINS.

Mr. Ostrander in 1865 entered a tract of forty acres, about three miles east of where Merced now stands, for a sheep camp, and dug the first well ever sunk on the dry plains away from the creeks, and about midway between Mariposa and Bear Creeks, finding an abundant supply of water to serve a large band of sheep, at a depth of sixteen feet from the surface; thus demonstrating the feasibility of maintaining stock-ranches on the dry plains independent of the supply of water afforded by the stagnant pools in the beds of the streams; and immediately after he bought four sections of land bordering on Miles Creek, some ten miles from the town of Merced, and one sec-

tion six miles east of Merced, upon which he built his present family mansion, and entered into the business of wheat-farming and sheep-raising upon a large scale. In 1865, on selling out his farm on the Merced River, he moved his family to Santa Clara to obtain better educational advantages for his promising young family, where they resided for two years, when he moved them back to his old home in New York, and placed his children in school at Union Springs, and after a time again moved them to Ithaca, where the boys entered college, where the family remained until 1874, when they returned to California, and located in Oakland, where the boys were placed in the State University at Berkeley; Mr. Ostrander, in the meantime, continuing his farming and stock-raising enterprises with average success; and in 1876 moved to his farm home east of Merced with the whole family, where they continue to reside.

Politically, Mr. Ostrander is a Republican; was a Union man in time of the rebellion, and kept the American flag flying at his home opposite Snelling throughout the great struggle, it being the only flag kept unfurled to the breeze between Stockton and Visalia, during most of that time. He was one of the three Republicans who cast their votes for General Fremont for President, in Merced County, in 1856, and cast the only Republican vote polled at Snelling at that election for the Republican ticket. In 1876, Mr. Ostrander was placed upon the Republican ticket for elector from this Congressional district, and met with the electoral college to cast the vote of California for Hayes and Wheeler.

Mr. Ostrander has ever been progressive in spirit, as was manifested throughout his entire career. He started the first gang plow ever used in Merced County, in 1856—a three-gang plow, bought of Matteson & Williamson, in Stockton, for which he paid \$150; and has kept up with the improvements of the age to the present time, harvesting a great part of his great grain fields the past two seasons with a combined header and threshing machine. From the time of starting out from his native home in the State of New York, in 1849, we find him a pioneer and a leader—leading his fellow-sufferers out of the wilderness and sending them succor in Lower California; a pioneer miner and merchant on the Tuolumne River, where he undertook and accomplished great mining enterprises; a pioneer farmer, miller, fruit-grower, gardener, sheep-raiser, and cattle dealer, on the Merced River; a pioneer in Republicanism in the county; a pioneer in opening up our great plains for human settlement, by demonstrating the feasibility of obtaining pure water by digging shallow wells upon our high and arid plains. In short, he is one of that class of men who design to build up and construct great enterprises for the benefit of present and succeeding generations; and is, in fact, made of the stuff that composes great men. He is temperate in his habits, in good health, of stout build, and robust constitution, and gives promise of yet a long career of usefulness among his fellow-citizens of Merced County.



## ISAAC CUNNINGHAM GRIMES.

Isaac C. Grimes came to Merced County in 1867, and engaged in raising sheep from that time until 1878, when he engaged in general farming on his ranch of 1,700 acres, which is eighteen miles from Merced, and close to the town of Snelling. It is sixteen miles to the railroad, and thirty-five miles to water shipping. Two hundred and forty acres of the farm is bottom-land, and the balance upland, producing generally fifteen bushels to the acre. On the farm is kept seven horses, besides cattle, hogs, and other live-stock. The farm is favorably situated both for residence and business, being only one-half mile from church and school, at Snelling.

Isaac C. Grimes was born March 14, 1841, in Randolph County, Missouri. He was married to Miss P. F. Baker, in 1871, who was a native of Boone County, Missouri, and came to California in 1864. They have two children, named Warren Cunningham Grimes, and Lanora Queen Grimes.

His early life was spent on his father's farm in Missouri, and at the breaking out of the war, in 1861, he joined the southern army, but was soon after prisoner at Glasgow, Missouri, and taken to St. Louis. Here he remained a prisoner four months, on usual scanty prison fare.

In 1863 he came to California by overland route, consuming ninety days in the trip, and reaching Stanislaus County, in September, 1863, where he first stopped. Nothing of much importance occurred on the overland journey.

## ANDREW CATHEY.

In the foot-hills of the Sierras in Mariposa County, is Cathey's Valley, one of those pretty valleys so common in that range of country. Andrew Cathey is a pioneer, coming overland in 1852 by the southern route, starting from Fort Smith with ox-teams. He lived at that time in Saline County, Arkansas. He was born in Buncombe County, North Carolina, in 1814. His early life was that of a farmer. He lived in Georgia eight years and Arkansas nine years. On his arrival in California, he first stopped in Indian Gulch, and engaged in mining in 1852-53.

In September, 1854, he moved to the little valley where he now resides, and which bears his name. He has 400 acres of upland and valley on which he does some general farming. He raises an average of twenty bushels of barley per acre. His fruit trees do extremely well, of which he has about fifty peach, besides many apple, plum and other varieties, besides 160 grapevines. On the place is kept a goodly number of cattle, hogs, horses and other stock.

In 1828, Mr. Cathey married Miss Mary M. Gaver. They have seven children, five boys and two girls. They are also surrounded in their declining years, by ten grand-children and nine great-grand-children.

## FRANCIS MARION PATE.

The beautiful foot-hills of Mariposa County are known as a fine grazing ground for cattle and all kinds of stock. Some 3,000 acres of this land (all enclosed), twenty miles from the county seat, belongs to Mr. Francis Marion Pate, a man of pluck and endurance, whose history we are about to relate.

Mr. Pate is a native of Alabama, having been born in Decatur, August 2, 1824; he was brought up by his parents, Stephen and Rhoda Pate, until he was fifteen years of age, at which time (1839), he showed his spirit of adventure by joining Jack Everett's rangers, of Texas, serving in that position until 1842. Afterwards he lived in Harrison County, Texas, until 1846. When the war with Mexico broke out, he joined the Second Regiment of Texas Mounted Riflemen, in which he served until after the battle of Monterey, where he did good service. He then served in Lamar's company in G. Hays' regiment until the close of the war, but not without being spared to go through the perils of another battle, that of Buena Vista.

In 1849 Mr. Pate left Texas for California, crossing the Rio Grande March 13th of that year, and coming overland by way of Santa Cruz, Tucson and Santiago. He arrived in Stockton, August 4, 1849. Mr. Pate came to this county in 1849, he at first mined for six years, with indifferent success, after which he came to his present home, where he has lived with his family, consisting of his wife (formerly Mrs. Lourinda Cornish), a native of Clay County, Kentucky, whom he married March 3, 1853, and two children, Mahaley and Louisa Marion Pate. He is employed in farming and raising stock.

## ANDREW LAUDER.

Andrew Lauder was born in Montreal, Canada, August 18, 1829. His parents' names are William and Margaret Lauder. Andrew learned the trades of carpenter and joiner and millwright while he was young, but followed the occupation of farming eighteen years, occasionally working at his trade of millwright. He resided in Rockburn, Huntington County, Province of Quebec, Canada. On the second of November, 1868, he took passage for San Francisco *via* Panama, making the journey in twenty-four days, and arrived in San Francisco November 24th. Upon his arrival he went to Merced County, near Snelling, then removed to Plainsburg, where he lives.

In 1877, Mr. Lauder was elected Justice of the Peace for his district. The position he still retains, as his integrity is unquestioned and his ability above reproach. Mr. Lauder is a careful and just judge, who would not think of doing anything but right deeds towards his fellow-man. He is also an active member of the I. O. G. T., of Plainsburg.

In 1848, Mr. Lauder was united in marriage to Miss Eliza A. Waller, a native of Canada. They have eleven children, named as follows: T. A., Wm. A., A. S., J. W., B. S., R. W., Rebecca E., Isabella, Margaret E., Eliza J., and Sarah J.

## TWENTY YEARS AGO.

### Incidents and Events of a Year. Social, Political, and Religious.

THE following are the leading events that transpired twenty years ago as published in the *Banner*, and will call to the minds of old settlers many thoughts as they read the incidents of 1862. The first thing, of course, would be a—

#### SALUTATORY.

To-day we present our readers with the first issue of our little sheet.

"Our bark is by the shore,  
She is light and free."

Our fortunes are the freight, and we cast them for weal or woe with the good people of this county. The appearance of our paper to-day, we trust, presents sufficient evidence of our determination to establish and conduct a county paper. We were convinced before we commenced our publication that the resources of the county were amply sufficient to support properly the enterprise, and of the desire of the people therefor. To the people of the county we look for support, and their kindness and liberality to us we shall endeavor to deserve and repay.

Merced County, although occupying but a small space upon the map of the State, is entitled to greater consideration than is usually accorded to her. With a rich soil—equal to any portion of the State—and situated so as to give her people that chance for market so necessary to an agricultural people, she may soon expect to equal in population and wealth any portion of the State.

To the enterprising farmer nature has laid out a vast and fertile domain, easily cultivated and ready to yield to him for his toil and labor her choicest productions, and the lowing herds and bleating flocks are sustained for the use of man as of yore in the pastoral ages of the world. To these resources, a location peculiar and advantageous is added,—on one side a vast mining population to whom we may readily barter, and in return receive the glittering production of nature as it is received from the bosom of Mother Earth, while on the other side equal facilities are furnished for trade with the commercial center of the Pacific. To these natural advantages add the fact of a county government in the hands and under the control of a strictly agricultural people, not swayed by the fluctuations and excitements of a mining region, and we may well be justified in predicting a future with which we desire to share.

The county credit, through honest and proper financiering,

stands upon as firm a basis as that of her sterling citizens, and at this time her indebtedness is of a nominal character. With a population of a little over 1,100, the assessment roll presents a list of taxable property of upwards of \$1,100,000. This speaks for itself, and in comparison with most of the counties of the State shows a vast superiority. This wealth and population has a permanence not noticeable in other localities, and must increase from year to year. We say "all hail!" Merced; and to our citizens, you shall be proud of her.

#### FOURTH OF JULY BALL AT SNELLING.

We had the pleasure of attending a ball at the new hotel in this place, on the evening of the 4th instant, given by the *Prince* of landlords, a noble-hearted man, and one who "knows how to keep a hotel."

We are informed that about one hundred tickets were sold, and that it was by far the largest ball ever given in Merced county. At an early hour in the day carriages containing ladies and their escorts were seen flying in all directions, and soon the streets were filled with men, and the hotel and private houses were crowded with hoops and dimity.

During the afternoon we took a peep into the kitchen and counted no less than six good-sized pigs, ten turkeys and forty chickens, besides "lots of ebicken 'fixens.'" The whole of the culinary department was under the management of Mrs. Priuce, the estimable landlady, who is unquestionably without a rival in the management of such affairs.

At nine o'clock the band struck up a lively air, summoning the worshipers at the shrine of Terpsichore to the brilliantly lighted saloon, where they "tripped the light fantastic toe" until broad daylight, and many of them—didn't go home in the morning.

Among the large number who attended, we will make mention of the few to whom we had the pleasure of being introduced: Mrs. Judge Fitzhugh, the most dignified and brilliant lady of the company, dress—white tarlatan, six flounces, trimmed with broad black ribbon; head-dress, black ostrich feathers, and jet jewelry. Mrs. Bell Davis, of La Grange, a tall, graceful blond, with Grecian features, attracted much admiration; dress, white tarlatan trimmed with groups of narrow ruffles, ornamented with small bows of white satin ribbon; hair arranged in broad braids and looped up with white Japonicas; and as she moved, with the stately bearing of a queen, through the dance, was pronounced the belle of the evening. Miss Malinda Brown looked pretty and fascinating; dress, white tarlatan, several tucks trimmed with white satin ribbon. Miss Mary Fitzhugh looked and moved like a sylph; her roguish eyes and silvery laugh made more than one of the opposite sex sigh and inwardly wish that he was the chosen one of her heart. Mrs. Croson, a charming and vivacious brunette, drew a large crowd of admirers in her train; dress,



white turlatou, trimmed with cherry-colored ribbon. Mrs. McPherson, of New Year's Diggings, an attractive lady, dressed in pink and white satin brocade, over-dress of pink illusion. Mrs. Farrell, of Coulterville, an amiable and graceful lady, dress, pure white, three flounces elegantly embroidered. Mrs. Peck, of Diekerson's Ferry, dress, pink turlatou, double skirt, looped up at the sides with wreaths of variegated flowers; looked graceful and danced with ease.

It would be impossible for us to mention all who were present, but among the most prominent of those not mentioned above, were the Misses Ruddle, Maggie Mitchell, Hattie McDonnell, Miss Anderson, Miss Woodcock, Miss Hathaway, Mrs. Peck, and Miss Latour, and Mrs. Howard. All seemed to enjoy themselves, and were undoubtedly well pleased with the arrangements.

#### OUR ADVERTISERS.

Those wanting legal advice should read the cards of W. A. Johnson, of this place, and of P. B. Naglee and S. P. Scaniker, La Grange.

J. W. Bost will survey your ranches and ditches and warrants his work correct.

A. A. McDonald will do your painting, paper-hanging, etc., at short notice.

N. Breen is ready to administer the oath, marry parties who think it best not to live alone, or try cases that may come before him.

A. Rosenthal & Co., and L. Hadlick & Co., of Merced Falls, will sell you dry goods and groceries at reduced prices.

J. Goldsmith of this place, and Simons, Jacobs & Co., of this place and La Grange, will supply the people with dry goods, clothing, groceries, etc.

Those wishing to ride will find fast and well-trained horses and fine buggies at the Livery and Sale Stable of W. J. Howard & Bro., or at the Livery Stable of Messrs Turner & Leak.

Messrs. Foreman & Co. will do your blacksmithing in a workmanlike style.

Mr. Prince, of Prince's Hotel, and Messrs. Solomon & Co., of the Restaurant, will feed the hungry and lodge the weary.

You can obtain the best quality of beef, mutton, and pork at the Snelling Meat Market, kept by Solomon & Co.

W. Myers will deal out good liquors, wines and cigars to the thirsty. Those who don't know this fact had better "go and try" the clever "cuss" as we have done, and shall continue to do.

#### OUR COUNTY SEAT.

The town of Snelling, from which we issue our paper, takes its name from the original settler upon the tract of land upon which the town is located. The place was regularly laid off by Mr. Snelling in the year 1856, and that year became the county seat. Mr. Snelling donated to the county the block

upon which the Court House and county jail now stand, and as an evidence of the sterling worth and integrity of the donor, his neighbors gave his name to the new-born town. The county buildings, although plain and unostentatious, are a credit to the county, and compare favorably with similar buildings in other counties. The town lies upon the Merced River, and during the recent flood, a portion of the town plot and some of the buildings were swept away, but the loss thus occasioned has been replaced.

Mr. Snelling, whose name it bears, we believe, "sleeps his last sleep," but his name will remain connected with this place, and to its citizens be known in time yet to come.

We are told that at this time the title to most of the property in the town is difficult to acquire, and of a doubtful and precarious nature, which deters many from purchasing that would do so if its situation was otherwise. This we regret, and we trust that our courts may settle the conflicting interests of parties, and a clear and fair field be opened to purchasers. Then our business men and citizens will commence improvements, and soon our town will present the appearance dreamed of by him whose name it bears, agreeable to ourselves and pleasant to the passer-by.

#### DIVINE SERVICE.

There will be preaching at the Court House in this town to-morrow at 11 A. M., by the Rev. Mr. Dean. A meeting to take steps for organizing a Sabbath-school will be held at the same place at 10 A. M.

#### UNION MEETING AT SNELLING.

The Union voters of Merced County met at Snelling at 3 o'clock P. M., Saturday, July 12th, pursuant to a call of the citizens, for the purpose of organizing the Union element, without distinction of former party issues.

On motion of J. M. Fowler, R. N. Woodcock was elected Chairman of the meeting.

On motion of H. J. Ostrander, J. W. Fowler was elected Secretary.

*Resolved*, That we heartily indorse the present National Administration, and hereby pledge ourselves to sustain it in all its efforts to preserve the Union.

*Resolved*, That we are in favor of a vigorous prosecution of the war, without regard to cost or sacrifice, until the last rebel is disarmed, and the supremacy of the National Government is acknowledged in every State and Territory of the Union.

*Resolved*, That we have no sympathy with any party or person who advocates a peace on any terms, while there is an enemy of the Union in open rebellion against the Government, and that such a peace would prove to be but a hollow truce, leading again to rebellion and war, and would be a lasting disgrace to us and to our country.

*Resolved*, That every citizen of the United States owes an allegiance to the National Government, which is paramount to his allegiance to any State, and that any other doctrine would be repugnant to the Constitution and to every principle upon which our Government is founded.

*Resolved*, That since the inauguration of the present National Administration all issues heretofore dividing the loyal people of the different political parties have been settled, and the only issue now before the people is union or disunion.

*Resolved*, That we call upon the loyal citizens of this State to unite with us in a Union Party, which shall place California where she of right belongs—high in the rank of States, ready to sacrifice all to preserve the rich heritage of liberty—bequeathed to us by our fathers.

*Resolved*, That we hereby indorse the above resolutions in full.

Next, on motion, the meeting proceeded to the election of H. J. Ostrander, G. W. Halstead, Erastus Kelsey, Albert Ingalsbee, and Daniel Yizer, County Central Committee.

HON. J. W. BOST A CANDIDATE.

SNELLING, July 12, 1862.

J. W. BOST, ESQ.—*Sir*: The undersigned, Democrats and your personal friends, ask that you consent to become a candidate for the Assembly from this district. We promise you our support in the Joint Convention of Merced and Stanislaus counties, and are convinced that you will receive the support of all good Democrats in this district.

Respectfully,

J. W. FITZHUGH,

N. BREEN,

S. H. P. ROSS,

R. R. LEAK,

S. R. GWINN,

And twenty-five others.

MR. BOST ACCEPTS.

MESSRS. J. W. FITZHUGH, N. BREEN, S. H. P. ROSS, R. R. LEAK, S. R. GWINN, AND OTHERS—*Gentlemen*: Your note, bearing date the 12th instant, published in the *Merced Banner*, inviting me to become a candidate to represent the people of this district in the Assembly of California, is before me, and feeling flattered by your choice, I most gratefully accept, and, if chosen by the Democracy of Merced and Stanislaus Counties to represent them, I shall exert myself to carry out Democratic principles, and advance the interests of my constituents.

With grateful acknowledgments for your partiality for me, I am your most ob't s'v't.  
J. W. BOST.  
Snelling, July 15, 1862.

MR. BOST WITHDRAWS.

SNELLING, July 25, 1862.

EDITOR OF MERCED BANNER—*Dear Sir*: Circumstances of a private character, and over which I have no control, have transpired within the last few days, which compel me to withdraw my name as a candidate for the Assembly. In doing so, I would be recreant to my duty did I not return my heartfelt thanks to those gentlemen who were so kind as to bring my name before the public in the last issue of your paper. And to you, sir, I am under many obligations for the many kindnesses you have shown me in connection with this matter. I am, very respectfully, yours, etc.  
J. W. BOST.

#### ENTERTAINMENT.

On Saturday evening next, August 3d, Mrs. Steele proposes to give one of her chaste and versatile Dramatic Entertainments at Prince's Hotel, Snelling, assisted by Masters Harry and George Granice, consisting of Readings, Recitations, Songs, Funny Scenes, and Dances. The price of admission will be one dollar. For programme, see handbills.

#### A CARD.

SNELLING, July 24, 1862.

The undersigned respectfully announces himself a candidate for the Assembly at the ensuing election, subject to the Joint Democratic Convention of Merced and Stanislaus Counties.

In making this announcement I beg leave to return to you, fellow-citizens, my most heartfelt thanks for favors heretofore conferred. Should I be so fortunate as to secure the nomination and ultimately succeed at the polls, and thereby become your representative, I will serve you to the very best of my humble ability. It will be my purpose to advance your interests in whatever way I can consistent with honor; and I trust that if elected to that position I may so act that not one gentleman who may favor me with his support, either in convention or at the polls, will ever have cause to regret having done so. I am, fellow-citizens, your ob't s'v't.

J. W. ROBERTSON.

#### DIVINE SERVICE.

There will be preaching by the Rev. Mr. Lockley, on Sunday next, at Moore's School House, at 10 A. M., at Spear's School House at 4 P. M., and at Snelling at 7 P. M.

#### PRINCE'S HOTEL,

Corner of Lewis and Second streets, Snelling, California.

F. PRINCE, Proprietor.

HAVING just completed the above hotel, and furnished it in a superior style, the undersigned, thankful to the public for the liberal patronage hitherto extended to him, and hopes, by strict attention to business and the comfort and convenience of his customers, to merit a continuance.

The table will ever be supplied with the best viands that can be procured in the country.

The rooms are large and airy, and the beds are soft and always supplied with clean sheets.

The Bar is supplied with the finest and best kinds of Wines, Liquors, and Cigars, and customers will be waited upon promptly by polite and experienced barkeepers.

The prices are low and the fare good. If travelers and teamsters will give me a call they will be sure to go away satisfied.  
F. PRINCE.  
Snelling, July 5, 1862.

There will be a two days' meeting to-day and to-morrow at Forlorn Hope. Preaching by the Rev. E. B. Lockley.

There will be a Camp-meeting on the Merced River, near Snelling, commencing on the twenty-fourth day of September. The Reverend Messrs. T. W. Davies, E. B. Lockley, John Sime, R. W. Hockaday, and John Overton, will officiate.

#### MERCED DEMOCRATIC COUNTY CONVENTION.

The Convention met in the Court House at two o'clock, P. M., on Saturday, the second instant. Silas March was elected Chairman, and N. Breen, Secretary.



Election of delegates to the State Convention being in order, Messrs. J. W. Bost, J. W. Fitzhugh, W. J. Howard, and S. H. P. Ross, were placed in nomination and elected.

The following resolutions were then read and adopted:—

*Resolved*, That the Democracy of Merced County is true to the Constitution of our country, and to the "Union" thereby formed; but we view with disgust and contempt the hypocritical protestations of Republicans for a Union which they have destroyed.

*Resolved*, That we are in favor of a reconstruction of the Union upon the basis of the Constitution—giving and granting to every State the rights guaranteed by that instrument—and are opposed to any other Union upon any other basis.

*Resolved*, That the present Administration, in its usurpation of powers not given by the Constitution—in suppressing Democratic newspapers and disregarding the freedom of the press—in establishing political bastilles—in arresting and imprisoning our citizens without due process of law, merits the condemnation of every lover of justice and Constitutional law.

*Resolved*, That the abolishing of slavery in the District of Columbia, if not unconstitutional—as we believe—was in bad faith to the State of Maryland; and the taxation of the free whites of the North to pay for the broken-down negroes of said District is in violation of every principle of right and law.

#### MARRIED.

At the residence of G. W. Halstead, by Justice N. Breen, Mr. A. C. Morley to Miss H. C. McDonald, of this place.

#### PROCEEDINGS OF THE COURT OF SESSIONS.

August Term, A. D. 1862.

MONDAY, August 4, 1862.

Present, Hon. J. W. Fitzhugh, County Judge; A. C. McSwain and N. Breen, Associates; George Turner, Sheriff, and J. W. Bost, Deputy Clerk.

Court met at 10 o'clock, A. M. Minutes of the preceding term read and approved. Sheriff returned *venire* for Grand Jury. On calling the roll ten only answered to their names. The Sheriff was then ordered to summon twelve more jurors to serve in place of the absentees. The Court occupied the entire day in endeavoring to obtain a jury; failing, the Sheriff was ordered to summon eight more jurors, and Court adjourned to 10 o'clock to-morrow.

TUESDAY, August 5th.

Court met at 10 o'clock, and the Grand Jury was impaneled, composed of the following persons: A. Stevenson, Foreman; William Taylor, G. W. Ward, J. C. C. Russell, N. B. Stoneroad, John Wiswold, J. L. Turner, P. Y. Welch, Talton Bailey, F. B. Holton, R. J. Steele, William Downing, Robert Conner, J. M. Smith, H. McDonald. At 5 o'clock, P. M., the Grand Jury reported a true bill of indictment against James A. Oliver for murder, and was discharged.

There being no further business the Court adjourned for the term.

JAMES W. ROBERTSON, ESQ.

This gentleman, our fellow-townsmen, having received the nomination of the Democratic Party as a candidate to represent the counties of Merced and Stanislaus in the lower branch of the Legislature at its next session, it becomes a pleasurable duty to us as a public journalist to give to the public such information in regard to the political character and standing of the gentleman, and also of his opponent, as has come within our knowledge.

Mr. Robertson, as nearly every citizen of this county knows, came to this valley when quite a youth, and for several years has been a resident of this town, and engaged, until recently, in the practice of the law. He is now acting in the capacity of Under Sheriff, and every one will agree with us in saying that he is a faithful and efficient officer. In politics he has ever acted and been identified with the Democratic Party, never having left the fold to run off after false gods. The position he now occupies is that of a Constitutional Democrat, and if elected, will exert himself to the utmost of his ability to carry out Democratic principles.

All who know Mr. Robertson esteem him an upright and honorable man, and competent to represent the people of this Assembly District, and advocate their interests in the Legislature; and we believe that he will not lose a single vote of his party in this county, but will receive many votes from the ranks of the opposition parties from personal considerations.

#### WOMAN DROWNED.

Mrs. Bink, wife of Philip Bink, a farmer who resides on the Merced River, about twenty miles below this town, disappeared from home on Friday last, and is supposed to be drowned. On last Monday Mrs. Bink, from some cause unknown to her friends, became partially deranged, and was closely watched and tended until Friday, when she managed to elude the vigilance of her sister-in-law, Mrs. Calkins, since which time she has not been seen or heard from by any of her friends. She is supposed to have wandered to the river and drowned herself, as she was tracked from the house in the direction of the river.

We learn from Mr. F. Holton, that a shooting affair occurred on the race track, on Sunday, which resulted in a man being severely wounded in the breast by a pistol shot fired by John Sutton.

#### THANKS TO GIVERS.

A beet weighing fourteen and a half pounds, grown upon the ranch of Mr. S. R. Gwin, was presented to us during the week by Mr. Bonsell, as a specimen of the kind of vegetables he has for sale.

A fine lot of grapes, not a bunch, but a number of pounds, was presented us by Mrs. Halstead, the wife of our County Treasurer. They were ripe, rich, and luscious.

Neighbor Breen, that card of honey you sent us, is the finest we have seen of California produce. For proof of due appreciation on our part, see heading of this article.

Dr. Esmond has become a permanent resident of Snelling, having built a neat cottage house, which is occupied both as a dwelling and drug store. He has on hand a good supply of fresh drugs and medicines, and perfumery, also medical instruments. The doctor is an old and skillful practitioner. He has a fine spau of horses, and is prepared to visit patients at a distance, at any hour of the day or night.

## BODY FOUND.

The body of Mrs. Bink, the lady whom we last week reported to be missing, and supposed to be drowned, was found on Saturday last. It was discovered by a little boy, only a few yards from the place where the tracks indicated that she had jumped into the water.

## CAMP-MEETING.

On Sunday night last we had the pleasure of attending a camp-meeting at Forlorn Hope, about six miles below this place. We arrived on the ground a few moments before the evening services commenced. After strolling for awhile among the tall shade trees, the sound of the horn struck upon our ear, summoning the grave and the gay, the sinner and the saint, the man of God and the poor sin-loving, devil-serving, worldly-minded man, to come and join in the feast and partake of the holy food to be spread out before them by the servants of the Most High. When all were assembled and stillness reigned within the camp, the Rev. Mr. Lockley arose and commenced the service by reading a hymn, which was followed by an able and eloquent prayer, at the conclusion of which he arose, and with devout and solemn dignity, read the following beautiful text from the Book of St. Matthew, the XXIII. chapter, and 37th and 38th verses:—

"O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!"

"Behold, your house is left unto you desolate."

From the above text the gentleman preached, as he always does, a most excellent sermon.

## BORN.

At Snelling, on the twenty-fourth instant, to Mr. and Mrs. George Turner, a daughter.

## OUR RESOURCES.

The county of Merced embraces a large expanse of territory, extending from the dividing ridge between the Merced and Tuolumne Rivers on the north to the Chowchilla on the south, and from the Merced Falls on the east to the summit of the Coast Range on the west. The upland in that part of the county lying south of the Merced River is one vast prairie upon which thousands of herds of horses, cattle, sheep, and swine roam at large, and find abundance of pasturage of the most luxuriant growth, and exceedingly nutritious, which supports them in full flesh throughout the entire year. That part

of the county which lies on the north of the Merced River is also a prairie, but is interspersed with occasional patches of scrub-oak timber, suitable for fuel, but of no use for building or for fencing purposes. Running through the county from east to west until they empty into the San Joaquin River are several large streams, the bottom-lands of which are rich, well cultivated and productive, from which the markets of the various towns of Mariposa County are supplied with all kinds of fruits and vegetables, hay, barley, flour, Indian corn, and other products of the soil. Merced also supplies not only Mariposa, but other mining counties with beef, pork, mutton, honey, etc., and thousands of horses. And although the adjacent mines furnish a good market for large quantities of our productions, the increase has been so great and so rapid that we often hear the farmers complainingly exclaim that they can't find sale for their products.

The county is capable of supporting a population of ten times the number now settled upon its soil, and all that is required to place its inhabitants in the most comfortable, easy and affluent circumstances of those of any other county in the State, is a full development of all of its natural resources, which would be easily accomplished with increased facilities for conveying their produce to market, and obtaining supplies from below.

We are forced by "circumstances over which we have no control" to print our paper this week upon brown sheets. As it is not in our power to do better, we deem that no apology is necessary to our friends.

P. D. WIGGINTON, ESQ.

See the law card of this gentleman in another column. Mr. Wigginton has recently arrived from Wisconsin, "the plains across," and located in this place for the purpose of practicing law. Mr. Wigginton has had considerable experience in the practice of his profession in Wisconsin, and we doubt not that he is as capable of advocating the cause of his clients as any member of the Bar in this District.

Persons visiting Merced Falls, who are fond of playing billiards, or taking a social glass, will do well to call at the saloon of Judge Lynch. See advertisement.

## TROTTING RACE.

A trotting race came off this afternoon, just before going to press with our paper, over the Snelling Race Course. Three horses were entered. The race was won by Halstead's gray mare. Time, four minutes and two seconds.

## LARGE POTATOES.

S. H. P. Ross, Esq., the District Attorney for this county, presented us this week with a mess of potatoes, one of which weighed three pounds and two ounces. Mr. Ross informs us that he planted two acres in potatoes on his farm, and thinks that he will gather from 1,500 to 2,000 bushels from the patch.



We received, a few days ago, a sack of sweet potatoes, a present from Messrs. Gibson & Allen, one of which measured *two feet eight inches* in length. As the potatoe hangs in our office, it presents the appearance of an Indian "war eluh." It was grown upon the ranch of Dr. W. J. Barfield, a few miles below this place.

We believe that there is no part of the State of California where the soil makes more liberal returns to the husbandman for the care and labor he expends in its cultivation than that of Merced County.

We understand that there is to be some racing over the Snelling Course to-day. If there is to be as much money bet and as much excitement as there was at the race last Saturday, it will be worth attending.

## BORN.

On Dry Creek, on the twenty-sixth ultimo, to the wife of I. N. Ward, Esq., a daughter.

## MARRIED.

In this place, on Sunday, the twenty-sixth ultimo, by Justice N. Breen, Mr. William R. Pittman, of Branch's Ferry, to Miss John Anne Sillman, of Stanislaus County.

[The happy couple remembered the printer, as was evidenced by a generous slice of cake received at this office. May their honeymoon last forever.]

At the residence of the bride's father, in Hornitos, on the twenty-sixth ultimo, by the Rev. Mr. Overton, Mr. George Vandergriff to Miss Martha Scroggins.

## DIVINE SERVICE.

The Rev. Mr. Wood will preach at the Dry Creek School House, about four miles from this place, on Sunday next, the twenty-second instant, at 11 o'clock, A. M. We had the pleasure of listening to a most excellent sermon delivered by the above-mentioned minister a few weeks since, and we consider him a most able teacher and a Christian gentleman. As he will have to travel about thirty miles to fill this appointment, we trust that he will have a large and attentive congregation.

It is quite a treat now-a-days to hear a good sermon; for, notwithstanding the Presiding Elder, the Rev. Mr. Davies, resides in our village and we have a most excellent and convenient place for divine service to be held in, and about twenty members of the Methodist Church South living within a short distance of Snelling, we have not had preaching but once since the first of August, and for that sermon we were indebted to the Rev. Mr. Taylor, of Visalia.

The village of Merced Falls is now showing visible signs of improvement. The merchants are getting in large stocks of winter goods, and the milling and other interests of the place give evidence of unusual activity. Mr. Fahle is fitting up a new hotel, and announces his intention to keep an unexceptionable house. The location is a good one for almost any kind of business, and we are pleased to note its improvement.

## BORN.

Near Forlorn Hope, on the fourteenth instant, to the wife of William M. Chamberlain, a daughter.

## MORE BUILDING.

The improvement of our little town is steadily progressing. The frame of the store-house of Mr. Skelton is up, and the weather-boarding is being rapidly put on. The materials for building the store-house of Mr. Davis are all on the ground, and his dwelling is nearly completed. By the tenth of December there will be two more stores started here, and the people of our county may depend upon being able to obtain their goods at the county seat. Other buildings are projected, and will be put up as soon as building materials can be procured. There is room for a few more families here, and also for a few more business houses. A tailor would do a good business here, and we would advise some one to establish himself here in that business.

## DIVINE SERVICE.

We are informed that there will be preaching at the Court House in this place on Sunday next (to-morrow), at eleven o'clock, A. M., and also in the evening, by the Rev. Mr. Culp. We hope the people will turn out, both morning and evening, to hear the Reverend gentleman's discourse.

On last Sabbath we had the pleasure of listening to two sermons, one in the forenoon and the other in the evening, by the Rev. Mr. Culp, of the Stanislaus Circuit. The attendance and the sermons were excellent. There are two appointments for preaching on the first Sabbath in December, and we expect to see a general turn out of our neighbors. To our mind, good preaching is more interesting to us on the Sabbath day than any other exercises, and we think that if this place is supplied with a good preacher that many who spend their time on the Sabbath about rum shops and gambling houses, would become regular attendants of places of worship. Let us be tried with a good preacher, and, our word for it, he will have a good congregation.

## DIED.

At Lakeport, Lake County, California, October 31st, of pulmonary consumption, Col. Jack W. Smith, aged forty-two years.

Colonel Smith was a native of the State of Arkansas. He was a soldier during the Mexican War, and afterwards joined a Texas Ranger company and was engaged in protecting the Western frontier settlements. In 1850 he immigrated to California, and in 1852 located on the Merced River; was an ardent supporter of the organization of Merced County, and spent much time in framing the bill before the Legislature, and at the first election for county officers was an unsuccessful candidate for County Judge. Was subsequently appointed to the office of District Attorney, which position he filled with ability and satisfaction to the people. In 1857 he removed to Napa City, where he practiced his profession until a severe bleeding at the lungs caused him to abandon the law as a livelihood. Colonel Smith leaves a wife and three children, and many friends to mourn his loss. "May he rest in peace."

Mr. Anderson will open his new hotel in this place in a very short time. The building is large and commodious, and presents a splendid appearance.

## A SCHOOL.

Several of our neighbors have spoken to us in regard to our school, and all seem desirous that a school should be kept up in this place during the winter. As there are no funds in the treasury due this school district, the question is—"how is a school to be supported?" There are two ways by which a school can be kept up. The Trustees can employ a teacher at a stated salary, and to meet the payments levy a tax of two, three or four dollars per scholar in attendance. Or the people can employ a teacher independent of any action of the Trustees, and have the parents of each pupil bound to pay a pro rata share of the amount necessary to defray the expenses. We are anxious that a school shall be kept up, and for the purpose of securing that desirable object we are willing to pay full price for tuition, and also contribute liberally towards fixing up the school house. We think that twenty-five regular scholars can be obtained at four dollars each per month, which would be sufficient to pay the salary of a teacher and also defray all other expenses of a school.

## DIED.

At the Weber House, Stockton, September 8th, of dropsy, L. A. Holmes, editor of the *Mariposa Gazette* and *Visalia Delta*, aged thirty-five years.

## DIVINE SERVICE.

The Rev. Mr. Dooley, a Cumberland Presbyterian minister, will preach at the Court House in this place on the Saturday evening preceding the fourth Sabbath in this month, and also at the same place on the fourth Sabbath, at 11 o'clock A. M. and at candle-lighting in the evening.

In Sacramento City, on New Year's day, the abolitionists fired *one hundred guns in honor* of the President's emancipation proclamation.

## MARRIED,

In this town, on Tuesday evening last, the sixth instant, John W. Bost, County Clerk of this county, to Miss Mary R. Fitzhugh, daughter of the Hon. J. W. Fitzhugh, County Judge of this county.

[Our little Mary is married! Never more from our sitting-room window will we see her *petite* form with the group of school girls, skipping toward the quiet old school house of our village! She has bid adieu to her school teacher, school companions, parents, and the parental roof—her childhood's home; she has exchanged all for the idol of her young love. May she be happy!—is our earnest wish and earnest prayer.]

## OUR BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

Next Monday week being the day appointed by law for the next regular meeting of the Board of Supervisors of Merced County, and as it is the last regular meeting of the Board that will take place this year before the season for planting out shade-trees will expire, we again bring this subject up for the consideration of the gentlemen composing the Board, in the hope

that at the next meeting they will do something in the premises that will add something to the health and comfort of our citizens, and at the same time be a credit to themselves as Supervisors.

The idea that the wealthy county of Merced cannot afford to pay out the paltry sum required to plant out a few common shade-trees around its Court House and jail—the only public building in the county, is a miserly excuse, and should not be listened to for a moment.

In this county, as the assessments show, there is property amounting to more than *one thousand dollars to each soul within its limits*, making it the richest county according to population in the State. Besides this the county taxes are less than in any other county, we believe, except one. Then why should our friends who have the control of our county affairs trump up such paltry excuse as "the county is so deep in debt that it can't afford to make the outlay necessary" for the purchase of a few dozen shade-trees and paying a laborer \$2.50 per day for planting them out and watering them for a few weeks."

## SINGING SCHOOL.

Mr. Devers has commenced his singing school at this place with fair prospects of success. Visit the school and judge for yourselves of the merits of the teacher, and the progress of the scholars.

## MARRIED,

At the residence of George Turner, Esq., in this place, on the third instant, by Justice Breen, Mr. Addison Tower to Miss Adeline Lough.

## DIED,

At Prince's Hotel, in this place, on the 31st of January, Anna Oliver, adopted daughter of Mr. and Mrs. F. Prince, aged two years and seven months.

## DANCING SCHOOL.

By reference to our advertising columns, it will be seen that Mr. S. N. Raymond will commence a dancing school at the Anderson House in this place on Tuesday evening next. Those who desire to become good dancers would do well to attend, as Mr. Raymond is an excellent dancing master, and teaches all the popular dances.

The county is now, we believe, about \$7,000 in debt, and at the usual rate of taxation would necessarily continue to increase its indebtedness from year to year, even though we should be—as we have been for some time past, without expense on account of criminal trials. There was, during the year 1862, but one true bill passed by the Grand Jury of this county, and there has not been a prisoner in our County Jail for the last four months. This shows the morals of the county to be second to none in the State, yet as the property tax is almost the sole resource of the county for revenue, the assessments for the past few years have been inadequate to produce a revenue sufficient to pay the current expenses, and hence we find ourselves in debt. If the action of our Board of Supervisors in future is characterized



by that system of economy and wisdom which has prevailed for a few years past, we doubt not that good will result from the passage of the bill maintained above.

## HOUSE BURNT.

Last week the dwelling-house of John Holley, on Dry Creek, in this county, was entirely destroyed by fire, together with all the furniture, clothing of the family, etc. As the family had been absent all day, and there being no fire in the house since early in the morning, it is very evident that it was set on fire by some scoundrel.

## MARRIED,

At the residence of Rev. Mr. McClenny, the twenty-fourth instant, by the Rev. Mr. Shelden, J. M. Fowler to Miss Anna E. Woodcock.

## BORN,

Near this town, on the ninth instant, to the wife of the Rev. Mr. Shelden, a son.

## RODEOING.

We understand that the spring rodeos will commence in this county next week, when there will be a general gathering up of the cattle that are now running at large over the plains. If the cattle dealers and others interested will inform us of the appointments, we will endeavor to keep our readers posted in regard to the times and places, of meeting of the people for this purpose. We understand that Mr. Prinee, the proprietor of Prinee's Hotel in this place, will keep a restaurant on the rodeoing grounds, moving from day to day with the company, for the accommodation of the people. Those who want good meals, good liquors and good cigars can obtain them by calling at his tent.

Since the above was in type we learn that Messrs. Solomon & Co., of this place, will also have a restaurant tent on the rodeoing grounds. These gentlemen get up good meals, and they are clever and accommodating.

## MARRIED,

At Hornitos, on the nineteenth instant, George Reebe to Rosina Hunziker.

## BORN,

On the thirteenth instant, the wife of Mr. Hathaway, of twins, a son and a daughter.

In this town on the sixteenth instant, the wife of Robert Crawford, of a daughter.

## BORN,

On the nineteenth instant, to Mr. and Mrs. A. C. Morley, a son.

## DIED,

On the morning of the twenty-first instant, infant son of Mr. and Mrs. A. C. Morley.

## REWARD.

**R**UNAWAY, or went off without leave from my rancho, Louis Devron, a bull-headed Frenchman, on the night of the twenty-eighth ultimo. Any person returning the said Louis Devron to me in irons, will be entitled to a reward of twenty-five cents.  
Snelling, May 9, 1863. S. R. GWIN.

## BORN,

On Dry Creek, in this county, on the third instant, the wife of John H. Smart of a son.

On the second instant, in this county, the wife of Thomas Eagleson of a son.

## MARRIED,

On Sunday, the twenty-first instant, by Hon. J. W. Fitzhugh, Wm. McSwain to Mrs. Martha E. Birt, all of this county.

## GRASSHOPPERS.

These intolerable pests are becoming quite numerous on the plains north of this place, and fears are entertained by some of our farmers that they will do great damage to the crops. Two years ago most of the orchards and vineyards in the valley were materially injured and some of them entirely destroyed.

## GRAND JURY.

The following is the list of the Grand Jury drawn to serve at the June Term of the Court of Sessions, 1863:—

G. W. Birkhead, S. W. Brown, J. McAmis, John Birkhead, Sylvanus Buckley, Philip Bush, Charles Baily, W. B. Ashen, T. J. Anderson, G. G. Belt, Albert Allen, A. Albeek, J. F. Anderson, Charles M. Blair, M. O. Barber, Wm. J. Barfield.

## DEAD BODIES FOUND.

On Friday of last week the dead body of a man was found in the river about four miles above this place. The body was so much decomposed that it was impossible to identify it, but was supposed to be that of a Chinaman who was drowned a month previous, about ten miles above where it was discovered. There was no inquest held.

On the day following—last Saturday—the dead body of a man was discovered in the bottom about one mile below this place, supposed to be the remains of a man who had formerly cooked for the Messrs. Neil, on their ranch. He was supposed to have been dead three or four days, and it was thought that death was produced by intemperance and exposure. The name of the deceased was supposed to be John Joy. There was no inquest held.

## HOT WEATHER.

The weather this week has been exceedingly hot, the mercury standing above 100 degrees Fahrenheit. On Thursday there prevailed a hot, dry wind, the air filled with sand and fine dust, similar to the simoons of the Arabian deserts. During the continuance of this wind the heat was almost intolerable. With the mercury at 104 degrees above zero, and a suffocating wind which carried with it sand and dust which filled the eyes, nose and mouth, it was impossible for man or beast to perform the labors of the day without experiencing much discomfort. As for ourselves, we found that we were sufficiently employed in wiping the dust from our eyes and nostrils. This morning, however, the sun is obscured by clouds, and the atmosphere is cool and pleasant.

## IMPROVEMENTS IN SNELLING.

The building of F. Prinee, on the site of Prinee's Hotel, and that of A. B. Anderson, on the opposite corner, each designed to be used as a hotel, are being rapidly erected, and in a few weeks, at most, there will be two good hotels in our town.

The restaurant and lodging-house of Messrs. Solomon & Co. is so nearly completed that those gentlemen have moved into it and commenced to do business, and those who want good meals can get them at any hour by calling at the restaurant.



RES. OF JOB WHEAT, 3 MILES WEST OF MERCED, MERCED CO. CAL.





## PIONEERS OF MERCED COUNTY.

Names of Pioneers, Nativity, Date of Arrival,  
Incidents of Early Times, Etc.

A FEW years more, and all the pioneers will have passed "over the river." Many now lie among the golden sands that allured them hither. Let no unmerited blot be cast upon the grand army of adventurers who covered these western shores, and brought with them the foundation of our society, schools and homes. Their years of honorable toil have transformed the wild lands into harvest-laden fields. They peopled the Pacific slope with a new civilization. They added untold wealth to a mighty empire. No wonder everything connected with them is now revered by the new generation as sacred to antiquity. A generation in time has made the young man old, and laid away those of middle age in their last home. The pioneers have covered the hill-sides and dotted the plains with their graves. Theirs were days such as never will have a counterpart in the world's history.

In the following, says the *Express*, is thought to be a complete list of the old settlers of Merced county, who now (1880) reside in this county, and who came to California previous to September 9, 1850, this being the date at which California was admitted into the Union. We give biographical notices of as many of these as would furnish us the required data:—

Aiken, William R., Mississippi.	Leggett, T. A., New York.
Blackburn, J. C., Ohio.	Montgomery, J. M., Kentucky.
Bennett, P. B., Ireland.	Marsh, J. B., Massachusetts.
Bost, J. W., Mississippi.	McErlane, Hugh, Ireland.
Carroll, Patrick, Ireland.	McCreary, W. A., Alabama.
Chapman, Joseph, Maryland.	McFarlan, N., Tennessee.
Chamberlain, A., New York.	McFarlan, John L., Tennessee.
Clongb, A. W., New Hampshire.	Nelson, William.
Cargile, Thos. B., Kentucky.	Openheim, Ben., Germany.
Chandler, R. T., Georgia.	Ostrander, H. J., New York.
Cox, Isom J., Tennessee.	O'Donnell, John, Ireland.
Cocanour, J. B., Pennsylvania.	Peck, James B., New York.
Chapman, Harry, New York.	Peak, L., Illinois.
Dean, T. C., Kentucky.	Powell, George W., Texas.
Dickenson, Samuel, Missouri.	Russell, George, Connecticut.
Dickenson, G. W., Missouri.	Rogers, G. W., New York.
Dowst, W. B., Massachusetts.	Robertson, J. W., Mississippi.
Evans, Chas. E., Louisiana.	Ruddle, John, Missouri.
Fee, Peter, Norway.	Reynolds, Rube, Georgia.
Griffith, Joshua, Pennsylvania.	Rolfe, Nelson, Virginia.
Gardenhire, F., Pennsylvania.	Stoneroad, N. B., Alabama.
Goldman, M., Prussia.	Spears, S. K., New York.
Givens, E. T., Kentucky.	Stevenson, James J., Missouri.
Herne, Levi, Missouri.	Stevenson, Col. A., Kentucky.
Hulse, A. W., New York.	Smith, Edward H., New York.
Howell, W. L., Pennsylvania.	Scott, Samuel, Kentucky.
Hicks, James E., Missouri.	Smith, John C., Ohio.
Hayes, George, Maine.	Steele, Robert J., North Carolina.
Huffman, C. H., Louisiana.	Turner, George, New York.
Hulstead, G. W., New York.	Thurman, M. H., Tennessee.
Ivett, John, England.	Thurman, Eli, Tennessee.
Ingleshy, Albert, New York.	Turner, Nicholas, Tennessee.
Jones, J. Y., Virginia.	Tyson, Ed. H., North Carolina.
Johnson, Thomas, Ireland.	Turner, W. C., North Carolina.
Kihby, James, New York.	Wilson, L. P., New York.
Kelsey, Erastus, New York.	Wheat, Job, New York.
Keys, John, Virginia.	Ward, George W., Missouri.
Kahl, Adam, Pennsylvania.	Yates, Adam, New York.
Larkin, Frank, New York.	

## HON. J. W. ROBERTSON.

James Wood Robertson was born near the City of Brandon, in Rankin County, Mississippi, March 29, 1833. He was left an orphan at the age of six years. His mother died 1837, and father 1839. On the death of his father he was placed under the guardianship of an uncle who lived in Issaquena County. Here he attended the common schools and worked on a farm until near his sixteenth year. He then started for California in February, 1849, and arrived in San Francisco on the fourth of August of that year. Left New Orleans on the fifteenth of February for Corpus Christi, Texas, and remained at this point about a month. Then *via* San Antonio to Mexico. He arrived in Mazatlan on the fourteenth of June, and sailed on the sixteenth for San Francisco, being on shipboard forty-nine days.

On the voyage up from Mazatlan on the *Greyhound*, their supply of provisions and water became exhausted, and passengers were put on an allowance and were forced to distil water. There were about seventy-five passengers, mostly from Lowell and New Bedford, Massachusetts. Mr. Robertson says he knows of but one who still lives, George Cadwalader, of Sacramento.

After a short stay in San Francisco he started for the mines, and reached Jacksonville, on the Tnolumne River, August 17th. He mined at that place and vicinity until the rainy season, when he returned to Stockton. He remained in Stockton until January, 1850, and again struck out for the mines, reaching the old California Ferry\* on the Merced River, in the latter part of that month, and there remained until the summer. In the fall of 1850 he took a trip to the northern mines.

The next winter and summer he tried mining at Cañon Creek, near Georgetown, in El Dorado County, but returned again in 1857 to the Merced River, and has remained there ever since.

In 1855, on the organization of the county, he was elected Assessor, and held the office until 1858. For two years he was Justice of the Peace, and subsequently was Under Sheriff of the County during the second term of George Turner. In the meantime read law with L. W. Talhott, and was admitted to the District Court in 1861.

In 1862 he was elected to the Assembly for the counties of Merced and Stanislaus, serving in the session of 1863.

At the judicial election held in 1863 he was elected County Judge, which office he held until January, 1880. He is now practicing law at Merced.

He was married in November, 1872, to Mrs. Jobanna Pittman, a native of Arkansas. They have one boy aged nine months, named James Campbell Robertson.

Mr. Robertson informs us that he never made any money in mining. From 1851 to 1855 he mined and did farm labor. Mr. Robertson has been identified with many enterprises for

\* This ferry was afterwards known as Young's Ferry.



the advancement of the interests of Merced County. At one time he was engaged in editing and publishing a newspaper at Snelling. During the long time he held the office of County Judge he commanded the confidence and respect of his constituents.

#### SAMUEL SCOTT.

This pioneer of Merced was born in Kentucky, in 1809. He came to Santa Clara and engaged in merchandising in 1847, and in 1849 came to Merced, then Mariposa County, and entered into the stock business. He went from Santa Clara to where Placerville now stands, and engaged in mining. He built the first house in Placerville, a log cabin. A village soon after sprang up.

He was quite successful in mining. We have often heard the story told how he and his partner, Mr. Montgomery, tied a pair of leather breeches filled with gold-dust on a mule, and started on a journey to San Francisco. The mule strayed away; after a three days' search they found him quietly grazing in the tules, the precious burden all right.

#### TRIALS OF EARLY MINERS.

They had great difficulty in taking care of their dust and coin. Robberies were frequent. On one occasion, Montgomery started to San Francisco with about \$10,000, to deposit in the bank. He stopped at the ferry at the mouth of the Merced River. While he slept, some person or persons, dug under and entered the house, and robbed him of the whole amount. It was well for him that he slept well, for he learned afterward that a pistol was pointed at his head, and had he but stirred it would have been discharged.

They deposited a large amount in Page, Bacon & Co.'s bank, which they or he lost, with hundreds of others, by the failure of that firm. After Mr. Scott located on the ranch, he sold outfits to miners; but when they were too poor to buy, as was often the case, he gave them an outfit. He was ever ready to help a deserving person, but he disliked idleness and profligacy, and took no pains to conceal his dislike. Many a man here, and elsewhere, owe their success to his readiness to "help those who help themselves." He was a man of fine poetic taste; was a severe critic in everything relating to art. Had a natural talent for sketching landscapes, was something of a poet, and was remarkably witty in conversation. He had a highly cultivated taste for the beautiful in nature, particularly flowers; the tiniest flower was sure to attract his attention. He hardly ever entered his house without bringing flowers, sprays, or seed pods. He was fond of traveling. He visited every portion of the United States, Mexico, the Hawaiian Islands, and some parts of British Columbia.

Among our large illustrations will be found a view of his late residence and its surroundings. He named his home on the mound, "Balaerte," and the little cemetery, where he now

rests, "Last Camp." He died March 15, 1881, of typhoid fever. At present the farm consists of 2,000 acres, of which 1,200 is bottom-land of the Merced River, that can be irrigated, and produces corn and cotton. Eight hundred acres is on the plains adjoining. Thirty-six acres is devoted to orchard, of apple, pear, peach, apricots, plums, figs, almonds, walnuts, gooseberries, strawberries, blackberries, and other fruits.

He married his second wife, a Mrs. Dale, March 20, 1866. She was a native of Indiana. There were three children, Robert, William, and Moses; the latter is the only one now living. William died, leaving three girls and one boy. Their names are Eliza, Samuel, Annie, and Elizabeth Scott.

We copy the following account of Mr. Scott and his home from an article written by Juanita, and published in 1873.

The traveler in passing up or down the road between Hopeton and Snelling, a few years ago, would not fail to notice an observatory rising above some noble, lofty trees, and commanding from its elevated situation a view of a vast expanse of country. That observatory surmounts the handsome residence of the late pioneer, Samuel Scott, who was a native of Virginia, where it is presumed he received his scholastic education. We know nothing of his history prior to his starting for the shores of the Pacific, further than that he had married and lost the devoted partner of his early manhood. He had read much about the great West, particularly about the Pacific Coast, and determined in his mind that the day was not far distant when, somewhere on the noble bay of San Francisco, a mighty city would arise, and be the commercial emporium of an empire. In his brightest dreams though, he did not behold the discovery of gold, which occurred a few months after his advent into the country, nor the grand drama that was so soon to be enacted in consequence upon the stage of the world. No—no, Scott never dreamed of such, but if gold had not been discovered, he would doubtless have had his prophetic vision blessed by looking even now upon a growing city on the great San Francisco Bay.

With bright hopes and aspirations he started from Missouri in 1847, and reached California with Mr. J. M. Montgomery, sometime during the same year.

#### VISIT TO A BEAUTIFUL HOME.

We will now, says Juanita, go on a visit to Scott's beautiful and tranquil home, a short distance below that of Mr. Montgomery. Keeping our eye on the observatory, we crossed a dry slough on our left, opened a gate and walked up a road a short distance, and then found ourself at the entrance of a magnificent avenue, bordered on either side by very lofty cottonwood trees, rising a few feet equi-distant from each other, and whose dense, green foliage formed a grateful shade from the fervent rays of the summer sun. The avenue widened as we advanced, and the rows of cottonwoods at length terminated, each with a gigantic, glorious old oak. In the center of

the avenue was an enclosed ornamental garden with the configuration of a heart. Its area may be three-fourths of an acre. We found in this delightful, sequestered spot, fig and locust trees, the African tamarack, arbor vitæ, pine laburnum, with a very wilderness of the sweet pea-vine. The surface of the ground was covered with what we were afterwards told was called "manyanea grass." This is, we believe, indigenous to Italy, from where it was taken to the Sandwich Islands and ultimately spread over that region. It is a very beautiful, delicate grass, of a deep green, almost a bluish-green color, and soft as down. It is readily affected by drought, but not by frost. We stood here for a few minutes, looking on the varied beauties and grandeur of the scene around us and listening to the carols of many feathered songsters hidden among the foliage of the trees. To our left we could see a beautiful green meadow that had been sown to alfalfa and adorned at intervals with clusters of fine cottonwoods.

Here was an orchard covering an area of thirty acres, and containing a choice variety of fruit trees; there a splendid vineyard of twenty-five acres—here a glade—there a grove, and now a cozy bower, fitting retreat for lovers to "tell the tender tale." In a word, everything we looked on and heard was pleasing to the eye and ear. Just as we had reached the ornamental garden, the road divided into two parts, one leading to the right, the other to the left. We followed the left at hazard and were soon stopped by an almost perpendicular rocky bluff, perhaps sixty feet in height. Running at the base was a considerable volume of water through a ditch made from the Merced River. This water is used for irrigating the orchard, vineyard, etc., and also to raise sufficient by a wheel for watering the ornamental grounds, and to pump water from a well for domestic purposes above. We did not know whether to take the path to the right or left, but noticing a flight of steps excavated in the bluff, we ascended, and gaining the summit, stood before the lady of the mansion, Mrs. Mary Scott (the pioneer had married a second time some years ago), who was tending some flowers in front of the porch. Making known to her the object of our visit, viz.: to see the home of an early pioneer, we were at once welcomed with much suavity of manner and winning courtesy.

Among quite a variety of trees, shrubs, plants, flowers, etc., in the ornamental grounds, we noticed some noble fig and Monterey cypress, oleander, Spanish dagger, pomegranate, bay tree, Australian heather, southern and northern magnolia, jasmine, verbenas, roses, Western vine (blooming) from Philadelphia, manzanita, chemisal, lupine, Italian cypress, purple and white lilac, sweet pea, with beautiful flowers, perennials, etc. The air was really heavy with fragrance. On entering the grounds, the first thing that enchanted our vision, and for a minute transfixed us to the earth, was the Scotch broom, with its well-remembered yellow flower. We had not seen it since we were a happy, guileless boy, wandering "over the hills and

far away," and as we looked on it there, in the grounds of the pioneer, Scott, a thousand tender associations connected with fond reminiscences arose in our mind—we could hear the vibrations of our own heart, and we were a boy again. But we must hurry on.

Mr. and Mrs. Scott annually take a trip in the early days of summer to some celebrated region—sometimes to the Sandwich Islands, or to Washington Territory, among the lakes there; sometimes to the more renowned spots of our own glorious State—to the Big Trees, Yo Semite, etc. They had returned from Yo Semite the day before we visited their home, and Mrs. Scott had taken with her from that region some mountain firs, moccasin flowers (deriving the name from the resemblance it bears to an Indian moccasin), and several other objects of interest, and which she highly prized. It is impossible for us to convey in a letter for a newspaper anything like an adequate description of what we beheld during our visit. We went through the numerous apartments in the mansion, all of which we found to be elegantly and comfortably furnished, and did not fail to notice the library with a handsome collection of standard works. Mr. Scott has also a museum, containing a variety of interesting objects belonging to the animal, mineral and vegetable kingdoms.

There in his peaceful and beautiful retreat, his *home*, the pioneer cheats the passing hours, while his highly intelligent and most amiable better half will delight to give welcome to the visitor, and gladden him or her with conversation at once interesting and instructive. We will not soon forget our visit. We were nearly omitting to mention that the panorama as seen from the observatory is grand and glorious, majestic, stupendous and sublime. We left our host and hostess with a mental prayer that their future might be calm and tranquil as the heavens at the time were peaceful and serene.

#### THE SCOTT FARM.

The following is from a correspondent of the *Stockton Independent* :—

One of the finest places in the State of California is that of Mr. Scott, about two miles below Snelling, which friends at Snelling advised me to visit, and I was richly repaid for my trouble, as all persons will be who will take the time to do likewise. The bottom-lands of Merced are from, perhaps, one-half mile to two miles in width, while upon either side are bluffs that rise very abruptly from the level of the bottoms to a height of fifty feet. The country back from the top of the bluffs upon either side is for miles a succession of plains and low hills, but very little of which is yet under cultivation. At that point in the valley where Mr. Scott's farm is situated, I should judge the valley to be over two miles wide. About midway between the bluffs there is a singular mound that rises to about the same height as the bluffs upon either side, and ap-



pears to be composed of the same material, a gray sandstone, and like the bluffs, it rises very abruptly from the valley.

Upon this mound, which contains probably from thirty to forty acres of land, is the residence of Mr. Scott, a fine, large and well-arranged dwelling, reached by winding carriage ways from two sides of the mound. His farm, lying about this mound, contains nine hundred acres of land, a portion of which is under cultivation and part is devoted to pasturage. At the upper end of his farm he is enabled to take the water of the Merced River into ditches, and to thence carry it over the land below for irrigation. Along the foot of the mound runs a fine stream of clear water, which turns an undershot wheel that carries a force pump throwing water into the house, and also furnishes a supply for irrigating the grounds about the house upon the mound, which are beautifully laid out and devoted to shrubbery and flowers. At the foot of the mound are growing some of the finest oak trees, and along side of a carriage way that leads around the mound, cottonwood trees, twelve years old, eighteen inches in diameter and already taller than the original oak trees.

Here are also orchards of fruit trees, principally apple, that now completely cover the ground and produce fruit in a wonderful abundance. Mr. Scott has about thirty acres of orchard, all bearing. From the top of an observatory upon the house, a most magnificent view is had of the farm, as well as of the surrounding country. Upon the farm are growing large patches of corn, potatoes and grain, while up and down the river the view is unsurpassed. The different crops here cultivated are very luxuriant in their growth, and there being so many kinds, it gives to the scenery a variety seldom seen, and forms a panorama of extraordinary beauty.

#### REUBEN REYNOLDS.

Reuben Reynolds is another of the sturdy pioneers, now residing in Merced county. He was born in Greensborough, Mississippi, January 18, 1818. His father, Benjamin Reynolds, was a cotton planter, and superintendent of a large cotton ranch, requiring from 600 to 700 men to do the labor.

Before coming to this county and State, Mr. Reynolds had to experience a number of incidents, worth relating. He lived one and one-half miles east of Canton, Mississippi, prior to his start for California. He left, with the intention to sail *via* Panama, and went, accordingly, to Vicksburg, Mississippi, where, hearing that the yellow fever was raging about, he turned to take the overland route, over which he traveled, per ox-team, with a party of thirteen Mississippians, eleven Texans, and fourteen Missouri frontiersmen.

Sublette, the pioneer scout of the Rocky Mountains, was leader. They had twelve encounters with Indians, but had such good luck that only two of the men received arrow wounds. The trip occupied ninety days, and terminated at

Steep Hollow, on the Bear River, August 7, 1849. Mr. Reynolds commenced his career in California as a miner, making from fifty to seventy dollars a day near Steep Hollow, which he left, for further prospecting.

#### HOW FIDDLTOWN GOT ITS NAME.

In November, 1849, he came to Fiddletown, where he settled, he being the one to give the town its name, on account of there being so many Arkansas men living about, who could play the violin; yet the situation was not a very pleasant one. There were Indians about, who attacked the settlers several times, but were always driven back, the settlers losing only two men (killed) and one wounded.

In September, 1850, he moved to Jackson, Amador County, where he built the first house; then again, in November, 1857, to King's River, Fresno County, following the cattle business; and finally, April 16, 1870, he came to his present home, which is so pleasantly situated in the town of Plainsburg. Throughout his actions he showed what a man can achieve with a spirit of progress and industry; and deserves, surely, much credit for the active part he took in the settlement of the county. He is now engaged in farming and cattle raising, owning 460 acres of land, two houses and lots in Plainsburg, and one lot at Plainsburg switch. A school house is on the ranch, the church and post-office are within two miles, and the county seat within ten miles. On his land, which has soil as good as can be found in the county, he keeps twenty-five head of excellent horses and mules, and receives an average yield of twenty bushels per acre of wheat. In 1855, Mr. Reynolds married an Arkansas lady, Miss Mary Eliza Slinkard, who is the mother of his two children, Charles and Mary Elizabeth Reynolds.

#### N. B. STONEROAD.

The subject of this sketch is a pioneer. When but nineteen years of age, inspired with an ambition to achieve for himself a sufficiency of this world's goods to render him independent, and with his young heart filled with the many and wonderful stories of the golden State of California, he left his boyhood home in the State of Arkansas, and together with a large company of emigrants, started for his destination. He left Arkansas in 1849, taking what is known as the southern route, *via* Santa Fé, New Mexico, thence by Albuquerque on the Rio Grande, thence down said river to Socorro, thence by what is known as Cook's route by way of Santa Cruz and Tucson. At this early period in the history of the West, but few emigrants had passed over this route, and those who had failed to leave behind them a beaten track, and in consequence, Mr. Stoneroad and his party were forced in many places to make a road for themselves. Before arriving at Tucson, buffalo chases and one or two harmless Indian engagements are the only incidents worthy of note in Mr. Stoneroad's journey across the continent. After

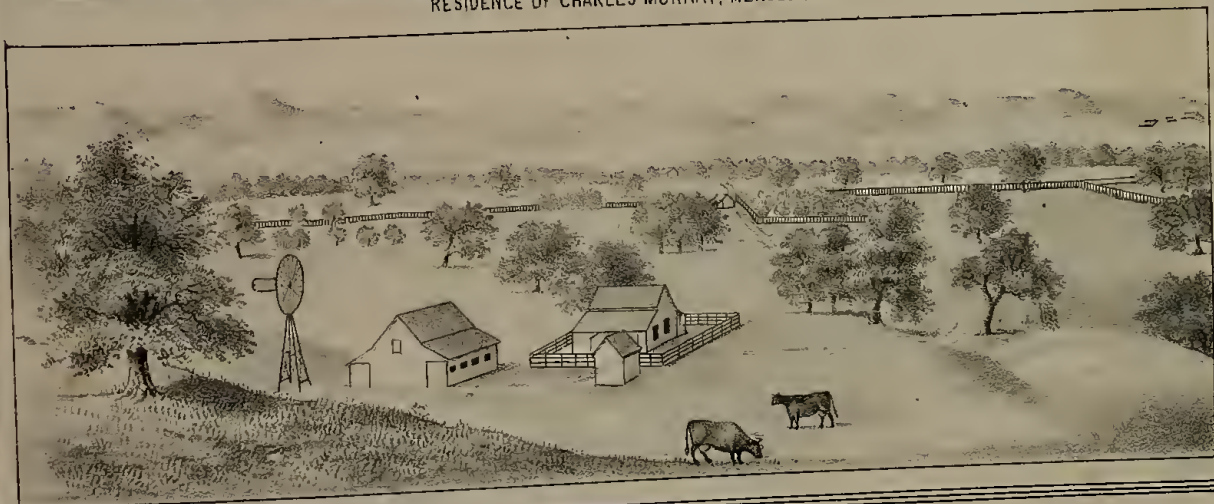




RESIDENCE OF E.M STODDARD ,MERCED , CAL.



RESIDENCE OF CHARLES MURRAY, MERCED FALLS



RESIDENCE OF S.R.MURRAY, 3 MILES WEST OF MERCED FALLS, MERCED CO. CAL





leaving Tucson, the party proceeded across the country to the Rio Gila, better known as Rio Heler River, and struck this river at an Indian village called Pemos, which was situated where Maricopa Wells Station on the Southern Pacific Railroad now stands. The Indians at this village were very peaceably disposed. From here Mr. Stonerod and party traveled down the Gila over an entire desert country for several hundred miles.

#### ATTACKED BY INDIANS.

When the party arrived at the Colorado River they encountered the Yuma tribe of Indians who were hostile, and demonstrated their unfriendliness by making frequent attacks upon them in order to prevent them from crossing the river. This country at that time was inhabited only by Indians, and so, in the absence of a ferry-boat by which to cross the river Mr. Stonerod's party had to improvise one by cutting down dead cottonwood trees standing along the banks, and lashing them together, thus forming a raft upon which they rolled their wagons, and with cottonwood sticks used as oars, paddled across. While the work of building their raft was in progress, they were annoyed and harassed by frequent attacks from the Indians on both sides of the river. These Indians finally succeeded in damaging the party to the extent of stealing several valuable mules. After leaving the Colorado River the party came to Los Angeles, and from thence up the coast to San Jose. At this time there was no road whatever from Los Angeles by way of Four Creeks or Visalia.

Mr. Stonerod arrived in San Jose sometime during the month of October, 1849, and after remaining in that village several days looking for business, and finding none suitable, he, on the first day of November of that year, left for the mines of Mariposa, crossing the coast range of mountains at Pacheco Pass, and arriving in Agua Fria, Mariposa County, in the latter part of the same month.

The distance from San Jose to Agua Fria is less than 200 miles, and with modern facilities for traveling the journey can now be made in less than twenty-four hours. This will give to the readers of this sketch an indefinite idea of the many changes which have taken place in California since "the days of '49," and also portray in slight degree the difficulties and dangers encountered by those hardy pioneers, who paved the way to the present civilization and prosperity of our State.

No man did more, neither does any man deserve greater credit for what he did towards the development and advancement of the great resources of the mining, stock-raising, and agricultural regions east of the San Joaquin River, than did N. B. Stonerod. Possessed with but little of this world's goods upon arriving in California, he has, through a life of honest, arduous, and persevering industry, succeeded in acquiring for himself, not, it is true, a fortune, but, at least, a comfortable competency. And, be it said to his credit, that while

thus engaged in building for himself he assisted many another up the rounds of fortune's ladder.

#### ONE OF THE FIRST MERCHANTS.

At Agua Fria Mr. Stonerod at first engaged in the business of mining, and continued thus to employ his time for several months, meeting with fair success, when, becoming tired of mining, he launched forth into the mercantile business at Horseshoe Bend, on the Merced River, in Mariposa County, and continued in that business at that place until October, 1850, when he moved his store to Garota, No. 2, in Tuolumne County, where he continued the business of merchandising until the fall of 1851, when, having accumulated quite a sum of money, he returned to the State of Arkansas. He remained in Arkansas until the spring of 1852. He again started overland for California, by way of El Paso, in company with a party which he had formed for that purpose. An incident worthy of note, and which came near proving fatal to the whole party, occurred on this second trip West. When about 150 miles the other side of El Paso they were attacked by a large band of Apache Indians, who, while they did not succeed in killing any of the party, owing to the stubborn resistance with which they were met, yet did contrive to stampede and run off all their horses and mules, leaving the whole party in a manner, afoot. There were one or two ox-teams in the company, which the Indians did not get, and so Mr. Stonerod and many others of the party had to leave their wagons and much of their personal effects on the plains, but employed the owners of the ox-teams to haul their provisions and blankets to El Paso, where Mr. Stonerod bought an ox-team and continued his journey by way of Los Angeles and Visalia, arriving at his old home in Mariposa in the fall of 1852.

During the winter of 1852-53, Mr. Stonerod again engaged in the business of mining, meeting with better success than before, and thereby accumulating several thousand dollars.

#### CATTLE-RAISING PROFITABLE.

In the spring of 1853, Mr. Stonerod, together with his father and three other gentlemen, formed a partnership under the firm name of Stonerods, Cathey, McCreary & Kelly, for the purpose of engaging in the business of stock-raising.

Mr. Stonerod bought a tract of land lying on Mariposa Creek, in Merced County, about five miles southeast of where the town of Plainsburg now stands, and there built him a house, and established headquarters for the cattle rancho. The business of cattle-raising was entered into and continued by the new firm until the spring of 1854, when Cathey and McCreary drew out, and the business was then continued by Mr. Stonerod and Kelly, under the firm name of Stonerod & Kelly, until 1860, when the firm was dissolved. From this time until



1869 Mr. Stoneroad conducted the business alone. Cattle-raising proved exceedingly remunerative, and enabled Mr. Stoneroad to amass quite a large sum of money, amounting in the aggregate at the time he sold out in 1869 to more than \$100,000.

#### AN IMMENSE CATTLE-RANGE.

During the time he was engaged in the cattle business, the whole of the southern portion of Merced County was used for grazing purposes, and the title to the land was in the Government, which enabled Mr. Stoneroad and others engaged in the business to graze their cattle without hindrance or let over a vast territory covered with a most luxurious growth of the very best grasses for stock-raising purposes. At this time it was thought that this portion of the county was unfit for agriculture, but about the year 1867 private individuals, few in numbers, began to test the capacity of soil and climate, and soon it was demonstrated beyond doubt that all classes of cereals could be raised with profit.

As soon as the adaptability of the soil to agricultural purposes was established, it became generally known, and immediately the Government began to transfer its title into the hands of enterprising farmers, who in a short time took possession, and thereafter a "cattle man" was not "monarch of all he surveyed."

Many were the difficulties experienced by Mr. Stoneroad and other stock-raisers on account of their cattle trespassing upon the lands of their neighbors, and soon cattle-raising became quite unprofitable. Mr. Stoneroad was forced, in order to save himself from loss, to abandon the business, and so "taking time by the forelock," he sold, realizing on the whole, as has been said, a satisfactory profit. He then turned farmer himself, and from then until now he has proven, by strict attention to the business and economical management, that farming as well as cattle-raising can be made profitable and even lucrative.

His farm is situated on the south bank of Mariposa Creek, and contains 1,280 acres, all of which is cultivated each year, principally in wheat. His dwelling-house is a commodious and comfortable brown cottage, standing in the midst of a beautiful cottonwood grove, and is surrounded by evergreens of different kinds, and a most magnificent flower-garden. Near the dwelling is a well which furnishes the coldest water in the San Joaquin Valley, and upon the whole the place is the most pleasant in all the surrounding country.

#### LARGE DROVE OF SHEEP.

In addition to his farming interest, Mr. Stoneroad in 1872, invested largely in sheep, and began also the business of sheep-raising, which he continued to conduct with profit to himself in this and in Fresno Counties, until 1876.

Mr. Stoneroad, in 1876, together with his two brothers, George W. and Thomas, and William Dickenson, Esq., of San Francisco,

entered into a partnership and started with 10,000 head of sheep across the desert to New Mexico. Mr. Stoneroad went himself with the sheep as far as the Colorado River, and then returned home leaving the sheep in charge of his brother George, who succeeded in reaching New Mexico with a loss of only 1,000 head. This is the most successful journey with sheep that had up to that time, or has since, been made across the great Colorado Desert, and fully exemplifies the indomitable perseverance and energy of the subject of this sketch.

Stoneroad Brothers & Dickenson, after arriving in New Mexico, bought a grant of land containing over 120,000 acres, and commenced the business of sheep-raising on an extensive scale, and at this time the increase in sheep and the profits from the sales of wool has reached a proportion far beyond the expectations of the most sanguine member of the firm at the time the business was first undertaken.

When Mr. Stoneroad came to California he was not married. For sixteen years he continued to live in this wild West without seeking a wife. In 1865 he became acquainted with a lady whose history and adventures as a pioneer extended over a greater period of time than his own, and whose enticing manners and amiable disposition captivated his bachelor heart at once, and after a courtship of more than a year he was united in matrimony to her.

#### MRS. N. B. STONEROAD.

Mrs. Stoneroad's history is full of interest and deserves special mention. She is the second daughter of Gallant D. and Isabella Dickenson, and was born in Jackson County, Missouri, on the eighth day of March, 1835. In 1846 she emigrated to California in company with her father and family (eight in number), together with many other fortune-seekers, taking what is known as the Northern route, by way of Fort Laramie and Fort Jackson, arriving at the latter place on the eighteenth day of October, 1846. Her party were only three days in advance of the ill-fated Donner party, most of whom lost their lives from cold and starvation, about whom so much has been written, and over whose untimely deaths so many tears of sympathy have been shed. During Mrs. Stoneroad's journey westward, the party with whom she came encountered more difficulties and dangers than usually fell to the lot of emigrants at that day. They were attacked several times by Indians, and upon more than one of these occasions had to battle hard for their lives and property, the latter of which they were not always successful in saving, as many of their animals were captured by these untutored savages.

In addition to the depredations committed by the Indians, the party suffered much from a disease called the mountain fever, from which a number died and were left buried out on the plains, and while tender hands and loving hearts administered the rites of burial, ever after that no tender hand nor loving heart planted flowers upon their last resting-place. At one

time all of Mrs. Stoneroad's family except her father and self were stricken down by this dreadful disease, and during their illness Mr. Dickenson was compelled to drive two teams, and Mrs. Stoneroad, though but a child of eleven years, was forced to do all the cooking and at the same time administer to the wants of the sick.

Fortunately not one of her family was left behind, and early in the winter of 1846 they arrived in Santa Clara, Santa Clara County, where they remained until the spring of 1847, when they moved to Monterey, where they lived for about one year. Here Mr. Dickenson had brick made and erected the first brick building that was ever built in this State, and which now stands in the town of Monterey, and is noted as the first brick house erected in California. After leaving Monterey, Mr. Dickenson and family went to the mines in Tuolumne and other counties until October, 1849, when they moved to Stockton.

While they lived at the mines Mrs. Dickenson and her two daughters often found themselves objects of curiosity, on account of being the first ladies who had ever been there. But notwithstanding the scarcity of women, Mrs. Stoneroad and her sister were received at the hands of these sturdy miners with respect which amounted almost to reverence. A white woman in the mines "in the days of '49" is said to have been a greater show than Barnum's Museum.

At the time Mr. Dickenson and family located in Stockton it was but a small village, composed altogether of tents.

Mr. Dickenson put up the first board residence that was erected in Stockton, the sides and ends of which were composed of plank costing one dollar per foot, and as lumber was so scarce and high at that time, the building was covered with cloth. It may be said, therefore, that Mrs. Stoneroad has known Stockton since its infancy. In 1851 she was married to C. S. Peck, Esq., she being the second lady married in Stockton. Her sister Margaret was the first. She owned the first piano ever brought to Stockton.

Her eldest daughter, Belle, now the wife of Hon. W. J. Hill, Senator from Monterey County, was the second white child born in Stockton. Mr. Dickenson, together with his original family, two sons-in-law and grandchildren, left Stockton in 1852, and moved to what is known as 'Dickenson's Ferry, on the Tuolumne River, in Stanislaus County, which is further noticed under Mr. Dickenson's biography. Mrs. S. subsequently moved to Mormon Bar, in Mariposa County, with her husband, who, after living with her there for about two years, deserted her, for which cause she afterwards obtained a divorce.

In 1867 she married Mr. N. B. Stoneroad, and with him came to live at his place on Mariposa Creek, known as "Locust Grove," since which time she has lent her energies to those of her husband in building up and beautifying the face of nature around them, thus establishing the most beautiful and comfortable home in the great valley of the San Joaquin.

The issue of Mrs. Stoneroad by her first husband are three daughters and one son, all of whom are now living. Isabella, the eldest, is now the wife of Hon. W. J. Hill, of Salinas, Monterey County; Udola, one of twins, is now the wife of Frank H. Farrar, present District Attorney of Merced County; Tallula, another of twins, is still single and residing with her mother, and Zwingle G. is a law student in the office of his brother-in-law, Frank H. Farrar, at Merced. The issue of Mrs. Stoneroad by her present husband is four daughters: Omaha, now twelve years of age; Natalia, ten years old; Lucille, five years old, and Elba, the baby, all of whom are bright and promising children.

Mr. and Mrs. Stoneroad have both passed the meridian of life, but neither of them show signs of decay on account of old age. Both have lived lives of honesty, and both are honored and useful members of the community in which they live. May many years be added to their lives, and may their children and their children's children rise up to call them blessed.

#### ELEAZER T. GIVENS.

Eleazer T. Givens was born in Union County, Kentucky, October 17, 1828, and his parents were Thomas and Catherine Givens. His residence until manhood was near Caseyville, Union County, Kentucky, and his early life was uneventful, being occupied with farming, stock-raising and attending school, diversified with hunting, fishing and other sports common to that region. Among his schoolmates were George Penn Johnston, of San Francisco, and the Casey Brothers, for whose father the town of Caseyville was named, and one of whom is a connection of Gen. U. S. Grant.

He left Caseyville for California, April 5, 1849, by the overland route, by way of St. Louis and St. Joseph, Missouri, and Salt Lake City, where the party separated. The Givens Brothers remained at Salt Lake six weeks, and then joined a company having old Uncle Jim. Waters, of San Bernardino, as guide, and going southward arrived at the Cucamonga Rancho in October, and spent the following winter on the Santa Ana River, eight miles from the present site of the city of San Bernardino, there ending a tedious journey of six months and twenty days, almost devoid of interesting incident.

In March, 1850, he concluded to try his luck in the gold mines. Worked first on Coarse Gold Gulch, Fresno County, with fair success, and then on Agua Fria and Whitlock's Creeks with better success until October 11, 1850.

#### FIGHT WITH A GRIZZLY.

Early in the morning of that day, John W. Childs shot and wounded a grizzly bear, and came to camp for assistance. Four men, including the subject of this sketch, went with him to the place, and found Mrs. Bruin with two cubs. They started off



as soon as the party appeared, when Childs and Givens shot the old bear, but without killing her. After following them for several hours the party came upon them in a chaparral thicket, where the fight ended. Givens being in close proximity to the bear lost about one-half of his scalp and was otherwise badly bitten, but Childs, with true heroism, stood by him, and after firing three shots succeeded in dispatching the bear at the imminent risk of killing Givens. The cubs made good their escape. This adventure put an end to his mining operations. After long suffering he recovered, and in 1851, about a year after the encounter with the bear, he returned to his father's home in Kentucky.

His parents emigrated to California in 1852. In 1853 he married Miss Martha F. Pratt, of Morganfield, county seat of Union County, Kentucky, and again began the overland journey to California by his former route to Salt Lake, thence by the Humboldt and Carson route to Volcano, from whence he continued his journey to the old Texas Rancho in Mariposa County, then owned by his father, with whom he remained during the winter, and where his first child, Mary Louisa, was born.

In 1854 he settled on Bear Creek, ten miles above the present site of Merced City. His second daughter, Matilda Frances, was born at his residence on Bear Creek. He lived there when Merced County was organized, and helped to elect her first officers. It was at this ranch that the first Court was held, under the trees.

In 1856 he moved to Mariposa Creek, where in 1858 his eldest son, James William, was born. He soon after bought 160 acres of the adjoining land.

In 1867 his wife died at her sister's residence in East Oakland. He then left his daughter in Mills' Seminary at Benicia, and returned home with his son, whom he afterward educated at the California Military Academy at Oakland.

In 1870 he married Miss Adelaide M. Brooks, a native of Canada, but a resident of Sheboygan, Wisconsin, by whom he has four boys and one girl: Arlington Brooks, Helen Libbie, Eleazer Virgil, Thomas Thrift, and Frederick Campbell Givens.

In 1875 he bought more land, the whole amount making 1,300 acres, through which the Central Pacific Railroad and all of the branches of the Mariposa Creek pass. His ranch is situated seven miles from the county seat, twelve miles from San Joaquin River, two and one-half miles from the school house, and four miles from the church at Plainsburg; is composed chiefly of good agricultural wheat land, producing an average of about twenty-five bushels of wheat, and fifty bushels of barley to the acre.

Usual number of cattle, ten head; horses and mules, twenty-five; small flock of sheep for home consumption, and from 100 to 500 head of hogs yearly. He has a good orchard and vineyard of about one and one-quarter acres. His pasture of ninety acres is under fence, and there is sufficient timber of oak and ash for home use on the farm.

#### S. K. SPEARS.

March 14, 1850, there arrived at San Francisco, the sailing vessel, *Mary Watterman*, Captain Higgins; which sailed from New Orleans around Cape Horn, having on board Mr. S. K. Spears, the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Spears was born January 17, 1827, in New York. Studied law and taught school during the time he lived east of the Rocky Mountains, until he, also, was taken with the excitement which the stories about California brought forth, and he determined to venture there. Accordingly he left New Orleans per sailing vessel. The trip was pleasant as far as the crew and ship were concerned, but it took six months and fourteen days to reach San Francisco. Mr. Spears was cast away for a few days in a fearful storm off Cape Horn, and came near being lost.

The first occupation he applied himself to after arriving in the Golden State, was to dig some of its gold out. He succeeded very well but thinking that diversified industry pays best, he went to mining and hotel keeping at Winters' Bar, on the Mokelumne River, and afterwards went to farming in Amador County.

He stayed in Amador County from 1851 until 1856, and there, in 1853, married his wife, a Miss M. J. Wigginton, native of Wisconsin, with whom he came in 1857 into this county, to his present home. He has three children, viz.: Peter Wigginton, Minnie A., and Mary Frances Spears.

Mr. Spears is engaged in farming, raising cattle, horses and sheep. He has six head of cattle, thirty hogs, 3,000 sheep, and nine horses; has a beautiful orchard of fifty apple trees, fifty peach trees, forty apricots, and thirty-six plum trees, besides a number of various other fruit trees, the orange tree not excepted. His land is of the very best river bottom, yields large crops, and is partly planted with vegetables—producing very good, sweet potatoes. It comprises 180 acres, is twenty-two miles from the county seat and railroad, and one mile from school. A church can be found within four miles.

In the *Argus* of November, 1871, we find the following notice of one of the productions of Mr. Spears' farm, which shows what was being raised at that date: "Mr. S. K. Spears sent us this week a sack of sweet potatoes—yams—about a dozen in the sack, which beat any thing of the kind we have seen yet. They average about four pounds each. We are told, however, by other gentlemen, that the size is not unusual as many crops turn out equally large ones. Mr. Spears has ten or twelve acres of potatoes, now being gathered on his ranch, and sent us these as specimens."

Mr. Spears has lived through all the great excitements of the last thirty years, and took part in everything where the people's interest was concerned. He has endeavored to advance his county and neighborhood in all that would add to their prosperity.





RES. OF E. KELSEY 1 MILE WEST OF MERCED FALLS, MERCED CO. CAL.





## GALLANT DUNCAN DICKENSON.

Gallant Duncan Dickenson, a pioneer of 1846, was born in Rutherford County, Pennsylvania, on the sixth day of October, 1806. At an early age he was taken to Virginia, where he was reared to manhood. He returned to Pennsylvania and was married in 1828 to Isabella M. McCrary. Five years succeeding their marriage they started for the West, and joining the tide of emigration then setting toward the fast opening country beyond the Mississippi, they settled in Jackson County, Missouri, in 1833. Here they passed thirteen years. In 1846 they left on their overland trip to the far-off Pacific Slope.

On the sixth of November, 1846, they rested their weary ox-teams this side of the Sierras, in Santa Clara County, after five months weary journeying across the continent.

Since then his home has been in California. They raised six children, four sons and two daughters, to man and womanhood.

In 1847, he, with his family, located in Monterey County. He built the first brick house in the town of Monterey, which has its place in history as the first brick house in California.\*

In 1848, he, with his family, went to the mines, spending the winter of that year at Mokelumne Hill. The gulch that now bears the name of Dickenson's Gulch, was named for him.

## FIRST WHITE WOMEN IN THE MINES.

His wife and two daughters were the first white ladies in that and many other parts of the then new mines. They were honored and respected by all, and were at times a great curiosity as being the only white ladies in the new country.

In the fall of 1849 he moved to Stockton, then a town built of tents. He built the first hotel in Stockton, a large two-story house, at a cost of \$60,000, named the Dickenson House. The lumber in the house cost one dollar per foot. It rented for \$2,500 per month, and did a very heavy business.

He filled the position of Alcalde in that town while the county was under the old Spanish law.

He moved to the Tuolumne River in September, 1852, bought out the ferry and built a fine hotel and boat which he kept for many years. After selling out this property he built a fine residence on the south side of the Tuolumne River, Stanislaus County, where he lived and reared his family.

In the fall of 1867, his children having all married off, and the house seeming so lonely for him and his wife, he sold out and they made their home with their daughter Mrs. N. B. Stoneroad, in Merced County, until his death, which occurred while on a visit to Snelling on October 25, 1869. His wife survived him eight years, when she died at her daughter's, Mrs. M. E. Lawrey, in the city of San Jose, on the fourteenth day of March, in the year of our Lord, 1877.

## FIRST MARRIAGE IN STOCKTON.

This Mrs. Lawrey was the first white lady married in Stock-

\*Described in Elliott & Moore's History of Monterey County.

ton, and Mrs. N. B. Stoneroad was the second white lady married in that town. They are both sisters of Mr. George Winchester Dickenson.

G. D. Dickenson was converted and was a member of the Methodist Church South for forty years before his death. His house was the home of all traveling ministers. His hand was open to the poor and needy. He was first in the church, first in sickness, and first in the hearts of his family and friends.

## GEORGE WINCHESTER DICKENSON.

G. W. Dickenson is a pioneer of 1846, and arrived in Santa Clara County with his father, G. D. Dickenson, on November 6, 1846. The subject of this sketch was born in Jackson County, Missouri, and came with the family overland by the Donner Lake route. In 1847 they lived in Monterey County. In 1848, at Mokelumne Hill, and 1853 located in Merced County and engaged in stock-raising.

## CHESTER, OR DICKENSON'S FERRY.

His farm of 800 acres is located at a place called Chester, but better known as Dickenson's Ferry, on the San Joaquin River. Here he has a convenient hotel, situated on the county road from Merced to Gilroy, *via* Los Baños. Here is also the post-office for the surrounding country. There is a tri-weekly mail. The stage leaves Merced for Los Baños and Gilroy, Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday, and returns from Los Baños, Wednesday, Friday and Saturday. Chester is eighteen miles from Merced. A view of the Ferry and surroundings is given elsewhere. The farm is devoted mostly to stock-raising. He keeps cattle, horses and hogs.

He married Miss Mary Ann Brooks, a native of Illinois, in 1867. Their children's names are Archie, George W., Henry, Isabelle and Mary Dickenson.

## JOB WHEAT.

Among those who came into the county before it was an agricultural one, was Mr. Job Wheat, a native of Courtland County, New York, which place he left March 19, 1873. He came "around the Horn" in 195 days and saw rather rough times, landing in San Francisco in August. He started immediately for the mining region of Mariposa County, where his search for gold was not very successful, and at the end of a year, in 1874, came to Merced County and engaged in farming and stock-raising on a ranch of 280 acres, three miles from Merced. It is of a black, heavy soil, and the yield of wheat is twenty bushels per acre, and of barley fifty bushels. He keeps about twenty horses, besides a number of cattle and hogs.

In 1869 he married Mary C. Bush, a native of Canada. They have children named Nellie, Fronie, William, Joanna, Rosie, Irving and Leona Wheat.



## WILD CATTLE OF THE PLAINS.

When Mr. Wheat first settled in Merced County, large herds of cattle roamed about at will over the plains, and were gathered together at *rodeos* described elsewhere. Their nearest neighbor was on the Merced River, some fifteen miles distant. The second family was at Montgomery's Grove. This was the condition of the plains until the advent of the railroad, which came near Mr. Wheat's farm. Large bands of sheep were herded and roamed over the plains, and at one time Mr. Wheat had a band of 7,000, but as agriculture began to receive attention, stock-raising was abandoned, and in 1878 Mr. Wheat went out of the sheep business. He was County Assessor from 1862 to 1864.

## JOHN O'DONNELL.

J. O'Donnell is another of the few old pioneers left among us. They are scattered over the country, or else have passed to that great undiscovered bourne to which those who are left are hastening. He came across the plains in 1849, and was seven months in making the trip. He left Dubuque, Iowa, and landed, October 7, 1849, at Lawson's Ranch, on the Sacramento River, after an uneventful journey.

Like the pioneer of '49, he repaired to the mines at once after arrival. For five or six years he followed that business in Nevada and Sierra Counties with very good success. He was one among the first residents of Nevada City. He afterwards lived in Downieville.

He came to Merced in 1875, and engaged in farming. His ranch is 920 acres, very favorably situated, being only three and one-half miles from the county seat and railroad facilities. A school is only one mile distant. The farm is first-class creek land, producing good crops annually of wheat and barley. Of the latter it will average thirty bushels to the acre, and of wheat twenty bushels. He has a fair orchard of assorted fruit trees and a garden for family use. His two-story residence is surrounded with trees and enclosed by a picket fence. Other substantial fences enclose the immediate surroundings of the house and the outbuildings. As the farm is devoted to grain but little stock is kept except for farm use, but some twenty-five mules and a few horses are required to do the ploughing and harvesting.

Mr. O'Donnell is one of the successful farmers of Merced, and by judicious management makes farming pay every year.

He married Miss Elizabeth Long in 1848, who was a native of Wayne County, Ohio. They have one boy, William Thomas O'Donnell, and three girls named Margaret, Mary, and Lizzie O'Donnell.

## ADAM KAHL.

Looking through the illustrations of the County History, we cannot fail to observe the large view representing the house of Mr. Adam Kahl, situated on Mariposa Creek, Merced County.

The farm belonging to Mr. Kahl embraces 2,000 acres of fine sediment land, well watered by the Mariposa Creek, and dotted with groves of bushes. A ride of ten miles will bring the visitor to the county seat, a walk of one mile to the church or school, and one of three and one-half miles to the railroad.

Mr. Kahl is the son of Jacob and Catherine Kahl. He was born September 6, 1825, in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, where he remained during his early youth to attend school and do some farming under his father's directions. Later on he resided in Richland County, Ohio, and then in Carroll County, Indiana. There he first had the idea of going to California. He did not hesitate long, but left Carroll County, near Delphi, Illinois, in 1849, and going down the Wabash River to the Mississippi, he took passage on a steamer for New Orleans, and there embarking on a sailing vessel, he left for Chagres on the Isthmus, where he landed.

After packing his blankets across the Isthmus to Panama, he embarked again on the bark *Alyoma* for San Francisco, where he arrived June 20, 1850, making the whole trip in eighty-one days.

He mined for four years on Butte Flat, Mokelumne Hill and River, with fair success. Then getting desirous to see his home again he, in 1855, returned to the East, visiting his parents with whom he stayed during the winter. Then he visited Iowa, and two years later went to Pettiss County, Missouri, where his heart was captivated.

He married Miss Lydia A. Spangenberg, a native of Luzerne County, Pennsylvania, daughter of G. Spangenberg, July 4, 1858. He stayed East two years longer, but could not resist the attractions of California.

This time he made the trip by ox-team across the continent, taking the northern route through Utah, and by way of Carson, over the summit to Calaveras County, Big Trees, and arrived at Snelling, Merced County, in October, 1859. He afterwards moved to Pajaro Valley, Monterey County, and finally in December, 1860, to his present home.

Mr. Kahl has five children living. Their names are: Ernest D., Maud Alice, George A., Charles W., and Arthur S. Kahl. Peter O., another child of Mr. Kahl, died November, 1864, aged one year and ten months.

## FARMING TEN YEARS AGO.

We copy the following notice of his farm, written in 1871: "Adam Kahl has some two thousand acres of first-class Mariposa Creek land, in a high state of cultivation, and has just completed a splendid brick structure for a residence. The farm we consider a model one, provided with large, well-stored barns, granaries, good fences, wells, wind-mills, etc., and well stocked with cattle, horses, hogs, and poultry. In fact, we believe that Mr. Kahl can show as fine specimens of the genus horse as any one in the entire valley.

"He is an old settler in that portion of the county, and has

thoroughly tested the capabilities of the soil for the production of cereals, by farming his lands throughout a series of years; and the investment for the erection of such substantial and costly buildings will not fail to give confidence to many doubting ones, who have just come into the country."

The *Argus* of 1876 says about the fruit raised on Mr. Kahl's place, that the specimens of figs and pomegranates, sent them by Mrs. Adam Kahl, prove conclusively that these delicious fruits can be raised to perfection in this part of the valley; and as fig and pomegranate trees require but little more attention to raise them than any of the hardier fruit trees of the temperate zones in this climate, they can no doubt be cultivated upon an extensive scale, profitably. These fruits will bear shipment to any part of the world, as they always command good prices, and are considered staple commodities in all markets.

Mr. Kahl has always been active in all organizations for the benefit of the farmers, and has taken a lively interest in all their deliberations, as well as in all organizations calculated to benefit his fellow-citizens and to advance the interest of his neighborhood and county.

#### JOHN C. SMITH.

John C. Smith, proprietor of the "Cosmopolitan," is a pioneer of the State. He was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, and there as a mere child acquired the principles and habits of life and business that have always governed him, and caused him to rise against repeated adverse fortune, to the position he occupies to-day.

He started for California *via* Panama in the spring of 1850, arriving in San Francisco in July of that year. Began mining on the American River near Murderer's Bar, himself and partner dividing \$6,000 profits at the end of three months. He then resumed his business of bar-keeping in San Francisco, remaining there for about two years, when he went to Tuolumne County, and was engaged in saloon-keeping until 1858. He again gave his entire attention to mining, both quartz and placer, for the ensuing five years, with varied fortune, but was successful in the end, pluck and perseverance conquering.

He then started a saloon in Sonora, Tuolumne County, which soon took the lead in that place, and many of the leading men of the State to-day, and more of those who to the regret of all have passed away, know and knew the old "Rifle" of Sonora, which was destroyed by fire three different times, leaving Mr. Smith with only his good name and indomitable will to make a new start with.

Ten years ago Mr. Smith left Sonora and opened the pioneer saloon of the Yo Semite Valley, known, it may be said, throughout the civilized world as the "Cosmopolitan of the Yo Semite Valley," and it was during the four years of Mr. Smith's

personal attention to the business in the valley that he became so widely and favorably known, as shown by numerous tokens of regard and remembrance from tourists and travelers from different parts of the world.

On December 9, 1873, the "Cosmopolitan of Merced" was opened by Mr. Smith, who though still retaining his interest in the valley has, by his personal attention, given it the celebrity which it has attained not only in Merced and adjoining counties, but throughout the State, both for the purity and worth of the goods and the elegance and taste displayed in its furnishing.

The last display of Mr. Smith's enterprise is shown in the addition of an oyster depot and restaurant in the rear of his saloon, which in every respect will compare with any place of similar business in the State, it being opened and conducted upon the same principles that has made the Cosmopolitan what it is to-day.

We give elsewhere a view of the interior of the Cosmopolitan, which gives some idea of the arrangement of this saloon. But no engraving can show the beautiful woods and frescoing. A full description is given elsewhere.

#### A COURAGEOUS ACT AND REWARD.

The following notice we take from the *Express* :—

"On the eighth day of June, 1875, our fellow-townsmen, John C. Smith, at that time a resident of Yo Semite Valley, accompanied A. H. T. Bruce and party to the far-famed Glacier Point. Arriving at the top of the giddy heights, Mr. Bruce's horse, a genuine Mexican plug, became frightened and began to buck within twenty feet of the edge of the precipice, heading toward the awful chasm below. Just as the vicious brute reached the edge of the precipice, Mr. Smith jumped from his saddle and caught him by the bit until Bruce could dismount. Mr. Bruce turning to Mr. Smith exclaimed: 'You have saved my life.'

"He immediately drew a check on the Bank of California for \$500, and offered it to Mr. Smith, who refused to accept it, saying, 'I have only performed my duty, and will not accept pay for it.' Sometime elapsed after Mr. Bruce and party left the valley, when one day there came an express package for Mr. Smith, which upon being opened was found to contain a most beautiful lime squeezer with gold plate engravings, and a note from Mr. Bruce asking Mr. Smith to accept it as a token of his appreciation of his noble act on the heights at Glacier Point. This lime squeezer is valued at \$120, and is now on exhibition at the Cosmopolitan.

"In addition to the above valuable present, Mr. Smith received from Mr. Bruce two gross of bar glasses, one gross for use at the Cosmopolitan beautifully engraved, "J. C. S.," the other gross for use at the Cosmopolitan in the Yo Semite Valley with the initial letters of the firm, "S. and H.," engraved thereon."



## JOSHUA GRIFFITH.

This pioneer was born on the twenty-eighth of June, 1800, at a place seven miles below what was known at the time as Red Stone Fort, but now Brownsville, Washington County, Pennsylvania. In 1810 the family emigrated to Ohio, in a thinly settled part. No school was nearer than twenty-five miles. In 1820 he went to Missouri. Here he met John Hawkins, and these two finally found themselves settled on the Merced River in 1852.

In St. Louis, in 1822, Griffith joined the Ashley expedition to go up the Missouri River, which consisted of sixty men. They started in a large keel-boat for the mouth of the Yellowstone. They returned the following year. In 1824 he went to New Mexico and Santa Fé, opened a gun and smith shop, and accumulated money. In 1830 he went to Sonora and met with many strange adventures. In 1831 we find him running a variety store at Hermosillo. Finally, in 1848 he set out for Los Angeles, California.

Mr. J. Griffith was brought up very wisely. He had to work on the farm to strengthen the body, and to attend school to strengthen his mind. He studied medicine and practiced as a doctor when twenty-four years of age. He kept up his practice until 1874, having had good success throughout.

July 25, 1844, he was married to Miss Fanna Arreas, a native of Sonora, Mexico; and in 1848 he made up his mind to emigrate to California. He arrived in this State in 1848 and went to mining. First he mined at Amador with old man Amador, then at Volcano and Mokelumne Hill.

November 15, 1848, he discovered Jackson Creek, Amador County, and afterwards he went to Los Angeles, finally settling down in this county, which he entered in September, 1850.

## FIRST WHEAT SOWN.

Mr. Griffith claims to be the first one to sow wheat in the bottom-lands and on the plains. This was in 1851 when he went to Santa Cruz and purchased seed wheat, corn, chickens, two or three dogs and cats, and returned to the Merced. This wheat he claims was the first sown in San Joaquin Valley south of Stockton.

When he settled on the Merced there were only three other persons on the river, namely: Samuel Scott, J. M. Montgomery, and James Waters. While engaged in erecting a house he encamped in the open air, under a wide-spread oak, which still stands. Here his wife gave birth to his first-born son.

## FIRST FLOURING MILL.

In 1853 he built a small flouring mill, the machinery of which was propelled by water taken from the Merced River by a ditch some two miles long. The mill was erected solely for his own use. It was the first water-power grist-mill south of Stockton in the valley. It was swept away by the flood of 1861-62.

It is quite pleasing to listen to Mr. Griffith and hear his early adventures which he experienced in Mexico and California. He has endured many hardships, but overcame them all, and to-day is at rest with his family, consisting of his wife and four children, named: Mary, Frank, Merced, and William Frederick, in his little home on the Merced River. His home, which is so pleasantly situated, overlooks the river and gives a splendid view all around, and his adjoining orchard contains most all the tropical and semi-tropical, as well as northern fruits, of which many varieties of nuts and dates are to be especially praised. The home is located twelve miles from the county seat, eight miles from railroad, twenty-five miles from water communication, three miles from church, and three-quarters of a mile from school. His farm consists of 470 acres of dark loam and bottom-land of Merced River, and his stock consists of twenty-five head of cattle, fifty sheep and fifteen horses.

## WILLIAM C. TURNER.

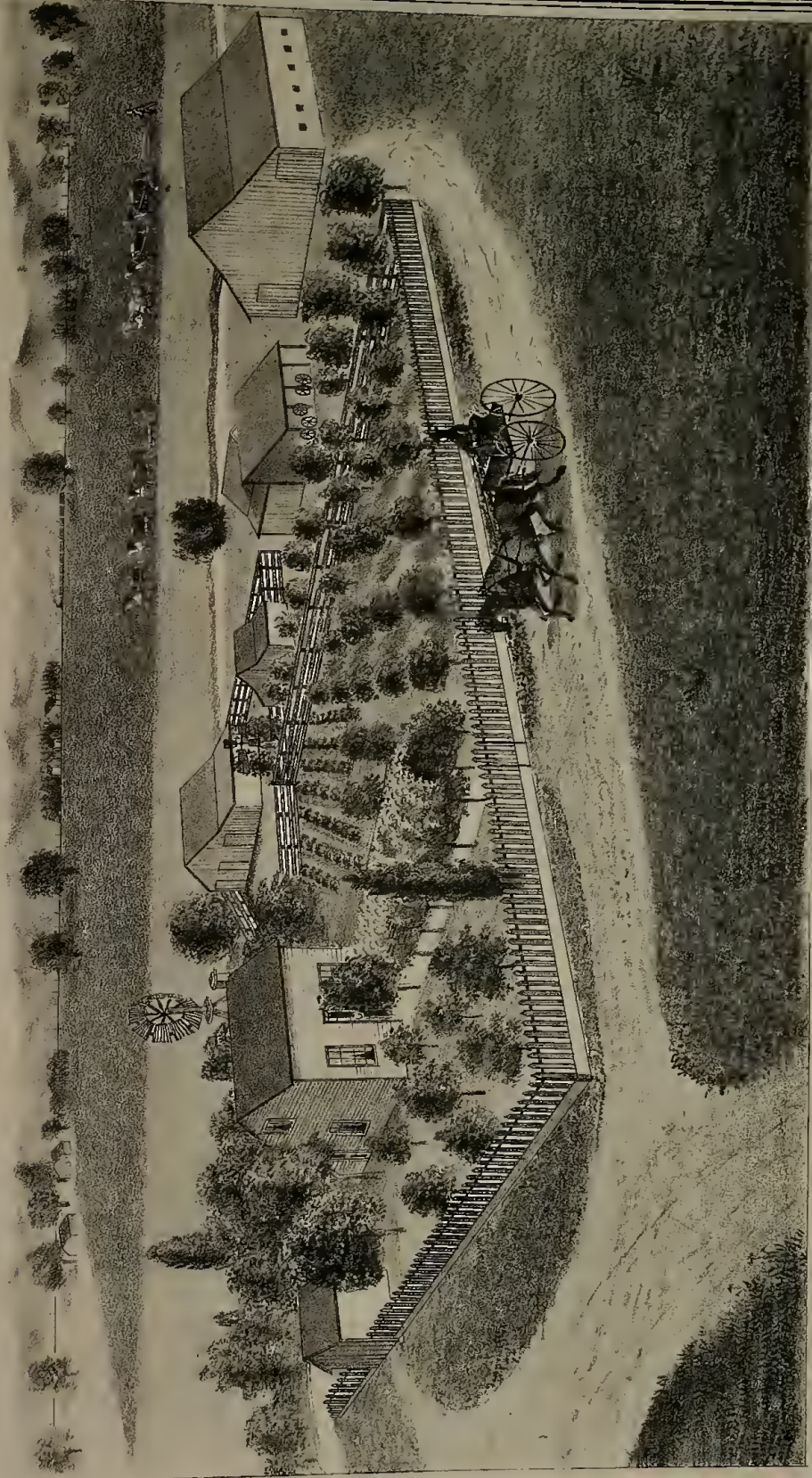
William C. Turner set out April 12, 1849, like thousands of others, for the then far distant land of gold. He left Green County, Missouri, intending to go on the northern route but hearing that the cholera prevailed among those on that road, his party, consisting of 150 men, went on a route further south. The trip over the plains was pleasant and an occasional hunt after buffalo and antelope relieved the monotony of the journey, and to Mr. Turner belonged the credit of shooting the first buffalo.

The first settlement reached was a place called Los Baños, a small town in New Mexico. At this place the party sold their wagons and teams and bought pack mules and employed two guides to pilot them through the mountains to Salt Lake. It was a long and tiresome journey and provisions became scarce before they arrived at their destination. The party stopped at Utah Lake, some sixty miles south of Salt Lake, while an advance party went ahead to buy provisions. It was now September 15, 1849, and the Mormons said no passage could be made of the Sierra Nevada on account of the snow. But the party under the guidance of James Waters reach Los Angeles without trouble. From there they came through the Tejon Pass at the head of Tulare Lake, and crossing the various streams, reached a place afterwards called Fort Miller. Here resting a few days they went to a place called Fine Gold Gulch and did some prospecting. From there they went on to Mariposa County.

## ENCOUNTER BANDS OF ELK.

After crossing the San Joaquin large bands of wild elk were met with. They were a magnificent animal with wide-spreading horns and quite shy and fleet of foot. Here one of the party, in following one band got lost in a fog and wandered about for eighteen days. His name was Thomas Brul. When found he was on the Merced River in a hollow log. His feet





RES. OF R. REYNOLDS, 2½ MILES WEST OF PLAINSBURG MERCED CO. CAL.





were so badly frost-bitten that he lost some of his toes. He was taken to a New York company camped on the Merced a mile below the present residence of Mr. Turner. He returned to Alabama without trying his luck in the mines.

Mr. Turner reached the Mariposa mines the eighth of December, 1849, and began operations on Shirlock's Creek. Having brought sheet iron with them they made what the miners call a "cradle" and from the dirt obtained gold very fast, some days taking out fourteen ounces of gold. He remained in Mariposa County until 1852.

September, 1852, he settled on the Merced River and engaged in general farming and stock-raising. In the winter of 1852 he raised a good crop.

His farm consists of 2,500 acres of good land only eight miles from the railroad. Water facilities of shipping are on the farm, as may be seen by examining the large view of Mr. Turner's ranch. His home is in a splendid situation on the river bank, surrounded with large oak and other trees. Everything about the place is home like. The house is surrounded by picket fence and shaded by trees. A fine orchard of apple, peach, apricots, plums, figs and grapes, produces in abundance without irrigation. The general character of the farm is a sandy loam producing of wheat about twelve bushels per acre; of barley, twenty bushels. Corn and potatoes also do well on the bottom-lands. He has some of the most substantial barns in the county, and the farm is well fenced.

He keeps on an average about 1,000 head of cattle, 1,800 sheep, 1,200 hogs, 75 horses, and 25 mules. A small Eastern farmer cannot realize the above figures, and that the above amount of stock are all upon one farm.

W. C. Turner was born February 15, 1827, in Caswell County, North Carolina. From there his parents moved to Tennessee, and thence to Greene County, Missouri, in 1835, and engaged in farming and stock-raising, and thence to California, as related.

He married Miss Elizabeth Wallings in 1860, who was born in New Madrid County, Missouri. They have eight children as follows: William E., John A., Thomas C., Mary E., Harriett E., Lucinda R., Diana B. and Eva L. Turner.

#### ROBERT JOHNSON STEELE.

Robert Johnson Steele was born in Richmond county, North Carolina, October 22, 1822. In 1824 his parents removed to Tennessee, where they resided until Robert was eleven years of age; they then moved to Ripley, Mississippi, where he remained until the breaking out of the Mexican War, in 1846. He then joined the First Regiment of Mississippi Volunteers, which upon entering upon active service, in Mexico, became a rifle regiment, under command of Colonel Jefferson Davis. He fought at the storming of Monterey, on the 19th, 20th, 21st, 22d, and 23d of December, 1846, and also at the battle of Buena Vista, on the 22d and 23d days of February, 1847. On June 6, 1847, the

term for which he volunteered having expired, he returned to his home in Mississippi. In March, 1849, he started with the first emigrants across the plains for California, by the southern route, Fort Smith, Arkansas, being the place of rendezvous for overland emigrants that year. Arrived in California, in September, of the same year. For two years he mined, mostly on the middle fork of the American River; he then went home to Mississippi with several thousand dollars—the result of his two years' mining. In 1852 he returned to California, and has ever since been engaged in journalism. He married Mrs. Rowena Granice, at Salmon Falls, on the thirteenth of June, 1861.

#### WILLIAM L. MEANS.

W. L. Means is another of the early arrivals in California. He was born in Butler County, Alabama, November 29, 1827, and when young he emigrated with his parents to western Texas, a thinly settled section. At the breaking out of the Mexican War he joined a company of Texan cavalry. He took part in the battle of Monterey, and other engagements. When his term of enlistment expired he returned to his home on the frontier.

In 1849 he started for California, from Limestone County, Texas, and, coming by way of Mexico, arrived safely in San Francisco, August 22, 1850; thence to Tuolumne County, and thence to Mariposa County. He afterwards lived on Bear Creek, in Mariposa County, which was afterward included in Merced.

He made a visit to Texas, and was married in 1869, to Miss Elizabeth Thompson, a native of Alabama. Their children are named William W., Eva, Blanch, and Lizzie Means. His farm consists of seventy-five acres of Merced River bottom, near Snelling, which is very productive, and produces fifty bushels of corn and 100 bushels of potatoes to the acre. It is situated two miles from school and church. Mr. Means was elected Supervisor in 1879, and represents his district at the present time, to the satisfaction of his constituents.

#### JAMES J. STEVENSON.

J. J. Stevenson resides on the left bank of the Merced River. The residence is shaded from the sultry rays of the sun by noble fig-trees, and other fine shade and ornamental trees. The bank of the river is adorned by a magnificent belt of gigantic oaks. In the immediate vicinity of the dwelling is an excellent orchard with a great variety of choice fruit trees. There is also a vineyard and garden. The whole farm is inclosed by a substantial board fence.

The river runs within 600 feet of the residence; and in our large sketch of his home and surroundings, a stern-wheel steamer, such as navigate the river, may be observed through the trees. The view, compared with some of those on the treeless plain, presents a beautiful appearance, surrounded, as



the home is, with so many fine trees. The reader will notice that the place is well fenced, and the yard enclosed and laid out in flowers and shrubs. The out-buildings are numerous and ample, and the whole presents a scene of neatness, thrift, and prosperity.

The farm is best adapted to stock-raising, and contains 15,000 acres. On the place is usually kept 3,000 sheep, 1,500 head of cattle, and thirty horses, besides other stock. It is in many respects the finest farm in the county. The railroad is only eleven miles distant. The nearness to both water and railroad communication adds immensely to the value of the property. A school is within two miles, but the county seat with its church can only be reached after a journey of twenty-six miles, which, however, is nothing for Mr. Stevenson, who rode once 600 miles on muleback, in seven and one-half days. The soil is very fair, and would yield good crops if it were cultivated, as is shown by the few acres around the residence, which are improved.

James J. Stevenson was born November 6, 1828, in Boone County, Missouri. He remained with his parents, Archibald and Charlotte Stevenson, while a child, and was afterwards raised at his uncle's farm, where he remained until he became eighteen years of age (1846), when he joined the trading trains attached to General Kearny's Division, crossing with them the plains, and arriving at Santa Fé, New Mexico, in 1846. He spent the winter on the Del Norte River, and on the road to Santa Fé, with Colonel Doniphan's regiment. He arrived March 1, 1847, at Chihuahua, where he unexpectedly met his father, whom he had not seen for eleven years. He spent two months with his father, then continued his journey with the troops to Saltillo, where they fell in with General Wool's Division.

Mr. Stevenson remained in business at Saltillo until the close of the Mexican War, after which, he returned to Chihuahua, making that trip of 600 miles on muleback in seven and one-half days. He had two companions with him. At that place he met his father again, with whom he stayed until December 27, 1848, when he started on his trip *via* Durango and Mazatlan, to San Francisco, where he arrived March 25, 1849, "flat broke" as the pioneers term it.

Mr. Stevenson mined on Mormon Gulch, Tuolumne County, during the months of April and May, 1849, with fair success; then acted as agent for Colonel Jackson, at Jacksonville, Tuolumne River, for three months; then his father arriving here, he entered into partnership with that worthy gentleman, in Mariposa County, where they remained from November, 1849, to August, 1852, after which they arrived in this county, as stated.

Mr. Stevenson is one of the oldest of Merced's citizens, having located where he is August 1, 1852, and before the county was organized. In December 27, 1855, he married Miss Louisa Jane Cox, of Cox's Ferry, on the Merced. She was born in

Illinois. They have three children: Samuel, Mary E., and Fannie B. Stevenson.

Col. A. W. Stevenson, the father of J. J. Stevenson, was a gentleman of high intelligence, and born in Clark County, Kentucky, in 1804. He received a scholastic education in Kentucky, and was a farmer by occupation. At the age of twenty-two he moved to Boone County, Missouri, where his son James was born. In 1830 he engaged in the Santa Fé trade. Business required him to journey over the distance between Independence, Missouri, and Chihuahua, no less than nine times. He was engaged in this business eighteen years.

He set out for California April 10, 1849, and reached Los Angeles in July. He first entered into various mercantile operations, and on the twenty-third of September, 1852, settled on the place last described.

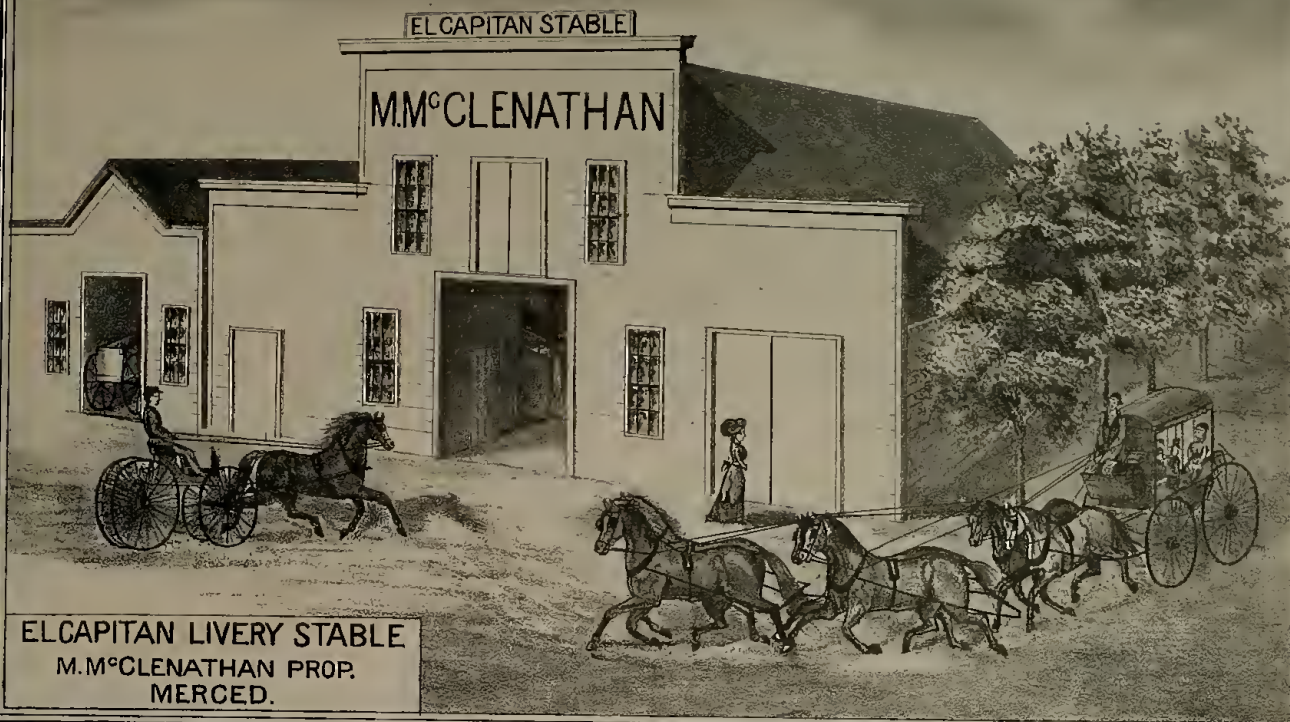
#### ERASTUS KELSEY.

Another of the '49-ers and prominent citizens is Erastus Kelsey, whose home is near Merced Falls. He was born in Oneida County, New York, April 5, 1827, and was raised on a farm. He engaged in woolen manufacturing, but removed to Cook County, Illinois, in 1844, and engaged in farming.

He left Cook County, March 4, 1849, *via* Council Bluffs, Fort Laramie, Salt Lake, and Carson River, and arrived in Sacramento the eighteenth of August, 1849, making eighty-five days from Council Bluffs. He went to the mines and joined the Quincy Mining Company, which had honest John Wood, President, who was afterwards Governor of Illinois. In November, 1849, he settled on a ranch on the west side of the Sacramento River, in company with Joel D. Nichols, J. W. H. Campbell, and another by the name of Shryer, under the firm name of Nichols, Campbell & Co., and in April, 1850, in company with Nichols and Campbell, he went to Auburn and Spanish Flats and engaged in mining. Here they made five dollars per day. At the roots of the big pine tree in Auburn, they made \$6.25 per day, and further down the ravine, at Hughes' garden, made seven ounces per week. The last of May he returned to the ranch and engaged in gardening, etc. He also raised horses and mules, and operated a ferry three miles below Sacramento. While here his youngest brother arrived, after much suffering on the plains from cholera and want of food.

In November, Mr. Kelsey sold out his interest to his partners and returned East, taking passage on the bark *Susan*. It took forty-seven days to reach the Isthmus. After crossing he took the passage for New Orleans. The vessel was blown ashore on the Chandelier Islands. The passengers, after five days, were taken off by a fishing smack and landed at Proctorville. Thence to New Orleans and by steamer to St. Louis, and by stage to Aurora, Illinois. In March, 1851, he bought eighty acres of land in McHenry County, Illinois, improved it, but as is usually the case, he thought no place was like California, so





OFFICE OF "MERCED EXPRESS"  
W. P. STONEROD & CO. PROP.



OFFICE OF "MERCED STAR"  
HARRIS BROS PUBLISHERS.





selling the farm he was soon on the way to the land of sunshine. This was in 1852.

In 1851 he married Miss Malinda Powers, a native of New York. She died in March, 1879. The names of the children are: Charles, George P., Horace G., and Arthur L. Kelsey, all born in California except Charles.

He settled on his farm in 1853. It consists of 475 acres under cultivation, and nearly 8,000 acres of grazing land, on which he keeps 2,500 sheep, 6 horses and 30 hogs. He has a large orchard of about 600 fruit trees, and a vineyard of 5,000 mission grape-vines. He has a pleasant house situated on the bluff opposite his first home.

In 1869 he made another visit East by railroad, and was on the first train that made connection with the Union Pacific at Ogden. He met a brother on the Elkhorn River and went into partnership with him, and constructed a flouring mill, and founded the town of Waterloo on the Union Pacific Railroad, removing his family there in 1871. In 1873 he sold out to his brother, and again took up his residence in California. In July, 1880, he married Mrs. Ellen E. Weed.

#### WILLIAM NELSON.

The history of William Nelson is very interesting. We are sorry that space does not permit us to recite the whole of it; suffice the following facts:—

William Nelson was born in New Hampshire, December 2, 1812; he worked on a farm until he was twenty years of age, then learned the millwright business. He followed that business in Maine and New Brunswick until 1847, when he sailed in September of that year with his wife and one child for California, arriving in San Francisco May 2, 1850.

He at first mined with fair success for two years, then went to Humboldt Bay in the winter of 1852, on the steamer *Santa Clara*, which he converted into a saw-mill for Ryan, Dupp & Co. He was employed at wood cutting near Humboldt Bay on that improvised mill until vessels came to take the loads of lumber away. They loaded the first vessel that came, and Mr. Nelson was ordered to go along in her to superintend the management. The vessel was cast away after crossing the Bar and was lost. Fortunately all hands were saved. A similar fate overtook two more vessels with which Mr. Nelson started for San Francisco. The third vessel and several passengers were cast away on the South Spit and remained in the breakers twenty-four hours. He cut away the masts with the assistance of John Vance, a carpenter, who now owns the Vance House, Eureka. He did not arrive in San Francisco until July.

In San Francisco in the fall of 1852, Mr. Nelson built a flouring-mill on Jackson street, which he ran for three months with fair success, and in 1854 moved to Merced County.

#### THE MERCED FLOURING MILLS.

In March, 1854, he constructed a flour-mill at Merced Falls, and has continued to run it ever since. In 1866 his son became

a partner in the business. In 1867 they formed a company and built a woolen mill near the flour-mill. In 1872 both were burned. But not discouraged, the flour-mill was rebuilt the same year. Both these mills are described elsewhere, together with illustrations showing the mills and water-power.

To the mill property is 320 acres of land, on which is raised on an average from twenty to forty bushels of wheat or barley to the acre. It is located at the eastern edge of the county and bordering the foot-hills of the Sierras.

#### HENRY NELSON.

Henry Nelson was born in Fredericksburg, New Brunswick, August 17, 1843. He was brought out to California by his father, and attended the first school which was started in San Francisco. He came in 1849, on the ship *Teal*, around Cape Horn. They stopped in Brazil and Valparaiso, also in Chili. The voyage took seven months and seven days. They had a pleasant trip, excepting one storm which necessitated throwing a good deal of freight overboard in order to save the ship. They also saw many whales, one of them at one time came right under the ship, causing great anxiety and fear to a good many of the passengers. He entered into business with his father at Merced Falls, as stated, in 1866.

He was married in 1870, to Miss Lola A. Lawrence, of New York, and has five children, one boy and four girls, named William N., Lola, Alma, Inez, and Etta Nelson.

#### THOMAS CLAIBORNE DEAN.

T. C. Dean, born in Mercer County, Kentucky, in 1826, is another of the constantly diminishing band of pioneers. He was left an orphan at the age of fifteen. After living in Missouri a short time he returned to Kentucky, and left there in 1849 by the southern route for California, and was six months on the journey, reaching this section of country in September, 1849. He lived in what was then Mariposa County, until the formation of Merced, and engaged in stock-raising.

His farm is 300 acres, situated fifteen miles from Merced, and is devoted largely to general farming. He keeps considerable stock, having at the present time seventy-five head of cattle, one hundred hogs, fifteen horses, besides other animals. He has twenty acres of alfalfa, which produces large quantities of feed for stock.

The culture of cotton promises at some day in the near future to rank among the important industries. The experiments with this plant have proven successful, surpassing in their results the most sanguine expectations; and its production, as an enterprise, is drawing the attention of agriculturists and speculators.

There are between 2,500 and 3,000 acres planted in cotton in Merced County, all of which presents excellent prospects of a heavy yield; a larger product being probable than last year.

Cotton proves a successful crop on Mr. Dean's land, although we have no statistics of his efforts for any length of time.



### "Grizzly Adams."

ADAMS carried on his operations in the region of the Stanislaus, Tuolumne, and Merced rivers and their head-waters. It is, therefore, proper to give our readers some account of his exploits, which are now known only by some of the pioneers.

James Capen Adams was a native of Medway, Massachusetts, where, at an early age, he learned and followed the trade of shoemaking, until attaining his majority, when he resolved to gratify his intuitive love for the wild, roving life of a hunter, and, at the first opportunity hired himself out to a company of showmen, for the purpose of obtaining a collection of native wild animals for exhibition.

In 1849, at the height of the gold excitement, he turned his steps towards California, and arrived here by way of Mexico, in the fall of that year.

He says: "From the date of my arrival in the country till I went into the mountains, my occupations were various—sometimes mining, sometimes trading, sometimes raising stock and farming. Sometimes I was rich, at other times poor. At one time, in 1850, while farming in the neighborhood of Stockton, I possessed thousands of dollars' worth of cattle, most of which were stolen from me in a single night. At another time, I possessed mining claims, which ought to have made me very wealthy; and at another, lands, which are now worth many fortunes; but one after the other passed out of my hands, partly on account of my own reckless speculations, partly through the villainy of others. In the space of three years, I failed three times; from the heights of prosperity I was plunged into the depths of difficulty; until at last, in the fall of 1852 disgusted with the world and dissatisfied with myself, I abandoned all my schemes for the accumulation of wealth, turned my back upon the society of my fellows, and took the road towards the wildest and most unfrequented parts of the Sierra Nevada, resolved thenceforth to make the wilderness my home and wild beasts my companions.

"My hair was already beginning to turn gray; and as I wore it long, with long gray beard, and long mustaches,—such being the custom in those days,—my appearance was that of

an old man, though, in truth, I was but in the prime of life, and could bear almost any degree of exposure, privation, or fatigue.

"I left my mountain fastness and drove down to a place called Howard's Ranch, laid in a stock of ammunition, and such other necessities as were required; exchanged my oxen for mules and pack-saddles, and gathered such information regarding the northern countries and the roads to them as could be obtained. I opportunely fell in with a young man, named William Sykesey, who had been in these regions before. This young man came originally from Texas, and seemed to have a tinge of Indian blood in his veins, which was betrayed by

his high cheek bones, his long, coarse, black hair, and very dark complexion. He had a good rifle, and was a fair marksman; and, being well acquainted with woodcraft, my meeting with him was fortunate.

"From Howard's, Sykesey and I proceeded, with our mules and packs, to Strawberry ranch, on the Tuolumne river, where we procured the services of two Indian boys, about twenty years of age. These lads, who proved to be true and faithful fellows, had lived a portion of their lives among white people, could speak the English language, and understood the use of the rifle. The elder of them, from the name of his tribe, I called Tuolumne; the younger, for the same reason, Stanislaus. Our party was now complete, consisting of myself and three vigorous young men, having two good stout mules. We were all four cased in buckskin, and three of us carried



"GRIZZLY ADAMS" AND HIS PET BEAR, BEN FRANKLIN.

rifles upon our backs." In their expeditions they trapped and otherwise captured many grizzly bears. His account of these adventures is full of thrilling interest and also gives accurate descriptions of these animals and their habits.

Adams first exhibited his animals at San Jose and afterwards established a menagerie at San Francisco, and thence shipped his animals to New York.

His adventures were dramatized in three acts and seven tableaux, and presented to audiences in all parts of the East under the title of "Grizzly Adams, or the hunter of the Sierras." It was played in San Francisco as late as December, 1880.

Adams died at a small town near Boston, where his wife and daughter lived, from the effects of the terrible blows he had received from time to time while teaching his animals "docility."



## Biographical and Descriptive Sketches.

## JOHN F. MCSWAIN.

John F. McSwain, the efficient County Recorder and *ex officio* Auditor of Merced County, was born in the State of Missouri on the fifth day of December, 1853. His father died in the fall of 1861. The following year his mother came with her family to California, making the transit of the continent and located in Merced County, where she now resides. Young McSwain attended the public schools of the county and by his perseverance obtained a good business education. He is now one of the best accountants in the county. In 1872, after passing a satisfactory examination before the County Board of Examiners he was granted a certificate to teach school. He followed the profession of teaching for two years, at the end of which time he found the calling not a pleasant one and gave it up for a more active life.

In 1874 he was appointed agent of a warehouse company at Plainsburg, which position he held for a year. He then resigned and engaged in ranching, which as he terms it "was a successful failure." In 1878 he was offered his old position as agent of the warehouse company at Plainsburg, which he accepted and held until he was appointed by the Board of Supervisors of Merced County as County Recorder, to fill an unexpired term. So far he has filled the office with credit to himself and friends.

## W. J. QUIGLEY.

W. J. Quigley, the present Treasurer of Merced County, was born in Derry, Ireland, on the twenty-seventh day of July, 1844. His parents came to the United States in 1847, and located in the city of Philadelphia. Here young Quigley grew to manhood, and shared alike with the youth of all great cities the opportunities for good and evil. He served part of a term of apprenticeship at a trade until 1861, when at the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion he entered the Federal army, serving three years and six months in the army of the Potomac, and receiving an honorable discharge at the close of the war. In 1865 he came to California and located on Bear Creek, twelve miles east of present site of Merced.

In 1866 he went to Nevada, and engaged in mining operations with varied degrees of success until 1871, when he returned to California and located in Hornitos, Mariposa County, and engaged in the livery business.

In March, 1872, he returned to Merced County and engaged in the livery business in the town of Merced.

In 1877 he was elected a member of the County Board of Supervisors, which position he filled creditably to himself and his constituents for the term of three years.

In the fall of 1879 he was elected to the responsible position of County Treasurer.

## JOHN H. SIMONSON.

J. H. Simonson, the subject of this sketch, was born in Germany, about two miles from Hamburg, on the sixth day of November, 1850. In the spring of 1858 his parents, with their family of children, emigrated to the United States, and located in what was then the Territory of Minnesota. Here young Simonson was afforded only the educational advantages of the public schools of Washington County, wherein he continued till the spring of 1864. During that year he entered into the employment of a mercantile firm in Marine, Washington County, Minnesota, as clerk and confidential book-keeper. He continued with this firm almost uninterruptedly for twelve years until 1876, when he resigned his position to come to this State. In the winter of 1874-75 feeling disposed at least to begin business for himself, he in copartnership with another young gentleman, engaged in the logging business in Wisconsin. The enterprise, however, not proving as lucrative as the young fortune-seekers desired, was soon abandoned.

In the year 1874 the town of Marine was incorporated, and young Simonson was elected first Treasurer of the Municipal Government. He was re-elected in 1875, and resigned on leaving the State in 1876.

In that year he came to California, and engaged as book-keeper for a mercantile firm in the town of Merced, where he remained until the fall of 1879, when he was elected to the office of County Clerk of Merced County.

This is only one instance among thousands where proper habits, industry and strict integrity have led from the humbler walks of life to positions of honor and trust among the people.

## MARSHALL D. ATWATER.

M. D. Atwater is a native of Bethany, Connecticut. He left Woodbury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, in 1855 for California, leaving New York City on the steamer *Empire City*, November 20th, and landed in San Francisco December 20, 1855, and went immediately to Mokelumne Hill, Calaveras County, and engaged in mining during the years 1856-57-58, trying both quartz and hydraulic mining, with only ordinary success.

During the years 1859-60 and 1861 had charge of toll-road and bridge between Mokelumne Hill and Jackson, Amador County. Afterwards, for little over a year, resided in Ione City, Amador County.

In 1862 settled in Virginia City, Nevada, and engaged in heavy teaming for nearly seven years.

He came to Merced County in 1869 and engaged in raising sheep and cultivating wheat. His farm consists of 4,680 acres, five miles from Merced. In addition to this he rents 4,200 acres for wheat-raising, making in all nearly 9,000 acres.

The soil of Mr. Atwater's ranch is of a rich loam, inclined to red, and easily cultivated. His large farming operations are described elsewhere, under head of "Farming in the San Joa-



quin." The crop of wheat is far better than could be expected to grow upon the sandy upland. Surrounding his residence is a garden, orchard and vineyard. The grounds are irrigated from a large tank, the water being raised by a windmill and pump. In this garden, trees, vines and plants appear unusually thrifty and seem to make a vigorous growth. The soil appears especially adapted to the production of grapes. He has forty acres inclosed, set out in choice grapes and a large variety of fruits, which grow exceedingly large and of fine flavor, with little or no irrigation, vines, one year old, being loaded with large bunches of grapes, proving the extraordinary fertility of the soil as well as superior system of cultivation. Raspberry, blackberry and strawberry vines all do well, and are laden with fruit every year. His yard and vineyard are inclosed and laid out in walks and drives. The residence is a pleasant two-story house, with verandas. The out-buildings are large and well-arranged.

Mr. Atwater has in cultivation, annually, several thousand acres of land, upon the highest eminence of which is his dwelling and garden, and though several seasons have been unfavorable, he has uniformly made good crops.

In addition to grain farming, Mr. Atwater has usually kept a limited number of sheep, which serve to eat up the stubble and waste of the grain fields, and yield good crops of wool, and were thought to be vastly advantageous to the land, feeding as they do for most of the year upon that which more improvident farmers burn in order to clear the land for plowing.

The Farmers' Canal Company's ditch brings constantly a full head of water from the Merced River, crossing the western portion of the farm.

Mr. Atwater is one of the largest and most successful farmers in the county, and has taken great interest in all organizations formed to assist farmers.

He married Miss Eliza R. Allen in 1850, who lived in Woodburn, Connecticut. She died April 27, 1852. His present wife, Miss Laura A. Allen, a sister of his first wife, he married April 27, 1870. Mr. Atwater has one child: Eliza A. Atwater.

#### THOMAS PRICE.

Thomas Price, the subject of this sketch is one of the earliest settlers, and now one of the leading farmers of this county. He was born on the fourth day of October, 1825, in what was then the Territory of Arkansas. His boyhood days were spent in his native Territory (afterwards, in 1836, a State) without the especial and careful guidance of his parents, James Price and Permella Price, *nee* Browning, they having died when he was but a child. During this time he was schooled chiefly to the duties of the farm—education, only of a primitive degree, being denied by the educational advantages which all such new countries afford. In 1846, at the age of twenty-one, he was married to Miss Alice Slinkkard.

He remained in Arkansas until the spring of 1853, when,

true to the spirit which characterizes the people of the West, he, with his family, wife and one daughter, (now Mrs. M. J. Wilson) crossed the plains to California. He left his home in Arkansas on the seventeenth day of April, 1853, and arrived at Marysville, in this State, on the twenty-second of October, of the same year. As the great plains between the Mississippi and the Sacramento were at that time a broad thoroughfare for the thousands who were then crossing them in quest of fortunes, perhaps the incidents of his trip were only such as have been written and narrated by hundreds who experienced the same dangers and privations of a like journey.

Mr. Price remained in Marysville for a short time after his arrival, then removed to Sonora, Tuolumne County, where he lived for a few months.

On the twenty-fifth day of August, 1854, he came to this county, which was at that time a part of Mariposa County, since which time his residence and chief business interests have been here. Unlike the great majority of men who came here at that early date, he did not seek his fortune in the mines; but, realizing the advantages possessed by our valleys for the successful rearing of stock, in the spring of 1855 he returned to Texas and there purchased a drove of cattle, which he brought through to this State, and like every man who in those days gave his business personal supervision, and exercised those principles of economy which are the only safe basis for prosperity in any avocation, his enterprise was a success. He continued in the business of stock-raising until 1871, when the great land excitement broke in upon us. The hitherto public domain was taken up and owned by private individuals, and the agricultural interests became so great that as a protection to those interests, stringent legislation was had against stock running at large. As a result of these changed conditions, the stock business was declining and Mr. Price closed out, adapted himself at once to the change and turned his attention to agriculture, followed by the same success which had attended his other pursuits.

In the fall of 1872, Mr. Price returned the second time to Texas. This time for the purpose of locating lands, but the season being too far advanced, he was compelled to return home without effecting his purpose. However, in the following spring (1873) he again returned, when he purchased some large tracts on the frontier of Texas.

His farm in this county consists of 240 acres, located twelve miles from Merced, the county seat, three miles from the railroad and eighteen miles from water communication. It is well improved, and under a thorough state of cultivation.

Born on the frontier, in the infancy of what is now a great commonwealth, the subject of this sketch is of that rare type of men whose determination and naturally sound judgment, coupled with a rigid observance of the principles of honor, constitute them, despite the limited advantages of earlier years, particular and valuable exemplars in whatever they undertake.

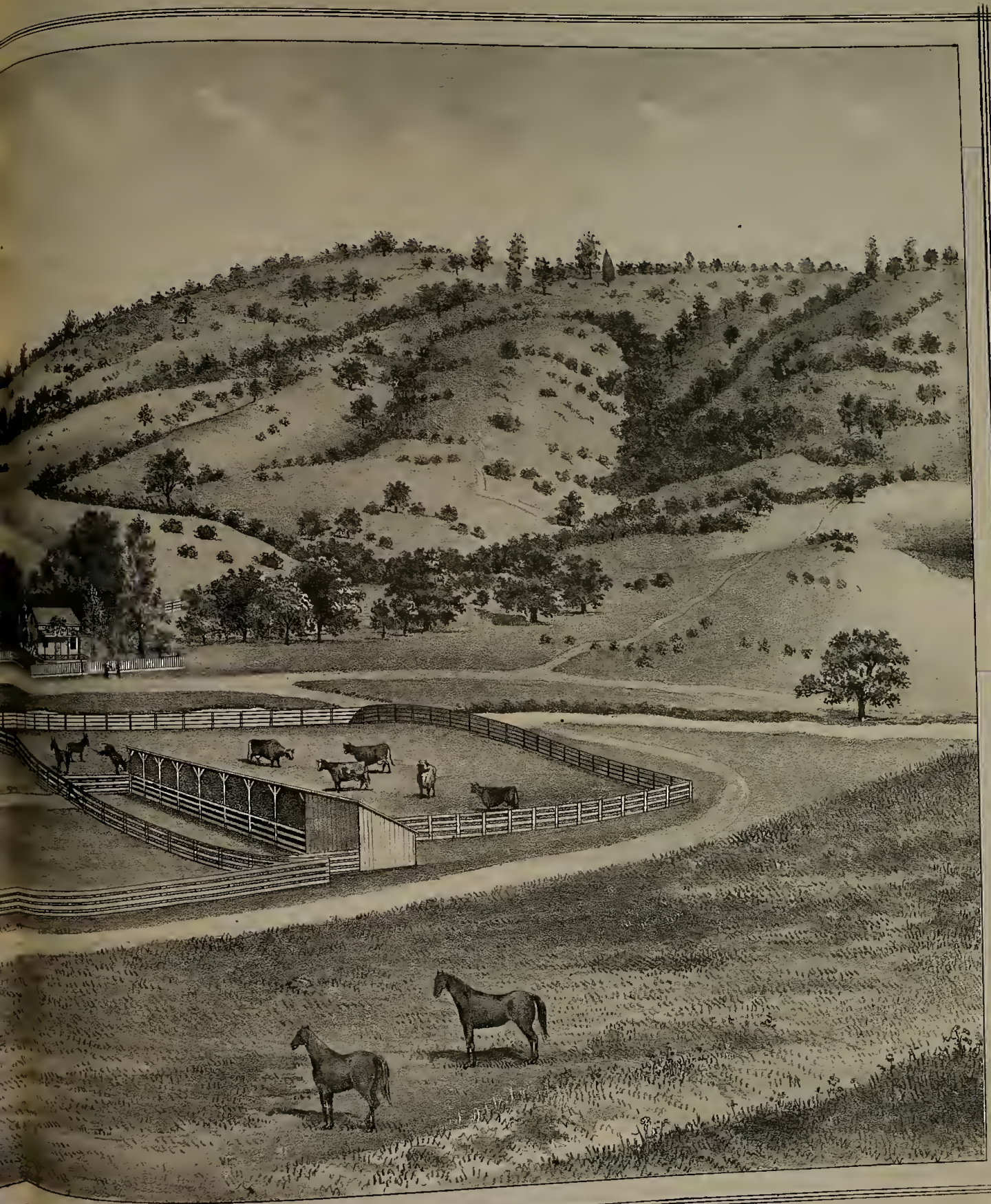






"HOME RANCH" RESIDENCE OF A.G. BLACK. 5 MILES N





MILES NORTH EAST OF HORNITOS, MARIPOSA CO. CAL.





## E. T. DIXON.

E. T. Dixon, son of R. L. Dixon, was born in Jackson, Mississippi, November 13, 1847. While quite young he moved with his parents to Washington County, where he lived on a farm until the close of the war between the North and South. In 1867, at the age of nineteen years, he entered a drug store as an apprentice, and paid his own board for the privilege of working in the store until he became acquainted with the business.

In July, 1869, on account of ill-health he was compelled to seek a healthier climate, and decided to go to Fresno County, California, where the grain interest, though in its infancy at that time, was attracting much attention. He engaged in grain raising for three years, which proved an entire failure on account of droughts, and being satisfied that the business could not be made profitable in this section, he decided to go to Merced, a town just being laid out on the Central Pacific Railroad, and engage in the drug business which he has made profitable by close attention and economy.

In April, 1877, he married Miss Minnie Ralston, of Napa City, with whom he had been acquainted ten years previous.

In 1879, the nomination for School Superintendent on the Democratic ticket was tendered him, which he accepted, and was elected and assumed the duties of the office in January, 1880, which he holds at the present time.

## PETER MERRELL.

Peter Merrell, born February 17, 1825, is the son of Alexander and Mima Merrell of Tennessee. He had quite a good education, and learned the plasterer's trade, working partly in Tennessee, Missouri and Arkansas. He also served in the army during the Mexican War, which brought the spirit of adventure into him, and made him earnestly think of emigrating to California, at that time to many, a land of milk and honey; he finally did go *via* the southern route; made the trip in six and one-half months, leaving Arkansas March 1st, and arriving in Los Angeles September 16th, without having any particularly unpleasant incidents.

Mr. Merrell came to this county September 15, 1867, and has been engaged in dairying and stock-raising ever since he arrived.

His land comprises 1,120 acres of tolerably good quality, on which he pastures 140 head of cattle, 20 head of hogs, 6 horses and 15 goats. His residence is ten miles from the county seat with its church and railroad advantages. The river is six miles distant affording at times advantages for shipping produce. School is two and one-half miles distant from Mr. Merrell's place.

Mr. Merrell married Mrs. Clarendia M. Hall in 1872. She was born in Cuyahoga County, Ohio. Their children are named Mary Jane, Frances Hulda, Nancy Caroline, William, James Alanson, and Albert Alexander Merrell.

## CHARLES CROSS NELSON.

Charles C. Nelson, an early resident and farmer of this county, was born in Tompkins County, New York, in 1833. He was raised on a farm belonging to his parents, Robert and Margaret Nelson.

In 1854, he also acquired a spirit of adventure, and as the State of California seemed at that time to be a very heaven for adventurers, he determined to try his luck there. That he succeeded we will see, by describing the property he owns, which he did not acquire, however, through luck, but by hard work and perseverance.

He left his native State in 1854, taking passage on the steamer *Star of the West*, for Nicaragua; crossing the Isthmus he took passage on a steamer for San Francisco, where he arrived after a journey of twenty-seven days.

Like most men of that date, he directed his attention first to mining. He mined in Mariposa County from 1854 until 1855, but had indifferent success. In 1856 he came to this county, where he is engaged in general farming, owning 1,440 acres of land, within five miles of Merced County Seat.

The Southern Pacific Railroad runs past within two miles of Mr. Nelson's residence. The soil is a mixture of sandy loam and adobe. It produces from twelve to fifteen bushels of wheat per acre, and is well irrigated. Mr. Nelson's stock consists of from twelve to fifteen horses, only what is required to work the farm.

## WILLIAM A. BURNSIDE.

Four miles from the village of Los Baños, and one mile distant from school and church, is situated the dairy-farm of Mr. William A. Burnside. It comprises 160 acres of good, sandy loam, vegetable and alfalfa land. The stock consists of sixty-five milking cows, about forty hogs, and four horses. The principal product of this farm is cheese, which is of an excellent quality, and can be found in many grocery stores of this State, where its reputation stands high.

Mr. Burnside is a native of Ohio. He was married, in 1862, to Miss Izora A. Frances, a native of LaGrange County, Indiana, and has four children, named respectively: Delcer, Ambrose E., Elmer E., Leota, and Miller Burnside.

Mr. Burnside was born December 3, 1833, and was brought up by his parents, who were farmers. After leaving school, he was employed as a teacher during the winter months and worked on the farm during the summer. On the first of October, 1867, he left Jessup (Iowa), by rail for New York, where he took passage on the steamship *Jarrizonia* for Aspinwall, then, after crossing the Isthmus, he took passage on the steamer *Constitution*, which landed him in San Francisco October 26, 1867.

He resided first in Salinas Valley, in Monterey County, and at Hollister, San Benito County, which he left November, 1876, and moved into Merced County, where he has since resided.



## SAMUEL S. GIVENS.

Following Bear Creek, twelve miles distant from the railroad and the county seat, we reach the eleven hundred acres of land which constitute the farm of Mr. Samuel S. Givens. This is undoubtedly one of the prettiest farms in the county, having plenty of running water and shade, and being situated within one and one-half miles of a church and school. Amongst the shady trees can be seen from forty to fifty head of cattle, about twenty horses, and one hundred hogs, which being of an extra kind and in good condition, attract the attention of all those engaged in stock-raising.

Mr. Givens attended school in Kentucky, where his parents, Thomas and Catherine Givens lived, until he was nine years of age, when they left their home (Caseyville, Kentucky), December 24, 1852, for California. They first went to New Orleans, which they reached on January 1, 1853, and left January 4th, per steamer *Pampero* for San Juan (Greytown) which they reached in twelve days; then riding (on mulback) across the Isthmus they came to San Juan Del Sur, where they again took passage on a steamer bound for San Francisco. The voyage was pleasant with the exception of a storm, which almost caused the old steamer *Brother Jonathan* to sink. They reached San Francisco February 2, 1853, and arrived at "Texas Ranch" five days later.

Mr. Givens married Miss Susan L. Willis, of California, December 20, 1877, and has two children, Mark E. and Archibald W. He mined for a short time in Mariposa County; lived successively in Santa Clara, Mariposa, and Merced Counties.

## HENRY DEWEY.

Henry Dewey was born February 5, 1825, at Westfield, Massachusetts; is the son of Mr. Timothy and Clarica Dewey. He was brought up to work on a farm and in a mill until he was twenty-three years of age; he then learned the mason trade and brick-laying, which business he carried on with his brother, Mr. Ralph Dewey, until 1856.

His wife's health was very poor, and made it necessary for the family to move to California. They therefore left New York, December 5, 1856, for California, where they arrived, in the city of Stockton, January 1, 1857.

Mr. Dewey was accompanied to California by his fellow-townsmen, J. M. Fowler and Daniel Dewey, a cousin of Mr. Dewey, who owned ranches in Woodbridge, ten miles north of Stockton. Mr. Dewey worked for his relations for eight months, then bought a ranch of his own. His wife's health improved at first, but suddenly she was taken down with the measles, which brought on the old complaint, ulcers of the lungs, which caused her death in about a year after (November 19, 1863). She was a daughter of R. L. Bromley, of Chester, Massachusetts, named Elizabeth. They had three children, named Helen Eliza, Clara Genevieve, and Charles Henry Dewey.

Mr. Dewey married again, November 23, 1864, to Miss Jane Applegarth, daughter of John Applegarth, a native of Canada. They have two children, named John Clarkson, and Nina Mabel Dewey.

Mr. Dewey came to Plainsburg in 1869. His farm contains 1,200 acres of choice land, yielding, in good seasons, nearly thirty bushels per acre. He cultivates most of it. The farm is four miles from Plainsburg, and about sixteen miles from the county seat. A school is within one mile of his home.

## IMPROVED HEADERS INVENTED.

Mr. Dewey has also an inventive mind. He found it necessary to improve his farming machinery, and therefore made the first wide header of sixteen feet cut, in 1865, doing better work with it than any machine then in use. Afterwards, he made the eighteen, twenty-two, twenty-five, twenty-eight, and thirty-four feet cut, with which he can cut eighty acres in a day, and do as good work as can be done by any machine in use in Merced County.

## ROBERT BAXTER.

"Baxter Ranch" is situated ten miles east of Plainsburg and is one of the noted farms of Merced County. Its owner, Robert Baxter, was born in Nova Scotia, April 16, 1828, in Caledonia County.

Mr. Baxter lived with his parents, David and Ellen Baxter while a boy, and afterwards was employed at farming in various places until 1852, when he drifted towards Boston, where after reaching that city he hired himself out to Captain Grazier of the sailing ship *Ellen Foster* as a sailor, thinking it cheaper to work his way to California, than to pay passage. After a voyage of 145 days around Cape Horn, he reached San Francisco, where he arrived in September, 1852.

Mr. Baxter, like many others, started his career here with mining. He mined at Chinese Camp, Columbia, Jacksonville and Volcano. Afterwards he went to farming near Stockton, then San Leandro and afterwards near French Camp.

In the fall of 1877 he reached Merced County and engaged in farming. His farm is 4,000 acres of level farming land, located twenty miles from Merced and ten miles from the railroad. The character of the soil is gravelly, mixed plain land, with an underground bed of marl. Large crops of wheat and barley are annually produced.

## VALUABLE FARM INVENTIONS.

Mr. Baxter is a man of genius and forethought and his inventions have been of great value to the farming community. He discovered at an early day that the capacity of farming machinery must be increased in order to manage successfully the large crops which were to be annually sown and harvested. His first improvement was the traveling thresher in 1863. In 1864 he produced an improved gang-plow. In 1866 he brought

out a header with many new ideas put into practical use. In 1869 he made a traveling steam-engine. On all of these he has patents for improvements. They are all successfully used on his ranch as may be seen in the large illustration of his farm.

#### A. J. MEANY.

Nothing we can say about Sheriff Meany will more illustrate his standing in the county than the following short paragraph, which shows the esteem in which he is held by his fellow-citizens and the satisfactory manner in which he discharges the duties of his office:—

"A. J. Meany was first elected Sheriff in 1873 and re-elected at each election since by increased majorities."

#### JOHN HENRY McCLOSKEY.

J. H. McCloskey, the subject of this sketch, and son of Hugh and Essie McCloskey, *nee* De Laix, was born in the city of Dublin, Ireland, on the seventeenth day of April, 1837. His parents died when he was between the age of five and six years, and he was left under the care and protection of his natural uncle, Edward De Laix. He lived with his uncle but a few years, when becoming dissatisfied with the treatment he received, he embarked on a sailing vessel with some emigrants bound for San Antonio, Texas. The vessel landed at New Orleans, where the company of emigrants dispersed, and young McCloskey was left alone without money or friends. Fortunately for him, in attempting to find the "Sisters Hospital" where an acquaintance, who came over on the same vessel, was confined by illness, he made the acquaintance of a boy, to whom he made known his circumstances. This boy becoming interested in young McCloskey, introduced him to his uncle, a lawyer, who gave him employment as a messenger boy. He remained in this lawyer's office for a time, when he was induced by a carpenter and builder, one Mr. B. F. Howard, to learn the carpenter's trade. As an extra inducement, Mr. Howard, at the beginning of the apprenticeship, sold to young McCloskey two lots in the city of New Orleans, which he was to pay for in monthly installments to be taken from his wages. During this apprenticeship he attended night school, which was the source of his education aside from the practical teachings of an eventful life. At the close of his four years' apprenticeship he was master of his trade and the sole proprietor of the two lots, which he sold for \$700.

On the first day of May, 1852, he embarked on the steamship *Fanny*, Captain Pannock, for California, *via* the Straits of Magellan. This vessel was built at Cincinnati, and was said to have been used by the Government during the Mexican War for transporting troops. She was but little better than a flat boat. A man named Smith, from New York, purchased and fitted her out superficially for this voyage to San Francisco. Passage was from \$150 to \$300. Smith sold all the tickets he could, and on the day the vessel sailed he fled the city. The

old ship scarcely afforded standing-room for the throng of people who had taken passage. When she was but fairly out on the gulf both passengers and captain concluded that it would be but destruction and folly to attempt the voyage with so many passengers and an insufficiency of provisions to last to Rio de Janeiro, where she designed to put in for fresh supplies. The captain thereupon ran the vessel into Savannah, Georgia, where two or three of the passengers made complaint to the United States authorities that she was carrying more passengers than her tonnage legally warranted. Upon these complaints she was libelled, condemned and ordered to be sold. The same passengers who had entered these complaints then instituted civil suits for the recovery of their passage money, and attached the provisions of the ship.

When the Sheriff made his appearance to levy on the provisions, the passengers offered a determined resistance. Headed by a number of returned Californians who were passengers, they claimed that the provisions belonged to the passengers in common, and that the plaintiffs in the action should share alike with the other passengers. The Sheriff was prevented from coming on board, but he proclaimed that "the laws of Georgia must be enforced," and at once summoned to his assistance 100 special deputies. The prospects for the passengers were not encouraging; but stimulated by the sympathy extended by the majority of the people of Savannah, as well as that of two of the leading papers of that city, they determined to hold the provisions at all hazards. The Sheriff's special deputies failed to appear at the appointed time, and the matter rested. The citizens of the city called a meeting and offered two propositions to the passengers of the *Fanny*. First, they would appraise the provisions, allow them to be sold under process of law, and buy them in for the passengers; or, secondly, they would furnish fresh provisions of an equal amount, if the passengers would allow those on board to be sold. The latter proposition was accepted.

About this time a gentleman came on board inquiring for young McCloskey, stating that he had letters from a merchant in New Orleans who was a friend of McCloskey's, requesting him to take him (McCloskey) off the *Fanny*, and either send him back to New Orleans or purchase a ticket for him *via* New York to San Francisco. Young McCloskey thankfully declined the kind offer of this friend, and declared that he would "stay with the old *Fanny* as long as there was a plank of her left."

The President of the United States upon receipt of a petition from the people of Savannah requesting it, released the *Fanny* which, after two months' detention, again made ready to sail. On the evening of her departure there was great rejoicing in Savannah, for the people had become heartily sick of her, and were rejoicing at her departure. Almost every one on the vessel was drunk, and when about four miles down the river, the pilot being drunk, ran her into the bank. The captain found it impossible to get her off before the next day, and so



informed the passengers. The mosquitoes being perfectly intolerable, many of the passengers returned to the city to remain over night. When they arrived it was dark, and being recognized as the passengers of the *Funny* many of them were arrested on a suspicion that they had returned to burn the city, and were lodged in jail until the following morning when, upon an explanation of the situation, they were released.

That day the vessel sailed, intending as originally, to touch at Rio de Janeiro; but after passing the equator in the Atlantic, her coal gave out, and being almost keelless, she drifted by prevailing westerly winds on to the coast of Africa. She put into Monrovia where she was bonded, to get wood, water and provisions for the voyage across to Rio de Janeiro. When she was out about two days from Monrovia she caught fire, and but for the fortunate occurrence that the crew were at the time washing the decks, she would certainly have been destroyed with her passengers and crew. The provisions obtained at Monrovia were all exhausted, save a sack of unhulled rice, when she arrived at Rio de Janeiro. The vessel was there sold to satisfy the bond contracted at Monrovia, and the passengers were taken ashore, many of them destitute, and left amidst the ravages of the yellow fever.

About this time the American ship *Dacota*, Captain Sloan, came into port for repairs, having been dismasted off the Rio de La Plata while en route for San Francisco. One of the *Dacota's* passengers concluding to go to Australia instead of San Francisco, sold his ticket to young McCloskey for fifty dollars and a gold watch.

He arrived at San Francisco on the first day of April, 1853. The passengers who embarked at New Orleans on the old *Funny*, having been 335 days on the voyage. Young McCloskey found employment at his trade on the same evening of his landing, and remained in San Francisco about three weeks. He then went to Yreka to try his fortunes in the mines. However, his time was mostly occupied at his trade.

He remained in Yreka about seven years, during which time he was married to Miss Margaret Harrison, a native of St. Louis, Missouri. Two children were born to them: William de Laix, on the eighteenth of September, 1857, and Henry Harrison on the seventh of April, 1859. After the death of his wife, Mr. McCloskey gave up his business as carpenter, which he had pursued successfully, and removed from Yreka to San Francisco, where he could better provide for the wants of his children. In San Francisco he engaged successfully in buying and selling real estate.

In 1863 he made a visit to the Eastern States and Europe; and returned convinced that he had seen no place that was in his judgment better than California. He then returned to San Jose, where he remained until 1869, during which time he was again married. He married Miss Rhoda Furman, by whom he has had five children: Eli Leander, Olive Letitia, Mahel, Mandeville, and De Laix.

In 1869 he removed from San Jose to this county, and located upon his farm near Plainsburg, which consists of about 1,200 acres of excellent land.

An orphan at the early age of six, cast upon his own resources for a livelihood as well as a character, the most potent argument that we can command to establish the fact that those resources were wholly exercised for good is that he was never intoxicated by the use of liquors, that he was never sued before a court of justice for the adjustment of a claim, or criminally prosecuted for the commission of a crime.

#### THOMAS JEFFERSON RAMSEY.

About sixteen miles from Merced, the county seat, lies the little village of Snelling, with its pretty church and school. If we go two and a half miles further, we find the home of Mr. T. J. Ramsey, who owns a farm of 920 acres of grazing and agricultural land. The principal products of the farm are wheat and barley, but one of the chief resources of Mr. Ramsey is the wool which he receives from his 2,000 sheep which are grazing on his pastures. On his farm can also be found 50 head of cattle, 100 hogs, 200 sheep and 16 horses.

Mr. Ramsey was born in Clark County, Kentucky, June 7, 1835. He lived with his parents on a farm until maturity. In 1856 he left his home and spent the winter of 1856-57 in Missouri. In the spring following he left the last-named place for California, where he arrived in September, 1857.

The first place in California where Mr. Ramsey stopped for some length of time was Burns' Ferry, on the Sacramento River. He superintended Col. J. B. Child's farm, in Napa County, one year. He left Napa Valley in order to go to San Luis Obispo County, where he was engaged in various occupations until the fall of 1860.

In 1860 Mr. Ramsey came to this county, where he first worked for Moses A. Stevenson & Son; he remained with them for three years, after which he purchased his present farm and home of 920 acres, valued at \$10,000.

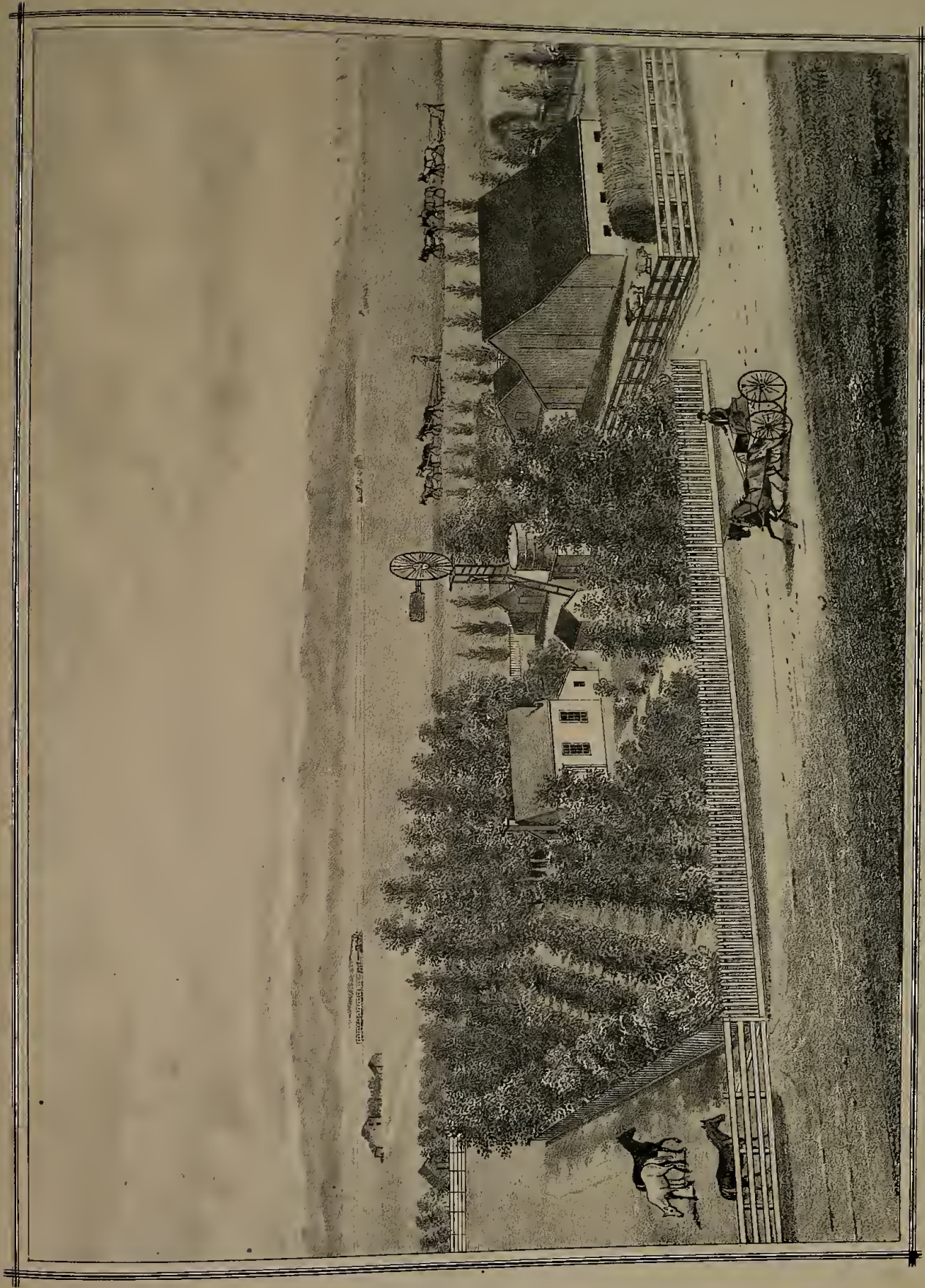
Mr. Ramsey was married in 1867 to Miss Deborah D. Smith, of Missouri, and has five children, all boys, named respectively: George A., Thomas Lee, Archibald D., William, and Henry Ramsey.

#### R. A. WEAVER.

Mr. R. A. Weaver was born January 12, 1840, in the southwestern part of the State of Pennsylvania, in Westmoreland County.

While at home, Mr. Weaver worked on the farm whenever he was out of school until November 14, 1859, when he left his native State and went by rail to New York, which city he left November 21st, on the steamer *Constitution*, for Aspinwall, thence across the Isthmus to Panama, from there, on the steamer *Golden Age*, to San Francisco. It took twenty-two days to make the trip, and Mr. W. landed in San Francisco





RES. OF R.A.WEAVER 2 MILES SOUTH OF CRESSY MERCED CO. CAL.





December 12, 1859. He immediately took the steamer for Stockton, where he landed the next day.

Mr. W. immediately went to work on Mr. A. Hokenshell's farm, which is situated six miles from Stockton, and stayed there twenty-two months, after which he rented a farm on his own account, but had rather poor success with the experiment. It was the year of the flood, and so he had bad crops. After this, Mr. Weaver hired himself out again for a year, which expired in October, 1867. He then worked in Stanislaus County, near where Modesto now is. He bought, in 1868, about 1,100 acres of Government land in Merced County, which comprises his present farm.

Mr. Weaver built one of the first cabins on the then desolate plain. At that time the plains were covered with wild cattle and droves of antelope. In the fall of 1868, Mr. Cressey moved into that neighborhood, and Mr. Weaver worked for him until September, 1869, when he went East overland, to see the "old folks at home," but was gone only about five months, when he returned, and again worked for Cressey.

In March, 1871, he began to farm his own land some, but worked for Mr. Atwater during the time, but in October, 1872, he settled down on his own place of 660 acres, having sold a portion. It is two miles south of Cressey Station, on the Southern Pacific Railroad. The county seat is fourteen miles distant. He devotes his farm chiefly to raising wheat, but pays some attention to stock, keeping about forty hogs, eight horses, three mules. His house is surrounded by trees. His orchard contains about thirty peach and fig trees and one hundred grape-vines. Mr. Weaver is not married.

#### ELI GRIMES.

Within six miles of Merced County Seat is situated the home of the family of Mr. Eli Grimes, consisting of himself, his wife, formerly Miss Lydia M. Upton, native of Peterborough, Hillsborough County, New Hampshire, whom he married in 1877, and their two children: Lewis E., and Albert W. Grimes.

Mr. Grimes is the son of Mr. John and Alida Grimes, who, at the time of his birth, June 8, 1835, lived in Perry County, Ohio. He stayed at home while a boy, partly attending school and partly working on the farm, until he thought of earning his living amongst strangers, so as to learn the ways of the world.

He had worked as a farm hand two years in Missouri, Gen. try County, and one year in Kansas, when he determined on going to California. Being of a speculative mind, he started with a drove of horses across the continent, making a stop at Sacramento, where he arrived in the year 1860. He afterwards lived in Stockton.

He came to Merced County in 1868, and bought his farm of 840 acres of splendid farming land, the soil being of the best in the county. It will average forty bushels of wheat per acre in ordinary seasons. It is admirably situated, being within six miles of either railroad or water transportation.

Besides raising of cereals he keeps generally four milch cows, ten hogs and ten horses.

#### ELI FURMAN.

Eli Furman has a farm near Plainsburg, on which he carries on general farming, and confines himself to no particular product. He has 400 acres of the home farm and rents 640 near by. He came to Merced County in 1869, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. His place is twelve miles from the county seat and four from the railroad, while school and church are within three miles. He keeps usually on the farm 120 sheep, 30 horses, 10 mules, besides hogs and other stock. His orchard has a variety of fruit, consisting of apples, pears, plums, pomegranates, figs, almonds, apricots, cherries, etc. These all do well and produce an abundance of fruit.

Eli Furman was born in Ohio, on the Huron River. His early life was spent in trading and farming. He left Bloomfield, Iowa, in 1859, on the so-called Sander's route, north of Salt Lake, for California. After a trip of five months and five days he reached Santa Clara, October 5, 1859, and engaged in teaming. In 1862 he moved to San Jose, and in 1869 came to Merced. He married Miss Dyantha A. Hall, in 1838, who was a native of New York State. They have six boys: Arthur W., William E., John S., Alvin R., Addison C., and Francis M. Furman. The three girls are named Ellen A., Rhoda E., and Clara M. Furman.

#### E. W. HEALY.

Looking through the pages of our "Illustrated County History," we find the picture of the home belonging to Mr. E. W. Healy, who has acquired his property through long years of toil and labor.

Mr. Healy is a native of New York. He was born in Genesee County, October 1, 1820. He worked on his father's farm when young, staying with his parents, Horace and Pamela Healy, until 1845, when the whole family moved to Carroll County, Illinois. In the spring of 1846 Mr. Healy went to Elgin, Illinois, where he worked at manufacturing threshing machines for four years; he then returned to his parents and worked two years at their farm.

In the spring of 1853, he, with his brother, sister and brother-in-law, determined to go to California. They hired three men, bought two wagons and teams, some loose stock, and started on their journey across the continent, *via* Council Bluffs. It was late in the season, so, when they reached the steam ferry, they found that the boat was not running, they were therefore obliged to go down the river five miles to a place called Trader's Point, where they managed to cross the river, but only after three days' of hard work and the loss of some stock, consisting of horses, cattle and sheep.

They left the Missouri River on the twelfth day of July, and traveled to the Elk Horn River, forty miles, where they joined



a large train of Mormons, with whom they traveled to Salt Lake City, where they arrived safely on the first day of September, 1853. The Mormons treated Mr. Healy's party very kindly, acted as protectors against the Indians roving about, and doing a good many little acts which showed kindness. Twenty-five miles from Salt Lake City, at the mouth of Brigham's Cañon, Mr. Healy's party built winter quarters, where they stayed for eight months.

Here Mr. Healy left his party, in order to join J. M. Montgomery's train, with whom he came through to California, arriving at that gentleman's ranch, on Bear Creek, Merced County, August 14, 1854.

During the dry winter of 1854-55, Mr. Healy mined in Mariposa County, but had poor success, barely making expenses. So, in the fall of 1856, he returned to Merced County, to work again for Mr. Montgomery.

In 1858 he had saved enough to buy his present farm of 1,880 acres, situated on Mariposa Creek, six miles from Merced County Seat, four miles from the railroad, and three miles from school. The land is of good quality, averaging thirty bushels of wheat and fifty bushels of barley per acre. He also keeps some stock for farm use, generally ten horses, four head of cattle, and other animals.

October 21, 1880, he married Mrs. Lizzie Ashley, a native of Arkansas.

#### DEEP ARTESIAN WELLS.

The following account of an artesian well on Healy Brothers' ranch will be found interesting, as most of the flowing wells bored, so far, in this county are shallow, ranging from 150 to 300 feet in depth, but latterly they have been boring deeper, and in two instances splendid streams have been obtained at a little less than 500 feet.

The Healy Brothers, on their Mariposa Creek ranch, obtained a good flowing stream at a depth of 483 feet. This was the first deep well ever sunk in that part of the county, and fully rewards them for their grit and enterprise, for in addition to the present advantages of a fine flowing well, the fact that artesian water can be obtained there increased indefinitely the value of every acre of land in that locality.

On the Merced Colony Tract, some eight miles northwest of Merced, there are twelve flowing wells, the water of which is being turned to good account in irrigating the soil.

#### AUGUSTINE SMITH.

Augustine Smith was born in Hallowell, Maine, on the fourth of October, in 1835, his parents being John and Rebecca Smith. Lived on a farm until the age of seventeen, when he left his home to make his way as he desired. Having somewhat of a mechanical genius, he learned the carpenter's trade in Boston, spending nearly two years at that occupation in Massachusetts.

He concluded to seek a more congenial climate. Started from

Boston by the Nicaragua Route, and after a little over a month's journey on the steamer *Cortege* arrived in the harbor of San Francisco in February, 1854. Lived some six or seven months in the city, following his trade as a means of livelihood, until the gold fever so entranced his mind that he determined to try his hand at picking up gold on the hill-sides of some mountain county.

On reaching Rough and Ready, in Nevada County, little time elapsed ere it found him engaged in that pursuit, but meeting with no success, he soon abandoned the claim and bought into a mill for making lumber, following in that line for two years and meeting with moderate success.

#### A MINING ADVENTURE.

He sold out and again took up mining on the Yuha River, near Bridgeport, where in company with others, he built a flume over a mile in length, over a country of so rough a nature that the lumber and other material used had to be transported on their shoulders, but thinking that they were going to strike a rich mine, it required little effort to work with willing hearts and hands, at a great cost and many privations for two years, only to be again disappointed and in a more precarious condition, having contracted many debts during the time, prominent among which was a bill for merchandise. Imagine the dismay within the ranks on receiving positive information from the merchant to the effect that the bill must be paid or no more credit. This caused a desperate resolution within each one to settle that at all hazards, and to do so would bankrupt the whole company. As it was Christmas, and their pockets empty, it was a very poor prospect of a Christmas dinner, for at that time it took one dollar to obtain but an ordinary meal; but luck was theirs, for the merchant gave a dinner on behalf of a few friends and Smith and companions received an invitation. After a hountiful repast and appetites gratified, their aims were never higher, their youthful natures and buoyant spirits urged them to persevere to win success, so they started back to an empty camp consulting among themselves as to what course to take so as to continue the mine and develop it. Arriving at a conclusion, a portion went to work on a toll-road, then being built, to furnish the rest means to go on, but after several months patient toil they were compelled to abandon their mine with blasted hopes. They separated in disgust, each one taking different directions.

Mr. Smith then drifted to a little town called French Corral, in Nevada County, where he found employment as foreman in the Shady Creek Ditch Company, in whose employment he remained until he had at his disposal some little money, then the old ardent desire to embark in mining again took possession of him. He bought an interest in a hydraulic mine, and contracted a great debt upon himself in fitting out the mine to his idea as to how it should be constructed to be in a paying condition and meet with the desired end.

## BETTER LUCK.

He again entered the road to fortune, for after a few months of enterprise, he had cleared enough to take off the indebtedness and leave his interest unencumbered. Continuing to work on at a good compensation for ten years or so, when health failed and it became evident that there must be a change, consequently, disposing of his interest took his departure for San Francisco, and thence on a trip to the Eastern States and his old home—the Pine State.

After several months' sojourn, returned to California, making the journey both ways by water, it being just a year previous to the completion of the Overland route. After traveling three years seeking health as well as mental occupation through several different counties in the State, he finally, located in Merced County, and bought a tract of farming land lying along the Mariposa Creek on the township line due south from Merced, comprising 800 acres, six miles from the town. Merced is the nearest railroad station, although Plainsburg switch is counted the same distance. There is no direct water communication; the San Joaquin River lies south and west some eight miles, and is navigable only during the high water, when occasionally a steamer comes up to load with wool and grain along the banks. Opposite the northern line is situated a little school house that accommodates about forty or fifty pupils, school being kept six months in the year.

Wheat and barley are the principal products of export, but hay is also raised, supplying the home consumption as well as some local demands. There are used on the place some eighteen head of horses in the preparing of the soil and planting of the seed, the gang-plows are used universally throughout the country, as the greatest amount of work can be accomplished with them.

## ARTESIAN WELLS.

Being within the artesian belt, the water used is supplied from these wells, which are arrived at at the depth of 170 to 300 feet. (See further notice under Artesian Wells.) In connection with this ranch is 1,500 acres of grazing land, or rather used for that purpose by the owner at the present, the time not being far distant when eventually farming will be the use. There is in the center of the land an excellent artesian well that flows far beyond, whose waters quench the thirst of 2,500 head of sheep the year through.

The nature of the soil is of a sandy loam together with a kind of adobe, which produces in profusion clover and alfalfa, also a bunch-grass that is much liked by stock in its young and tender state.

Mr. Smith was married in 1872 to a Miss G. A. Ellis, of Santa Barbara, who was a native of California, being raised in Nevada County, and subsequently lived for some time in Santa Barbara.

## JAMES CUNNINGHAM.

One of the first sketches in our collection is that of the home and farm of James Cunningham. The artist took a position on the high bank of the stream so as to look down upon the valley, residence and improvements. In the foreground are some of his stock, and in the distance is the stock-range of the foot-hills. The house, with its large verandas, is surrounded with shade-trees, and presents a cozy and home-like appearance. Windmills supply the ground with water for domestic use as well as for irrigating the fruit and ornamental trees and vines. Mr. Cunningham is one of the most successful and well-known farmers of Merced. He has had a great many adventures and experiences, but none more thrilling than this one written by himself and published in the *Mariposa Gazette* :—

"HUMBOLDT COUNTY, Nevada, May 10, 1865.

"I was not at home when the Indians attacked the ranch on the second of April. They shot one of the men and two horses; burned the house and drove off forty head of horses and seventy head of cattle. We have not recovered any of them yet. I moved the stock immediately opposite Star City and Unionville, where I thought they would be safe, but it turned out differently. On the night of the fifth, we were surprised about 9 o'clock. I had got everything ready to start on the fifteenth. I had been at Star City, and just returned with the butcher, who wanted to purchase some calves. We were about to go to bed, when the Indian war-whoop was raised and repeated in all directions throughout the hills. They came down on us like a squall, and in a short time the house was surrounded by a swarm of Indians, armed with rifles. They commenced a rapid fire on us, to which we replied as quick as possible, and a general fight ensued. Our house was well adapted for fighting, being built of stone, but had a thatched roof which would prove our ruin if it were not thrown off. The Indians tried to fire it, and kept up such a heavy fire that for some time it was impossible to throw it off. \* \* \* The Indians closed around us, and we had again to take to the sage brush and fight them off while the balance took the roof off. In this operation, one of our men, Thomas Farrel, was shot. We fought for two hours and a half, when our ammunition gave out. We crawled to the house, and found that the boys had the roof off and that it was in a good state of defense, and could have been easily held if we had had a supply of ammunition.

## CUNNINGHAM RUNS THE GAUNTLET.

"We held a consultation and it was agreed that one of us should run the gauntlet to town for help and ammunition. I was chosen to make the trial. The Indians in the meantime, were packing off their wounded. The distance from camp to Star City is twenty miles. I saddled Billy, the only horse left us, as the Indians had parties out driving off the cattle and horses, while the others hemmed us in around the house. The



boys gave me a clearance of 200 yards. I took my pistol and knife, jumped on Billy, and went off "like a streak of lightning." The Indians were closing around the house again. A mile brought me to the summit—which I had barely turned when the Indian yell broke upon my ear, and was taken up all the way down the cañon, at different points, to the distance of six miles. I saw in a moment that the Indians were determined that help should not reach us from town, and that none of us should escape. Could I reach town, the party might be saved, and probably the stock. I reflected but a few moments. To go back? *Never!* So I put on; the bullets whizzing from either side of the cañon. The horse behaved nobly under a storm of yells and bullets, through which he bore me to the mouth of the cañon. Here, by the moonlight, I saw two Indians ahead of me. To stop and fight might lose the party; and there were no chances in my favor. I kept the road until within 100 yards of them, when one of them fired and missed me. The other dashed across the road, wheeled, and fired as I passed. I still went on unhurt. They pursued me some six miles, when they gave up the chase.

"I made Star City, got all the help I could, and telegraphed to Unionville. Captain Prescott, of the Star Volunteers, raised ten men and horses, Brighton & Brothers fifteen men and horses, and got to camp the same time as the Star Volunteers.

#### NARROW ESCAPE.

"I made the distance from camp to Star City in one hour and a half. My horse was shot in two places. I had a bullet through my vest and breast of my coat; otherwise uninjured. As soon as the Indians saw that we could get help, they left with what stock they could gather, and all our horses. We pursued them for two days, and came up with them fifty miles above the head of the Humboldt canal."

#### ALEXANDER GEORGE BLACK.

One of the most picturesque of our illustrations is the home ranch of A. G. Black, situated near Hornitos, Mariposa County. In the background of the view is seen the beautiful mountain, dotted with trees, cut into beautiful rolling hills by ravines lined by chaparral and small trees. In front of the residence is a stream winding through the farm and supplying water for stock. To the left of the view is the orchard and vineyard. The whole representing a quiet, homelike scene.

A. G. Black was born in Maine, March 2, 1826, and spent his early life in farming and lumbering. He lived for some time in Bureau County, Illinois, and in 1853 he took the ship *Mystery*, at Boston, for the voyage around the Horn, and was 120 days making the journey, reaching San Francisco, June 28, 1853. He tried farming in the Pajaro Valley for two years, and then came by way of Pacheco Pass with an ox-team to Mariposa County, and hauled lumber for Clark's saw-mill. In 1856 he built a stable in Hornitos, and afterward kept a gro-

cery store and teamed until 1865. In 1861 he visited his old home in the East. In 1862 he began farming. His place consists of 735 acres situated near Hornitos, and twenty-eight miles from the railroad. The farm is used for pasturage, except a small part devoted to crops and gardening.

Sheep-raising is made a specialty, and Mr. Black usually keeps some 2,500 head of sheep, forty head of cattle, thirty-five hogs, six horses, and other animals. On the place is a good orchard with a variety of fruit trees. There are forty peach, twenty-five apple, ten plum trees, etc. There is a good vineyard of 800 grape-vines and a good vegetable garden.

He married Miss Laura C. Warren in 1856, a native of Maine. They have no children.

#### SILAS BOWMAN.

Twelve miles southeast of Merced is the farm of Silas Bowman. It is situated in what is called Sandy Mush. He carries on a variety of farming, but has given considerable attention to sheep-raising. On the place are artesian wells which supply the farm with water and furnish the sheep plenty of green grass which keeps them in good condition and free from scab and other diseases. One season his flock of 1,200 sheep sheared 6,000 pounds of wool, an average of five pounds to the animal.

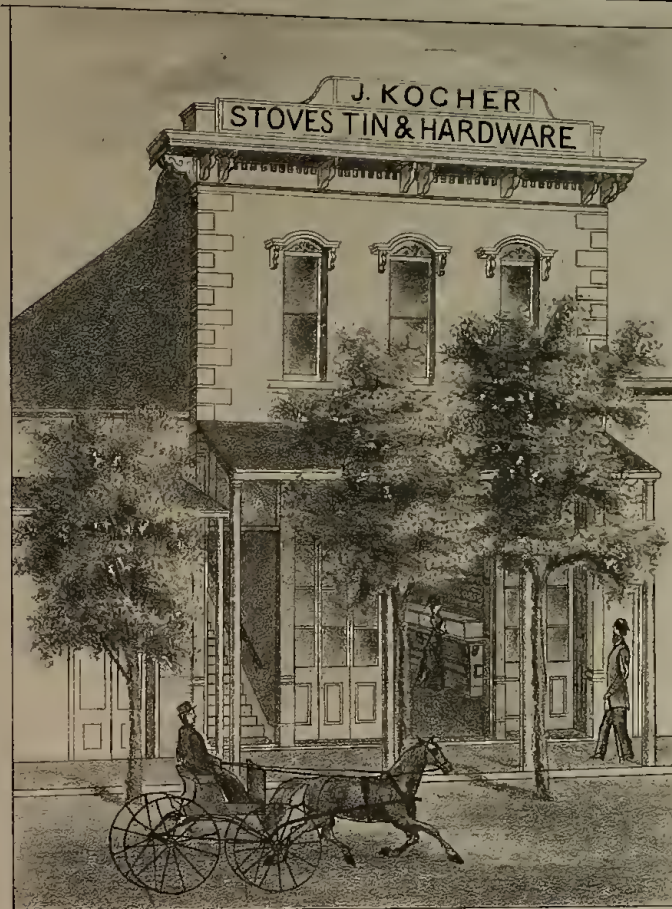
On his farm is an orchard of a variety of trees and some vines. The vicinity of the residence is fenced into fields for convenience. He keeps some stock of all kinds. He is a practical farmer and makes his business a success.

#### HENRY CLAY DAULTON.

No man occupies a more honorable position in this section than H. C. Daulton. He is a pioneer of the State, having arrived August 13, 1850, at Hangtown. He came overland, with ox-teams, and was four months on the trip.

The traveler who flies across the continent in palace cars, may think that he realizes the trials of such a journey; but nothing but actual experience will give one an idea of the plodding, unvarying monotony, the vexations, the exhausted energy, the throbs of hope, the depths of despair, through which the pioneer lived. Day after day, week after week, going through the same weary routine of breaking camp at daybreak, yoking the oxen, cooking meager rations over a fire of sage-brush and scrub-oak; packing up again, coffee-pot and camp-kettle; washing scanty wardrobes in the little streams they crossed; striking camp again at sunset, or later if wood and water were scarce; tired, dusty, tried in temper, worn out in patience—to go over the weary experience to-morrow. No excitement but a broken-down wagon, or the extra preparation made to cross a river, marked their way.

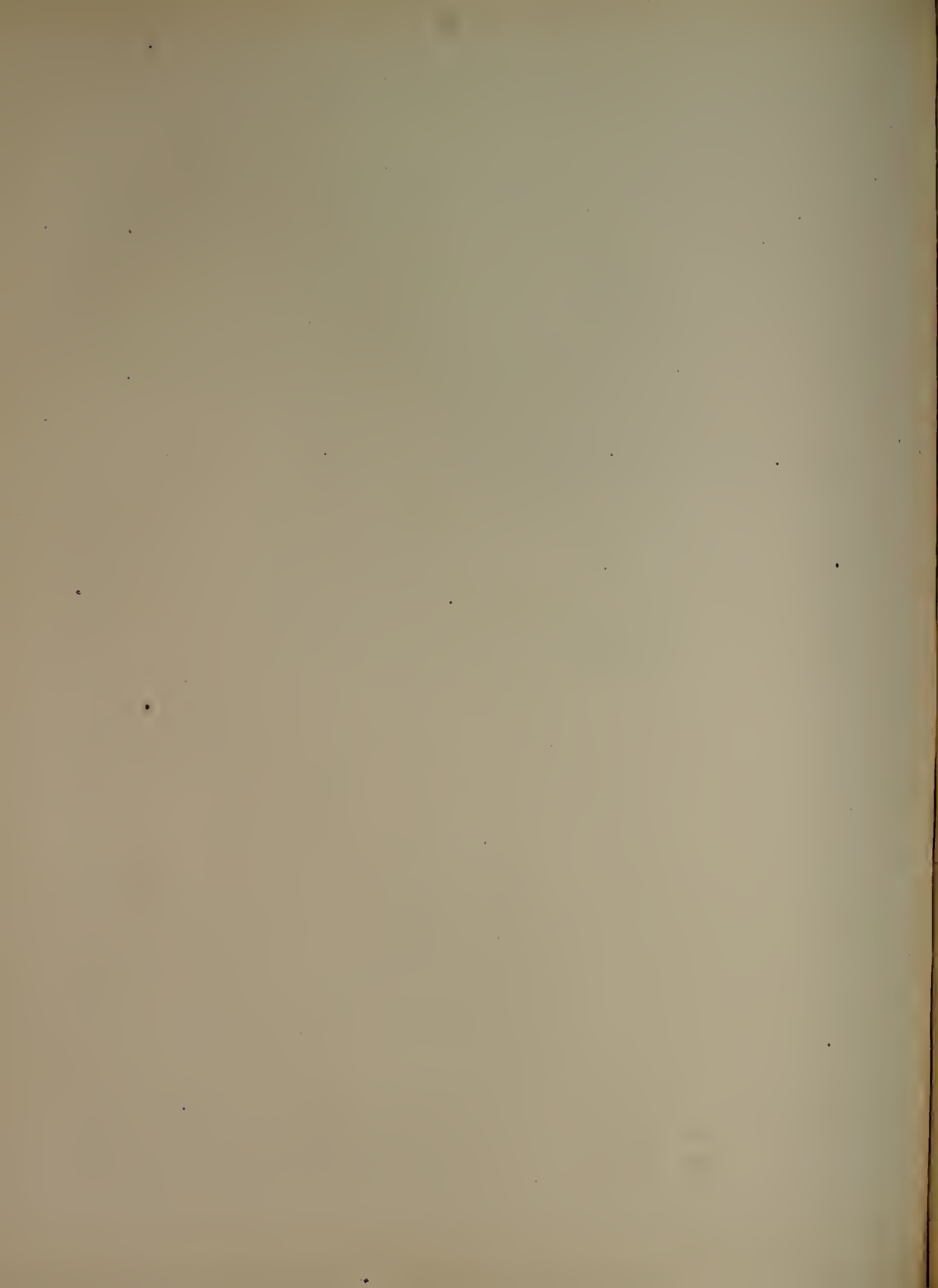
He mined in the vicinity of Coloma, where gold was first discovered by Marshall, with but little success. Very rarely did men, on their arrival in the country, begin to work at their old trade or profession. To the mines first. If fortune favored,



J. KOCHER. HARDWARE & AGRICULTURAL IMPLIMENTS.  
MERCED.







they soon quit for more congenial employments. If she frowned, they might depart disgusted, if they were able; but oftener, from sheer inability to leave the business, they kept on, drifting from bar to bar, living fast, reckless, improvident, half-civilized lives; comparatively rich to-day, poor to-morrow; tormented with rheumatisms and agues, remembering dimly the joys of the old homestead. In the spring of 1852 he returned to his Eastern home, but could not forget the charms of California; so, in the spring of 1853, he engaged to drive an ox-team to California for Thomas Hildreth, at fifteen dollars per month, leaving New London, Missouri, with a heavy train of cattle and sheep, on the seventeenth of May, 1853, coming by way of Salt Lake, and, after a hard journey, reached Los Angeles November 24, 1853.

From Los Angeles he came to Fresno County, his present home, in 1858, and engaged in stock-raising, principally sheep.

#### A LARGE SHEEP RANCH.

His ranch is 16,000 acres, mostly grazing land, and fenced in with *twenty-two* miles of good board fence, with redwood posts and four eight-inch boards to the panel; posts are set seven and one-half feet apart, thus making a substantial and durable fence.

His residence is ample, and surrounded by shade and ornamental trees, and enclosed by picket fence. His out-buildings are large, and yards conveniently arranged. A large wind-mill supplies ample water for use about the house. He has planted a good many trees about the place, which add much to its general appearance.

On the ranch he keeps 6,000 sheep, which he finds more profitable than cultivation of the soil. He began the sheep business in 1856, with only 200 head of ewes, and from them, by industry, frugality and economy, he has increased his flocks and his fortune. Our artist has endeavored to give an idea of Mr. Daulton's home and surroundings, with a few specimens of his fine sheep in the foreground of the view.

Besides the sheep he keeps 100 head of cattle, 50 hogs, 14 horses, and other stock. With a sufficient rain-fall, from twenty to forty bushels of wheat could be raised to the acre, but Mr. Daulton considers sheep as more profitable, as yet, in that section of country.

H. C. Daulton was born in Marysville, Kentucky, in 1829. His parents moved to Missouri in 1831, and engaged in farming until their death, leaving Henry an orphan at the age of sixteen. He received a common school education and worked at farming in Missouri until April, 1850, when he left Hannibal, Missouri, for California.

He married Miss Mary Jane Hildreth, a native of Missouri, in 1854. They began life without a dollar, and their success shows that industry and economy are the chief roads to prosperity. Their living children's names are: Henry, Ida, John Francis, Agnes, Naoma Grace, Jonathan R., Maud Louisa, and James William Daulton. Two of their first born, Mary Sabrina and Thomas Henry, are not living.

Mr. Daulton's ranch borders on Merced County. His post-office is Buchanan, Fresno County. It is twelve miles to the railroad and thirty-five miles to the county seat.

In September, 1866, Mr. Daulton was elected to the office of Supervisor of District No. 1, in Fresno County, which position he occupied with entire satisfaction to his constituents for nine years, at the end of which time he published a card, declining to hold the office longer. In noticing the subject the *Fresno Expositor* said:—

"Mr. Daulton has faithfully filled the office of Supervisor for over eight years, and he will retire from the office as he entered it, with an unblemished reputation. No one can, with any degree of truthfulness, accuse him of misappropriating one single dollar of the county's funds. His retirement will be generally regretted."

#### WILLIAM M. RAYNOR.

One of the largest land-owners is Mr. William M. Raynor, whose farm of 9,000 acres extends into three counties, viz.: Fresno, Merced and Mariposa Counties. The character of the land is mostly rolling hills, affording good pasturage for Mr. Raynor's 10,000 sheep, 20 head of cattle, and 20 horses. His home though is in Merced County, about forty miles from county seat, and fourteen miles from the Southern Pacific Railroad. A school is adjoining, but the nearest church is about eighteen miles distant. Water transportation is about fifty miles.

Mr. Raynor is the son of Mr. Mycagah Raynor and Mrs. Ruth Raynor, formerly Miss Baldwin. He was born at Hampstead, New York, in 1831, and was brought up on the farm of his father until he was seventeen years of age, when he went to Richmond County in order to learn the baking business. Coming to New York, he, November 6, 1851, embarked on the steamer *Cherokee* for Panama. He had rather a rough trip, for after reaching Aspinwall it took him five days to come up Chagres river, after which he took the steamer *McKino* for San Francisco; but having had bad weather again, he, after journeying four months, left the steamer, which got out of coal and provisions, in San Simeon Bay and took the coast steamer to San Francisco, where he at last arrived April 6, 1852, after a journey of five months. Mr. Raynor afterwards resided in Jamestown, Tuolumne County, and came into this county in 1874.

In 1861 he married Miss Jennie Carman, a native of New York, and has now three children, whose names are: Addie Myrtle, Andreas Sylvester, and William Nelson Raynor.

#### NICHOLAS BIBBY.

One of the Supervisors of Merced County; and who represents the "west side," is N. Bibby, a native of New York, where he was born in 1832 and left an orphan at the age of three years. His chances for education were limited, and he had to make life self-sustaining after nine years of age. Being



a blacksmith he traveled from place to place in search of business and information. On April 15, 1852, in company with a younger brother, who was drowned in Big Blue River in 1853, and in the employ of Dr. Cunningham of Independence, Missouri, started for California with a drove of sheep.

He arrived in Sacramento in October, 1852, and worked at his trade, but was soon taken with mining fever, and at Nevada City made \$11,000 the first eighteen months. He went to Oregon in the winter of 1855, and invested \$10,000 in cattle and drove them to this State. He did well at this business, until the drought of 1864 nearly ruined him financially. He lived in Solano County from 1856 to 1863, when he moved to the Berryessa Valley, Napa County, where he was well fixed, but soon lost all. He again worked at his trade and made a new start.

He came to this county in 1869. He has 520 acres of land and is engaged in mixed husbandry, but principally raising wheat. The land is subject to irrigation from the San Joaquin and Kings River Canal. He has about 500 trees of all varieties, which grow to perfection and bear abundantly.

He married Miss Mary Robinson in 1857. They have had eleven children; all but one are now living. Mr. Bibby is a member of the Royal Arch Masons, the Knights of Pythias, and Ancient Order of United Workmen, and in religion is Episcopalian.

#### WILLIAM APPEGARTH.

William Applegarth was born in Canada, in October, 1830. His parents, John and Jane Applegarth, brought him up as a miller and farmer.

Before coming to California, Mr. Applegarth lived in Hamilton, New York, which he left on June 20, 1860, to go per Pacific Mail Steamship Line to San Francisco. The trip occupied only twenty-five days, was accompanied with fine weather, no births, deaths or marriages happening, but all hands being sometimes obliged to feed on fish only. Mr. Applegarth arrived, well and full of working spirit, in Stockton February 14, 1860.

Like many others, Mr. Applegarth commenced his life here as a miner, mining in Austin, White Pine, and in Plumas County, California. He had, like the plurality of miners, the luck of getting "dead broke," as they call it.

Finding out that mining was not a very profitable business, Mr. Applegarth went to farming again, living some time in Stockton, Woodbridge, Greenville and Brooklyn. He came to this county four years ago (1877), when he purchased his present farm of 1,200 acres of sandy loan land, yielding about twenty bushels of wheat and thirty bushels of barley per acre on an average. He keeps generally three cows, thirty horses, and twenty-five hogs on his farm.

The home is located seventeen miles from the county seat, seven miles from railroad, but a school is adjoining.

In 1871 Mr. Applegarth married Miss Mina McPherson, a native of Canada West. They have three girls, named: Sarah May, Mina Maud, and Mary M. Applegarth.

#### JOHN CUNNINGHAM.

Merced County can with truth boast of having some of the largest farms in the State belonging to single individuals. There is for instance the farm of Mr. John Cunningham, situated eighteen miles from Merced County Seat. Although not as large as many others it consists of 5,000 acres, almost eight square miles, pasturing forty head of cattle, twenty hogs, twenty horses, and 2,000 sheep. The land is partly cultivated, and produces all sorts of grain. Part of it is a vineyard, yielding quite an amount of wine yearly; and the rest, rolling hills with beautiful scenery and woods, is used as a pasture.

Mr. John Cunningham is a native of Dun Givern, County Londonderry, Ireland. He learned the carpenter's trade while at home, and worked afterwards as ship-carpenter in Liverpool. Seeing so many ships leaving that port he got a desire to see something of the world, so in 1851 he bade his father, Mr. James Cunningham, good-bye, and took passage on a steamer bound for New York. From there he traveled per steamer south across the Isthmus, and finally landed in San Francisco.

The first thing Mr. Cunningham did after reaching this State was to go to Grass Valley, where he stayed, occupying himself with mining until November, 1853. He had good success there.

He lived afterward on the old Stockton and Fort Miller road. He afterwards came to this county, where he now resides.

Mr. Cunningham has only one child, a girl, named Rosa A. Cunningham, she being the fruit of Mr. Cunningham's marriage to Miss Mary Ann MacLusky. This worthy lady is a native of Mr. Cunningham's birthplace. There were married in 1867.

#### DAVID EASON LEWIS.

D. E. Lewis is a native of Wayne County, Tennessee, where he was born October 2, 1821, and is a son of Earl and Elizabeth Lewis. He married Sallie D. Lewis in 1847, who was a native of Tennessee. They have eleven children, all living in this county, and doing their share of labor. Their names are: Darwin Stuart, Mary Elizabeth, Beckie Wilson, Malissa Ann, Martha McAllister, Virginia Lee, Emma Frances, Jessie Cammie, Jasper Franklin, Charlotte Jane, and David Neal Lewis.

Their farm of 200 acres is situated within six miles of Plainsburg, twelve miles from county seat, nine miles from the railroad, eighteen miles from San Joaquin River, and twenty miles from Merced River. A school is within two and one-half miles, and the church is only six miles distant. The land is first-class, and yields an average of thirty bushels per acre.

Mr. Lewis owns twenty head of cattle, thirty hogs, 1,500 sheep, twelve horses and five mules.

Before coming to California he lived in Tennessee until 1837; afterwards in Washington County, Arkansas. Engaged in

stock-raising ten years. Then he lived two years at Fort Coffee superintending schools.

In 1846 he entered the army, voluntarily joining Company F, of mounted riflemen, commanded by Capt. J. Dillard, the regiment being under the command of Colonel Zell. In June, 1847, Mr. Lewis received his discharge just after the battle of Buena Vista in Mexico, and landed in New Orleans July 4, 1847. He returned home and was married on December 16th of same year. He built a saw and grist-mill, and in 1848 moved to Texas and settled on the Colorado River, working at blacksmithing two years. From there he moved to California across the plains *via* Salt Lake, arriving in San Bernardino November 17, 1855, having been seven months and ten days on the road.

Mr. Lewis came to Merced County in May, 1856, and occupies his time partly with farming and partly with blacksmithing.

#### JOHN WARREN MORLEY.

Two miles west of Plainsburg, on Mariposa Creek, which winds itself gracefully through the farm, is situated the home of Mr. John Warren Morley, born September 29, 1836, son of Israel Dodge and Samantha Morley, of Onondaga County, New York.

His wife was Miss Abbie Jane Spangenberg, who was born June 16, 1844, in Pennsylvania, and married in 1869. Their children are Albert Warren, born August 5, 1871; Eugene Leland, born July 29, 1873; Walter Spangenberg, born June 3, 1875; and Helen Annette Morley, born January 26, 1876.

His farm comprises 680 acres of sandy sediment and adobe soil, averaging annually twenty-five bushels of wheat or forty bushels of barley, is well stocked, and has plenty of water and fine pasturage. It is only three miles distant from the railroad, and eight miles from county seat. A school is within three-fourths of a mile, and steamboats come to within twenty miles.

Mr. Morley's history is not one of great variations or incidents, but one which shows that hard work is a more certain road towards wealth than adventure and luck.

Mr. Morley lived on a farm until 1847, when he commenced to run a one horse-power threshing machine, under the directions of his father. He has followed that branch of business ever since, and runs one of the finest machines in the valley.

He lived in De Kalb County, Indiana, one year; Allen's Prairie, two years; Jonesville, Michigan, two years; and in Steuben County, Indiana, three miles south of Angola County Seat, up to 1852. He left the last named place in March, 1852, per wagon, for California. He went first to Chicago, thence to Iowa City and Council Bluffs; crossed the Missouri, May 2, 1852, and arrived in Hangtown, August 3, 1852. He had no chance to see much of interest, as he was unfortunately confined to the wagon, during the whole trip, on account of inflammatory rheumatism.

Before entering this county, on November 16, 1869, he lived in San Joaquin County, and from the fall of 1853 until the fall of 1869, on the Tuolumne River, in Stanislaus County.

The view of his fine place, which is one of our largest illustrations, gives a very good idea of Mr. Morley's home, situated on the banks of the stream, surrounded by orchard, out-buildings, windmills, and all the requisites of a farm home. Dotting the farm will be noticed noble old oak trees, and in the distance, partly hid by the trees, the village of Plainsburg. The farm presents a scene of activity, with the headers cutting the wheat, and separator, with its steam-power, separating the wheat from the chaff. Here will also be noticed that new and useful arrangement, the boarding-car, that relieves the family of the cooking and care of the hands during harvest time.

#### ROBERT EARL.

It is a fact that mostly such men succeed in this world who start life humbly and work hard; they are generally called self-made men. Such a one is Mr. Robert Earl, a native of Ohio, and son of Edward and Elizabeth Earl. He was born in 1840, and followed farming all his life, and is therefore one of the best and most successful farmers of Merced.

Before coming to California he lived in Knoxville, Knox County, Illinois, which he left, per ox and mule-train, to travel over the plains, in order to reach the Golden State. He made the trip in six months, had no troubles with Indians, and had, altogether, an agreeable trip, which terminated at Stockton, September 19, 1861.

Mr. Earl brought his wife with him, whom he married in Illinois, in 1861. Her maiden name was Miss Mary White; she died in Stockton, in 1864, after a short married life of three years. Mr. Earl became quite lonesome after this sad event, so in 1865 he returned to Illinois, where, after a stay of two years, he, on August 9, 1867, married Miss Renaline Conner, with whom he returned to Stockton, reaching that place the second time, in the year 1868. He moved into this county, to his present home, in 1869. His second wife lived only ten years after being married; she died August 5, 1877. Mr. Earl has five children: Robert, Mary, Charles, Lela, and Floyd Earl.

#### LARGE THRESHING OPERATIONS.

Although owner of a farm of 700 acres of land, which yields, on an average, from twenty to forty bushels per acre of wheat, Mr. Earl is, with reason, proud of his threshing machinery, which he owns and superintends. It is one of the best outfits in Merced County, and has threshed in one day 1,077 sacks of wheat. He also owns fourteen mules and horses, used on the farm and in threshing.

His land is located fifteen miles from county seat, three miles from church, railroad, and post-office, one mile from school, and twenty miles from water transportation.



## JOHN LEANDER CRITTENDEN.

The "Willow Farm," which is beautifully situated within eight miles of Hill's Ferry, belongs to J. L. Crittenden, who was born April 18, 1832, at Otis, Berkshire County, Massachusetts. He lived there until he was seven years of age, when his parents, John and Lucinda Crittenden, moved, by way of the Erie Canal, to Buffalo, and thence on Lake Erie to Cleveland, Ohio. There Mr. John Crittenden, Sr., procured wagons and moved to Medina, about thirty miles from Cleveland, where they commenced life by renting a piece of land and living in a log house in the woods. They lived happily on the products of their hard labor for ten years, when they decided to move to California.

The trip overland was tedious and coupled with a great many troubles and incidents. The provisions gave out and obliged them to kill their mules to sustain life, as they were a long distance from any station or cabin. Other travelers were met on the road, and provisions had to be divided with them, or suffer the consequences. At last, after eighty days' journeying, they arrived in Hangtown, El Dorado County, where young Crittenden, then seventeen years of age, went to mining. He afterwards mined in Volcano, where he was quite successful.

In 1872 Mr. Crittenden, the subject of this sketch, married Miss A. M. Greenough, a native of Bangor, Maine, with whom, after purchasing his present farm, he moved into this county, November, 1872. Previous to his arrival he lived in Contra Costa County. They have no children living.

The farm consists of 320 acres of land, yielding on an average about twenty bushels of wheat and barley per acre. It also affords pasturage for his stock, amounting usually to three cows, fifty hogs, two horses and twenty-four mules. The farm is located about fifty miles from the county seat, twenty miles from railroad, eight miles from water communication, and four miles from school and church. It is on the "west side," and near Los Baños.

## G. R. PENEGAR.

It is really a pleasant thing to record the biographies of men, who, through their activity and spirit, become successful. They are what are called self-made men. California is noted for them. They may be found everywhere. Mr. Penegar is one.

Mr. G. R. Penegar, born July 25, 1835, the son of Leonard and Margareta Penegar, was raised on a farm in Ohio; attended school there and worked at farming until he felt the desire of going to California. He left the vicinity, three miles of Columbus, Ohio, and went to Independence, Missouri, in 1864, and April 16th of that year he traveled, per ox-train, as a passenger, towards this State. The trip occupied five months, and was pleasant all the way through, excepting that some Indians were prowling around their camps at night, which necessitated putting on guards, obliging Mr. Penegar to act in that capacity every third night.

Mr. Penegar arrived at Placerville August 29, 1854, and directed his attention first to mining, having ordinary success in doing so, at American River and in Mariposa County, where he mined for nine years.

October 1, 1879, he married Mrs. Mary S. Shang, a native of Missouri, who proved herself a worthy helpmate in acquiring and superintending his large estate. They have no children. Mr. Penegar has been East twice since living in this county, and made one trip to Oregon. He arrived in this county October 1, 1874.

Mr. Penegar's farm consists of 3,800 acres good farming land, which will average twenty bushels annually of wheat per acre. He has under cultivation 1,200 acres, and uses the rest as grazing land. His stock consists of a dozen horses, twenty-five hogs, and two cows. The farm is conveniently situated, within twelve miles of the Southern Pacific Railroad, and two miles from a church and school. Merced County Seat is twenty miles distant. It being within twenty miles of either railroad or water transportation makes it a very desirable location. He has given it the pretty name of "Antelope Ranch." It is a very desirable home, as may be seen by a sketch made by our artist.

## THOMAS GIVENS.

One of the prominent farmers of this county is Mr. Thomas Givens, who came into this county in 1853. He resided at first in Hornitos, and occupied himself with mining, but had only partial success; so in 1858 he went to Santa Clara County, where he went to farming, but considering the San Joaquin Valley a better place, he returned, and now owns a farm of 1,000 acres, devoted to general farming and stock-raising.

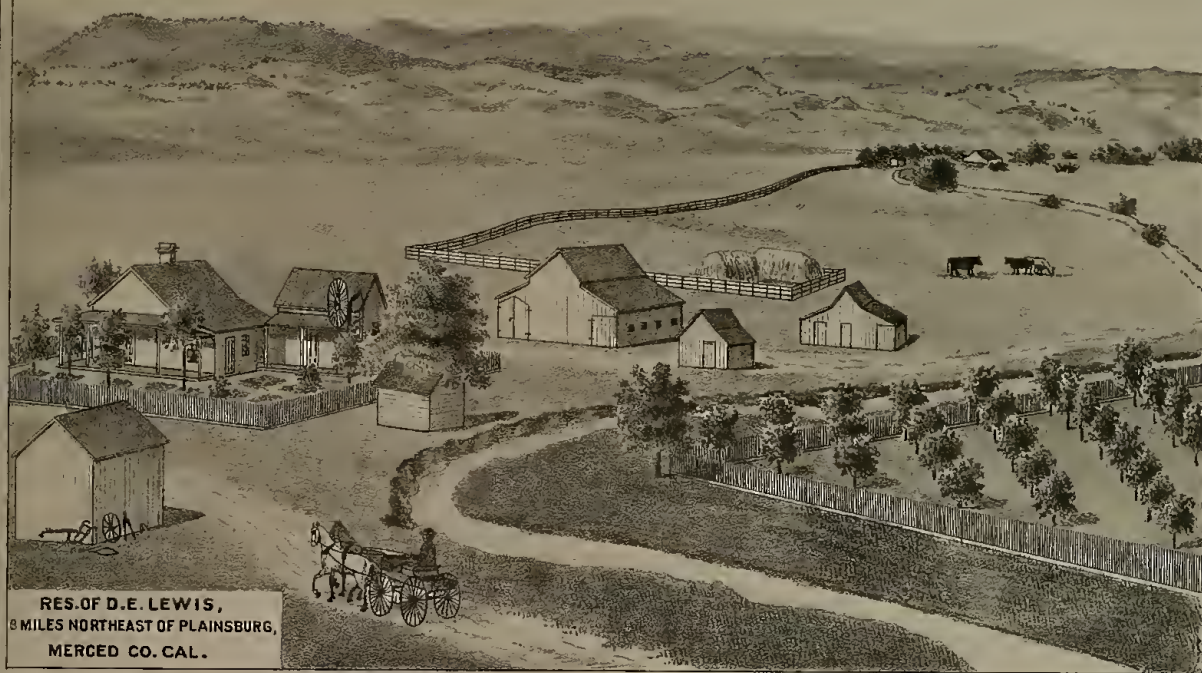
The farm is located eighteen miles from the county seat, twenty-five miles from the railroad station, thirty-five miles from water communication, and has a church and school close at hand. It consists of rolling hills, timbered, and clay loam, averaging about twenty-five bushels to the acre of wheat in average seasons.

Mr. Givens has also a great love for stock-raising. He owns at present from forty to fifty head of cattle, 100 hogs, and twenty head of horses and mules. In this department he is also very successful.

Mr. Givens was born July 3, 1836, in Union County, Kentucky, where he lived with his parents, Thomas and Catherine Givens, of Caseyville, Kentucky, until December 24, 1852, when he traveled to California *via* the Isthmus, the trip occupying thirty days. He landed at San Francisco February 4, 1853.

He was married to a Miss Sarah J. Wills, a California lady, in 1876, and has now two nice little boys, named Samuel B. Givens, aged four years; and Robert G. Givens, aged two years.





"EVERGREEN FARM" RES. OF J. H. MCLOSKEY, 3 MILES NORTHEAST OF PLAINSBURG, MERCED CO. CAL.





## EDWARD WHEATON BUFFUM.

E. W. Buffum was born in Walpole, Cheshire County, New Hampshire, November 7, 1830. He attended the school of his native place and the academy until 1849, when he entered Harvard Law School, and graduated in the class of 1851. He afterward studied law with Fredrick Vose, in Walpole, and was admitted to the bar in Cheshire County, in 1852.

He left New York City January 20, 1853, for California, on the steamer *Northern Light*; came *via* Nicaragua, and took the steamer *Independence* at San Juan del Sur, the fourth day of February.

At about 5 o'clock Wednesday morning, the sixteenth day of February, the *Independence* was wrecked when off the south point of Marguerita Island. Mr. Buffum succeeded in reaching the island by means of a plank, and remained upon the island until about six o'clock the following Friday. He was taken on board the whaleship *Meteor*, Captain Jeffries, then at anchor in the Bay of Magdalena, and sailed out of the bay the third day of March, and arrived at San Francisco the thirty-first day of March—seventy days from New York City.

He engaged in mining at Auburn, Placer County, in 1853, and part of 1854, and was partially successful.

He came to Mariposa County in the summer of 1854, and afterward engaged in building water ditch to the mines, and in stock-raising and farming. He entered into partnership with N. S. Stockton (Buffum & Stockton) in 1854; and their operations are mentioned further on.

Mr. Buffum has held the office of Supervisor since 1874. He was re-elected in 1877, and again in 1880, and holds the office now. We can say nothing stronger for his ability, integrity, and popularity among his neighbors, than this: That while he is a Republican, his district has a large Democratic majority.

## NATHANIEL STEPHENSON STOCKTON.

N. S. Stockton was born in Lawrence County, Alabama, February 1, 1833. He lost his mother when a year old. His father soon after moved to Itawamba County, Mississippi, and resided there until 1844, where Nathaniel went to school most of the time. Afterwards they removed to Shelby County, Tennessee, where he attended school when his health would permit, until 1851.

He started from Fisherville Tennessee, December 23, 1851, taking steamer at Memphis for New Orleans, arriving there January 1, 1852, and had to remain there until about the 15th for the California steamer *Empire City* to sail. Arrived at Havana, on the Island of Cuba, in due season, three days in advance of the New York steamer with which they had to form a junction, which gave a good opportunity of visiting points of interest near Havana, of which they gladly availed themselves. On the arrival of the New York steamer *Georgia*, they were transferred and sailed for the mouth of the Chagres River, where

they had to land in small boats, the sea being very rough; landing, however, without any difficulty or accident, they proceeded up the river in small boats, dug out of large trees, to Gnagona, a small town at the head of navigation, and wended their way on to Panama on foot, distance twenty-eight miles, arriving late in the evening and going aboard the steamer *Golden Gate*, commanded by Captain Patterson, early the following morning, and sailed for San Francisco at 9 o'clock, arriving at that place in the latter part of February, 1852.

He came to this county September, 1854, and formed a copartnership with E. W. Buffum (firm name Buffum & Stockton), which still continues, and engaged in building a water ditch for the sale of water to the miners, and kept said ditch in operation for about ten years. He was also engaged in raising cattle, horses, mules, hogs and goats.

## LARGE BAND OF ANGORA GOATS.

In 1864 they embarked in the Angora goat business, and have continued up to the present time with good success. They have a flock numbering 1,700, consisting of thorough-breds and high grades, having shorn from a grade nine and one-half pounds of good Mohair, being one year's growth. This ranch is in Mariposa County.

Messrs. Buffum & Stockton were the first in this section to engage in the breeding of Angora goats, and we believe have found the business profitable. They have a reputation for fair dealing, and do not misrepresent the grade of their stock.

They sold in January, 1880, a lot of goats of high grade to parties in Butte County. They were eighty in number and bred on their farm. They were large, fat, and clad in fine fleeces of nearly a year's growth.

The Goat ranch consists of 640 acres of grazing land, 200 acres under fence and sixty in crops of barley and wheat. Hay yields two tons per acre. There is a small orchard of a variety of trees and about forty grapevines. Some two years ago they sold their cattle, and now keep only two milk cows, but of hogs 500 head, horses fourteen, and mules same number. The chief feature is their large herd of 1,700 goats.

They have also a farm in Merced County, seven miles south of Merced, consisting of 640 acres, devoted to wheat. They manage the farm themselves. Neither of them were ever married.

## JOHN HAWKINS.

Hawkins' Ferry was established many years ago by John Hawkins. He was a native of St. Louis. He married a young lady who had been six months a captive among the Comanche Indians. Some fifty had been taken captive and William Bent purchased her freedom and that of two other girls.

He started for California in 1849 with several others under the guidance of the celebrated Captain Joe Walker. In June 1852, Hawkins moved to and located on the right bank of the Merced River about three miles from its mouth. He died in 1858 leaving a widow, three sons and four daughters.



## NEWSPAPER ENTERPRISES.

First Newspapers. Failures and Triumphs.  
The "Argus," "Express" and "Star"  
firmly established.

### FIRST NEWSPAPER IN MERCED.

THE first newspaper ever printed and published in Merced County was the *Merced Banner*, with Robert J. Steele as editor and publisher, and Mrs. Rowena Granice Steele as assistant editor. The press and material which had been purchased by Mr. Steele, was that which had been used in the office of the *Stanislaus Index*, at Knight's Ferry, Stanislaus County. After arrangements had been made, such as securing a good list of subscribers at five dollars each, and a respectable number of ads, a room for an office and a dwelling for the family, the next thing was to get the press and type over that thirty miles of road between Knight's Ferry and Snelling, then the county seat of Merced.

### JOYFUL RECEPTION GIVEN THE PAPER.

Mr. Peter Fee, Sr., a highly respectable Norwegian gentleman, who lived two miles from the town of Snelling, stepped forward and offered to bring it over with his ox-team. His offer was gladly accepted, and on the twenty fifth of June, 1862, a large number of people gathered in the little town, and with nervous expectation watched the coming of the bovine procession. They were not kept long in suspense, for before the sun sank on that bright June day, the horns of the oxen were seen, then the whole team and wagon, with its precious freight and brave driver, came winding down the bluff, and as the procession neared the town shouts loud and strong went up, and their sound mingled with the dust, and the cheering was kept up until the tired oxen stopped in front of the office. Strong men volunteered to lift and carry, and in a short time everything belonging to a country printing office was safely landed inside the door. Then of course they all adjourned to the hotel to celebrate.

The next day Mr. Steele, with his little step-sons, Harry and George Granice, aged respectively nine and twelve years, set to work in good earnest to get out the first issue. Mr. Steele had promised the people that they should have the *Banner* the morning after the glorious Fourth. So with his little typesetter and roller-boy he divided his time between the type and his pen, while Mrs. Steele plied the pen and scissors in the

interest of her department. And true to promise, the paper went forth on the fifth of July, 1862. Copies of the paper were sent gratuitously to one or more post-offices in all the Western and Southern States.

Mr. and Mrs. Steele had come to Merced to stay, and they meant to use their best endeavors to herald to the world the resources of Merced County, and do all in their power with pen and type, to bring people from afar, who would develop the richness of the land, thousands of acres of which was at that time lying idle, and supposed by many to be worthless and unproductive. And for a short time their efforts were appreciated.

Then came discord and political broils of a local nature; one wanted the paper edited in one way, to suit him, and another wanted it edited some other way, to suit his particular fancy; but Mr. Steele could not accommodate all, so he went on in his own way for nearly two years.

The *Banner* was a Democratic paper, but not disloyal. It was not Democratic enough for some. Things were getting so unpleasant that Mrs. Steele withdrew her name from the paper as editress; still she continued to write domestic stories and pleasant locals.

### DESTRUCTION OF PRESS AND TYPE.

But a change came! One morning in February, 1864, at about eight o'clock, while Mr. Steele was engaged in printing cards, the office door was thrown open and he found himself surrounded by a band of men dressed in blue and armed to the teeth. Four of them leveled their guns and requested him to step out into the street. "What is your business, gentlemen?" he said. "We have come to destroy this press and type," was the reply. Mr. Steele walked out, and then commenced the destruction. Mrs. Steele, who was busy preparing breakfast in a back room, hearing the terrible noise, caught up her infant son and run to the office door, but was ordered back. The scene was one of terror and confusion for about ten minutes, then the work was done; the type scattered, the press broken in pieces and the stove, which was full of fire, was upset, and the office was in a blaze. The brave fellows (?) twenty-eight in number, then rode off, calling out, "We are a band of brothers on our own hook."\*

The fire was extinguished by Mrs. Steele and her little sons. Hundreds of men gathered in town as the news spread of the destruction, and by noon the Court House yard was filled with excited people. But like many other things the excitement

\*It was afterwards ascertained that this ruthless set of fellows were a company of United States Cavalry, who had been sent from Benicia to Visalia under Captain Starr but had become so unruly that the Captain had sent a request to headquarters to have them exchanged for a company of Infantry, and they were on their way back to Benicia and had reached Hill's Ferry, when they proposed to cross over to Snelling and "bust up the *Banner* office." Captain Starr refused to accompany them, and being defenseless with twenty-eight armed men on a desert, he could not detain them. The excuse of the ruffians was that certain articles reflecting upon them as soldiers had appeared in the *Banner*, and they would have their revenge.

died away, and no one was injured save Mr. Steele and his family. But even with this dark prospect Mr. Steele soon picked up the type and got the press mended and went on with the paper. So with the aid of half a dozen little boys who volunteered, the type was all put into pans and Harry and George Steele commenced distributing. Mr. Steele, with the assistance of some friendly neighbors, got the press up on a wooden leg, and the week following a very small *Banner* came out of the chaos.

A few weeks later, a man by the name of Pierce came to Snelling, and by his bland manners and smooth tongue induced a wealthy gentleman, a resident of the county, to advance him the money to purchase the good-will and remnants of the office. The arrangement was completed, and the paper came out with a flashy name and bold and boasting editorials. But its life was short, for in less than a month the man was arrested and taken to Aleatraz. Then the paper was run a short time under a new name, with the late Free Lawrence as editor.

## WEEKLY MERCED HERALD.

The following year, 1865, James W. Robertson and P. D. Wigginton assumed the proprietorship of the material and edited it at Snelling, under the name of the *Mereed Herald*. In an introductory article they say: "Despite repeated efforts to permanently establish a newspaper in Merced County, we have undertaken the publication of the *Herald*. Measuring our prospect for success by that of those who have preceded us in this county, we have little to induce us to the undertaking. We have ever believed that a newspaper properly conducted could be made to live in Snelling."

Six months after, P. D. Wigginton sold out to Robertson, who continued to run it till some time during the year 1867, when he sold out to L. W. Tollott, who ran it for three months.

In August, 1868, Robert J. Steele returned to Snelling and rented the office and material from Tollott, and ran it still as the *Herald*, and during the year he met with sufficient success to induce him to purchase an entire new office.

## SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY ARGUS.

On the twenty-second of August, 1869, the *San Joaquin Valley Argus* made its first appearance from the new press. It was issued weekly until the twenty-ninth of March, 1873.

The county seat having changed, Mr. Steele found it to his interest to move his office to Merced, and Saturday morning after mailing the issue of the twenty-ninth, the office was packed and taken to Merced, a distance of eighteen miles; and on Saturday, the fifth of April, the *San Joaquin Valley Argus* made its second bow to the residents of Merced City; where, until December, 1875, it was published in the interest of the Independent party. At that time financial troubles caused the type and press to fall into the hands of other parties. And in April,

1876, Mr. Steele purchased the old wooden-legged press and the original type from Mr. Tollott, of Snelling, and again the *San Joaquin Valley Argus* lived. But it was destined to another change.

On the second of April, 1877, the *Argus* office was attached on pretense of a belief that it was owned by another party, and, strange to say, was falsely and fraudulently held by the Constable, Ed. Parker, for one year, and then as mysteriously returned to, as it was taken from, its rightful owner, Robert J. Steele.

Notwithstanding the office was closed, Mrs. R. G. Steele determined to start the paper, and on the fifth of January, 1878, *The San Joaquin Valley Argus* made its first appearance, with Mrs. Steele as editor and proprietor. It was wholly printed in San Francisco until April 5, 1879, when the press, type, and material were returned to the office, where it still does good service, with Mrs. Rowena G. Steele, publisher, and Robert J. Steele, editor.

The history of the press, type, and the indomitable owners, editors, and publishers of *The San Joaquin Valley Argus*, if given in full, would doubtless be the most astonishing history of curious events ever published.

## THE MERCED PEOPLE.

This paper was started in Merced City, March 23, 1872, with Harry H. Granice as publisher and editor. It was a six-column paper, published in the interest of the people of Merced without regard to politics. Mr. Granice was a Republican in principle, but he felt that the time had not come for the successful publication of a Republican paper in Merced. With the assistance of a young boy by the name of Newman Jones, son of L. F. Jones of Mariposa, now a prosperous young lawyer of Mariposa, this energetic young man, twenty-two years of age, issued promptly every week a neat paper for fourteen weeks. In the meantime a Democratic paper was started, and young Mr. Granice very judiciously came to the conclusion that Merced County at that time could not support three newspapers, so with a well-written valedictory he bowed himself out of the editorial chair.

June 22, 1872, the editor says: "It is with feelings of regret, circumstances over which we have no control compel us to suspend the publication of the *Merced People*. Some three months ago we commenced its publication as a business enterprise, \* \* \* but we have not received that support which would justify us in continuing its publication longer. We have been its editor, printer, proof-reader, canvasser, and 'devil' since the first number of our little paper was presented to the public."

## THE MERCED TRIBUNE.

The *Merced Tribune* was started at Merced City, March, 1872, with L. F. Beekwith as editor and proprietor. It was



extremely Democratic in its principles. Mr. Beckwith was an experienced journalist, and gave to the public a good, readable paper. He had purchased a house and lot and brought his family to Merced, with a desire to make it his future home. But the leaders of the party became dissatisfied with him because they could not mold him to their will. He was heard to say, "Gentlemen, in politics I can be very bitter and vindictive, but when you wish me to attack private character and think that I will, you are mistaken in your man." Mr. Beckwith left many warm friends at Merced. The paper continued to be published as the *Tribune* until December, 1875. It then changed hands, becoming the property of the Stonerod Brothers, and was called the *Merced Express*.

#### MERCED EXPRESS.

In the year 1875, the residents of the little town of Merced, California, had cast over them a cloud of sorrow by the sad news of the untimely death of Edward Madden, Esq., the editor and proprietor of a paper published in this county known as the *Merced Tribune*.

Soon after the occurrence of this death several enterprising citizens of the county, viz., Messrs. P. D. Wiggington, Patrick Carroll, A. J. Meany, E. M. Stoddard and Samuel C. Bates, Esqrs., purchased the material of the late *Tribune* office and forming themselves into a company, known and styled as the Merced Publishing Company, commenced the publication of the subject of this sketch, of which the first number appeared on the twenty-third day of January, A. D. 1875, in a neat dress and creditable to its publishers.

The young enterprise was, by its proprietors, steadily carried on under the guidance of the company until March 20, 1875, when Frank H. Farrar, Esq., a young gentleman of liberal ability and good business qualifications, was retained by the company as the future editor and business manager, and on that day appears the first number of the *Express* under Mr. Farrar's editorship, a brilliant, newsy and very attractive number.

Under Mr. Farrar's management the paper prospered and continued until the seventeenth day of April, A. D. 1875 when Mr. Farrar purchased the young enterprise, and on that date it was issued to its patrons as the sole property of its former manager. In this gentleman's salutatory address he promised his patrons that under its new ownership it would continue, as it had in the past been, second to no paper in the San Joaquin Valley, as a local newsy sheet. And well did he redeem his promise.

The new proprietor found the *Express* quite remunerative, and its numerous patrons looked impatiently for the issuing of each number, as they soon realized it to be an indispensable weekly visitor.

Mr. Farrar for some months continued the business alone, but

finding his labors too great, he disposed of a half interest in the business to Mr. W. P. Stonerod, a young gentleman well and favorably known in this county. On the twenty-seventh day of November, 1875, the first issue appeared under the new firm name and style of Farrar & Stonerod, Mr. Farrar continuing the editorial department, and Mr. Stonerod attending to the general business of the paper.

As time passes off we find many changes, and among others, we find on record another change in the ownership of the *Express*. On March 3, 1877, we find issued the sixth number of Volume Third of the *Merced Express*, under the proprietorship of W. P. Stonerod & Company, Mr. N. B. Stonerod Esq., one of the pioneers of Merced County, and a brother of W. P. Stonerod, having purchased the interest of Mr. Farrar in the *Express*. In retiring from the editorship of the paper, Mr. Farrar left a position which he had successfully filled for more than two years, with the best wishes of his former partner, a host of friends, all of whom extended him their lasting gratitude for the manner in which he had filled the position.

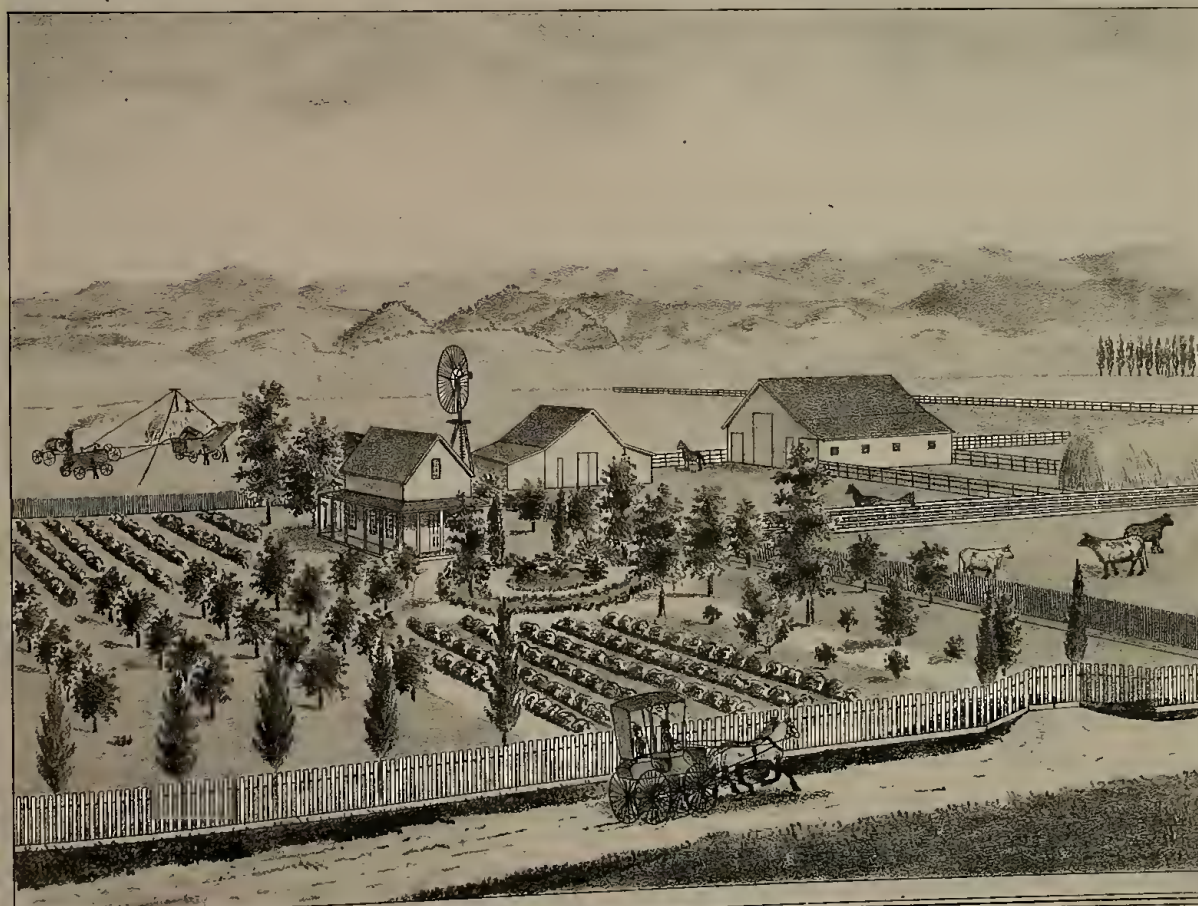
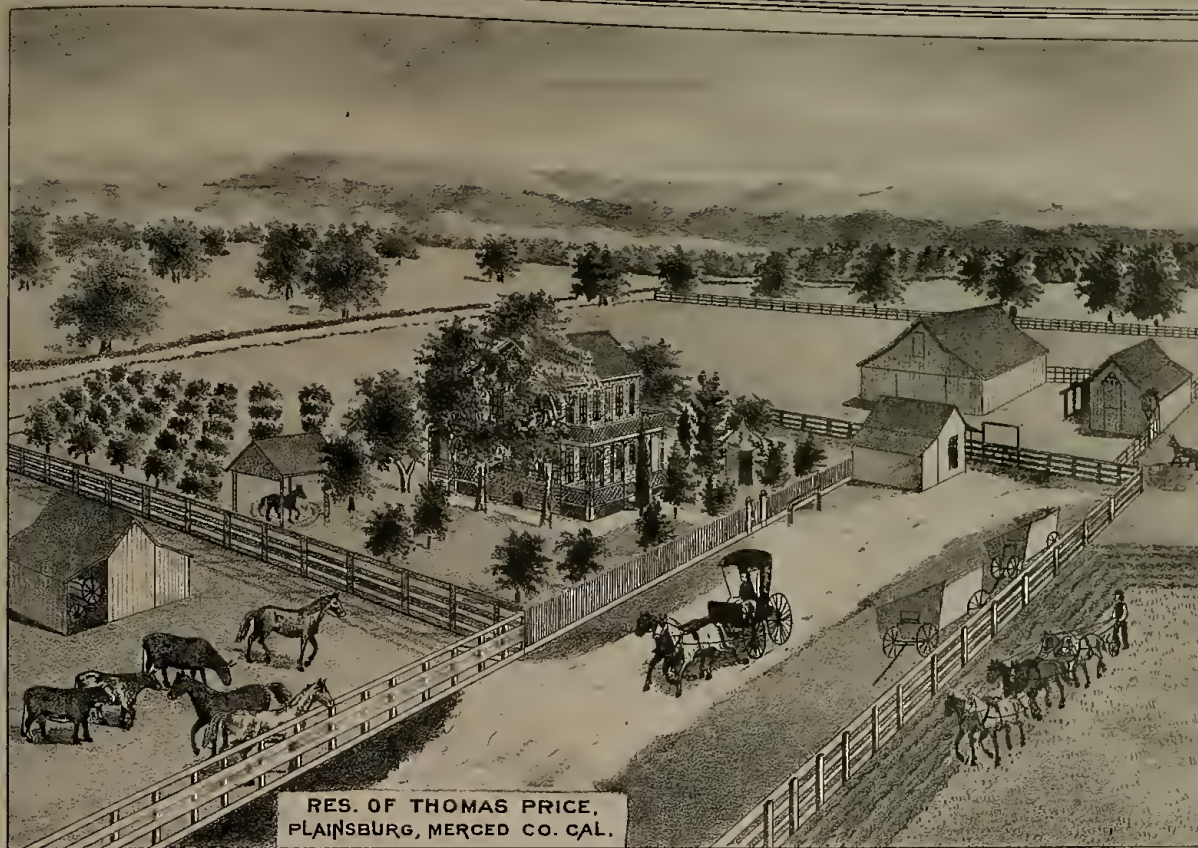
Under the new firm, J. W. Robertson Esq., occupied the editorial chair until the paper once more changed hands, this time Mr. N. B. Stonerod, the junior member of the firm, disposing of his interest to Mr. W. L. Howell, a gentleman long and favorably known in San Joaquin County as a fine printer, and an exemplary citizen.

The first number of the *Express*, under the new firm, appeared in entire new dress, a favorable change in the "make up," and in a much improved condition throughout. The *Express* since its birth and through the many changes it has undergone, in politics has been uncompromisingly Democratic. Its local department has impartially presented the local news of the county. The editorial page always presents able and interesting editorials. And the paper, from its first appearance to the present time, through the many changes it has undergone, has been and is now all that could be desired of a local weekly paper. It has a large circulation, is prospering, and bids fair to live to a good old age, under the supervision of its present able proprietors, Messrs. Stonerod & Howell.

#### MERCED STAR.

The first number of the *Merced Star* was issued June 17, 1880, and is still published by Harris Brothers. It has aimed to promote the progress and welfare of the county and of the great San Joaquin Valley. In politics the *Star* is Republican, and in general principles upholds that party, but shields no one who proves false to public pledges. Messrs. Thomas and Charles Harris, the publishers and proprietors, are both practical printers. The *Star* is neat in typographical appearance, and has a good circulation. It is a seven-column paper, and is as bright as the name it bears, and gives promise of a long and successful career.





RES. OF ELI FURMAN 3 MILES NORTHEAST OF PLAINSBURG, MERCED CO. CAL.





## THE GREAT SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY.

### Its Extent, Population, Productiveness, Resources, and Water Supply.

THE San Joaquin valley may be said to possess no picturesque scenery. Like the prairies of the West, it is a vast undulating plain or dead level, with an occasional tree, or park of oaks, to diversify the general monotony.

The land in the northern portion is nearly all adapted to tillage, with or without irrigation, and is moderately well watered by numerous perennial streams, and by the San Joaquin river. It is level or slightly undulatory, only a few feet above tide-water, with an occasional low, gravelly knoll and sink or depression, to diversify the general monotony of the landscape. Little timber occurs even along water-courses, and that of a poor character except for fuel. This northern portion embraces the finest lands for the cereals and plants of temperate climes within the valley, which will approximate half its arable extent.

The southern portion of the valley presents a more arid surface and sterile soil, broken up by fresh-water lakes, extensive swamps, alkaline deserts, and detached groups of hills and mountains. The river bottoms are extremely fertile, but contiguous to the San Joaquin river and Tulare lake, extensive swamps exist, that require reclamation before they become adapted to tillage, when the fertility is exuberant. The San Joaquin river meanders its tortuous course nearly centrally through over one-half the length of the valley, and from the eastern slope receives all of its tributaries of any moment, the low elevation of the Coast Range giving origin to only a few small winter streams.

#### AN IMMENSE BASIN.

This vast region of country comprises the immense basin drained by the San Joaquin river and its tributaries. This water-shed reaches from the summit of the Sierra Nevada mountains on the east to the summit of the Coast Range on the west and south, and to the divide separating the waters of the tributaries of the San Joaquin from those of the Sacramento on the north. Its shape is a parallelogram, whose greatest length running from north to south is about two hundred and fifty miles, and greatest width from east to west, about one hundred and fifty miles, with a total area of some twenty-five thousand square miles, or sixteen million acres. Of this amount it is estimated that ten million acres are adapted to cultivation and pastoral purposes, that five million acres are mineral and

mountain lands, much of which is covered by a fine growth of timber, and one million acres are swamp and overflowed, but generally susceptible of reclamation.

The San Joaquin valley proper embraces less than one-half of this territory, the other portions being hilly and mountainous, although in the foot-hills, and even in the more rugged and mountainous districts there are occasional valleys susceptible of cultivation, while the hill-sides and table-lands of the foot-hill regions are peculiarly well adapted to horticulture, the finest fruit in the known world being produced in the greatest profusion along the western slope of the Sierras, many varieties being raised at an altitude of three thousand feet above the level of the sea.

#### EXTENT AND RESOURCES.

The large extent, varied resources, and known capabilities of the lands of the San Joaquin valley give assurance that at an early day it will become densely populated by a prosperous people. The cultivation of the soil will always be the principal industry, yet there are numerous opportunities for the establishment of such others as are required to make a community truly independent and self-sustaining.

This valley is destined to eventually become one of the most prosperous and favored regions on the continent. Its vast area, favorable climate, fertile soil, and varied mineral and agricultural resources, must necessarily attract the attention of the immigrant and capitalist, and they will unite to develop its latent wealth. Thus far the great work has been barely commenced. Immense tracts of overflowed land that might be reclaimed and made to produce extraordinary crops of wheat, or which could be devoted to the cultivation of other valuable products, are as yet unimproved. Thousands of acres of virgin soil remain uncultivated, although capable of returning rich returns for the labor expended upon it. There is room for a much larger population, and no possibility that the labor market can be overstocked for years to come. Manufactories are required to utilize the various products that are now allowed to go to waste; canals are to be dug for irrigating the arid plains; railroads constructed to furnish cheaper transportation; mines and quarries are to be opened, that their products may be rendered available, and numerous new industries inaugurated in order that the resources of this vast region of country may be fully developed. Nearly every necessary or luxury required by man can be here produced, and the inhabitants of this valley will have all the advantages of a ready access to the principal markets of the world, either for the disposal of their surplus products or for the purchase of necessary supplies.

#### A SMALL POPULATION.

The total population of the San Joaquin valley basin at this time does not exceed one hundred and fifty thousand, and the statistics published show that the productions *per capita* are



very remarkable. Taking the wheat product as one example, and it is proven that in 1880 there were one hundred bushels of wheat raised for every inhabitant of the whole basin, including the mountain counties as well as the agricultural counties. If the estimate were made for the valley counties alone the amount *per capita* would be very much greater. When to this is added the products of wool, barley, wine, fruits, bullion, etc., it will be seen that the value *per capita* of the annual products of this region of country is probably greater than that of any other portion of the known world. While this is accomplished by the present population, there is ample room for three times the number, and an opportunity for all to do equally well.

#### INDUCEMENTS OFFERED SETTLERS.

This valley offers superior inducements to those persons who are desirous of engaging in agricultural pursuits, and it is doubtful whether there is another locality on the continent where thorough and systematic farming is more profitable. Notwithstanding the occasional droughts which have been disastrous to the careless, unsystematic farmer, repeated experiments have demonstrated the fact that with thorough tillage and summer-fallowing, crops can be raised in the driest seasons. The time is coming, however, when the farmer of this valley will have little cause to fear seasons of drought. A complete system of irrigation will be adopted, and canals constructed to lead the water of the numerous streams over the land to furnish the requisite moisture to secure the growth of crops in the driest season. This object will be effected in some portions of the valley by artesian wells. A number have been bored, and flowing water obtained at depths ranging from one hundred and twenty-five to two hundred feet, and the cost of the well, including piping, does not exceed two dollars per foot. Some of these wells furnish sufficient water to irrigate one hundred and sixty acres of land, and by this means it is made capable of growing a great variety of products, and two crops can often be raised the same year. When the land is sown to alfalfa three, and sometimes as many as five crops are cut—this depending upon the strength of the soil.

In no part of the United States can a settler secure for himself as pleasant a home in so short a time. Fruit trees grown from the cutting will produce fruit in less than one half the time required in the Eastern States. The growth of ornamental trees and shrubbery is equally rapid, and where there are facilities for irrigation, it is possible for the settler to surround his home with a growth of choice trees and shrubbery in a very few years.

The prices of land are lower in this valley than in any other portion of the State within the same distance of a market and possessed of similar facilities for transportation.

That portion of the great interior basin of California, which has received the designation of the San Joaquin valley—

including Tulare and Kern valleys—lies between the Sierra Nevada and Coast Range mountains, which, coming together as the Tejon and Tehachape mountains, about the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude, form its southernmost limit. The general direction of this valley is nearly parallel with the trend of the coast, north-west and south-east—from which its central axis is from seventy-five to one hundred miles distant. Its greatest length is two hundred and sixty miles, and in width it varies from thirty to seventy miles. Its total area is eleven thousand two hundred and ninety square miles.

#### THE PLAINS AND BASINS.

The valley consists of two plains of unequal width, extending from the foot-hills of the mountains, and meeting in a trough, not midway, but considerably west of the center line of the great depression. This trough, running from one end of the valley to the other, has a general inclination in a north-westerly direction towards the outlet for all drainage waters of the great basin, Suisun Bay. Its slope is not uniform, but flattens out at intervals where lakes and marshes exist, as the streams flowing in on either side have banked up the silt and detritus, washed from the mountains, at special points for ages past. In this manner, Kern river, sweeping down enormous volumes of decomposed granite, has spread out a broad barrier across the valley, inclosing a basin above it for the reception of the waters forming Kern and Buena Vista lakes, at the southern extremity of the trough; and Kings river, carrying its load of sand and silt to the lowest part of the valley, has raised a dam across the depression, and completed the shallow basin, where now exists Tulare lake, one of the greatest sheets of fresh water in California.

#### THE TROUGH OF THE VALLEY.

It is probable that this trough once held the bed of a continuous stream from Kern river, extending throughout the length of the valley, and receiving the tributaries flowing in on either hand. As it is, the depression serves as the drainage-way for all the valley, however impeded may be its course. From Kern and Buena Vista lakes, which occupy the same level in the lowest depression of the southern end, and are at an elevation of about two hundred and ninety-three feet above low tide, it slopes at the rate of about two feet per mile for forty-two miles, to Tulare lake, whose elevation is one hundred and ninety-eight to two hundred and ten feet, according to the stage of its waters. Thence to the mouth of Fresno slough, at the great bend of the San Joaquin, fifty-five miles from the lake, the slope is eighty-six hundredths of a foot per mile.

The total fall from this point to the mouth of the San Joaquin river, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles, is one hundred and sixty-five feet.

## ORIGIN OF THE NAME OF SAN JOAQUIN.

From the report of Gen. M. G. Vallejo to the State Senate, in 1852, on the "Origin of the Names of Counties in this State," we find the following:—

"SAN JOAQUIN.—The meaning of this name has a very ancient origin in reference to the parentage of Mary, the mother of Christ. According to divine revelations, Joachim signifies "preparation of the Lord," and hence the belief that Joaquin, who in the course of time was admitted into the pale of sanctity, was the father of Mary. In 1813, commanding an exploring expedition to the valley of the rushes (*valle de los tulares*), Lieutenant Gabriel Moraga gave the appellation of San Joaquin to a rivulet which springs from the Sierra Nevada, and empties into Lake Buena Vista. The river San Joaquin derives its name from the rivulet, and baptizes the county with the same. Stockton (named in honor of Commodore Stockton) is a highly flourishing town, and the seat of justice in the county. It contains about two thousand five hundred inhabitants. Pleasantly situated on a slough of the San Joaquin river, on a plain, thinly overspread with oak and shrubbery, and within a day or two from some of the rich "placers," it is destined to become the city of San Joaquin, notwithstanding the absolute lack of poetry in its name."

## PRINCIPAL STREAMS OF EAST SIDE.

The following are the principal streams entering the San Joaquin valley as above described, on the east side, named in their order from north to south, with the area of watershed drained by each.

Designation.	Drainage Area.
<i>Cosumnes river</i> .....	589 square miles.
Dry creek .....	208 square miles.
<i>Mokelumne river</i> .....	573 square miles.
Calaveras river .....	390 square miles.
<i>Stanislaus river</i> .....	971 square miles.
<i>Tuolumne river</i> .....	1,514 square miles.
<i>Merced river</i> .....	1,072 square miles.
Bear creek .....	153 square miles.
Mariposa creek .....	96 square miles.
Chowchilla creek .....	303 square miles.
Fresno creek .....	258 square miles.
<i>San Joaquin river</i> .....	1,630 square miles.
<i>Kings river</i> .....	1,853 square miles.
Kaweah river .....	608 square miles.
Tule river .....	446 square miles.
Deer creek .....	130 square miles.
White river .....	96 square miles.
Posa creek .....	278 square miles.
<i>Kern river</i> .....	2,382 square miles.
Caliente creek .....	461 square miles.
Sundry small streams .....	2,138 square miles.

Total area of mountain and hill drainage 16,149 square miles.

The names of streams designated in italics are perennial in their flow. The lofty mountains in which they rise store away the precipitation of the annual rainy season in the form of snow, which melts slowly throughout the summer and never wholly disappears, giving down a steady and unfailing supply, its greatest volumes gauged to that season when most required for watering the thirsty plains below, namely in the late spring and early summer months. The others are intermittent in flow, and do not furnish a continuous supply for purposes of irrigation.

## TRIBUTARY STREAMS OF THE WEST SIDE.

The streams on the western side of the basin, discharging from the Coast Range, are all of the most intermittent character. The mountain sides are steep and almost devoid of forests, which might hold back the waters of precipitation. The land is consequently rapidly drained, and the streams are in flood for but a short period after each rain. They descend upon the plains in channels, which in most instances are lost before reaching the central trough, the waters of many of them spreading at will over the high, sloping valley lands adjacent to the mountains, and seldom reach the river. As sources of supply for irrigation they are therefore unreliable, and at best available for but a limited area in the vicinity of their several points of entrance upon the valley.

Following this, the principal creeks on the west side of the valley are named in their order going southward:—

Designation.	Drainage area.
Marsh's creek .....	82 square miles.
Corral Hollow creek .....	69 square miles.
Hospital creek .....	46 square miles.
Arroyo de los Piedras .....	15 square miles.
Arroyo del Puerta .....	78 square miles.
Orestimba creek .....	124 square miles.
Las Garzas creek .....	39 square miles.
Quinto creek .....	41 square miles.
Romero creek .....	31 square miles.
San Luis creek .....	74 square miles.
Los Baños creek .....	115 square miles.
Saucelito creek .....	78 square miles.
Little Panoche creek .....	147 square miles.
Big Panoche creek .....	285 square miles.
Cantua Cañon creek .....	130 square miles.
Los Gatos creek .....	480 square miles.
Sundry small streams .....	1,628 square miles.
Total area of mountain and hill drainage from the west .....	3,462 square miles.

## SOURCE OF THE SAN JOAQUIN.

The San Joaquin river comes from the Sierra Nevada mountains in a cañon, and flows into the valley within a bed much depressed below the rolling lands by which it is flanked. In this respects it differs from the Kings and other rivers south of



it; and although those to the north emulate it in its retirement below the general level of the plains, yet it surpasses them all, and is probably the most difficult of the irrigation streams to draw from for the watering of the high plains which must depend upon its floods. For sixteen to eighteen miles below its cañon proper, the waters of this river are seventy-five to two hundred feet below the level of the rolling lands which border it; and bluffs standing almost perpendicular at points along its course, guard the approaches. Thus, until quite lately, there has been no effort made to construct canals out from it in this upper portion of its course—for the undertaking is an expensive one—and the high plains have remained dry and uncultivated.

The San Joaquin, drains a larger extent of country, wherein the traffic is of a character which demands cheap water transportation, yet the river itself is of small volume (as compared to the Sacramento), and its channel presents many serious obstructions and inconveniences to the movement of boats. While this deficiency in navigation facilities is an ever present inconvenience, and a serious drawback to the welfare of the valley, inundations occur but seldom.

The following table shows the mean monthly discharge in cubic feet per second of the San Joaquin river and the streams which are directly tributary to it in its upper course, for each month of the year ending with October, 1879:—

AVERAGE MONTHLY DISCHARGE IN CUBIC FEET OF SAN JOAQUIN AND MERCED RIVERS.

MONTHS AND YEARS.	San Joaquin River.	Merced River.	San Joaquin below the Merced—Estimated.
November, 1878.....	275	249	524
December, 1878.....	272	240	512
January, 1879.....	543	245	788
February, 1879.....	1,626	604	2,230
March, 1879.....	2,300	2,858	5,158
April, 1879.....	4,031	6,252	10,283
May, 1879.....	5,753	5,115	10,868
June, 1879.....	5,729	5,082	10,811
July, 1879.....	1,226	1,160	2,386
August, 1879.....	542	450	992
September, 1879.....	375	225	600
October, 1879.....	295	150	445
Total for a year....	22,967	22,621	45,597

#### IRRIGATION AND NAVIGATION.

A large accession of waters must be received from the sands of the river bed and banks, to preserve a navigable depth to this river, if the plains dependent upon it are ever to be irrigated, even upon the basis of the largest duty of water to be expected; for at its best in 1879 the stream was only navigable a short distance above the Merced, and then for only a short time.

No doubt if the whole channel were improved, a very good

navigable depth could be maintained with five thousand cubic feet of water per second, but in its present condition it will take twice that volume.

#### FIRST IMPRESSIONS OF THE SAN JOAQUIN.

When the stranger travels over the hot and dusty plains of the great San Joaquin valley, he is very apt to put the question to himself: What is this country good for? The valley is seen to better advantage when a wheat harvest has matured. Yet there are probably a million acres on which no crops are matured. There are great spaces wind-swept and barren, yet capable of producing crops if sufficient water can be had. Now and then one comes upon a homestead, a little oasis in the desert. Everything is fresh and bright. The owner has either constructed an artesian well, or has secured water from some irrigating ditch. All the days are sunny. The solar heat is great, but in the shade it is cool enough. The long sunny days evaporate an immense amount of moisture, and the norther greatly hastens the evaporation. But with sufficient water, nearly every acre of the San Joaquin valley can be made fruitful.

#### THE LACK OF IRRIGATION.

The problem of irrigation in this great valley is not yet clearly solved. There are irrigated farms which are wonderfully productive. There are twenty-acre homesteads covered with vineyards and orchards. But these are exceptional places. The great plains are not irrigated. The systems of irrigation which prevail are local. They belong to neighborhoods. No broad and comprehensive system has been established—an immense crop of lawsuits is sure to spring up. In one instance a land-owner has brought sixty suits against persons who have infringed upon his rights, and this is probably not a solitary instance. Water rights have been sold to go with land which convey more than four times the entire quantity running in the streams. The Merced, Fresno and Kings rivers are sending down immense volumes of water into the thirsty plains. A great deal of this water is wasted, and a great deal sinks before it reaches the San Joaquin river. Enough water comes down from the western slope of the Sierra to irrigate the entire valley. Yet, under the haphazard methods of using water, it is doubtful if one-fourth of this area will ever be artificially watered. The snow belt which is tributary to the San Joaquin river and its affluents, is more than three hundred miles long by about seventy-five miles wide. In some places in winter the snow in cañons is fifty feet deep, in others from five to ten feet. There are patches of open ground where the sun has full play. If there were no trees on the western slope of the Sierra, this great body of snow would go down to the plains early in the season, creating destructive floods, followed by the most desolating aridity.



RESIDENCE OF A.W. CHAMBERLAIN 12 MILES SOUTHWEST OF MERCED, MERCED CO. CAL.





## WASTE IN USE OF WATER.

If the Sierra were not clothed with immense forests, nearly the whole valley of the San Joaquin would be worthless. The forests hold back the melting snow. It dissolves gradually. The San Joaquin in many places overflows its banks; some of the tributaries are in the same condition, especially the Merced and the Kings River. By means of the great firs and pines, the snow lasts all summer. The western slope of the Sierra is the great reservoir of California. Not only does it supply all the mines on this slope, but it makes the cultivation of all the dry places possible, if ever a system of irrigation can be devised which is not too costly. It is evident that the present method of using water is attended with great waste. Thus, the Fresno River, which heads far back in the Sierra, is carrying an immense body of water down towards the plains. Twenty miles this side of Fresno City, that stream is nearly dry. There is first a V flume with its initial about fifty-two miles back in the mountains. It brings down from fifty thousand to seventy-five thousand feet of lumber daily to Madera, a station on the railroad. But the water which floats this lumber does not appear to be utilized to any extent after it is discharged at the end of the flume.

## WATER SUPPLIED TO COLONIES.

The remainder of the water in the Fresno River is taken out in an irrigating ditch, and conducted to one or two colony settlements, and to a few farms in the vicinity of the county seat. With these two appropriations, there is no water left in the Fresno River, or not enough to make any figure for agricultural purposes. Yet nothing like half the arable land of Fresno County is irrigated. Moreover, the Kings River probably supplies to Fresno County as much water for irrigation as the Fresno River. Yet with both these supplies, nothing like one-half of the tillable land is watered, and there is not a miner's inch in either stream which has not been covered by appropriations recited in deeds and contracts.

## GREAT WASTE OF WATER.

Now, if waste and appropriation are to proceed in this way, it is evident that not one-fourth of the great valley can ever be irrigated, and it is further evident that a very large crop of lawsuits will spring out of these riparian disputes. Aside from the question of the cost of irrigating farms under the most favorable circumstances, the greater question still remains unsettled. Here are the great reservoirs of the Sierra holding water enough to irrigate all the plains. Yet the system of appropri-

ating water is so wasteful that they never can be irrigated, save in patches here and there.

## WASTE OF TIMBER.

It will be many years before the western slope of the Sierra is stripped of its trees, because these resources are so vast, and the cost of getting the timber to market is too great at present. The few saw-mills do not make much impression as yet upon the forests. Probably the sheep-herders destroy more timber every year than the saw-mills. After the pastures dry up in the lower foot-hills, the sheep are driven into the mountains, where there is fresh herbage all summer. Besides the natural grass in many small meadows, the sheep browse upon the young leaves of many shrubs and so are kept in excellent condition.

The forest is of no consequence to the sheep-herder, except as it affords sustenance for his flocks. At night he has no corral. Wolves, panthers and bears abound, every one of them ready to pounce upon a stray sheep or lamb. In the place of the corral, a number of fires are set, in fallen timber or living trees, at points which will hem in his flocks for the night to such an extent that wild beasts are kept off. These fires are left burning after the sheep-herder departs. They burn for days, sometimes covering large areas. One can hear the great pines fall in the night, which may have been burning at the base for days. The timber waste is immense. All along the western slope of the Sierra for seventy-five miles into the mountains, the marks of former fires can be noted at the base of the great sugar and yellow pines. And there is not a large *sequoia* in the Mariposa group which does not show the marks of fire, which at sometime has been raging there, although the guardianship is now so careful, that there is no present danger that this famous group will again be overtaken by fire. The waste of water and the waste of timber go on, and, as yet, no legislation has furnished any adequate remedy.

## EXTENT OF TIMBER BELT.

This timber belt is from twenty to forty miles in width, and many of the pine trees would be considered of enormous size were it not that the "Big Trees," so called, were so much larger. Pine trees from six to ten feet in diameter, and from two to three hundred feet in height, are not uncommon. The climate of these mountain regions is in the summer season most delightful, and particularly favorable to persons subject to pulmonary complaints. The atmosphere is always clear and bracing, and never uncomfortably warm. With improved means of communication, this region of country would become a popular summer resort, not only for the inhabitants of the valleys and seaport towns, but for invalids from all parts of the United States.

This leads us naturally to consider the various plans in operation, for irrigation of the lands in Merced County.



## IRRIGATION IN MERCED COUNTY.

First Irrigating Canal; King's River Canal;  
Farmers' Canal Company: Cost of  
Construction, Mode of  
Irrigation; Re-  
sults, etc.

## IRRIGATION FROM THE MERCED RIVER.

ONE of the great fountain heads of irrigation to bring fertility to the San Joaquin plains, is the Merced River. This stream like the San Joaquin, Kings and Kern Rivers, and others to the north, also peaks among the high, snow-capped peaks of the mountains, behind the outstanding spurs and ridges, such as are drained by the creeks last mentioned. Its waters from the highest sources, find a passage through the Yo Semite Valley, and thence to the plains along deep and rocky cañons. In its course down the plain towards the trough of the valley, a distance of thirty-six miles in a straight line, the Merced River is a very tortuous and at points contracted stream, evidently deficient in capacity. It is flanked throughout by a low bottom-land formation, depressed forty to eighty feet below the general level of the adjacent plains, and at times of flood it naturally spreads from its main channels, making short passages through side channels of more direct alignment and greater grade.

## THE MERCED BOTTOM-LANDS.

These bottom-lands are naturally well watered; but to prevent uncontrolled flooding, they have been protected by small embankments at particularly low points along the river's course, and thus it has been found necessary to irrigate them. Eight miles below the cañons the Merced bottoms reach their greatest width—about three miles—thence they narrow down, within the next eight miles, to about one mile from bluff to bluff, and continue to become still more contracted and less sharply defined as they approach the level of the plains, on nearing the trough of the great valley of the San Joaquin River.

The irrigation along these bottoms is all conducted by small farm ditches. The acreage thus watered, according to information, is about 1,500 to 2,000 acres, cultivated chiefly in alfalfa, corn, field vegetables, garden produce, and fruits.

From the Merced River one large canal and a number of small farm ditches have been constructed, irrigating, thus far, 1,500 to 2,000 acres.

## IRRIGATION FROM CHOWCHILLA RIVER.

This stream enters upon the east side plain of the San Joaquin Valley, between the Merced and the Fresno Rivers. It drains only the lower mountains and foot-hills, and consequently has but an intermittent supply. The San Joaquin River on the south, and the Merced River on the north flank, head behind the drainage basins of these smaller streams, and secure the snow waters from the higher ranges of mountains; but for a few days, immediately after the heavy storms in winter, the Chowchilla, Mariposa, and Bear Creeks, present large volumes of water, which course across the plains in numerous small channels, becoming absorbed into the dry soil, or lost in the swamps along the San Joaquin River, in the trough of the valley below.

As yet there has been but little irrigation from these sources. The uncertainty as to time and volume of presentation of the water is such, that the investment of capital or labor in works for its diversions and use, becomes extra hazardous, and the liability to conflicts of interests between appropriators is increased.

## FIRST IRRIGATION IN CALIFORNIA.

Artificial irrigation has been practiced in Los Angeles and San Bernardino Counties ever since the earliest settlement of the country, more than one hundred years ago, by the Jesuit Fathers. These pioneers of Californian civilization selected the sites for their missions with sagacity and good judgment, locating them in places where water was most abundant and where irrigation could be most readily carried on. There are evidences to show that they carried out an extensive and well-planned system of irrigation works. The traces of their ditches, stone aqueducts, and dams, whose masonry, where undisturbed, remains as perfect as when it was laid, are frequently met with, but they are now generally superseded by more recent works.

It is natural that, where irrigation has been so long in use, where the water supply, as compared with the large area of cultivable land, is so limited, and where the character of the products raised by irrigation are generally so valuable, one should expect to find the art of irrigation brought to a high degree of perfection, and the economical use and conservation of waters carried to its furthest extent. This is, however, only true in a measure.

## DISTRIBUTION OF THE WATER.

The distribution of the water supply in many comparatively small bodies, frequently having its source upon lands owned in large tracts under Spanish grants, or attached thereto by old riparian rights, and the monopolizing of the waters by individuals through these means, and by prior appropriations of considerably greater supplies of water than were absolutely needed

by them, and, in short, the complicated system of water rights, involving absolute ownership of water, which have arisen in an absence of adequate laws providing for the equable distribution of that precious element, has tended to a careless prodigality in its use by those who happen to be possessed of an abundant supply, and the entire deprivation of water privileges by those less fortunately situated. It is chiefly in those localities and communities where the supply is least, and where every means must be taken to eke out the little that is available, that the highest duty of water is attained and the utmost economy and skill is to be observed. Nevertheless, there is much that is instructive and interesting in the methods of irrigation practiced in this section, and, generally speaking, it is doubtless true that irrigation is here further advanced and more thoroughly developed than in other parts of the State.

In traveling from one community to another, in two counties adjoining, it was remarkable to observe how little each appeared to know of the extent of irrigation, or the systems, peculiarities, and local regulations prevailing in adjacent localities. Each community had developed a system peculiar to itself, and appeared neither to know nor care of what was going on around them in the same line of pursuit.

#### SAN JOAQUIN AND KINGS RIVER CANAL.

In our illustrations will be found a bird's-eye view of "Poso Farm," the property of Miller & Lux, and a section of the San Joaquin and Kings River Canal and Canal Company Farm, which gives some idea of the level, treeless plain and the manner in which the water is distributed.

The canal heads at the junction of Fresno Slough, the overflow outlet of Kings River and Tulare Lake into the San Joaquin River. A dam of brush and framework thrown across the river just below the mouth of the slough diverts water into the canal upon the west side of the valley. At the time of its construction, in 1871, it was the most important irrigation works that had been attempted in California, and it still ranks among the leading constructions of its class. Its total length, to the present terminus at Orestimba Creek, is sixty-seven miles, being greater than that of any other irrigation canal in the State. It commands an area of about 283,000 acres, which includes all the lands lying between it and the river, about 130,000 of which is low and naturally subject to overflow in seasons of ordinary high flood. Its capacity upon the upper portion of its course is now about 600 cubic feet per second. During the year 1879 the area irrigated was about 30,000 acres, the greater portion of which was devoted to cereals.

#### ALKALINE ADOBE SOIL.

The soil of the irrigated lands varies greatly in character. For thirty-five miles from the head of the canal the soil over several miles of territory below the canal is a black alkaline

adobe, underlaid with a subsoil of hard-pan differing from the hard-pan on the opposite side of the river, in that it consists of yellow marl, and is not wholly impervious to water. This character of soil is difficult to irrigate properly, as it absorbs very little water, quickly dries out, bakes upon the surface, and requires frequent applications to produce crops. It must be carefully drained at the same time, and, indeed, it demands the utmost skill and watchfulness to avoid the many dangers attending the indiscriminate use of water.

#### SANDY LOAM SOIL.

Along the river between Firebaugh's and Hill's Ferry, there are large areas of sandy loam well adapted to irrigation. Below Los Baños Creek the character of the soil is suddenly changed to a deep loam, compact, but well adapted to irrigation, and much more tractable as well as more fertile than the alkaline adobe soil further up the valley. Irrigation is progressing rapidly upon this latter class of soils, which have, however, enjoyed its privileges but one season since the extension of the canal from its former terminus at Los Baños, to Orestimba. The farmers are rapidly availing themselves of the advantages bestowed by irrigation, and during the past fall that section has been one of busy activity in the preparation of new land for this class of cultivation.

#### FIRST IRRIGATING CANAL.

The San Joaquin and Kings River Canal was the first canal for irrigation, of any considerable magnitude, constructed in California, in which capital was engaged as a speculative investment, and its example has proved far from encouraging to other ventures of that character, as the revenues derived have never yielded an adequate return for its enormous cost.

This canal, which takes its water through the left bank of the San Joaquin River, at the junction of that stream with Fresno Slough (the overflow outlet of Tulare Lake) and passes through the West-side Valley for a distance of sixty-seven miles, is too well known in California, at least, to require more than a general account of its history.

#### COST OF CONSTRUCTION.

It was constructed a distance of thirty-eight and one-half miles in 1871, and extended to its present terminus in 1877-78. The total cost of the canal, including repairs, alterations and improvements, is given as \$1,300,000, of which \$150,000 was expended in constructing the extension from Los Baños Creek to its terminus. The older section of the canal was originally made with a bottom width of twenty-eight feet, a depth of four feet, with side slopes of one or two feet. In 1873, the side slopes having been considered too steep for the nature of the soil, the canal was reconstructed, deepened throughout to five and one-half feet, and given slopes sufficient for a surface width of sixty-eight feet. The grade of the canal is one foot per mile.



In building the extension from Los Baños to Orestimba Creek, twenty-eight and one-half miles, this grade was decreased to six inches per mile, and the bed of the canal was raised one foot higher than that of the older channel. With the experience acquired, it has been a matter of regret with the canal company that the first section of the canal was not given a lighter grade, enabling it to be placed nearer the foot-hills, and bringing under its command a larger area of excellent arable land, now above its reach. The velocity of the current is too great for the safety of the banks, and might have been much reduced without danger of troublesome deposits of silt, of which the river ordinarily carries but little.

#### HEAD-WORKS OF THE CANAL.

The head-works of the canal consist of a regulating bridge, with forty feet clear width of opening, a dam or sluiceway fifty-five in width, between the head of the canal and an island in the river, and a brush dam about 350 feet in length, connecting the island with the east or right bank of the river. The regulating bridge is a substantial structure founded on piles driven thirty to forty feet into the quicksand bed. The sluiceway on the west side of the island is arranged to permit the passage of steamers and barges, during the season when the river is navigable, the vessels being drawn up the steep incline of its apron by means of the capstan. In low water, when the supply is insufficient to fill the canal by the ordinary flow of the current, gates in the sluiceway are raised, increasing the elevation of the water surface several feet. These gates, which are hinged at the bottom to the floor of the sluice, lie flat upon the floor during high water, and when raised are held in position by a hook and rod on the up-stream side. The whole arrangement is known as a "falling dam," and was modeled after the Indian system for similar structures.

#### DISTRIBUTING DITCHES—NUMBER AND EXTENT.

The distributing system consists of the following primary ditches:—

From the tenth to the twenty-first mile, thirteen ditches, averaging about two miles in length, twelve feet wide on bottom, and two feet deep, supplying the Dos Palos Ranch.

From the twenty-first to the thirty-ninth mile (Los Baños Creek), eighteen ditches one-half mile to five miles long, eight to fifteen feet on bottom, supplying the Canal Farm and the Badger Flat Settlement.

From the thirty-ninth to the forty-seventh mile (San Luis Creek), four ditches, one to two miles long, eight to ten feet wide.

From the forty-seventh to fifty-fourth mile (Las Garzas Creek), four ditches, each one mile long.

From fifty-fourth to sixtieth mile, ten ditches, one to four miles long, ten to twelve feet wide.

From sixtieth to sixty-seventh mile (terminus at Orestimba Creek), eight ditches, from one to three miles long.

Total, fifty-seven ditches, having an aggregate length of one hundred and ten to one hundred and twenty miles. The system is being rapidly extended, as new land is brought under cultivation.

In addition to these ditches, which have been constructed by the individual land-owners, the canal company have constructed a "loop" canal, seven miles long, parallel to the main canal and opening into it at each end, to facilitate the distribution of water to the Dos Palos Ranch. This auxiliary is twenty feet wide on the bottom, three feet deep, with side slopes of one on three. Its office is to permit water to be raised to the surface and diverted into the lateral ditches of the Dos Palos Ranch, without interfering with the flow, slope, and normal velocity of water in the main canal.

#### HOW WATER IS REGULATED.

At intervals of three to five miles on the canal are placed regulating gates, or "stop-gates," as they are locally termed, to check the flow of water when desired, and raise its elevation, in order to discharge freely through the outlet-gates into the lateral distributing ditches. On the first thirty-nine miles there are six of these structures, of which five are combined with drawbridges, to permit the passage of canal boats, and two are connected with waste sluices. On the canal extension there are eleven stop-gates, of which eight are combined with wagon road bridges. The latter were not made in the form of drawbridges, the necessity for that class of structures having ceased with the final abandonment of navigation upon the canal. Irrigation and navigation were found to be wholly incompatible, without a system of locks to avoid the annoyance to the irrigators of opening the stop-gates for the passage of the canal boats, and the waste of water and time incident thereto. The new and simpler form of stop-gate and bridge costs but \$1,000 each, while the old form of drawbridge costs from \$3,000 to \$5,000 each.

Aside from these combined stop-gates and bridges, there are twelve plain wagon bridges on the canal.

The old form of outlet gates to the distributing ditches consisted of a massive structure provided with a heavy gate of four-inch planks, raised with a screw, the floor being placed exactly flush with the bottom of the canal, and the water flowing under the gate with a pressure of several feet. They cost \$500 each. The latter structures cost but \$200 each, and are of a simpler pattern. They are usually made six feet wide, in two bays, and the floor is placed about two feet below the level of the bed of the channel, to better protect the wings and lower sheet piling from the erosive back-lash of the escaping water. Loose planks, three feet long, replace the ponderous gates of the old structures, and the water enters the lateral ditch in an overfall, the quantity admitted being controlled by taking out or putting in the boards as may be required.

## PRESENT CONDITION OF THE CANAL.

The character of the soil for the first thirty miles of the canal is an alkaline adobe, absorbing little water, but crumbling when dry and subject to constant erosion at the water's surface. Numerous expedients have been adopted to check this erosion and maintain the banks at their normal slope. Willows have been planted along the margin, the banks have been lined with brush in the worst places, and the slopes have been sodded with salt grass, a plant which usually thrives on that kind of soil. The latter has proven most efficacious where it was induced to grow, but is expensive. Erosion is most disastrous on the convex side of the curves in the canal, showing that the wash is more due to the sharpness of the curves and the velocity of the current than to the effect of the winds which blow almost incessantly in that portion of the valley the greater part of the year, and to which the erosion was considered attributable. The plan now adopted in maintaining the canal is to add material on the outside of the banks where they are weakened by erosion, allowing the soil to assume whatever slope it may naturally take under the action of the water, and presuming that erosion will ultimately cease when this slope is finally acquired, which is thought to be about six horizontal to one vertical. Six canal guards or section men are stationed at intervals of about ten miles, whose duties are to watch the banks over certain sections, and to maintain them in order.

## PRACTICE OF IRRIGATION.

The lands irrigated by the San Joaquin and Kings River Canal vary so greatly in character that the practice of irrigation is not uniform. From the point where general irrigation first begins, near Firebaugh's, eight miles below the head of the canal, to its terminus at Orestimba Creek, there is a gradual change in the quality, depth, and texture of the soil, from the minimum of absorptiveness and the consequent maximum number of irrigations required to produce crops, to the maximum of absorptiveness and the minimum of applications necessary. The soils which retain moisture longest are those which absorb most water, and are consequently best adapted for irrigation. In no irrigated section of the State are the extremes in quality of soil more marked. The adobe soils do not extend the entire distance from the canal to the river, but seem to be principally limited to a strip two to five miles wide, from Firebaugh's to Los Baños Creek. They are shallow—from one to two feet deep—and underlaid with yellow clay hard-pan. East of this strip to the river, the soil is generally of an alluvial character, highly susceptible of profitable irrigation, but not heretofore provided with facilities for irrigation, the land being devoted exclusively to grazing purposes. On either side of Los Baños Creek the soil is a compact sandy loam for a mile or two in width, very fertile and well adapted to irrigation. With the

exception of three or four miles along the canal where San Luis Creek spreads out upon the plains, the soil for the remaining distance to the terminus is a light brown argillaceous loam, with an occasional admixture of sand. It is thirty to forty feet in depth, compact, fertile, and highly retentive of moisture.

## THREE IRRIGATION PERIODS.

The year may be properly divided into three irrigation periods:—

The first period includes the months of October, November, December, and January. More than three-fourths of the area irrigated by the canal is devoted to cereals; the period of greatest demand is therefore that in which these crops require watering. To guard against a dry season, those farmers who own lands which absorb the most water and retain it longest begin soaking their fields, prior to sowing grain, in October, continuing through the months of November, December, and January, in some cases postponing this first watering as late as February. On the class of lands referred to, this irrigation is usually all that is required to mature a crop, as with the ground thoroughly soaked, a very slight rain-fall of two or three inches thereafter suffices to supply the surface with moisture until the young grain is high enough to shade the ground from the sun. During this period also the shallow adobe soils at the upper end of the canal require their first watering, but as they absorb but a small quantity of water the demand upon the total volume of water in the canal is comparatively light from that quarter. The experience of the past season has taught the farmers that it is not good policy to defer the first irrigation later than January, and as the water rates for fall irrigation, prior to January, are cheaper than for the season, it is probable that hereafter the season of greatest demand will be in the first period.

The second period includes the months of February, March, April, and May. During this period the grain on the shallow adobe soils requires almost constant irrigation, the number of applications necessary being from four to seven. The soil dries out and the surface bakes so quickly that if it be not flooded every three or four weeks the crop is a failure. This is a season therefore of constant demand upon the canal from adobe lands, which at present constitute nearly one-half of the total acreage irrigated by its waters. In this period alfalfa is irrigated the first and second times, and the general irrigation of cereals is completed.

The third period embraces the months of June, July, August, and September. Irrigation is confined during this period to alfalfa, corn, potatoes, beans, and garden produce. Corn has not yet become an important crop in this section, as it does not thrive on the adobe soils, and the deep loamy soils have not had irrigation facilities long enough to thoroughly test it as a standard product. It has proved a general failure the past season on account of the ravages of an insect which attacked



the silk. The preparation of corn land for plowing, by means of a thorough wetting, begins early in this period, or the latter part of the second, and the crop is given one or two waterings thereafter.

These facts appear to show that the season of greatest demand, heretofore in the second period, will shortly become extended more uniformly over both the first and second periods, during which the supply in the river is greatest, and that the season of least demand is during the third period.

#### METHODS OF IRRIGATION.

But one system is practiced in the application of water on the lands west of the San Joaquin River—that of flooding the surface with the aid of check levees, dividing the land into compartments. The soil does not admit of the use of the seepage method, such as is practiced in the Mussel Slough country and other sandy localities, and the surface of the land is so uniform that the costlier method of flooding by small ditches, which is necessary on rolling ground, has no advantages, and indeed seems never to have been practiced here.

The general slope of the land from the canal toward the river is from eight to twelve feet per mile, and is remarkable for its uniformity and smoothness. It could scarcely have been better prepared for irrigation than nature has prepared it. This is particularly the case on the Dos Palos Ranch, below Firebaugh's where the smoothness of surface permitted the distributing ditches and check levees to be laid out with the most exact and systematic regularity. The primary ditches are run at an angle of about forty-five degrees from the direction of the canal, and are just half a mile apart. This ranch, of 5,000 acres, was first opened by the canal company as an experimental farm, to make a practical demonstration of the system of irrigation devised by the engineer in charge. This system involved a series of secondary ditches extending from the primaries on both sides, with numerous small boxes opening from them into smaller tertiary ditches or plow furrows, running diagonally across the land in two directions, dividing the ground into diamond-shaped plots 120x150 feet in size.

#### FAILURE OF FIRST EXPERIMENTS.

The experiment proved a disastrous failure, after the expenditure of \$50,000, and was abandoned. The secondary and tertiary ditches were removed, and between the primary ditches check levees were constructed on six-inch contour lines, varying in horizontal distance with the slope of the ground, and an intermediate division levee was built midway between and parallel with the ditches. By this method the cost per acre for labor at each irrigation was reduced to three cents, where it had formerly cost thirty-three cents, and it is thought that when gates are constructed in the levees to drain the compart-

ments into those next below, the cost will be still further reduced, as it will save the labor of cutting a hole in the levee and closing it again at each irrigation.

In other parts of the valley irrigated by this canal the check levees are less regular in their alignment, as they follow the contour of the surface, which is generally not quite so smooth as upon the farm to which allusion has just been made, but they present no such winding lines as are necessary in some other portions of the State. The compartments inclosed by the levees generally contain from eight to twenty-five acres, seldom more. They are, therefore, quickly filled and drained off again. This is a great desideratum, as it is the aim of the irrigators to keep the water constantly in motion, and perform the operation of wetting the lands and draining them again as quickly as possible, except in the case of dry lands being wetted for the first time, when the compartments are filled to their utmost capacity, and the water is allowed to soak away.

#### COST OF PREPARING LAND.

The average cost of preparing the ground with ditches and check levees is about \$1.50 per acre, varying but a few cents either way from that figure. The check levees cost about twelve dollars per mile, and are thrown up with a "V" scraper. Three men and twenty-six animals will build a mile of levee in a day. Their sides are generally too steep to be driven over with farming machinery, which is an objection. Doubtless the extra cost of constructing the levees with broad base and flat side slopes would be amply compensated for by the increased facility attained in the harvesting of the crops.

#### EFFECTS OF IRRIGATION.

First example—The first irrigator under the canal, below Firebaugh's—a tenant on the lands of Miller & Lux—watered thirty acres in twelve hours with 13.5 cubic feet per second, and the labor of one man. This was at the first irrigation of the season; the second required a little less water. The discharge would suffice to cover the land to a depth of 0.45 feet in the time specified, not all of which was absorbed. Soil, alkaline adobe, two feet deep, underlain with impermeable yellow hard-pan. Barley required four irrigations during the season; wheat, five. Yield about twenty bushels per acre. Cost of labor, per irrigation, five cents per acre.

Second example—Seven miles below Firebaugh's, on the Dos Palos Ranch, 500 acres can be irrigated in twelve hours with a discharge of about 165 cubic feet per second, running in three primary ditches, and with the labor of six men. The three ditches at that rate would irrigate 523 acres in twelve hours. The soil is similar to that of the first example. Barley was irrigated five times, wheat six times, and alfalfa seven times during the season. Yield of wheat and barley,

seventeen to twenty bushels per acre; average cost per acre per irrigation, for labor, three cents.

Third example—On Miller & Lux's Canal Farm, thirty-three miles below the head of the canal, and twenty-five miles below Firebaugh's, wheat and barley require three irrigations, and alfalfa three to four. No data could be obtained as to water quantity used. The general soil characteristics are a black adobe, mixed with a little sand, and underlaid with yellow hard-pan, one foot below the surface; other parts of the farm are a sandy loam, and the gradations between the two form the bulk of the land. A force of seven experienced irrigators are kept constantly employed, and from April 1st to August 1st, last season, this force accomplished the irrigation of what would be equivalent to 9,500 acres irrigated once; the average cost per acre for labor at each irrigation being thirteen cents. This cost is much greater than it would be but for the gophers which infest the alfalfa fields and burrow in the levees, weakening them to such an extent that they require a large force to keep them in repair while the water is being applied.

Fourth example—An irrigator in the Badger Flat Settlement, near the head of the supply ditch running through that thrifty community, informed us that with a discharge, estimated at 15.5 cubic feet per second, he could irrigate 300 acres in ten days. This discharge, for the period named, would be equivalent to a depth of 1.02 feet over the whole area. The soil is a deep, mellow sandy loam, and has been irrigated for several years. The wheat was all watered once, and a part of it twice. Corn was irrigated twice. The yield of wheat was about twenty-one and one-half bushels per acre.

Fifth example—Another irrigator in the Badger Flat Settlement uses a head of about six cubic feet per second, with which he can irrigate 100 acres of alfalfa in eight days, the discharge being equivalent to an average depth of 0.95 feet over the whole area. The soil is a compact loam, six feet deep, underlaid with a stratum of black alkaline adobe hard-pan four feet thick. Beneath this hard-pan, permanent water is found having an alkaline taste. Alfalfa is irrigated three to five times a year, water being applied after each cutting. The average cost for labor per irrigation is ten cents per acre.

#### FIRST IRRIGATION IN 1879.

On the canal extension, some 8,000 acres were irrigated in 1879 for the first time, the crop being principally wheat. Irrigation was begun late in the season, the farmers, as usual, deferring preparations in the hope of avoiding the necessity for it. When the certainty of a dry season was pretty well established by the almost total lack of rain up to January 1st, everybody hastened to throw up levees and cut ditches, and began wetting their lands. Those who irrigated but once raised the best crops, the second irrigation, where applied, having the effect of producing rust, lessening the yield and the quality of the grain.

#### AMOUNT OF LAND IRRIGATED.

The amount of land irrigated in 1879 is stated to have been 30,000 acres. Prior to the last season the greatest amount irrigated was but little in excess of 20,000 acres; but it is expected that 50,000 acres will be watered by the canal the coming year. During the first seven months of 1879 the quantity of water diverted by the canal at its head was 7,799,016,960 cubic feet.

#### EFFECT OF IRRIGATION ON WELLS.

For five miles below the canal the water in the wells was raised from four to twenty feet, and even thirty feet in some instances. Several wells within a mile of the canal, whose normal water surface was thirty feet below the top, filled up while irrigation was in progress in the vicinity, so that for the time being water could be dipped out by hand. After a few weeks it receded to fifteen or twenty feet below the surface, but its elevation was permanently raised ten or fifteen feet. At the mouth of Orestimba Creek, five miles below the canal along the river, wells were filled four feet.

#### RESULTS OF IRRIGATION.

But for irrigation, all crops on that portion of the west side commanded by the canal extension, where dry farming has heretofore been exclusively practiced, would have proved a disastrous failure. Above the canal the crops failed almost entirely, while below it the lands irrigated once yielded seven to eleven sacks per acre (fifteen to twenty-five bushels), and, with fall irrigation, the same lands are expected to yield much more. The farmers witnessing such results have had their former apathy turned to enthusiasm, and all within reach of the canal are now vigorously preparing to reap the advantages which the opportunities for irrigating their lands afford. Heretofore farming in that section has been a cheerless and discouraging pursuit. It was impossible to have orchards, gardens, meadows, and other luxuries of that nature which make rural life agreeable, and rural homes cheerful and pleasant. A few farmers had, by means of windmills and pumps, contrived to create a green spot about their homes—a few trees, a small vegetable garden, and flowers; but the generality of the homes were devoid of those evidences of thrift and comfort. With the advent of a canal, and a constant supply of water for irrigation, the farmers are sowing meadows of alfalfa, planting trees and vines, and preparing to live.

#### SALE OF WATER.

Water is sold on the San Joaquin and Kings River Canal exclusively by the acre irrigated. Following is the schedule of prices:—



For cereals, during any part of the season from July 1st of one year to the same date of the following year, \$2.50 per acre.

For alfalfa, \$3.00 per acre per year.

For market gardens, \$5.00 per acre per year.

For wild grass lands, 75 cents per acre per year.

For the irrigation of second crop of anything in the same season, \$1.00

For the fall irrigation of lands, from July 1st to January 1st the charge for a single irrigation is \$1.50 per acre. After January 1st any number of waterings necessary to mature crops of cereals is given for \$1.00.

#### NO RESTRICTION UPON THE WATER.

No restriction is placed upon the number of irrigations to be applied or the amount of water to be used, except the general one that the amount shall be the "requisite quantity without waste or excess." There is, therefore, no special incentive to economy in the use of water. Parties requiring water are obliged to give notice in writing, designating the land and the number of acres for which water is requested, signing an obligation to pay for the same. The company's employés alone are permitted to open and close the discharge gates.

This method of selling water is doubtless less troublesome and less expensive to the canal company than that by measurement, but it must inevitably be a source of waste, and when the full area commanded by the canal shall have come under cultivation, there will arise a necessity for the adoption of every means of promoting economy in the use of water, one of which will be its sale by absolute quantity.

The canal company have a scale of prices, also, for water for stock. These apply to those who herd cattle in the vicinity of the canal, or to drovers driving their herds through the country. For cattle the charge is \$100 per year, or \$40 per month for 1,000; for sheep and hogs, \$50 per year, or \$10 per month per 1,000. The charges for traveling droves are higher.

#### FALL IRRIGATION.

Farmers whose lands are retentive of moisture have an advantage in being able to mature their crops with the single fall irrigation, which costs but \$1.50 per acre. I met one farmer in the Badger Flat Settlement, who manages to get several profitable crops from his land each season with the minimum water bill. He commences to irrigate after July 1st, for corn, potatoes, melons, beans, etc., which produce a good fall crop with one watering. In the winter he sows barley upon the same land, usually cutting it for hay, sometimes getting two crops from the same stand, all of which was matured by the moisture remaining in the soil from the fall irrigation, supplemented by whatever rain-fall there may have been. He thus obtains two or three crops a year with but one watering.

#### COST OF PRODUCING CROPS.

The cost of producing a crop of barley on the alkaline adobe lands of the Dos Palos Ranch is given as follows:—

Plowing, per acre.....	\$1 00
Harrowing and seeding, per acre.....	50
Seed, per acre.....	60
Five irrigations (labor), per acre.....	15
Five irrigations (water), per acre (special contract)....	1 25
Heading and stacking, contract price, per acre.....	1 25
Threshing, at 10 cents per 100 lbs, say.....	1 40
Sacks.....	1 40

Total.....\$7 55

The cost of a wheat crop is slightly in excess of this amount, in the items of seed and labor of irrigation.

The cost of a wheat crop on land near Hill's Ferry, the first year of irrigation, was given as follows (yield fifteen cents per acre):—

Plowing and harrowing, per acre.....	\$ 1 50
Seed, bluestone, and sowing, per acre.....	1 00
Two irrigations (water), per acre.....	2 50
Two irrigations (labor), per acre.....	75
Heading and stacking, per acre.....	1 25
Threshing (15 cents at 10 cents), per acre.....	1 50
Sacks, per acre.....	1 25

Total.....\$ 9 75

Cost of delivering on river bank at Hill's Ferry..... 1 50

Total cost delivered at market.....\$11 25

Value of crop at Hill's Ferry, \$1.50 per cental.... 22 50

Profit.....\$11 25

#### RENTAL OF IRRIGATED LANDS.

Miller & Lux have a number of tenants on their irrigated lands who farm them on the following terms: Where the land is prepared for irrigation before the tenant occupies it, he pays one-fifth to one-half of the crop as rent, according to what the owners furnish. If they furnish teams, groceries, feed, and seed, the owners take one-half the crop. If the tenant furnishes everything, he pays one-fifth, the grain to be threshed and delivered. The tenant pays one-half the water bill, receiving the benefit of a special contract made between Miller & Lux and the canal company before the canal was built, by which they pay but \$1.25 per acre per annum for all water required.

Where the land is not prepared for irrigation, the owners furnish lumber at the nearest landing on the river for necessary buildings and for fencing ten acres of ground to be devoted to alfalfa. The tenant erects his own house and makes his ditches and check-levees. He pays no rent the first year.

## DOS PALOS AND TEMPLE SLOUGH CANALS.

These two irrigating channels were opened by Miller & Lux, and draw water from the San Joaquin River on the west side. The channels were originally natural sloughs, breaking out from the river and traversing the Rancho Sanjon de Santa Rita, parallel to the river, and were simply deepened and improved for the purpose of affording water for the irrigation of wild grass lands on the rancho. The upper one heads about five miles below Firebaugh's, and is termed Posa Slough, or Dos Palos Canal. A substantial head-gate has been built at the river bank, having a clear opening of twenty-four feet, divided into four bays. It is fifteen feet in height from the floor of the structure to the floor of the road bridge over it. The structure is founded on piles driven into the hard-pan bed of the slough, is well protected with necessary wings, and is altogether one of the best constructed works of that kind in the country. The floor of the structure is 3.8 feet below the level of low water in the river, August 9th; and high water-mark, inside the gates, showed that the canal had not carried a greater depth of water than 5.8 feet over the floor. A quarter of a mile below the gate, the canal has a width of thirty feet on bottom and one hundred and thirty feet on top, and a depth of 9.5 feet.

Irrigation commences three and one-half miles below the head of the canal, the land being flooded, and the water controlled by means of rude and irregular check levees.

## TEMPLE SLOUGH CANAL.

The Temple Slough, a few miles below Posa Slough, has been treated in a similar manner. A substantial head-gate, having a clear width of opening of sixteen feet, divided into four bays of four feet each, and a height of nine feet, has been built at the river bank. The floor of the structure is 0.3 feet above the level of low water, on the day of our visit, August 9th, last. The canal below the gate has a depth of nine feet, a bottom width of seventeen feet, and a width on top of forty-two feet. High water-mark, on the sides of the canal, showed that it had carried a maximum depth of 3.3 feet. Irrigation begins about three-fourths of a mile below the head of the canal. The land next the river is higher than the interior, so that, although the channels have a great depth near the river, they are comparatively shallow where water is diverted from them.

The total cost of these two canals, including the structures and the excavation of the sloughs, was \$7,000.

They irrigated, in 1879, an area roughly estimated at 8,000 to 10,000 acres of wild grass land.

They can doubtless be made to serve a very useful purpose, with the introduction of system in the preparation and cultivation of lands, particularly the Dos Palos Canal, which is so situated as to divert a considerable stream at the low stages of the water in the river, without the aid of any dam, wingdam, or

other appliance for checking and diverting the current of the stream. The natural banks of the river at that point are firm and hard, resisting erosion, and showing no sign of having materially changed in many years.

The Temple Canal can only draw water during the higher stages.

## THE CHOWCHILLA CANAL.

This canal is derived from the right bank of the San Joaquin River, at a point about two miles above the mouth of Fresno Slough and the head of the San Joaquin and Kings River Canal, and follows a general northerly course for thirty miles, terminating at the Chowchilla Slough, on the Chowchilla Ranch. It runs nearly parallel to the river, and five to eight miles distant from it. It was constructed in 1872, by Miller & Lux, owners of the Columbia Ranch, and W. S. Chapman, then owner of the colossal property known as the Chowchilla Ranch, now owned by the Bank of Nevada, and was originally designed rather to furnish water for stock than for purposes of irrigation. The canal, on its whole course of thirty miles, passes over no other lands than the two great ranches named, and as these are devoted exclusively to stock-raising, the irrigation from the canal is principally confined to the watering of grasses. For the first two miles from the river the canal occupies the bed of an old slough, whence it is diverted into an artificial channel thirty feet wide on the bottom.

## SUBSTANTIAL HEAD-GATES CONSTRUCTED.

The treacherous character of the quicksand bed, at the head of the canal, has made it an exceedingly difficult task to construct a head-gate that would withstand the action of floods. For four successive seasons, after the building of the canal, the head-gate was washed out and as often replaced by a new structure on a different plan.

In the fall of 1877, the present structure, which has withstood severe tests, and gives every evidence of permanence, was built. As this structure has some novel features, and its plan is indorsed by its success, it deserves a brief description. The use of sheet piling, generally considered indispensable to the safety of structures of this kind, was in this instance abandoned. The foundation was prepared by spreading a layer of loose sandstone, one to two feet thick, evenly laid on the quicksand. Upon this a floor of two-inch plank, without sills, was laid across the axis of the canal, to which was spiked another layer of plank laid lengthways. This floor was placed six feet below the level of the bed of the river, and upon it was built the structure of ten by ten timbers, having a length of sixty feet, a width of twenty-three feet and a height of ten feet of clear waterway. The whole was weighted with an embankment of earth, ten feet high, placed on top of the structure, the weight exceeding five hundred tons. The sluiceways or regulating gates



were placed five feet from the upper end of the floor, the space of five feet in front being occupied by a box of heavy timbers, filled with rock and floored over, the top being one foot below the bed of the river. The water comes into the canal therefore with a free overfall of five feet. In lieu of heavy, solid, regulating gates, which are difficult to raise and lower, loose planks five feet long, placed in grooves in the verticle posts, are used. They are removed by a double hook, which engages on an iron pin passing through the planks and projecting two or three inches on each side. A rope and windlass assist in raising the planks to the top. The cost of this structure was \$3,200, of which \$2,000 was expended in laying the foundation.

#### COST OF THIS CANAL.

The total cost of the canal, was, in round numbers, \$100,000. The tough character of the excavation the greater portion of the distance, rendering the free use of blasting powder necessary, greatly increased the cost over that of ordinary earthen channels of like dimensions.

The peculiar location of the canal has rendered it a difficult one to maintain in repair. The drainage of the mountains and plains to the east of the canal, through Sycamore Slough, Mariposa Creek, Fresno River, Berenda Slough, and the Chowchilla, in flood time, spreads over a wide expanse of country on nearing the rim, and seeks an outlet to the San Joaquin directly across the path of the canal, through numerous shallow channels. This surplus flood water, as well as that from the overflow of the San Joaquin, above the head of the canal, has been wont to sweep across the low banks thereof with little to check it. This is still in great measure unprovided for, although at the crossing of the larger channels, outlet gates have been erected on the lower side of the canal. At the time of my visit, the lower or left bank had been restored where washed away by the last floods, but the embankment on the upper side is still wanting for long distances, and through these breaks the water passes freely, causing large shallow ponds, covering hundreds of acres. The loss by percolation is nominal, owing to the impervious nature of the bed, but that by evaporation must be considerable.

#### IRRIGATION ON COLUMBIA RANCH.

The successive destruction of the head-work rendered the canal of little service during the first four years of its existence. But little land was cultivated on the Chowchilla Ranch during that period, and the irrigation of it was supplemented by the periodical flow of the Chowchilla River. On the Columbia Ranch no land was irrigated, but in 1877 artificial watering was inaugurated by an experimental irrigation of natural grasses. The season was dry and food for cattle scarce. The summer flooding of wild grass gave it a fresh and vigorous

start, and the experiment proved so successful that it was continued on quite an extensive scale. Check levees were thrown up for controlling the water, and a rude system introduced. In 1879, 13,000 acres were irrigated, of which 1,800 were of alfalfa and barley, and 1,200 acres of wild grass were watered directly from the canal proper, and 10,000 acres of wild grass from the slough—the water being diverted above the lower head-gate or regulating bridge of the canal, two miles from the river. The 3,000 acres irrigated from the canal are prepared with well-constructed check levees 0.5 feet apart in vertical height, conforming to the contour of the ground, and dividing the land into compartments of twenty to fifty acres. Water is conveyed to these by four lateral canals, eight to twelve feet wide on the bottom, and having a total length of twelve miles.

The average cost of preparing this tract for irrigation is stated to have been two dollars per acre. The land has very little slope and the surface is exceedingly irregular. As the soil is of a very firm texture, and underlaid by an impervious substratum, it absorbs a small amount of water and retains it pretty well, but the most careful attention must be paid to its drainage. Fortunately there are deep sloughs intersecting the ranch, into which the surplus waters from the lands may be drained and carried off to the river. The distance to permanent water is generally but six to eight feet, underneath a stratum either of clay or hard-pan, and it is not affected in height by surface irrigation.

On the well-prepared land two men, working alternately, day and night, can irrigate 100 acres in twenty-four hours, at an average cost of three cents per irrigation. Of the quantity of water required we could form no estimate, as irrigation was not in progress at the time of my visit, and all the lateral canals were dry. Two irrigations only were applied to the lands the past season.

One serious fault in the irrigation of the Columbia Ranch presented itself, and that was that cattle were allowed to occupy the meadows while they were being irrigated. As the land drained and dried off it was left in a wretched condition, as may be readily imagined of that stiff character of soil.

#### IRRIGATION ON THE CHOWCHILLA RANCH.

At the terminus of the canal about 1,400 acres are irrigated on the Chowchilla Ranch. One thousand acres are well set in alfalfa, and the remainder was this year devoted to barley preparatory to sowing it also to alfalfa the coming season. The soil of the Chowchilla Ranch, or that portion of it which is irrigated, is of a very different character from that of the Columbia Ranch. It is alluvial in its composition, consisting of a fine sandy loam of considerable depth (fifteen or twenty feet), and containing a great deal of mica. It is very favorable soil for irrigation, and is irrigated in the same manner as that just described as in vogue on the Columbia Ranch—by the flooding

of the surface. An expensive system of check levees and regulating gates has been made. The slope of the ground is somewhat irregular, and the levees have no uniform direction, but follow in winding lines the contour of the surface. They are from two to three feet high, with side slopes so nearly vertical that it is difficult to ride on them on horseback, and they form impassable barriers for farming machinery. The gates through the levees for draining water from one compartment to another were originally so designed as to be used for a roadway for farm wagons; but this absurd and expensive arrangement has been abandoned, and other means of passing across the levees have been devised.

These compartments inclosed by the levees have an area of twenty to one hundred acres, and take water from one side only. The fault of the system seemed to be that the compartments were too large. The discharge of the canal is so little, and so great a length of time is required to fill the larger compartments sufficiently to cover the highest ground, during which the water must stand on the lowest ground, that it has an injurious effect upon the alfalfa, particularly in hot weather. There were numerous bare spots in these large checks, where the alfalfa had been killed out—scalded by the sun and water. With small checks, of say ten acres in area, irrigation is much more rapid and effective, and is performed with greater economy of water.

The usual discharge of the canal at its terminus during the summer season, is about fifteen cubic feet per second. With this head of water, one man can irrigate twenty-five to thirty acres of alfalfa in twenty-four hours; say two acres a day per cubic foot per second, the flow being equivalent to an average depth of twelve to fourteen inches over the land. About one-half of this is absorbed, and the remainder is drained out into a lower and adjoining compartment. The cost per acre for labor of irrigation is about three cents for each watering. But two waterings were given during the year 1879—one in May, the other in August. Two crops of hay were cut, up to August 1st, and then the meadows were pastured the rest of the season.\*

### The Farmer's Canal Company.

This company was organized in May, 1873, as the Farmers' Canal Company by W. W. Gray, William P. Fowler, H. J. Ostrander, M. D. Atwater, Norval Douglass, H. B. Jolly, Thomas Upton, Wilson E. Elliott, Stephen Fitzgerald, and R. H. Morrison, all residents and citizens of Merced County.

The objects and purposes for which this corporation was formed, was for the mutual benefit of its stockholders in agricultural pursuits, by appropriating 100,000 inches of the water of the Merced River, flowing through Merced County, State of

California, measured under a four-inch pressure, for the purpose of irrigating the lands of the stockholders of this corporation, and of others who may wish to purchase water of this corporation for irrigating purposes.

And 'to construct, use, and keep in repair, a canal commencing at a point on the left bank of the Merced River, in said Merced County, near the line dividing township ranges fourteen and fifteen, east of the Mount Diablo base and meridian, and between a certain dam on said river, known as the Blunt, Geiser and Perrin Dam, and a certain oak tree standing on the left bank of said Merced River above said dam; which said oak tree is about thirty inches in diameter, at this time, and is marked on the westerly side with the letters R. C. C. and B. T. being a bearing tree, marking the head of the Robla Canal Company's canal. From thence running in a southerly direction to the highest bank attainable on or near the right bank of the San Joaquin River, as shall hereafter be determined and located by the engineer of this corporation; said canal to extend in its course across Bear Creek, Mariposa Creek and the Chowchilla. Said canal to be of sufficient size to carry the said 100,000 inches of water.

"Said corporation claiming, and to improve and use, for the purpose aforesaid, the channels of Bear Creek, Mariposa Creek, and the Chowchilla from the points where said canal crosses said streams or channels to the mouths of said channels, together with all the tributaries thereof below such said crossings, or which may be crossed by said canal, and also all other channels over which said canal shall pass, from the points of crossing the same by said canal to the outlets of such channels. And also for the construction of such branch canals from the main canal hereinbefore mentioned, as shall be found advisable, feasible, and to the best interests of this corporation."

The following amount of stock was subscribed to the corporation by the persons hereinafter named, and for the number of shares and amounts set opposite each subscriber's name, to wit:—

Names.	No. Shares.	Amount.
H. G. Ostrander.....	50	\$ 5,000
W. W. Gray .....	50	5,000
M. D. Atwater.....	60	6,000
Thomas Upton.....	60	6,000
William P. Fowler.....	60	6,000
Wilson E. Elliott.....	60	6,000
Norval Douglass.....	30	3,000
R. H. Morrison.....	15	1,500
H. B. Jolly.....	20	2,000
Stephen Fitzgerald.....	5	500

We were unable to obtain any further detailed information as to the real operations of this company or of their present success. The work has been several times almost abandoned, but now is in a condition to afford a return to its proprietors.

The canal takes water at a point about four miles above the town of Snelling, and three miles below the settlement known

\*A large part of this article on Irrigation is taken from the State Engineer's report.



as Merced Falls—where the river is flanked by high, rolling lands—and about as high up on its course as it can be approached on a grade from the plains, at a moderate expense. Thence the route lays along a rolling side-hill and through a tunnel 4,000 feet long, a distance of six miles, to Canal Creek. The bed of this creek is used to carry the water forward for thirteen miles, and thence it is to be distributed principally on the plains between the river and the town.

Following its sinuosities the Farmers' Canal, from its head to its terminus, is about fifty miles long, though in an air line not more perhaps than fifteen miles. This is tapped by lateral branches which afford facilities for irrigating a vast region of agricultural land, which without water would probably remain uncultivated for an indefinite period.

#### EAGLE AND MERCED COLONIES.

The first of these lateral branches traverses what is known as Eagle Colony, which is situated four or five miles northwest of Merced and about one-half mile from Atwater Station on the Southern Pacific Railroad. It comprises 3,000 acres, 1,200 of which have been already divided into ten, twenty, thirty, forty, and eighty-acre tracts. With twenty acres a purchaser will receive one share of stock in the canal, which insures water.

Merced tract comprises several thousand acres, situated about four miles below that of Eagle Colony and flanking Bear Creek. This is divided into larger tracts. A large portion is adobe and the balance sandy. Irrigation is provided the same as for the other colony, and facilities for transportation are the same as in the Eagle section.

#### Artesian Wells.

THE abundant supply of artesian water which has been obtained on the Chowchilla Ranch, is a subject of interest. No fewer than eighteen artesian wells have been bored on this ranch, of which fifteen have a constant flow.

The water of these wells is allowed to collect in pools or run off at will. They were bored and are used exclusively for stock purposes, and add greatly to the value of the ranch.

It is a singular fact that although flowing wells have been obtained east of the San Joaquin River at intervals throughout the valley, but one has resulted from the explorations that have been made on the west side of that stream. This one is directly opposite the cluster of wells on the Chowchilla Ranch, and has a very feeble flow of less than one gallon a minute, the water being highly charged with sulphur.

A well some three miles west of the Chowchilla Ranch, and some two miles east of the river, belonging to an individual land-owner, is one of the strongest in that section. It passes through the following strata, a memorandum of which is given in next column to illustrate the geological formation of that portion of the valley.

DIAGRAM OF AN ARTESIAN WELL.\*

DEPTH. 297 feet.	CHARACTER OF VARIOUS STRATA.
2 feet.	Surface soil and sandy loam.
98 feet.	This space passed through was composed of fine sand streaked with thin layers of clay soil. The sand was similar to the sand of the plains.
1 foot.	A layer of solid "hard-pan."
95 feet.	In going through this strata it was found to be composed of various kinds and qualities of sand from "quicksand" to coarse gravel.
101 feet.	This layer was a compact mass of hard blue clay, such as is formed from the decomposition of granite and other rocks. After passing through this a flowing well was obtained

\* The cost of boring this well was \$157.

The discharge of the well is nearly one-half of a cubic foot per second. When capped for a few hours it seems to accumulate force.

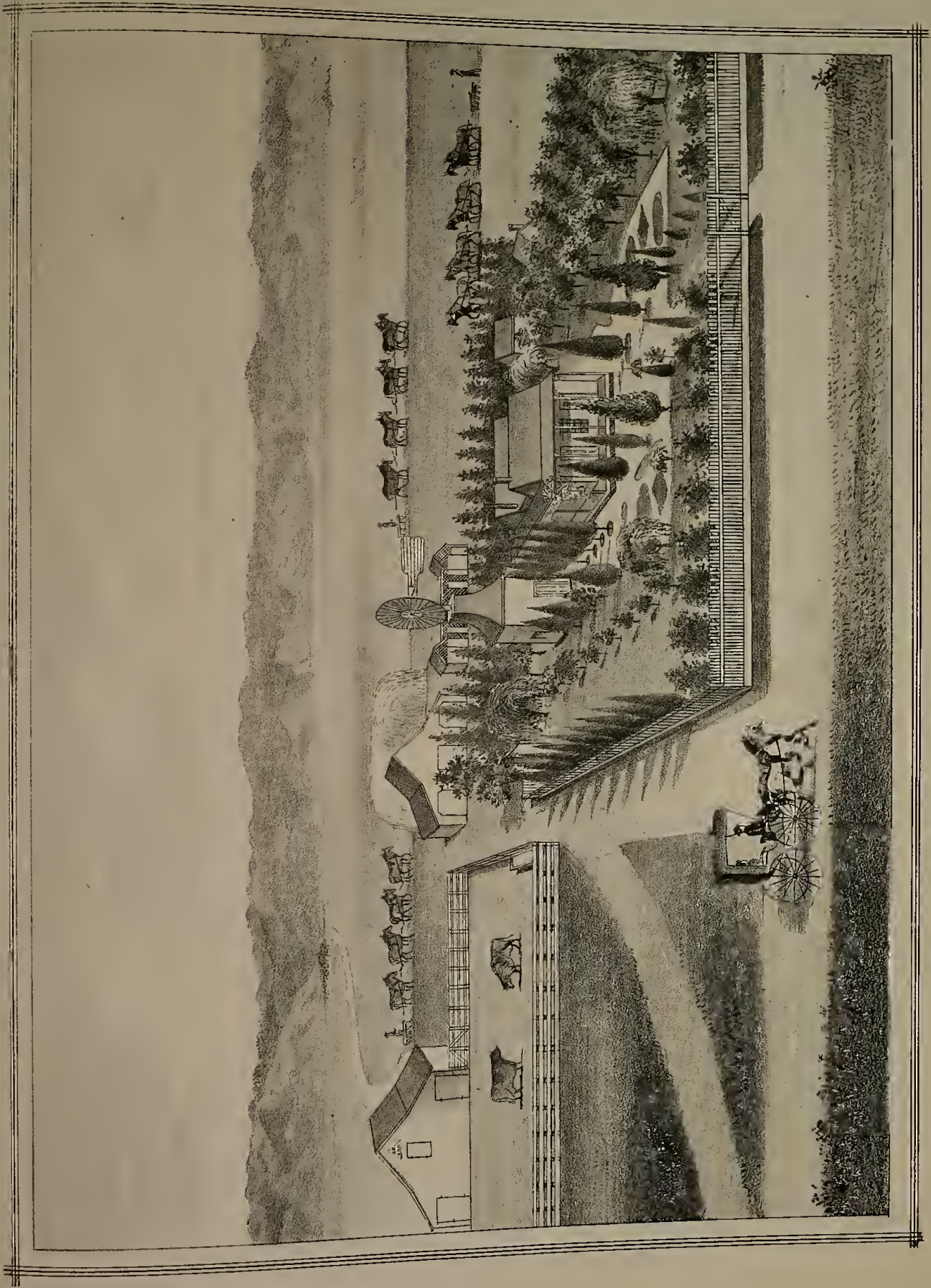
#### ARTESIAN WELLS EASILY FOUND.

The theory which has so long prevailed with the people of this section of the country, that artesian water is confined within a certain belt of land a given distance from the San Joaquin River, has recently been exploded and will henceforth go for nothing. One of the best wells in the county is that which was bored by Mr. Thomas Mull on the place of Augustine Smith, situated on Mariposa Creek, about seven miles from Merced, and adjoining the well-known ranch of Healy Bros. Artesian water in this well was struck at a depth of 220 feet, and the flow is said to be equal to that of any other in the county.

ARTESIAN WELLS ON CHOWCHILLA RANCH.

Range—east Township—south. Number of wells.	Section.	NAME OR DESCRIPTION OF WELL.	Depth in feet.	Diameter of pipe, inches.	Flow in United States standard gallons in twenty-four hours.
1 9 14	20	In north field.	190	6	58,642
2 9 14	28, 33	Montgomery line well.	190	9	64,817
3 10 14	5	At Smith's ranch.	220	6	40,811
4 10 14	6	At main ranch house.	200	7	43,211
5 10 14	5, 6	In alfalfa field.	195	7	64,817
6 10 14	4, 9	In N. E. corner south field.	195	6	162,043
7 10 14	16	Montgomery line.	195	8	14,404
8 10 14	24	Middle well.	195	6	181,918
9 10 15	8	At grove and Ash Slough.	180	7	43,211
10 10 15	10	Near Burns' sheep camp.	210	6	No flow.
11 10 15	10	At Burns' sheep camp.	210	6	No flow.
12 10 15	16	Little well.	233	8	4,800
13 10 15	21	New well.	200	6	259,270
14 10 15	24, 25	Near Berenda.	175	7	No flow.
15 10 15	25	Near Berenda.	175	7	51,613
16 11 15	4, 9	Kentucky well.	233	8	280,875
17 11 15	1, 2	McLaughlin's camp.	175	7	86,422
18 11 16	29	Francisco well.	175	7	40,811





RES. OF J.L. CRITTENDEN, 7 MILES SOUTHWEST OF HILL'S FERRY, MERCED CO. CAL.





## PRIMITIVE INHABITANTS OF MERCED COUNTY.

Number, Mode of Life, Government, Marriage, Dress, Food, Hunting, etc.

### INDIANS WASTED AWAY.

THE aboriginal population of the country now forming the county of Merced, instead of making the advances towards civilization that many of their sister tribes in the southern portion of California have made, through the instrumentality of the early Mission Fathers and others, have wasted away, and most of them have become nearly extinct.

The numerous tribes that once occupied the valley of the San Joaquin and the foot-hills of the Sierras, have actually died out, or been reduced to a few miserable individuals.

The only surviving remnant of them being now represented by about one hundred, at the most, of the miserable Wallas, who subsist among the rocks on the Stanislaus River, near Knight's Ferry, all the rest having died out entirely, and their names having passed from the memory of the oldest residents.

"Tribal names are frequently given by one writer which are never mentioned by any other. Yet we find many tribes on whose names authorities agree, and, though the spelling differs, the sound is about the same. Writers find less trouble it seems in distinguishing the tribes of the northern division, which they say is composed of people who resemble their neighbors more than is the case in central California, where the meaningless term 'Indians,' is almost universally applied in speaking of them.

"The natives when asked to what tribe they belong, give the name of their chief, which is misunderstood by the inquirer to be that of the tribe itself."—*Bartlett's Narrative*; Vol. II, page 30.

"From the San Joaquin northward to the Klamath, there are some hundreds of small tribes."—*Henley, in Indian Affairs Report, 1854*; page 304.

### THE RACE HAS DISAPPEARED.

The race is a thing of the past; the villages which dotted the banks of the rivers are razed to the ground, and nearly all traces of their existence are obliterated. Most of the aborigines have gone to the happy hunting-grounds, those remaining being scattered among the hills and settlements, possessing no tribal relations or village organizations.

Kit Carson says that in 1829 the valleys of California were full of Indians. He saw much of large and flourishing tribes that then existed. When he again visited the State in 1839, they had mostly disappeared, and the people who resided in

the localities where he had seen them, declared that they had no knowledge of them whatever. They had disappeared, and left no record of the cause that had led to their extermination. No estimate of their numbers appears to have been made until 1833, and it was known that they had then greatly decreased. It does not appear difficult to account for the rapid decrease in the number of these savages. The different tribes were continually at war. Besides this, the cholera broke out among them in the fall of 1833, and raged with terrible violence. So great was the mortality, they were unable either to bury or burn their dead, and the air was filled with the stench of putrefying bodies.

### INDIANS DESTROYED BY A PLAGUE.

Colonel Warner says: "I have never read of such a general destruction of a people by any angel, good or bad, or by plague or pestilence, as that which swept the valleys of the Sacramento and San Joaquin in the summer of 1833.

"In the autumn of 1832 a party, of which the writer was a member, traveled from the mountains down along the banks of the San Joaquin River and up those of the Sacramento for some distance above the confluence of the latter with Feather River.

"The number of Indians living along and in the vicinity of the banks of the river was so much greater than I had ever seen living upon the same area of country that it presented a constant source of surprise. In the latter part of the summer of 1833 we entered the northern extremity of the Sacramento Valley from Klamath Lake and Pit River countries. We found the northern part of the valley strewn with the skeletons and fragments of skeletons of Indians, under the shading trees, around springs and convenient watering places, upon the banks of the river, and over the plain, where wolves and coyotes, waddling from tree to tree or over the plain, their hides distended with unnatural fatness, had dragged and denuded them. From the head of the valley to the American River but one living Indian was seen, and he was the most perfect personification of solitude that was ever presented to my view.

"The dwellings of the Indians in the numerous villages located upon and along the banks of the Sacramento River and its tributaries were void, and no foot-tracks but those of fowls and wild beasts were to be seen in the lonely villages.

"After crossing Feather River these villages along the Sacramento, which in the winter previous were each inhabited by hundreds of Indians, were desolate and the abodes of ruin.

### DIED BY THOUSANDS IN SAN JOAQUIN.

"The same appalling proofs of this dire calamity were constantly presented to us as we traveled up the San Joaquin. Neither biblical nor profane history has portrayed such mournful results of the march of a destroying angel, as were presented to our senses as we repassed through along by these silent, vacated



villages, which some ten months previous we had seen swarming with Indian life, and resounding with voices from hundreds of human throats. Around the naked villages, graves and the ashes of funeral pyres, the skeletons and swollen bodies, told a tale of death such as to us no written record has ever revealed. From the head of the Sacramento Valley until we reached the mouth of Kings River, not exceeding five live Indians were seen, and here we found encamped a village of Indians among whom the destroying angel was eating his greed of human victims by a ghastly carnage. During the one night more than a score of victims were added to the hosts upon which he had been feeding. The wailing of that stricken village during the night was incessant and terrible. The sword of the destroyer was a remittent fever with which the victims were first stricken down to be finished by a hot air bath, followed by a plunge into a cold water one. It was evident to us from the signs which we saw that at first the Indians buried their dead, but when the dead became so numerous that the living could not bury them, resort was had to the burning of the bodies, and when the living, from diminished numbers, were unable to do this, they abandoned their villages, the sick and the dying, and fled in dismay, only to die by the side of streams and pools of water, and beneath the shade of protecting trees."

#### SAN JOAQUIN INDIANS IN 1848.

Alcalde Colton in his "Three Years in California," describes his journey through the San Joaquin Valley on his way to the mines, and says: "On the plain we fell in with the camp of Mr. Murphy, who invited us into his tent and set before us refreshments that would have graced a scene less wild than this.

"His tent is pitched in the midst of a small tribe of wild Indians who gather gold for him, and receive in return provisions and blankets. He knocks down two bullocks a day to furnish them with meat. Though never before in the wake of civilization, they respect his person and property. This, however, is to be ascribed in part to the fact that he has married the daughter of the chief—a young woman of many personal attractions, and full of that warm, wild love, which makes her the Haidee of the woods. She is the queen of the tribe, and walks among them with the air of one on whom authority sits as a native grace—a charm which all feel, and of which she seems the least conscious.

"The men and boys were busy with their bows and arrows. A difficulty had arisen between this tribe and one not far remote, and they were expecting an attack. Though the less powerful tribe of the two they seemed not the least dismayed. The old men looked stern and grave, but the boys were full of glee as if mustering for a deer hunt. The mothers, with Spartan coolness, were engaged in pointing arrows with flint stones, so shaped that they easily penetrate and break off in the effort

to extract them, and always leave an ugly wound. They project these arrows from their bows with incredible force, often burying them to the feather in the luckless elk; the deer gives his last life-bound and falls, while the unsuspecting doe drops unwarned. I saw no signs of intoxication among these Indians, and was told by Mr. Murphy that he allowed no liquor in camp.

#### SKILLFUL USE OF BOW AND ARROW.

"Monday, October 9, 1848. On returning to our camping tree this afternoon I found three wild Indians quietly squatted in the shade. They had been attracted there by a red belt, which hung from one of the limbs. They could speak only their native dialect, not a word of which I could understand. We had to make ourselves intelligible by signs. They wanted to purchase the belt and each laid down a piece of gold, which were worth in the aggregate some \$200. I took one of the pieces and gave the Indian, to whom it belonged, the belt. They made signs for a coin; I offered them an eagle, but it was not what they wanted—a Spanish mill dollar, but they wanted something smaller—a fifty-cent piece, and they signified it would do. Taking the coin they fastened it in the end of a stick, so as to expose nearly the entire circle, and set it up about forty yards distant. They then cast lots by a bone, which they threw into the air, for the order in which they should discharge their arrows. The one who had the first shot, drew his long sinewy bow and missed; the second, he missed; the third, and he missed—though the arrow of each flew so near the coin it would have killed a deer at that distance. The second now shot first and grazed the coin; then the third, who broke his string and shot with the bow of the second, but missed; and now the first took his turn, and struck the coin, whirling it off to a great distance. The other two gave him the belt, which he tied around his head instead of his blanket, and away they started over the hills full of wild life and glee, leaving the coin as a thing of no importance in the bushes where it had been whirled."

#### TRIBES AND VILLAGES.

\*In order to present a true description of their peculiar characteristics, the writer will be compelled to depend to some extent upon what others have seen and written.

We propose to adopt Mr. Bancroft's idea and treat of them as insignificant bands, roaming over a comparatively narrow area, and apply one description to all. In their aboriginal manners and customs they differ but little, so little in fact, that one description will apply to all, not only to those who inhabit this county, but in fact to the whole central division.

\*This portion of our article is from C. L. Branch's "Primitive Inhabitants of Stanislaus," published in Elliott & Moore's History of that county.

## SWEAT-HOUSE OF YO SEMITE INDIANS.

About the only thing common to all the Indians of the Pacific Coast was the sweat-house. This great sanitary institution was found in every rancheria or village. The sweat-house of the Yo Semite Indians is thus described by Lieutenant Bunnell: "They were constructed of poles, bark, grass and mud. The frame-work of poles is first covered with bark, reeds, or grass, and then the mud is spread thickly over it. The structure is in the form of a dome, resembling a high mound. After being dried by a slight fire, kindled inside, the mud is covered with earth of a sufficient depth to shed rain from without, and prevent the escape of heat from within. A small opening is left at the bottom for entrance. As a luxury, no Russian or Turkish bath is more enjoyed by civilized people than are these baths by the Indians.

Hot stones are taken in and the aperture is closed until suffocation would seem impending, when they would crawl out reeking with perspiration, and with a shout, spring into the cold waters of the stream. As a remedy for disease, the same course is pursued, though varied at times by burning and inhaling resinous boughs and herbs.

"This treatment was their cure-all, and whether it killed or relieved the patient, depended upon the nature of his disease and the vigor of his constitution. Their knowledge of the proper treatment of disease was on a level with their attainments in all the arts of life.

"Roots and herbs were sometimes used as remedies; but the 'sweat-house' was the principal reliance in all desperate cases.

"It was also a sort of town hall, and used on all public occasions. When a dance is to occur, a large fire is kindled in the center of the edifice. The apertures, both above and below, are then closed, and the dancers take their positions. Half-naked Indians and squaws join in the festivities. Simultaneously with the commencement of the dancing, which is a kind of shuffling hobble-de-hoy, the music bursts forth. Yes, music fit to raise the dead. Such screaming, shrieking, yelling and roaring was never before heard."

## THE DIGGER INDIAN.

The term Digger is applied indiscriminately to all these tribes in northern and central California, signifying the digging of roots, and possibly burrowing in the ground. This term has always been used by the inhabitants of this county, in speaking of the Indians among us.

We have sometimes heard those about La Grange and Snelling called the *Wallas*, which is their true name, but more frequently have heard the term Digger used. The fact of this nick-name having been applied to all these tribes alike, has proven a fruitful source of confusion to writers upon the subject.

Mr. Bancroft, by his territorial division, succeeds in avoiding these causes of bewilderment which have befallen many writers. He does so by neither treating the inhabitants of an immense

country as one tribe, nor by attempting to ascribe distinct names and idiosyncrasies to hundreds of small and insignificant bands, roaming over a comparatively narrow area of country, and to all of which one description will apply.

Bancroft, the historian, in his "Native Races of the Pacific States," divides the wild tribes of California into three geographical divisions, namely: the *North-ern Californians*, the *Central Californians*, and the *Southern Californians*, those of this



INTERIOR OF THE TEMESCAL, OR INDIAN SWEAT-HOUSE.

valley being in the central division, which comprises the whole of that portion of California extending as far north as 40° 30', and as far south as 35°, and east and west from the Pacific Ocean to the California boundary. He says: "The races of this region (meaning the central) are not divided, as in the northern part of the State, into comparatively large tribes, but are scattered over the face of the country in innumerable little bands, with a system of nomenclature so intricate as to puzzle an *Œdipus*."

## THE MEEWOC NATION.

According to Powers the Meevoc nation extended from the snow line of the Sierras in Tuolumne County, to the San Joaquin River. Within that portion of this territory which comprises Stanislaus County, we find the *Wallas* living on the



Stanislaus and Tuolumne Rivers, in the eastern part of the county; the Wallalshumnes lower down the valley, occupying the region between these two rivers; the Potoancies and Coconoos between the Tuolumne and Merced, and the Yachichumnes between the San Joaquin and Mount Diablo.

As to tribal distribution, the Meewoes north of the Stanislaus designate principally by the points of the compass. These are toomun, choomuch, hayzootic, and olowit (north, south, east, and west), from which are formed various tribal names, according to the direction in which they live.

#### THE WALLA TRIBE.

The word Wallie or Walla, has excited much discussion as to its meaning. It seems to be generally settled, however, that it is derived from the word "Wallim," which means "down below," and was applied by the Yo Semite Indians to the tribes living below them. These Indians, as we have said before, lived on the Stanislaus and Tuolumne Rivers, living chiefly in rancherias on the opposite side of these rivers from the towns of Knight's Ferry and La Grange. They were consequently the first to come in contact with American civilization, as these places were settled in early days by the miners as they flocked in from other States.

As this is the tribe which has been the most observed by the writer since he can recollect, it is of them that he will have more to say than any other.

The Walla, however, being a perfect type of the river and foot-hill Indian, it will only be necessary to give a description of him in order to enable the reader to form an idea of all the others.

#### PHYSICAL FEATURES.

In height these Indians rarely exceed five feet eight inches, and more frequently they are lower in stature. In build, they are strong and well knit, though seldom symmetrical. A low, retreating forehead, black, deep-set eyes, thick, bushy eyebrows, high cheek-bones, a nose depressed at the root, and somewhat spread out at the nostrils, a large mouth, with thick prominent lips, teeth large and white, but not always regular, rather large ears, large hands and feet, the latter being perfectly flat, and a broad chin is the prevailing type.

The complexion is generally very dark, often being nearly black, though some are more of a copper color. The hair is very thick, coarse, black and straight; is generally worn short, especially by the men and some of the older women. The younger ones always wear theirs long.

The men have beards, short, thin, and stiff. We have seen some of the young men with a soft, downy moustache upon their upper lip, cultivating it with as much pride as the ordinary "Young America."

#### THEIR MODES OF DRESS.

The original dress of these natives was very simple, and like all the aboriginal tribes who lived in a mild, warm climate. Nature was more instrumental in forming the fashions for them than any leader of the art from among their number.

In primitive times they went naked, unadorned with any of the modern embellishments which their contact with civilization has led them to adopt.

In the summer-time the apparel worn by the men was scarcely anything; they wore a thin strip of covering about the loins when in full dress, which was very seldom, they usually preferring to be perfectly unencumbered by anything in the shape of clothing. The winters, however, interfered with this indelicate mode of appearing, and they were compelled to resort to the skin of deer, and other animals, which was thrown over the shoulders, and sometimes a species of robe was made from the feathers of water-fowl, or strips of beaver skin twisted together, and rabbit and squirrel skins tied together and wound around the body, and affording an effectual protection against the inclemency of the weather.

#### TOILET OF AN INDIAN BELLE.

The women were scarcely better clad, although we think they were much more modest than their sisters of the Colusa tribe, who were the admiration of our friend Green of Colusa, in his younger days, and who, he says in his article on "Indians of Colusa county,"\* were so negligent and untidy as to allow their *tunicas* to wear out "until a very few cords sufficed to remind them of the modesty of Mother Eve."

Our Indian women in summer-time wore a fringed apron of tule and other grasses, which fell from the waist before and behind nearly down to the knees, and open at the sides. We never heard of their failing to keep these dresses in good repair, and think when one became sufficiently soiled or damaged to shock the modesty of an admirer, that they certainly must have ordered a new one.

There was a great plenty of grass in the country at that time, and it would have been an easy matter for one of our belles to have kept a wardrobe with several changes in it for all emergencies.

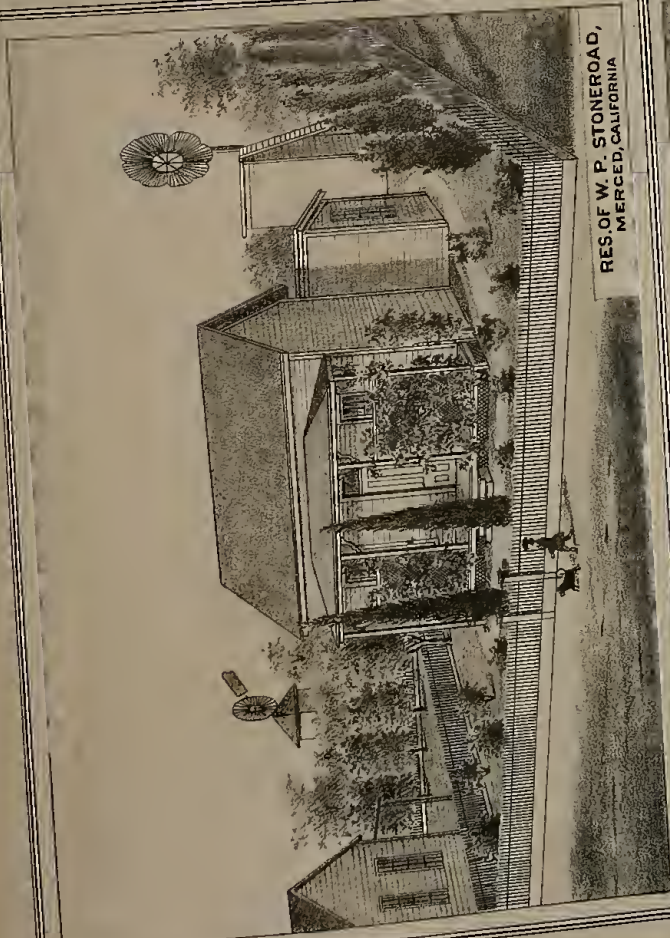
#### A SHOCKING THOUGHT.

To think of one of these belles appearing at a ball with simply a bunch of tules bung down in front as her only ball dress, is simply shocking.

They might have done such things in Colusa, and such sights may have been witnessed by the historian Green in his young days, but we will not add to the already sufficiently

\* History of Colusa County, published in 1879, by Elliott & Moore.

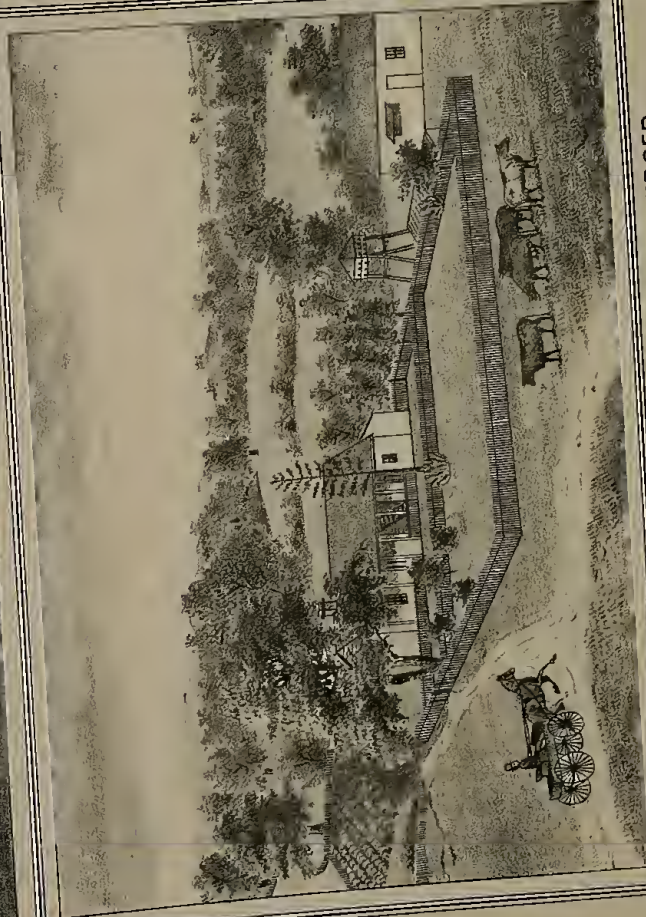




RES. OF W. P. STONEROAD,  
MERCED, CALIFORNIA



RES. OF ELI GRIMES,  
6 MILES NORTHEAST OF MERCED.



RES. OF DOCTOR J. GRIFFITH, 12 MILES NORTHWEST OF MERCED.



RANCH OF PILLANS & BARRETT, MERCED FALLS, MERCED CO. CAL.





degraded character of the tribes among us such utter disregard of modesty and decency among their women.

In the winter season a half-tanned deer-skin is used in addition to the garment above mentioned. The hair is generally worn cut short, though occasionally we find it loose and flowing, especially among the younger women, it frequently falling below the waist. They "banged" the hair by cutting it off square in front, and we presume the present style in vogue among the white belles is taken from the custom of some of these aboriginal tribes. We never saw any of them with "montagues" on; it may be that they are not yet far enough advanced in civilization to adopt these late beautifiers of the person.

Both men and women being fond of ornaments, it is not uncommon to see the hair tucked full of feathers, leaves, etc., the ears pierced and carved bones of different animals, or pieces of wood stuck through; sometimes beads are used to ornament the ears, and strings of beads of different colors are frequently worn about the neck. Clain, abalone, and other shells highly polished are also used.

#### THE DANCING DRESS.

The head-dress for gala days and dances is elaborate, it consisting of a multitude of gay feathers, skillfully arranged in different fashions.

We have seen eight or ten, and sometimes a dozen of the men rigged up for the dance with a head-gear made of the scalps of wood-peckers and bright feathers from other birds, some with shell, and others decked off with the long feathers from the hawk or eagle's wing, with the upper portion of their bodies painted with stripes of red, white, black and blue, presenting a hideous appearance.

Red was used more than any other color; it was obtained from the cinnabar fields of the Coast Range. Bancroft says:—

"The New Almaden cinnabar mine has been from time immemorial a source of contention between adjacent tribes. Thither from a hundred miles away, resorted vermilion-loving savages, and often such visits were not free from bloodshed."

#### TATOOING PRACTICED.

The women tatoo their bodies in different places, on the chin from the centre and corner of the mouth, in lines drawn perpendicularly downward; they also tatoo slightly on the neck and breast.

The men tatoo to some extent, though rarely. It is said that by these marks women of different tribes can be easily distinguished.

Both men and women, since the advent of civilization, have adopted as nearly as possible the dress of the whites. It is no uncommon thing now-a-days to see a tolerable good suit of clothes on a dandy "Buck," and we have frequently seen him with an old dilapidated plug hat on, when dressed in his best

suit. The women wear the brightest colors of calicoes, and sometimes are rich enough to own an old shawl.

#### HABITATIONS OF THE INDIANS.

It is but natural to suppose that these natives of the forest, surrounded as they were by naught but nature herself, unaided by, and untutored in the mechanical and other arts of civilized man, knew no other and exercised no other guide in the construction of their places of abode, than the dictates of common sense and the appliances at hand would alone suggest.

Having no brick and mortar, no heavy, well-cut timbers for piers, and no scantling for cross-timbers, he drew upon Mother Earth for his foundation, and upon the poles of the willow for scaffolding for the frame-work of his hut. He had no boards either rough or smoothly planed, and the bark from the trees of the forest furnished the rustic cover for his ill-constructed house.

In the summer he required but little shelter, and a pile of brush placed on a kind of scaffold, made of poles or a tree, sufficed to shade him from the sun.

In winter he required something more than this to shelter himself and family and relatives from the cold, chilly blasts of a winter's storm.

He built his hut on the level ground, sometimes over an excavation three or four feet deep, and averaging from ten to thirty feet in diameter, according to the size of the family to occupy it.

The rude willow poles, which nature has furnished him, he sinks into the ground in the form of a circle, a sufficient depth to make them permanent; he then draws the tops of these willows together and fastens them to one another; he works steadily at his task, fastening and intertwining them until he has a complete net-work of willow poles, and this is the frame-work of his hut.

He looks around for the sides, and again nature responds to his demands; the earth itself, the grass, the twigs, the bushes, and the bark from the trees give him covering. Filling the interstices of this frame-work up with twigs woven cross-wise, over and under, between the poles, he then piles bushes, strips of bark, etc., against the frame until it is substantially covered, and then the finishing touch is put on by covering the whole with a thick layer of mud. He has left an opening at the top to give egress to smoke, and a small opening close to the ground to serve as a doorway; he has no windows and no stairway. All the room there is is on that space of ground within this enclosure.

He occupied it with his family and all his relatives; building his fire in the center, they cooked, ate and slept within this space. His furniture was scarce, consisting only of mats made of grass. This was his castle—his palace. His luxuries were few, and yet he was *king* of the forest and *monarch* of all he surveyed.



## INDIAN VILLAGE OF KNIGHT'S FERRY.

A collection of these huts is called a *rancheria*, being derived from the Spanish word *ranch*, which was first applied by the Spaniards to the spot where, in the island of Cuba, food was first distributed to the Indians. The *rancheria* near Knight's Ferry is a small collection of such huts as we have described, interspersed here and there with rudely constructed frame cabins, after the fashion of many of the early miners' cabins.

## THE FANDANGO HOUSE.

Generally in a central portion of the village is a much larger constructed hut, of a semi-globular shape, made in the same manner as the roughly constructed huts first mentioned; this is used as a fandango house, and for the entertainment of visiting tribes. On entering this house at Knight's Ferry, we found a group of drunken Indians lying on the bare ground in different parts of the hut, rudely constructed baskets, shells, beads, etc., scattered in a disorderly manner everywhere, and two or three papooses fastened to boards, which their mothers were used to carrying on their backs. There were a few coals and ashes in the center, and the room was filled with smoke and a disagreeable odor, which so staggered us that we were at once compelled to make for the doorway, and get out into the open air again. This house was also used as a public sweat-house. See view on page 183.

## FOOD AND METHOD OF OBTAINING IT.

Their main reliance for food is on acorns, roots, grass-seeds, berries, and fish. Though generally too lazy to hunt, yet there were times when the men ventured forth on the chase, and managed to kill an antelope, deer, rabbit, or some other game. Small game, such as hares, rabbits and birds, were easily shot with the bow and arrow, as well as deer and antelope. In hunting the latter the hunter, disguised with the head and horns of a stag, creeps through the long grass to within a few yards of the unsuspecting herd, and pierces the heart of the fattest buck at his pleasure. Game traps, it seems, were never invented by any of them, and they had to depend on the chase altogether for meat. The squaws gather the acorns, roots, grass-seeds, berries, etc., and, in fact, do all the hard work, even to carrying in the fish and game captured by their lords.

The squaw who is a wife and mother, is required and expected to provide all the food necessary for her buck and the papooses. We have seen them gathering acorns in the forests with large, cone-shaped, willow baskets, carried on their backs by means of a strap attached to the basket and carried around over the head, throwing the whole weight on the forehead; they would knock the acorns down with a pole which they carried for that purpose, and filling their baskets would return

towards night, to all appearances completely fatigued. We have seen them in numbers passing through the streets of the town, loaded down with the fruit of the oak.

They eat acorns both raw and cooked, the custom being to shell and dry them in the sun, and then pound into a powder with stones selected for the purpose. From this flour a species of coarse, black bread is made, which is said to be very palatable and nutritious. They sometimes make a kind of soup out of it, by boiling in a water-tight basket. They make a dish resembling mush from seeds, which, it is said, with a little salt added, is good.

## GRASSHOPPERS AS FOOD.

Grasshoppers are not considered a bad dish, but, on the other hand, quite a delicacy. Reptiles and insects not poisonous are eaten. The manner of capturing the grasshopper is amusing. A pit is dug near the center of what is considered a good grasshopper region, and a circle formed in which the pit is the center; a systematic beating of the grass is then commenced around the circle with sticks, brush, etc., all advancing towards the pit, and in this manner driving the poor grasshoppers into the trap which has been set for them, and when once in they are easily managed, and a dainty meal for their captors they prove to be. They sometimes set fire to the grass, and drive them in this way. Once caught then comes the process by which they are prepared for food; for winter use they are dried in the sun, for immediate consumption they are either mashed into a paste, ground into a fine powder and mixed with other edibles, or they are saturated with salt water, placed in a hole in the ground, which has been heated, then covered with hot stones, and eaten like shrimps, when thoroughly roasted. This is one of the dainties of the season among the Indians.

## ANY ANIMAL WAS FOOD.

Powers tells us that the Meewocs "eat all creatures that swim in the waters, and all that creep, crawl or walk upon the earth, with perhaps a dozen exceptions." The death of a horse in the neighborhood always created a great commotion in the Indian camp, and as soon as the report reached the *rancheria* they came in flocks of men, women and children, to carry off the delicious morsels of flesh from the dead animal. The first operation was to skin the horse, the second to quarter it, and the remainder of the programme was carried out by taking off every piece of flesh, entrails, and all, which was to be found, leaving only the skeleton. A dead cow or other animal was eagerly devoured, but they seemed to have a peculiar weakness for "hoss flesh." They roast the meat on sticks before the fire, or bake it in a hole in the ground, and always convey the food to their mouth with their fingers. They frequently fight like dogs over the portion allotted to them, and act more like demons than anything else. Frequently fights occur as

to who shall carry off the entrails of one of these dead animals, and if liquor is indulged in during a horse festival, it is almost certain that one or more of the contending parties will get badly hurt.

The Indian has his droughts and years of scarcity of food. There are times when the acorn crop is scarce; when the grasshopper is not plentiful, and when the grass does not reach the maturity necessary to yield him seeds; when the fish do not multiply, and the game is far away. Famines have occurred and taken many of them away.

#### ROBBING THE BIRDS OF THEIR STORE.

When acorns are scarce, a curious expedient is resorted to to obtain them; they rob the woodpecker of his stores. One of the habits of this bird is to store away acorns for its own future use, in the trunks of trees. A hole is first pecked into the trunk of the tree, and then commences the process of storing by placing each acorn in a separate hole, which it fits tightly. It is in time of scarcity only that the Indians will rob this bird; he ordinarily has great respect for the little worker, and would hold it sacrilege to deprive him of his food except in times of famine or extreme need.

"When the Indian finds a tree stocked by the carpenter-bird, he kindles a fire at its base and keeps it up until the tree falls, when he helps himself to the acorns."—*Helper's Land of Gold*, page 269.

#### MODE OF CATCHING FISH.

They catch fish by both spearing and netting. The waters of the Tuolumne, Stanislaus, Merced, and San Joaquin generally furnish them with good fishing. They spear the salmon with spears made of some kind of tough wood, from four and a half to five feet long, beaded with flint or bone sharpened to a point.

We have seen them catching fish with a net in a manner somewhat similar to the American mode of netting. They dry the fish in the sun, and also pieces of meat cut string-like; this they reserve for winter. After the whites arrived in the country the Indians become, to a great extent, beggars, and now frequently slide around to the back door and beg a meal of victuals, it being seldom that anything can be obtained from them as a recompense for it; sometimes you can get them to saw a little wood, but not often. When they are employed in this manner they are slow and lazy about it.

#### SKILLED IN USE OF BOW AND ARROW.

For weapons they use bows and arrows and the spear described above, also the club is sometimes used. The bows are well made, and generally from two and a half to three feet long, and covered at length with sinew from the deer's leg.

We have frequently seen them wrapped with sinew only at the middle of the bow. The arrows were rather long, made of reed, headed with a small piece of sharp flint and winged at the other end with a symmetrical row of feathers on opposite sides to each other; the feathers were generally colored and the arrows were sometimes painted; they were carried in a bunch wrapped near the middle, so that one could be easily extracted for use. It is said, and generally believed, that all the Indians formerly poisoned their arrows, but we have no such evidence at hand in relation to these Indians, and think in all probability that they never practiced it.

#### INDIANS NOT WARLIKE.

Although it is generally believed by many that these Indians, because of their savage natures, were at one time warlike, yet we fail to find any instance which shows them to be of that disposition. We remember to have heard of only one battle being fought by them, and that, it seems, took place near Table Mountain, in Tuolumne County, with some neighboring tribe from the mountains, lasting only a short time, and in which no one was hurt.

The earliest residents inform us that they always showed a friendly disposition from their first contact with the Americans.

Writers generally would have us believe that the Mexicans had considerable trouble with the Indians throughout California, and some old Mexicans here verify this by telling of the battles in which they have been engaged.

Mr. Bancroft says in regard to this subject that "Battles, though frequent, were not attended with much loss of life. Each side was anxious for the fight to be over, and the first blood would often terminate the contest. When fighting they stretched out in a long single line and endeavored, by shouts and gestures, to intimidate the foe. Among some tribes, children are sent by mutual arrangement into the enemy's ranks, during the heat of battle, to pick up the fallen arrows and carry them back to their owners, to be used again."

#### MILD DISPOSITION OF INDIANS.

"Notwithstanding the mildness of their disposition, and the inferiority of their weapons, the central Californians do not lack courage in battle, and when captured will meet their fate with all the stoicism of a true Indian."

"For many years after the occupation of the county by the Spaniards, by abandoning their villages, and lying in ambush upon the approach of the enemy, they were enabled to resist the small squads of Mexicans sent against them from the presidios for the recovery of deserters from the Missions."

"Trespass on lands and abduction of women are the usual causes of war among themselves. Opposing armies on approaching each other in battle array, dance and leap from side to side,



in order to prevent their enemies from taking deliberate aim. Upon the invasion of their territory they rapidly convey the intelligence by means of signals. A great smoke is made upon the nearest hill-top, which is quickly repeated upon the surrounding hills, and thus a wide extent of country is aroused in a remarkably short time."

#### MODE OF GOVERNMENT.

The government of these tribes is vested in a chief and a chieftainship, and is hereditary in the male line only. Considerable dignity attaches to the chief, and his family are treated with great consideration.

The widows and daughters of the chiefs are treated with distinction, and are not required to work as other women.

#### INDIAN CHIEF MANUEL.

Every band has its separate head. Old *Manuel*, who was chief of the Wallas at Knight's Ferry for many years, is well remembered by all of the old residents of that place. He was a large, fleshy Indian, had rather an intelligent look, and taken all in all was much superior to the average among his tribe. He was beloved by his own tribe and respected by others. He had several wives and a rather pretty daughter; the latter we have seen many times when she accompanied the hucks in their annual dance through the town. She was decorated with feathers and beads, had a pleasing look, and always carried a plate which she passed around and took up a collection.

By this device the Indians were enabled to gather together enough money to buy sufficient whisky to keep them drunk for a week or two. They all drank, and when the law prohibited the selling of liquor to them, and the whites would refuse to let them have it, they managed to procure it from the Chinese store-keepers, who were very sly in trafficking with them. When drunk, they would fight among themselves and beat the women unmercifully.

The chief is allowed the best house in the rancharia for himself and family, and the best of everything that is brought into camp is allotted to him. On his death the son succeeds his father, and in case of no male issue the females of the family appoint a successor.

#### FUNERAL OF A CHIEF.

On the death of a chief the whole village is thrown into mourning, which continues for many days. The body of the deceased is burned; incineration being almost universally practiced among the tribes of the Central Division. In preparing for burning, the body was decorated with feathers, flowers, heads, etc., and after remaining in state a few days, was conveyed to the funeral pyre, which was constructed of brush and other combustible material, placed on top of this pile, and together

with the weapons, robes, beads, and in fact all the effects of the deceased, was there burned amid the howls and lamentations of the family and friends of the dead one.

The ashes of the dead, mixed with grease, are smeared over the face as a badge of mourning, and pitch is also used to cover both the head and face, which the widow allows to remain until it wears off. Pitch pine is brought from the mountains and tar is made out of it to be used for this purpose. They have an annual dance of mourning, at which time the most lamentable groans and howls are kept up by the whole rancharia. We have heard them frequently clear across the river, and it seemed as though they kept it up all night, at a time. At this time they mourn the loss of deceased friends and relatives.

#### IDEAS OF A FUTURE STATE.

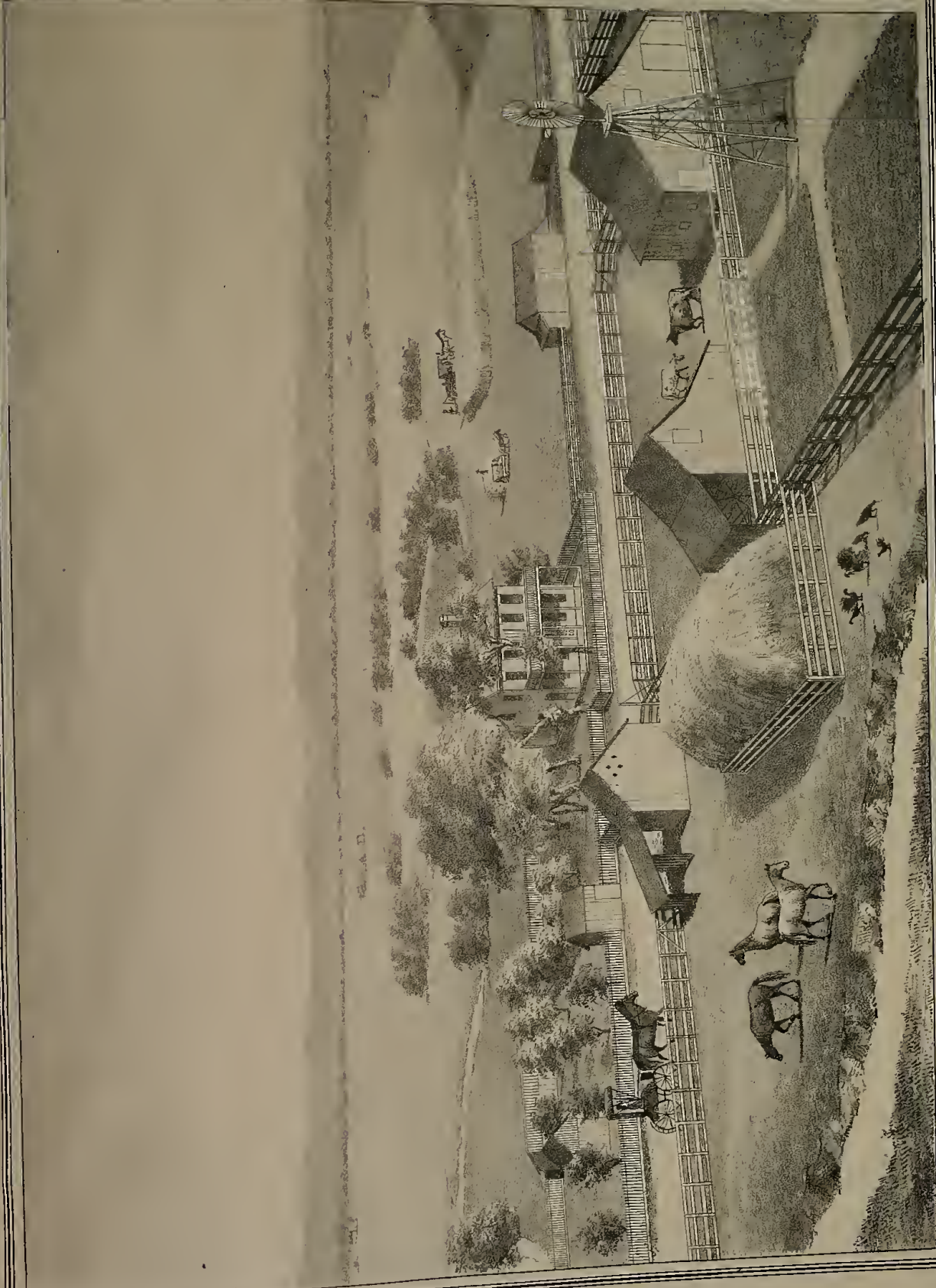
We have nothing positive to say in regard to their ideas of the future state. It is said that the Meewocs believe in utter annihilation after death. The punishments that they feared from their god were almost entirely physical, and pertained to this life. Still they thought that the heart of a good chief went up, after death, among the stars to enlighten the earth, hence that the stars, comets, and meteors, were the hearts of great Indians departed.

#### THE MARRIAGE RELATION.

The marriage relation among them is not generally understood; from best accounts we know that there is very little ceremony in tying the nuptial knot. The inclinations of the bride, it seems, were consulted, and she was seldom ever compelled to marry against her own wishes. The bonds of matrimony can be as easily throw aside as they are assumed. The husband has only to say the word and they are severed.

Polygamy is practiced among them. An Indian man can have as many wives as he can keep; but a woman cannot have a plurality of husbands, or men to whom she owes obedience. We do not know for what cause an Indian could put away his wife, but presume that in all probability adultery was one. This crime was, at one time, punished with death, but after contact with the whites, the chiefs seemed to have lost all control and authority over their female subjects. Adultery is not common among themselves, although a husband is generally willing to prostitute his dearest wife to a white man for a consideration.

It is considered that no cause, of however great a magnitude it may be, is sufficient to justify a woman in leaving her husband. Sometimes the women rebel against the tyranny of their husbands, but are finally compelled to yield and submit to his authority. The life of the wife is one of menial labor and child bearing, the latter however, falls lightly on the mother among these tribes.



"ANTELOPE RANCH" RES. OF G. R. PENEGAR, 11 MILES EAST OF PLAINSBURG, MERCED CO. CAL.





## BIRTH AND CARE OF CHILDREN.

The time for delivery arriving, she seeks some quiet place by the side of a stream, sometimes accompanied by a female friend, but most frequently by herself. The moment the child is born she washes herself and infant in the stream, and then covering it with strips of soft skin, straps it to a board and carries it off on her back. It is suckled by drawing it around to the front and allowing it to hang there while the mother pursues her usual avocations, so that in this way little time is consumed in the rearing of children, nor is it allowed to interfere with the usual avocations of the mother. She is expected to do her daily drudgery, and is never allowed to shirk the responsibilities which rest upon her as the servant of her lord and master.

Child-bearing effects these women so little that cases have been known where they, while traveling on a journey, have stopped by the wayside for the purpose of delivery, and when the operation was over they would overtake the party, who had probably traveled several miles in advance. Painful parturition, though rarely occurring, usually results fatally to the mother and child when it does occur.

The women bring forth each year with great regularity, and soon break down and grow old. A curious custom is said to prevail among them at the time of child-birth. When child-birth overtakes the wife, the husband puts himself to bed, and there grunting and groaning he affects to suffer all the agonies of a woman in labor. Lying there he is nursed and attended for some days by the women as carefully as though he were the actual sufferer. This seems ridiculous, but it is asserted to be the positive fact.

The age of puberty is arrived at early, and according to Powers, "It was not a thing at all uncommon, in the days of the Indians' ancient prosperity, to see a woman become a mother at twelve or fourteen. An instance was related to me where a girl had borne her first-born at ten, as nearly as her years could be ascertained, her husband, a white man, being then sixty odd."

We have seen very young looking girls carrying their papooses with as much pride as though they had borne a dozen. When a squaw begins to break down she looks very wrinkled and old, and at thirty, some of them look sixty. Many of them reach a good old age, and gray hairs are not uncommon among them.

## TRADITIONS HANDED DOWN.

There are traditions among them which the old love to tell to the younger ones, and which are handed down from one generation to another. We have but one of them at hand, which is vouched for by an old Mexican. It is that long, long ago, many Indians lived in the Coast Range of mountains, on the west side of the San Joaquin; there they had their wigwams and lived amidst the game which was so plentiful in those

regions; there were many of them; they lived happily on the fat of the forests and the fish in the streams, but, lo! the sad day came. The Great Spirit became angry with them and drove them from these haunts in the mountains. When the day had arrived for their expulsion, the earth shook, the rain fell in torrents; the lightning flashed in sheets and struck at their feet; the thunder roared madly and continually, indicating the great displeasure of the angry father. The poor Indians, believing the wrath of the Great Spirit was upon them, fled from the mountains amid this fiery convulsion of the elements. Many were drowned, and those who escaped always lived in dread and fear of these mountains.

I am inclined to believe this, for the reason that in traveling in company with Mr. John Rhea in these mountains a few years ago, we found many relics, such as mortars, stones, etc., that would indicate that Indian tribes had at some time lived there. He told of many other evidences that he had seen, and also of the stories he had heard, which would seem to corroborate this.

This tribe must have been the *Yachichumnes*, who we find afterwards inhabiting the valley of the San Joaquin, between that river and Mount Diablo.

It must have been the remnants of this tribe living on the San Joaquin, that Colonel Warner of Los Angeles describes as having seen in his expedition up through the San Joaquin Valley in 1832, and on his return in 1833.

## CATCHING GRASSHOPPERS.

In procuring the grasshoppers, the squaws first sought a suitable locality abounding in this native luxury. Having found the favored spot, they dug holes in the form of an inverted cone, and of sufficient size to admit their baskets. These excavations were about four feet deep, and two feet in diameter at the top, the sides sloping to meet at the bottom. A hole was dug for each basket, and when everything was ready, the men and children were called out to make a "surround." With bushes and boughs they beat the grass, driving the insects towards the center where the baskets were located. Thus they gradually approached the luckless grasshoppers, finally inclosing them in their baskets, which were quickly covered. This was done at a time of year when they were heavy on the wing. They were then dried, boiled or broiled and eaten like shrimps.

The other process of capturing them was by fire. The locality was chosen as before, but at a time of year when there was dry grass. This patch was fired on the outer parts, and, as the circle of fire diminished, the insects were driven before it until they met the flame on the other side, when their wings becoming singed, they dropped and were roasted, ready for the dainty palate of the savage epicure. Gathered and crushed in the mortar, the result greatly resembled "blue mass." This was considered by the savages a great delicacy, and served as des-



sert. Even when raised among civilized people, many kept their packages of grasshopper preserves, and frequently resorted to them. The squaws packed this article away in baskets, and it was only brought out on special occasions. Americans who have partaken of this food declare that the taste is quite pleasant. Eating the grasshoppers alive was a common custom, and seemed to please the savage appetite.

#### OTHER ARTICLES OF FOOD.

The angle-worms were found in boggy and swampy localities, around springs, ponds, etc. The squaws, taking their sticks of chaparral, which formed their usual instruments of excavation, pushed them down into the mire. By shaking these from side to side, the surrounding earth was compressed. The worms feeling the pressure came to the surface, and were quickly seized and thrown into the baskets. When washed and boiled they made an excellent and nutritious soup—for the Indians.

The green plant-worms were picked from the vegetation, stripped by the fingers, and dried or boiled.

The ants were sometimes disposed of by simply carrying them from the tree or bush to the mouth upon the tongue—primitive, indeed, in its simplicity.

Pine cones were gathered before the nuts had fallen out, and much labor was therefore saved. The nuts which are of a pleasant oily taste, and exceedingly nutritious, were extracted by beating the cones, and eaten raw.

The wild pea-vines were gathered in immense quantities when young and tender. By placing elder sticks against the sides of the basket and extending beyond the opening, the squaw was enabled to carry nearly a cart-load of the light growth. In the spring and summer they make lengthy trips into the mountains in search of food, and sometimes prepared their winter stock in these encampments, carrying it afterwards to their rancherias. To prepare the pea-vine for eating, the hole in the ground was resorted to. In this heated rocks were placed, and covered with a layer of the vine; water was thoroughly sprinkled on; then two or three heated rocks; another layer of pea-vine, sprinkled as before; and so in that order by successive layers, until the mass was formed in the shape of a cone. When completed, one of the baskets was placed over it, forming a secure covering, and the mass left until the next day. It was then thoroughly steamed and cooked. The squaw, with the stone pestle, crushed the steamed mass on an inclined board. With the sole of her foot placed at the bottom of the incline, she kept the vines on the board. The process was continued until all became plastic. The squaw then with her hands shaped it into the form of a cake, and after putting a hole through the center, hung it out to dry. The heated rocks were handled by the squaws with two sticks as easily and gracefully as a civilized woman would wield the tongs.

#### THE CLOVER A FAVORITE FOOD.

As heretofore stated in Doctor Marsh's article, "their food varies with the season. In February and March they live on grass and herbage; clover and wild pea-vine are among the best kind of their pasturage. I have often seen hundreds of them grazing together in a meadow, like so many cattle."

Powers, in the *Overland Monthly*, states: "But it is a well-established fact that California Indians, even when reared by Americans from infancy, if they have been permitted to associate in the meantime with others of their race, will, in the season of lush, blossoming clover, go out and eat it in preference to all other food."

Grass-seeds were gathered by the squaws at the time when ready to drop from the stalks. Each squaw took her swath, and a small basket arranged with a suitable bundle was passed over and among the standing grass with a swinging motion, thus catching the seeds which were emptied by the same continuous motion into a larger basket, fastened behind the squaw and to her left. The chaff of dried grass was winnowed out by the breath or wind, and the seeds were prepared by grinding in the stone mortar or by boiling. The boiling was performed by throwing heated rocks into the baskets containing the water and articles to be cooked, taking them out when cooled, and replacing the heated ones until the water was brought to the boiling point. The seeds when boiled were eaten by all from the same pan, the implements used being the fingers.

#### AN INDIAN FEAST.

"Grizzly Adams," the great bear hunter, thus describes an Indian feast: "When supper was announced we sat down to the most curious meal it was ever the fortune of white man to partake of. Two large wooden bowls were placed upon the ground containing a kind of mush, which was made by mixing grass-seed, meal, and water in the bowls, and then throwing in hot stones till it was cooked. At the sides of these were heaps of roasted meats piled on flat stones and around these dishes we sat flat upon the ground. The chief began by scooping up three fingers full of mush. The others followed his example, each dipping for himself and transferring from the common bowl to his mouth. This method of eating rather staggered my tastes and I confined myself to meat. The chief repeatedly urged me to try the mush, but I assured him I never ate mush.

"The meal lasted until all the provisions were exhausted, when at a nod, all knelt and the chief muttered over a prayer of thanksgiving to the Great Spirit."

"In the neighborhood of my camping place," says Adams, "there happened to be one of those restless tribes of California Indians, who are accustomed to migrate from the plains to the

\*See Life of "Grizzly Adams," published in another part of this work.

mountains, and from the mountains to the plains, as the seasons change and the game upon which they live goes up or down. These creatures lived upon the fish which they caught in the streams, and the small animals which they killed on the land; also upon nuts, acorns, berries, and roots, sometimes upon insects, and sometimes upon grasses. At the time of my advent among them in the fall, though plenty still smiled on their larders, I aided to give them abundance; for there was much game, and I was liberal with what cost me so little trouble to procure. In return for my liberality, the Indians assisted me in building a wigwain, and gathering and drying grass for the use of my oxen in the winter. They also assisted in tanning the skins of the deer I killed, and in making me several complete suits of buckskin, which I then adopted as my costume, and in which ever since I have generally dressed."

The women gathered their food in large conical baskets, placed upon their backs, the apex being at the bottom and resting on the belts. In order to hold them to the back, and support their weight, a circular band was placed around the basket and across the forehead of the squaw.

Johnson describes the feeding of the natives in Sutter's Fort as follows: "Long troughs inside the walls were filled with a kind of boiled mush made of the wheat-bran, and the Indians, huddled in rows upon their knees before these troughs, quickly conveyed the contents by the hand to the mouth."

#### DRESS AND ORNAMENTS.

The climate being mild, they had never conceived the idea of a dress of any kind; even the traditional fig-leaves our first parents improvised, when they had learned good from evil, being entirely wanting with the male portion of them. The squaws hung a fringe of small cords, made of wild hemp, from the waist to near the knees. This was called a *tunica*. These were sometimes worn out until a very few cords sufficed to remind them of the modesty of Mother Eve. They also wore strings of beads around the neck, and the chief merit of these consisted in the quantity. The women pierced their ears and put through bones of different animals, sometimes three-quarters of an inch in diameter. These bones were always checkered with alternate spots or squares of black and white. Then a profusion of beads, intermixed with small bits of shells, set off the charms of the village belle. We have seen babies literally covered over with beads and shells. The female child wore no *tunica* until about three years of age.

#### BEADS AND SHELLS AS MONEY.

Beads and ocean shells were to them what gold and silver are to us—they were the standard of all values. The Indians were inveterate gamblers, and would sit for days throwing a handful of sticks and guessing at the number—even or odd.

#### SWIMMING AND BOATING.

They could—men, women, and children—swim the river, even at the highest times, and carry across a large basket of acorns or other food; but they usually made a sort of float of tules, when they had much to carry over. They had no conception of making any kind of boat except of a bunch of tule which one of them would propel with a pole caught in the middle, and with which he would give quick, successive strokes, first on one side, and then on the other. The Indian baby, male or female, could swim by the time it could walk. The mothers would take their children down to the water, and while they were preparing the acorn flour, as above described, the children would swim like so many young sea-lions.

#### NAMES OF THE TRIBES.

About 1850 there existed along the head waters of the Merced, Chowchilla, and Stanislaus Rivers and their tributaries, the following tribes, called Chook-chan-cie, Two-um-ne, Po-to-en-cie, Noot-cho, Po-ho-ne-chee, Stan-is-low, Ho-na-chee, Chowchilla, and other tribes. These tribes made frequent attacks upon the whites with success, and for awhile they believed they could exterminate the whites. With this view the Indians made a simultaneous attack upon the whites in all the settlements in that vicinity, and several whites were killed, and their homes plundered and burned.

#### INDIAN CHIEF JEREZ.

At this time, 1850, John D. Savage had a store or trading-post on little Mariposa Creek. Here the Indians used to congregate, and Savage learned of their intentions towards the whites, through his two Indian wives, whose names were Eekino and Homut. In order to avert such a calamity, and without even hinting at his motive, he invited an Indian chief, who possessed much influence with the Chowchillas, and Chook-chan-cies, named Jerez, to accompany him and his two squaws to San Francisco; hoping thereby to impress him with the wonders, numbers, and power of the whites, and through him the various tribes that were discontented. To this Jerez gladly assented, and they arrived in San Francisco in time to witness the first celebration of the admission of California into the Union, on the twenty-ninth of October, 1850,\* when they put up at the Revere House, then standing on Montgomery street.

During their stay in San Francisco, and while Savage was purchasing goods for his stores in the mountains, Jose Jerez, the Indian chief, became intoxicated, and returned to the hotel

\*The news of the admission, by Congress, of California into the Union, on the ninth of September, 1850, was brought by the mail steamer *Oregon* which arrived in the Bay of San Francisco, on the eighteenth of October, 1850, when preparations were immediately commenced for a general jubilee throughout the State on the twenty-ninth of that month.



about the same time as Savage, in a state of boisterous and quarrelsome excitement. In order to prevent his making a disturbance, Savage shut him up in his room, and there endeavored to soothe him, and restrain his violence by kindly words; but this he resented, and became not only troublesome, but very insulting; when, after patiently bearing it as long as he possibly could, at a time of great provocation, unhappily he was tempted to strike Jerez, and followed it up with a severe scolding.

This action very much exasperated the Indian, and he made numerous threats of what he would do. From his influence mainly, arrangements were made to drive out, or kill, all the whites, and appropriate all their horses and cattle. Accordingly, one morning in November, Savage's store and residence were attacked, and his Indian wives carried off. Similar onslaughts were made at the different points on the Merced, San Joaquin, and Chowchilla Rivers. Savage immediately commenced raising volunteers, and Governor McDougal assisted with State aid.

A battle occurred, such as is seldom witnessed in Indian warfare. A rancheria was attacked by thirty-six volunteers. The chief Jose was mortally wounded, and twenty-three of his men killed. On the south fork of the Merced a rancheria was taken without firing a gun. Other engagements took place.

#### FIRST INFORMATION OF YO SEMITE VALLEY.\*

The Indians spoke of a stronghold occupied by another tribe, and the following day their chief, Ten-ie-ya, came in alone, and said his people would surrender. The volunteers were, however, very anxious to see this stronghold, and Ten-ie-ya acted as guide in the march to the unknown and unnamed valley.

About half-way there seventy-two Indians, women and children, were met coming in as promised. They gave as excuse for their delay, the great depth of the snow, which was, in places, eight feet deep.

The party pushed on and explored the now famous Yo Semite Valley, but found no more Indians. This was in March, 1851, and it began snowing, and the party returned. Ten-ie-ya asserted that these were the first white men ever in the valley. In the early part of May, 1851, it was resolved to make another trip to the valley, and capture Ten-ie-ya and his followers, who had returned. In the meantime Captain Boling captured several Indians. Two of these were sent into the valley with a message for Ten-ie-ya. On the morning of the day Ten-ie-ya was expected, one of the other captive Indians escaped, having deceived the guard.

Soon after the two remaining were seen untying themselves. Instead of informing Captain Boling, that he might make more secure their fastenings, two men placed themselves near their arms to watch their movements, in order, if possible, to

distinguish themselves. One was gratified, for as soon as the Indians bounded to their feet, freed from their fetters, they started to run. Ten-ie-ya's youngest son was shot dead—the other escaped.

#### INDIAN CHIEF TEN-IE-YA.

While this was occurring, a party was reconnoitering the scene of Spencer's disaster,\* and while there, discovered Ten-ie-ya perched upon a rock overlooking the valley. He was engaged in conversation, while a party cut off his retreat and secured him as a prisoner. Upon his entrance into the camp of the volunteers, the first object that met his gaze was the dead body of his son. Not a word did he speak, but the workings of his soul were frightfully manifested in the deep and silent gloom that overspread his countenance. For a time he was left to himself; but after awhile Captain Boling explained to him the occurrence, and expressed his regrets that it should have so happened, and ordered a change of camp, to enable the friends of the dead boy to go unmolested and remove the body.

While waiting here for provisions, the chief became tired of his food, said it was the season for grass and clover, and that it was tantalizing for him to be in sight of such abundance, and not be permitted to taste it. It was interpreted to Captain Boling, when he good-humoredly said he should have a ton, if he desired it. Mr. Cameron (now of Los Angeles) attached a rope to the old man's body, and led him out to graze! A wonderful improvement took place in his condition, and in a few days he looked like a new man.

#### TEN-IE-YA MAKES A SPEECH.

With returning health and strength came the desire for liberty, and it was manifested one evening, when Mr. Cameron was off his guard, by his endeavor to escape. Mr. Cameron however, caught him at the water's edge, as he was about to swim the river. Then in the fury inspired by his failure to escape, he cried: "Kill me if you like; but if you do, my voice shall be heard at night, calling upon my people to revenge me, in louder tones than you have ever made it ring."

Soon after this occurrence, it being manifest to all that the old man had no intention of calling in his people (it was the custom of Captain Boling to ask him to call for his people), and the provisions arriving, we commenced our march to the headwaters of the Py-we-ah, or branch of the Merced, in the valley in which is situated Mirror Lake, and fifteen miles above the valley, Lake Ten-ie-ya. At a rancheria on the shore of this lake we found thirty-five Indians, whom we took prisoners. With this expedition Captain Boling took Ten-ie-ya, hoping to make him useful as a guide; but if Chow-chit-ty, who discovered the rancheria, had not been with us, we probably

\*See description of Yo Semite in an article on succeeding pages.

\*C. H. Spencer, now a banker of Chicago, who had been wounded while in pursuit of Indians.

would have gone back without seeing an Indian. In taking this rancheria no Indians were killed, but it was a death-blow to their hopes of holding out longer against the whites, for when asked if they were willing to go in and live peaceably, the chief at the rancheria (Ten-ie-ya was not allowed to speak), stretching his hand out over the country, exclaimed: "Not only willing, but anxious, for where can we go that the Americans do not follow us?"

Upon promise of good behavior, Ten-ie-ya was allowed to return to the valley, but he did not keep his promise. On May 28, 1852, a party of gold hunters, consisting of Messrs. Tudor, Grover (now of Santa Cruz), Sherman, Bahecock and Rose, entered the valley. They were prospecting when attacked by the Indians, who used bows and arrows. Sherman and Tudor were killed. The rest secreted themselves under the rocks, and fought the Indians until sundown. At midnight they started and crept along the bluffs, and reached the top at sunrise. On their return they visited the Mariposa grove and claim to be the first whites who were ever there. This was May 30, 1852.

In June, 1852, Lieutenant Moore went to the valley to chastise the Indians, with a company of United States troops, but Ten-ie-ya fled to the Mono tribe. In 1853 he again returned to the valley.

#### DEATH OF TEN-IE-YA.

As a reward for the hospitality shown him by the Monos, they stole a lot of their horses, and ran them into the valley. The Monos followed, and came down on them like a whirlwind. Ten-ie-ya was surprised in his wigwam and killed by a Mono chief. In this fight all the Yo Semite tribe, except eight braves, and a few old women and children, were killed, and thus, as a tribe, they became extinct, and thus terminated the life of the remarkable chief, Ten-ie-ya, whose name, it seems to us, ought to have been given to some prominent object in the valley where was his home. We here take the liberty of applying it to the great peak, Cloud's Rest.

#### RAPID EXTINCTION.

The aboriginal population of the counties now forming Merced and Stanislaus, instead of making the advances towards civilization that many of their sister tribes in the southern portion of California have made through the instrumentality of the early Mission Fathers and others, have wasted away, and most of them have become nearly extinct.

The numerous tribes that once occupied the valley of the San Joaquin and the foot-hills of the Sierras, have actually died out, or been reduced to a few miserable individuals. The only surviving remnant of them being now represented by about one hundred, at the most, of the miserable Wallas, who subsist among the rocks on the Stanislaus River, near Knight's Ferry, all the rest having died out entirely.

From June to the middle of September, 1850, Mr. Johnson traveled over more than 800 miles through the Sacramento Valley, and along the banks of the rivers. He visited ten distinct tribes of Indians, besides meeting many wandering families or communities. He says: "On no part of the continent over which I had then, or have since traveled, was so numerous an Indian population, subsisting upon the natural products of the soil and waters, as in the valleys of the San Joaquin and Sacramento. There was no cultivation of the soil by them; game, fish, nuts of the forest, and seeds of the fields, constituted their entire food.

There are but few now left in the country, and an Indian is now rarely seen. As the valleys were occupied and fenced, the usual modes of Indian hunting and living were cut off. Quarrels were frequent with the settlers, who claimed to have had cattle stolen, and the Indian was sure, on general principles, to receive severe punishment.

The census of 1880 gives the Indian population as follows: Merced County, seven; Stanislaus County, twenty-seven; Mariposa 174; Tuolumne, 347; and the greatest number in Humboldt County, 1,950. In the entire State 16,130. Half-breeds are included in all the above.

#### SHAMEFUL MURDER OF INDIANS.

The following account, from the *Argus*, shows the manner in which the Indians have been exterminated:—

"On Sunday morning, January 27, 1879, at an early hour, an Indian encampment, called Mariposa, some five miles below the town of Mariposa, was attacked by a party of white men, and in a very short time all the Indians were securely tied, when the work of hanging, beating, and shooting of the defenseless creatures commenced. One Indian was hung up by the neck and shot with rifles and pistols until he was dead. The mother was also killed, together with four or five men, and one woman severely wounded by a rifle-ball, and the remainder of the poor, cowering, defenseless Indians, little and big, of all ages, were severely beaten and left with their hands tied behind them, in which condition some of the poor wretches ran to Mariposa, and gave information to the authorities.

"While the wounded and dying wretches were weltering in their blood, some of the perpetrators of this most cruel, heartless and wanton butchery sought and desecrated the house of God by their presence, if not prayers.

"A Coroner's Jury was summoned and testimony taken. The following persons were arrested: E. G. Laird, and his son, Samuel Laird, John Hale, Charles Crow, — Hendricks, Nat. Green, and Fred Holt. Laird attended church the same day. The accused men have a great many influential and honorable friends."

We have no account of the trial of these murderers, but it is safe to say that they were never punished as they deserved.



## MERCED COUNTY COMMON SCHOOLS.

First School, Present Condition, Taxes, Teachers, Private Schools, Financial Reports, etc.

### SCHOOL.

County Superintendent E. T. Dixon says: From the minutes of the Board of Supervisors, I find that no Superintendent of Schools was elected at the first election of county officers in Merced County, November 1856, and that S. H. P. Ross was appointed County Superintendent in February, 1857, by the Board of Supervisors; but no record of his official accounts can be found.

B. F. Howell elected Superintendent in 1858.

Rev. Burnett elected Superintendent in 1860.

F. J. Woodward tendered his resignation as Superintendent of Common Schools of Merced County, which was accepted, and R. B. Huey, was appointed to fill the vacancy. (1862.)

H. B. Huey elected Superintendent in 1862, re-elected in 1863.

T. O. Ellis filled by appointment the unexpired term of H. B. Huey, resigned.

T. O. Ellis, elected Superintendent in 1865, M. C. Monroe appointed to fill vacancy by resignation of Ellis.

S. H. P. Ross elected Superintendent in 1871, and died before the expiration of his term. The office was filled by the appointment of J. K. Law, who held the office until 1873, when L. D. Stockton was elected.

E. T. Dixon was elected in 1879.

There is no record of the Superintendent's office until the year 1865, when I find there were four school districts in the county viz.:

Jackson District, census children.....	52
Pioneer " " " .....	81
Jefferson " " " .....	214
Merced Falls " " " .....	41

Total.....388

The salary first paid Superintendents was \$200 per year.

### A VISIT TO THE DISTRICT SCHOOL.

The following is an account of a visit by the editor of the *Banner* to the school at Snelling.

July 10, 1862, we had the pleasure of witnessing the examination of the pupils of the district school at this place. That quaint little school house, the notched desks, the water pail and rusty tin cup brought back to our mind pleasant memories of our girlhood days, and again we lived over those romping,

innocent hours. As the several classes were examined in the various branches, each showed signs of studious scholarship. Miss Mary Fitzhugh won the prize—a copy of Byron.

We regret that there was but one prize offered, as we think that there were others equally deserving, according to their opportunities. Mrs. Lake, a lady of some sixteen summers, acquitted herself with much credit, and her modest demeanor excited the admiration of all present.

After the classes in Natural Philosophy, Grammar, Arithmetic and Spelling had been examined, several young misses and masters appeared in recitations and dialogues. Of course we were treated to that very familiar composition—"On Linden, when the sun was low," and many other fine productions, among which was ———, by Miss Mary Fitzhugh. In this recitation Miss Mary gave evidence of superior talent as a delineator of the feelings of the human heart, and we venture to say that with a little cultivation Miss Mary would become a fine reader.

We have before us two compositions, one entitled "Character," written by Mrs. Annie Lake, the other, "Prejudice," by Miss Fitzhugh, both of which are highly creditable, and we would take pleasure in publishing them but for the fact that they are too lengthy for our columns.

There were many well-educated and talented persons present, and all seemed perfectly satisfied with the advancement made by the students in the several branches of their studies. We would suggest to those interested in the education of the rising generation the propriety of retaining the services of Mr. Fowler, or some other good teacher.

### SCHOOL DISCIPLINE IN 1862.

It would seem from the following article, taken from the *Banner*, published at Snelling in 1862, that the rawhide was used to a considerable extent:—

"For some time past, we have heard complaints of cruel, unnecessary punishment being inflicted upon children in school, in this town, by our village pedagogue, with a large-sized cowhide. We examined the rawhide ourselves, and upon measuring it, found it to measure three feet two inches in length, and full three-fourths of an inch at the butt end. We have been compelled to stop sending our children to school on account of the cruel punishment one of them received with the instrument of torture, at the hands of the apology of a teacher, and we understand that several of our neighbors have taken their children away from school for the same cause. We have been informed that one little girl, aged about six years, received so severe a whipping on the hand, with the cowhide, that for several days she could not use a knife or fork at the table.

These are grave charges to make against a school teacher, and we would not make them against the teacher in this place, were we not assured from positive testimony that they are true.

## SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT FOR 1863.

It may be interesting to many of our citizens to know something about the condition of our schools, and their financial prospects for the ensuing school year. We have nothing encouraging to present, however important the subject.

The revenue of the county applicable to the support and maintenance of schools being one-half less per cent. than that of the preceding school year, reduces the fund so much that its value, relatively, is merely nominal. This act of our Superintendents is to be very much regretted. I am aware they were prompted to this purely from motives of public and private economy. How far such action may affect the proposed result I will not here take space to discuss. But one thing seems very reasonable to the candid and impartial mind, and that is, if we should ever manifest any liberal disposition on matters either of a public or private character, our schools ought not to receive the least of it.

It is certainly very desirable that our schools should be liberally sustained. We have in our midst a very interesting young population growing up, and it should not be the least of our pride, as a county, to provide ample means for their education. It is in these cherished associations that they, in a great measure, receive the impressions which form the basis of their future character and usefulness.

Merced County reports 267 children, which, at ninety cents each, would entitle her to \$240.30. This distributed among the four districts, would be, Jefferson District, 134 children, at ninety cents each, \$120.60; Pioneer, fifty-six, at ninety cents each, \$50.40; Jackson, forty-two, at ninety cents each, \$37.80; and Merced Falls, thirty-five, at ninety cents each, \$31.50. Total, \$240.30.

There has been reported to the County Superintendent for school purposes up to December 8, 1862, the sum of \$813.67, derived from the revenues of the county set apart for that purpose. This gives to Jefferson School District, the sum of \$414.51; Pioneer, \$162.73; Jackson, \$128.95; Merced Falls, \$107.46. These figures will be slightly increased from a small amount yet to be apportioned. In the aggregate the county fund will probably reach \$1,000.

R. BYRON HUEY,

County Superintendent of Schools.

January 10, 1863.

## APPEAL OF SUPERINTENDENT TO CITIZENS.

Can we place an estimate on the intellectual and moral worth of the 400 little boys and girls in our county that are looking up to us for that training — that mental and moral culture which is only *perfectly attainable to all* by carrying out and liberally supporting one of the most beneficent of human institutions, that a free and enlightened Government ever bestowed upon its citizens? The subject appeals to the heart and judgment of every parent. You may shut your eyes and close your ears to the sound thereof, but that still,

yet all-powerful and ever-present monitor, conscience, coupled with a sense of parental duty, will exercise the mind and influence the heart, producing many unpleasant feelings.

If you wish your children to have an education that will make men and women of them, then come forward and help us to raise our schools to a first-class standard. Let us infuse into them a spirit of activity, that will encourage a vigorous course of instruction such as will make itself both seen and felt in the daily rounds of business, in society, and amid the family circle; that will expand the mind, cultivate the virtues of the heart, bring peace and consolation, and impart solid enjoyments and sunshine to the decline of life.

That this may be accomplished, it is necessary that we have the means to keep our public schools open eight months in the year, and that we neglect none of the essentials to render them comfortable and attractive. When this is done, it is equally as important that the pupil have all the advantages possible to attend regularly. Punctual attendance alone will lead to success. They should be instructed to be diligent, obedient and studious, and to consider no task as impossible.

By pursuing this course, with an active, energetic, and competent teacher at the helm, we may anticipate a degree of success and prosperity in our schools, hitherto unthought of, or but dimly seen.

R. BYRON HUEY.

Forlorn Hope, February 4, 1863.

## FIRST EDUCATIONAL CONVENTION AND TEACHERS' INSTITUTE.

In pursuance of the call made by the County Superintendent of Schools for Merced County, a number of Trustees, teachers, and others interested in education, met at the Court House in Snelling on Thursday, fourth of June, 1863, at 10 o'clock, A. M. Court being in session, the Convention adjourned to meet at the school house at 1 o'clock, P. M.

At half-past one o'clock the Convention was called to order by R. B. Huey, Superintendent of Schools, who, after expressing his thanks for having the honor to preside over a meeting convened for such a noble purpose, made some very appropriate remarks with regard to the objects for which the Convention was called, and expressed a desire that its proceedings might be conducted with a spirit of inquiry and good-will, corresponding with the importance of the business which should be presented to the Convention for its consideration and action. At the close of the remarks of the President, a motion was made and carried that C. S. Hatch act as Secretary *pro tem*. An hour was spent in discussing the order of business, when it was unanimously agreed to proceed to the permanent organization of a County Teachers' Institute. A motion was made by James M. Fowler and seconded by J. W. Longwith that this Association be known as the Merced County Teachers' Institute. Remarks were then made by C. S. Hatch, G. P. Lake, J. W. Longwith, and the President, on various subjects relating to schools and education.



## FIRST BOARD OF EXAMINERS.

The first Examining Board was appointed by T. O. Ellis in 1865, as follows: Judge J. W. Robertson, Rev. J. C. Pendergast, S. K. Spears and J. C. Breen.

## FIRST BOARD OF EDUCATION.

The County Board of Education met at the Court House in Snelling, Saturday, December 29, 1865. A full Board was present, Dr. L. O. Ellis, Sr., County Superintendent, presiding. Three teachers were examined and granted certificates of qualification to teach schools, viz., Mr. Everett, of Merced Falls, Mr. Monroe, of Forlorn Hope; and Mr. Folwell, of the mouth of the Merced River.

This was the first Board of Education ever organized in the county, for which Dr. Ellis deserves the thanks of the people. The subject of common schools in our county is one of much interest, and one which has heretofore been comparatively neglected. We shall allude to the subject hereafter.

## TEACHERS' INSTITUTE, 1872.

The Institute was held November 15, 1872, by S. H. P. Ross, Superintendent—the following teachers present: F. M. Ramsey, B. F. Fowler, N. Z. Woodward, F. L. Chapman, Marian McSwain, Mrs. F. H. French, Fannie Ward, Mrs. A. K. Brand, Ella S. Nunn, M. Howell, and J. F. McSwain.

## TEACHERS' INSTITUTE, 1880.

The last Institute convened in Merced, April 6, 1880. E. T. Dixon, Superintendent in the chair; J. L. McClelland, Secretary. The following-named teachers were present: M. Howell, R. Gracy, John York, Jr., A. M. Chadwick, B. F. Fowler, J. C. Boynton, Z. T. Smith, W. P. Kelsey, J. L. McClelland, W. A. Long, L. D. Stockton, James A. Norvell, Robert Taylor, Mrs. May White, Mrs. Jos. A. Norvell, Miss May Taekett, Miss L. P. Swain, Miss Nettie Spangenberg, Miss Sadie Lyneh, Miss Laura Collier, Miss Hattie Collier, Miss Sadie Price, Miss E. V. Speneer, Miss Vinnie Phillips, Miss Mary Shaver, Miss Alice Garison, Miss Elma Garison, Miss Rose Tompkins, Miss Mary Ragsdale, and Miss Laura McFarland.

The Institute remained in session three days, during which time many subjects of interest were discussed, and the time was passed pleasantly as well as profitably to all. Professor Allen, of San Jose, was engaged to lecture on the occasion, but was prevented at the last moment from coming.

## DUTIES OF COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS.

The powers of the County School Superintendents are greater than they were in the beginning. At first they were required

to exercise a general supervision over schools, and to give to the Commissioners of Common Schools, School Marshals and teachers such "aid and counsel as might be important to the prosperity of the schools." In 1855 they were required to aid the School Trustees in the examination of teachers—a duty which would have been rather hard to perform in case two or more Boards of Trustees had held examination at ten o'clock of the same day. County Superintendents are required: To apportion all school moneys; to report to the State Superintendent on the blanks furnished; to fill all vacancies in the Boards of Trustees by appointment; to draw requisitions for all warrants on the school fund; to visit schools; to preside over Teachers' Institutes, and to secure the attendance thereof of competent lecturers; to issue temporary certificates in certain cases, when authorized by the County Board of Education; to preserve all school reports, and to grade the schools. The County Superintendent is *ex officio* Secretary and member of the Boards of Education.

## HIGH STANDARD OF QUALIFICATION

Since the laws have demanded a higher standard of qualification among teachers, the schools of the county and of the State have improved. But there is another reason for this increased efficiency. It is found in the more liberal provisions for paying teachers' wages out of the public funds, *i. e.*, in the increased taxation for school purposes; for it is as true of teaching as of any other profession, that a small salary will rarely secure the best talent.

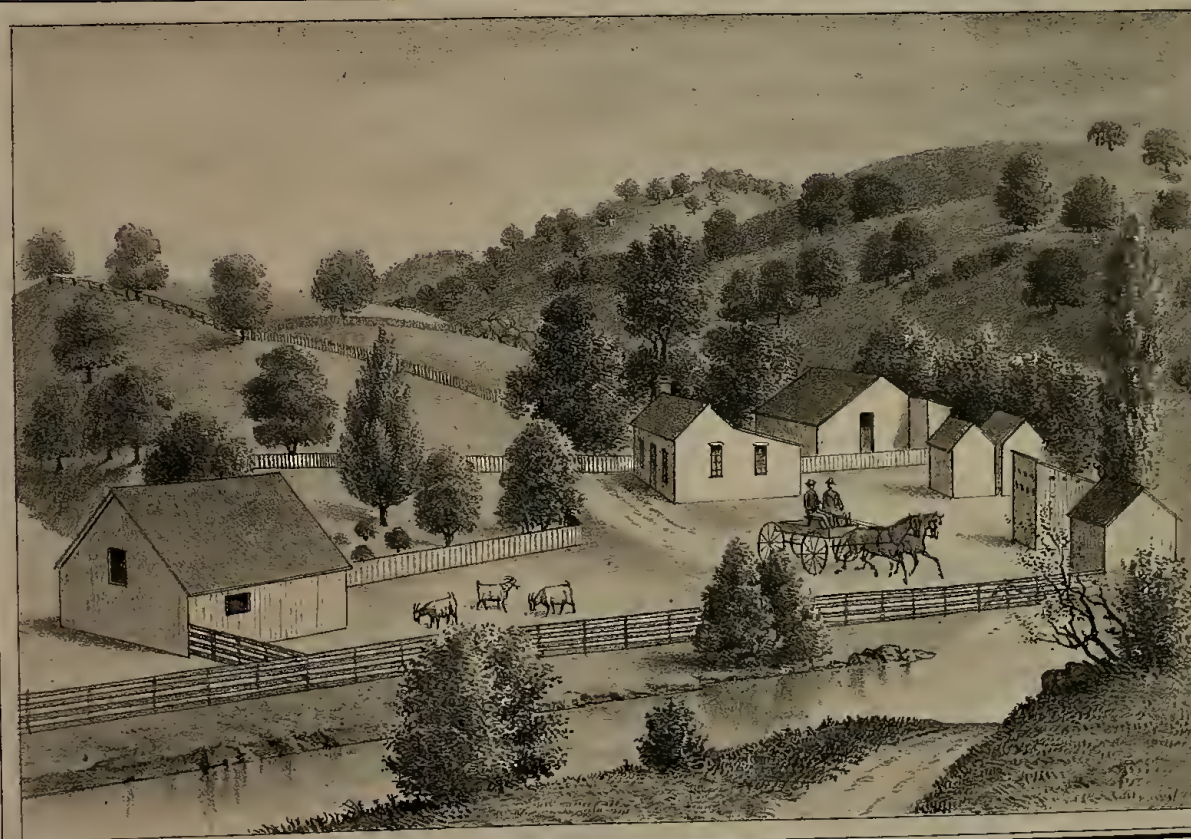
## SCHOOL DISTRICTS—HOW DESCRIBED.

According to the school law in 1852, towns, cities and villages were designated as school districts. In 1855, each city, town or township constituted a school district until otherwise determined by the Board of Supervisors. By the law of 1866, each county or city or incorporated town was declared a school district unless otherwise ordered by the Board of Supervisors. The law of 1878 also declared that every county, city and incorporated town formed a school district unless subdivided by the Board of Supervisors. The law of 1880 defined a school district as did the law of 1878.

## HOW NEW DISTRICTS MAY BE FORMED.

No new district can now be formed unless the parents or guardians of at least fifteen census children, resident of such proposed new district, and residing at a greater distance than two miles from any school house, present a petition to the County Superintendent, to be by him transmitted to the Board of Supervisors, nor can the boundaries of any school district be changed except on the petition of ten heads of families residing in the district affected by the proposed change.









# SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT

- O F -

## CENSUS RETURNS FOR MERCED COUNTY,

FOR THE SCHOOL YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1881.

PREPARED BY E. T. DIXON.

No. of Districts.	NAME OF SCHOOL DISTRICT.	NAME OF DISTRICT CLERK.	POST-OFFICE ADDRESS.	Total number of boys enrolled.	Total number of girls enrolled.	Total number enrolled.	Number of children under the year of age.	Number of children who have attended public school during the year.	Number of children who have attended public school during the year.	Children born of native parents.
1	Anderson	J. N. Harler	Snelling	17	12	29	7	26	8	21
2	Appling	E. R. Appling	Buchanan, F. Co	11	7	18	7	17	1	19
3	Bear Creek	H. C. Wolfson	Merced	18	15	33	17	28	3	35
4	Barfield	A. B. Munson	Turlock	17	8	25	11	16	9	36
5	Clay	C. S. Johnson	Hill's Ferry	17	10	27	9	21	6	33
6	Cunningham	Jas. Cunningham	Plainsburg	13	8	21	10	17	4	25
7	Charleston	Chas. Bamboor	Charleston	12	5	17	3	17	...	11
8	Canal	Thos. F. Kerr	Hill's Ferry	20	7	27	25	20	7	43
9	Eden	Wm. Roberson	Snelling	15	3	18	5	15	3	14
10	Fair View	Jno. Lester	Hill's Ferry	15	12	27	21	24	3	44
11	Hopeton	Wm. Little	Hopeton	15	21	36	16	27	9	48
12	Jefferson	W. C. Turner	Cressey	13	9	22	3	16	2	24
13	Livingstone	E. J. Olds	Cressey	17	10	27	22	8	11	41
14	Live Oak	E. B. Field	La Grange	5	3	8	1	8	...	4
15	Lone Tree	H. E. Reynolds	Merced	13	13	26	17	19	7	39
16	Los Baños	S. A. Smith	Central Point	33	37	70	30	43	26	67
17	Merced	E. M. Stoddard	Merced	154	184	338	166	270	74	277
18	Merced Falls	E. Kelsey	Merced Falls	16	19	35	20	20	13	33
19	Monroe	W. F. Clark	Los Baños	27	18	45	18	34	7	55
20	Madison	J. L. Hutchings	Turlock	13	13	26	...	26	...	26
21	Mariposa	N. B. Stoneroad	Plainsburg	16	18	34	14	25	9	41
22	McSwain	Job Wheat	Merced	18	26	44	17	44	...	30
23	Mitchell	Mrs. M. D. Swain	Atwater	10	8	18	9	17	1	23
24	Occidental	J. D. Bradley	Hill's Ferry	7	13	20	11	12	8	31
25	Pioneer	R. Reynolds	Plainsburg	13	10	23	12	18	5	24
26	Plainsburg	A. Lander	Plainsburg	21	17	38	24	24	14	43
27	Russel	M. Rahilly	Merced	28	13	41	17	31	10	28
28	Robla	G. Galbreath	Merced	9	5	14	6	10	4	15
29	Snelling	G. B. Neighbor	Snelling	15	25	40	14	33	7	42
30	San Luis	B. W. Jeffers	Los Baños	17	15	32	15	29	3	35
31	San Joaquin	R. W. Hammond	Chester	10	7	17	4	17	...	21
32	Savana	A. Welch	Plainsburg	5	11	16	13	12	4	25
33	Mendezabel	R. H. Parrish	Los Baños	43	49	92	39	25	67	117
34	Washington	D. L. Silmau	Hopeton	8	12	20	5	15	3	24
				681	643	1324	605	973	326	1394

### COUNTY BOARD OF EDUCATION.

County Boards of Education were created by the school law of 1880, in conformity to the new Constitution of California, adopted in the previous year. They supersede, at once, the former County and State Boards of Examination, and exercise some of the powers of the State Board of Education under previous laws.

The County Board of Education has power: To prescribe and enforce rules for the examination of teachers; to examine applicants for certificates, and prescribe a standard of proficiency; to prescribe and enforce the use of a uniform series of text-books; to grant certificates, and revoke certificates granted by themselves, for immoral or unprofessional conduct, or for evident unfitness for teaching; to adopt a course of study for the schools of the county, and to adopt rules and regula-

tions for their own government. A County Board of Education has even power over the matter of educational and life diplomas, for the law provides that the application for an educational or a life diploma, must be accompanied by a resolution of a County or a Local Board of Education recommending that the same be granted.

### COUNTY SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS.

By the law of 1852 the Assessor in each county was *ex officio* County School Superintendent. In 1855, a change was made, and the order of things then established has been adhered to in most counties to the present day, *i. e.*; since 1855 they have been elected as other county officers are.

County Superintendents are, according to the new Constitution of 1879, elected at each Gubernatorial Election.



## CLIMATE AS AFFECTED BY WIND CURRENTS.

Healthfulness, Humidity, Air Currents, Rain-fall, Temperature, Meteorological Table, etc.

### CLIMATE, RAIN-FALL AND HEALTHFULNESS OF THE VALLEY.

THERE is one subject upon which the true Californian never wearies of dilating—"the climate." Be it in the ice-bound regions of the Sierras at midwinter, or in the heat and mid-summer of the great valleys; in the fogs of the coast, or in the sand-storms of the plains, he will assert "it is the finest climate in the world."

Climate, more than any other one property, determines the comparative and intrinsic worth of a country for habitation. Every other condition may be, to a less or greater degree, altered by human agency; climate remains a steadfast servant to its mistress, Nature. The soil may be unfruitful; timber wanting; the waters unfit for use; man remedies such defects, and nations are planted in the midst of these adverse surroundings. Climate, unaltered, outlasts the labor of races.

In the location, then, of a permanent settlement and the choice of a home, climatic conditions form the first and chief factor. Men pierce the frozen barriers of the north or brave the wasting torrid heats in pursuit of wealth, only that they may dwell in comfort where the seasons come and go mildly. Human adventurers are not bound by frost and heat; and yet homes are not made of choice too near the extremes of either.

Enough seasonable variation exists to make the race vigorous, to produce grains and fruits of the finest quality, and the best varieties of domestic stock. At the same time out-door labor suffers little interruption by reason of weather stress.

The most dense population, the highest intelligence, and the most general prevalence of the useful arts, are found along those isotherms opposing the fewest rigors of climate to be overcome. Here, too, national and individual wealth are accumulated in the largest abundance. For physical discomforts require less expenditure in food, clothing, and shelter, and thus subtract less from the sum total of labor, leaving a maximum to be added to the individual and general capital. The north temperate region, accordingly, affords resources for the highest individual and national welfare.

Reference to the geographical position of Merced County will indicate at once the general character of its climate. Situated near the center of the State, between latitude thirty-seven and thirty-eight, north, we find it in the same latitude with the southern portion of the States of Kansas, Missouri, Illinois, Kentucky, and Virginia, and in a corresponding latitude with the following counties of Europe, Spain, Portugal, Lower Italy, and

Upper Greece. Blodgett says: "The elastic atmosphere and bracing effect of this climate constitute a striking difference from those of the Eastern States. All residents concur in pronouncing it more favorable to physical and mental activity than any they have known."

### THIS CLIMATE COMPARED WITH OTHERS.

To realize the advantages of our climate, we have only to compare it with the climate of other States and counties. At Cincinnati, in January, the minimum temperature is ten degrees, that is, ten degrees below zero, or forty-two degrees below the freezing point, or, as we say, forty-two degrees of frost, whereas, in most of the valleys in California, and particularly here in this valley, we do not have more than two degrees of frost, and snow never, except in two instances within the last ten years, and then only enough to cover the ground, and remaining only a few hours.

The mean temperature in Cincinnati, in January, is twenty-one degrees, Fahrenheit, indicating that the average day in that month has eleven degrees of frost, while the average January day here, is at least twenty-two degrees warmer than in Cincinnati. At Richmond, Virginia, in the same latitude with us, the minimum temperature in January is two degrees, that is, two degrees above zero, being something like forty degrees below the greatest cold observed here in the same latitude. There are other important points in our favor when compared with the other side of the continent—the difference in the temperature of the summer nights, which are oppressively hot in the Atlantic States, and so deliciously cool and pleasant here as to secure refreshing slumber.

### REASON OF AGREEABLE CLIMATE.

One reason of this is the difference in the atmospheric moisture, which has a great influence upon comfort in hot weather, and which effects all climates. The air is so dry here that the perspiration is carried away rapidly, leaving the body cool and refreshed, but with our Eastern friends, the abundance of moisture prevents or checks evaporation, and there is more discomfort with a temperature of ninety-eight degrees there than with 110 degrees here.

When people there are suffering with prostration from sun-stroke, we here find comfort and safety in the gentle breeze which fans our cheeks, and wipes the perspiration from our bodies, leaving us cool and refreshed, and beyond the reach of the sun's most oppressive heat.

Our climate rivals that of Lombardy with its rich fields of the olive, the fig, and the grape; that of Nice, with its mild and salubrious air, sought as it is by the thousands of health-seekers from all parts of the world; that of Dijon, the champagne regions of France and Italy, and Naples, whose sunny skies and balmy breezes have been the subject from remote ages of many a poet's song.

A traveler, on learning that the San Joaquin Valley is not in the snow zone, naturally looks about for the cause of such remarkable mildness of climate at that latitude. He sees on the west the Coast Range, a spur of a mountain system with an altitude from 3,000 to 5,000 feet; on the east the Nevadas from 6,000 to 9,000 feet high. There is thus formed a natural barrier, shutting out much of the cold northers, and inclosing a body of measurably isolated air tending to hold an even temperature. But the great chief cause of our year-long summer, is that portion of the Japan current turned towards the coast, and skirting it from Victoria to Central America.

#### SUPERIORITY OF OUR CLIMATE.

A more salubrious and healthful climate cannot be found in the State than right here. There is comparatively little sickness, and when it does prevail it is owing to other causes than the climate. In some of the mining districts, where the water is conveyed in ditches, and used for mining and irrigating purposes, chills and fever have become prevalent. But even this form of malaria vanishes before the cool, invigorating, and healthful breezes of the valley.

The good constitutions, the sturdiness of limbs, the perfect symmetry of the forms, and the bloom of health upon the cheeks, of our children, furnish the best evidences of the influences of our climate.

It has been said that we Californians are great boasters about our climate, our resources, etc., and that our stories are all myth, in other words, that we "blow" about these things, and exaggerate everything. That is a mistake. We have never had one-half the justice done us that we are entitled to. The wonderful resources of many of our counties are not known, even among ourselves. The superiority of our climate is no idle boast of ours. It has been mentioned by many noted travelers.

The *London Spectator* says the climate of California and of Tasmania are the "nearest perfection in the world." Brace says, "It is the most exhilarating." Samuel Bowles says, "There is a steady tone in the atmosphere like draughts of champagne." Robert Von Schlagintweit says, "It is like Italy's climate, except that it is not so enervating;" and I have already quoted what Blodgett in his "Climatology of the United States" has to say upon the subject.

#### ADVANTAGES OF SAN JOAQUIN CLIMATE.

While this is true of a temperate zone, it is in many respects especially true of the San Joaquin Valley. There are disadvantages of a serious nature, it is true, but the general climatic condition is favorable to industrial pursuits above almost any other locality of equal latitude. The snow limit is far above the valley, and while the effects of a rigorous winter are never felt, there is still enough of cold to give a bracing reaction to

the animal system, and to render, in a measure, a hardly condition of plant life. At no point between the Rocky Mountains and the Black Sea, do we find the snow line at so high an altitude as on the Sierras.

There is, therefore, the unusual sight witnessed here, not seen within 8,000 miles eastward on this parallel, of a flora peculiar to two zones. The nutritious fruits and grains of the temperate belt, as well as the rich products of the semi-tropical plants, here, side by side, mature and ripen in due time. Nor is this all. Fruits, grains, and flesh, keep sweet for a season seldom equalled in the excessive heat which prevails at times during the mid-summer. This could occur only in places having an extremely low humidity.

#### CAUSE OF REMARKABLE CLIMATE.

Our map of the "Wind Currents of the Pacific Coast," will show the Japan Current, and also serve to explain our article. The whole coast is similarly affected by a like cause operating on the northwest coast; while the eastern coasts of like latitude have winters of severe rigor. These conditions readily account for the temperature of the valley, which seldom falls below 27°, and rises frequently to 110° in the shade during midsummer.

The mean annual temperature at Merced, for the year, is 63° 68'; a temperature approaching closely that of the Florida Peninsula, and having near the fortieth parallel no corresponding average on the Eastern Continent west of the Black Sea.

The warmth of this climate in winter is due to the set of the Kuru-Siwo, or Japanese Gulf Stream, against the coast (see chart in the front part of this work), as does the Atlantic Gulf Stream against the coast of Great Britain. Its bracing coolness is due to the constant prevailing winds of the coast, which blow from the northwest, impinging upon the mountains along the coast and following the direction of the ranges. These ranges are generally sufficiently lofty to bar the ingress of the northerly sea-breeze into the interior. But at San Francisco and several spots near there, gaps are made by the outflowing of water-courses, or depressions, and the winds sweep in. The speed of these winds is accelerated in the day-time, in summer, as they rush inland; accelerated because the bright sun sets the plains glowing, and rarefies the air, and sends it upward.

#### WINDS OF THE VALLEY.

The winds have a material effect upon our climate. Lying as we do in the sub-tropical zone, in the summer we have the sea-winds from the west and southwest, in the winter the variable winds with predominating anti-trades from the west.

Local winds also enter into the modification of our climate. Usually in the summer-time, towards evening, a gentle breeze reaches the valley coming from the ocean, and continues to



blow during the evening, when the overheated land cools off rapidly to a temperature below that of the sea. This breeze travels all the way across the valley, and has much to do in equalizing its temperature, rendering the nights deliciously cool and pleasant.

In March, the north winds generally prevail. They sweep down over the valley, depriving the air of its moisture, and rapidly drying the ground.

Fogs occur only occasionally, and then in the winter time; generally they do not hang over us long, disappearing as suddenly as they came.

A vast store of sea-breeze, tonic and invigorating, is drawn through the tunnels, such as the Golden Gate, and distributed over the counties adjacent to tide-water. Just at the point where it rushes in, it is likely that the climate is too raw for a delicate person, but after it has been toned down by passing over a few miles of radiating ground, it makes a most delicious climate. For the reason that the breezes named are, to a certain extent, laden with moisture, the localities named are not all to be recommended to persons suffering from pulmonary troubles; not to be recommended as compared with localities protected from those breezes, or not lying in their track.

The degree of heat is largely affected by the winds; a lower register being had for the south wind, though in the winter months a north wind is, at times the coldest of the year. The temperature of some of the leading places on this coast, will be found in the following:—

TEMPERATURE TABLE

PLACES.	Height above the sea in feet.	Mean of Temperature for the year.	Mean of Temperature for the coldest month.	Lowest Temperature shown by thermometer in any year.
Sacramento.....	30	60.48	46.21	28—December, 1849
Auburn.....	1363	60.71	45.88	27—January, 1871
Colfax.....	2421	60.05	45.49	26—January, 1874
Marysville.....	67	63.62	48.70	27—December, 1876
Chico.....	193	62.46	45.19	23—December, 1872
Tehama.....	222	65.20	47.01	23—December, 1871
Red Bluff.....	307	66.22	48.29	26—December, 1873
Redding.....	558	64.14	46.72	27—January, 1876
Merced.....	171	63.16	48.14	28—January, 1876
Modesto.....	91	63.68	47.69	22—December, 1874
Stockton.....	23	61.99	47.43	21—December, 1872
San Diego.....	150	62.49	53.30	26—December, 1854
Los Angeles.....	457	67.69	58.95	39—December, 1876
Soledad.....	182	59.08	45.23	24—January, 1877
Salinas.....	44	57.95	48.25	24—December, 1874
Hollister.....	284	61.46	46.53	27—December, 1874

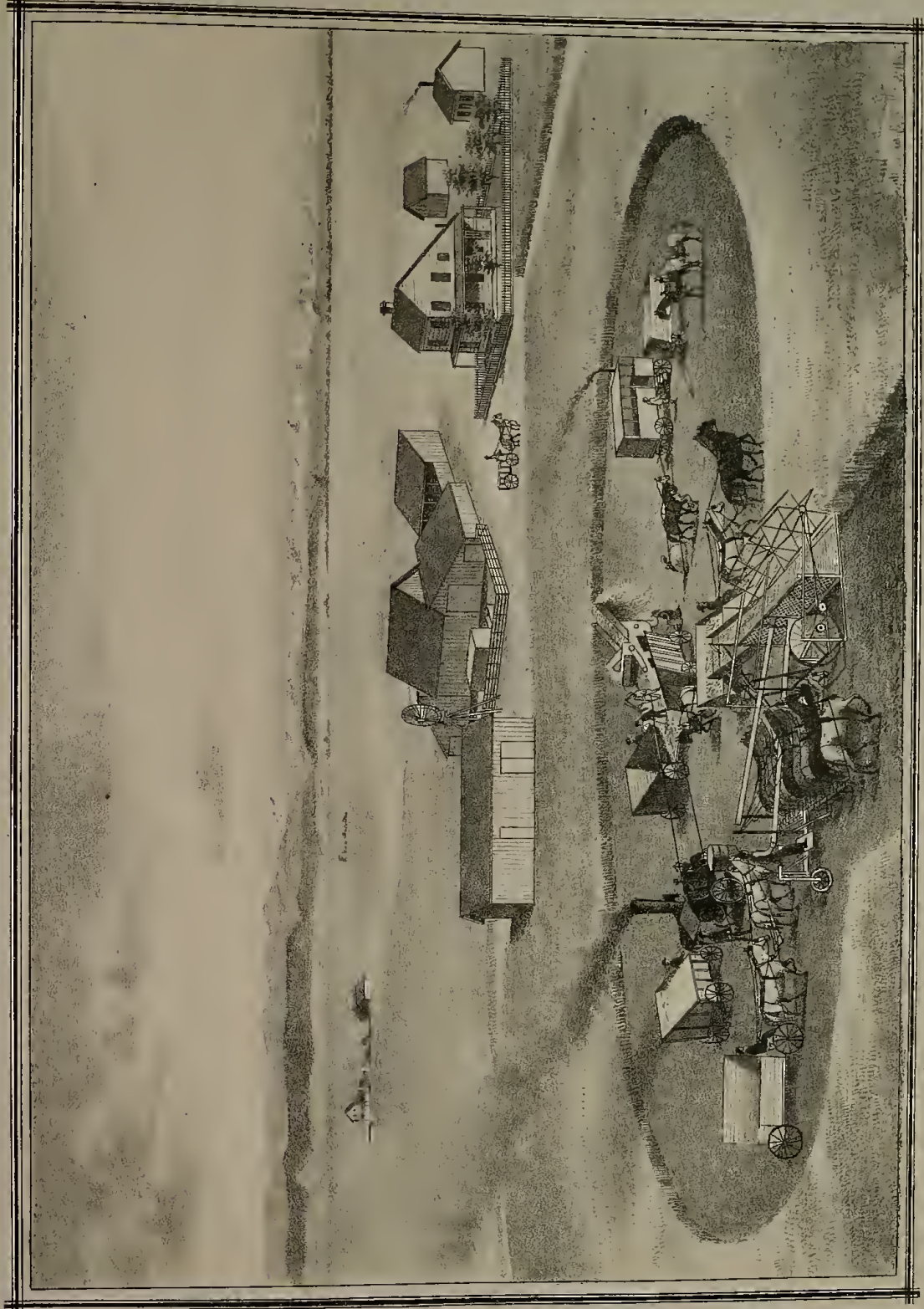
SUMMER CLIMATE OF THE VALLEYS.

In the great basin of the San Joaquin, the process of heating and cooling, of atmospheric rest and motion, is carried on during summer with almost the regularity of the ebb and flow of

the ocean tide. Near the coast, and stretching along for hundreds of miles parallel with it, this immense valley is effectually cut off, by the Coast Range of mountains, from the air of the sea, during the latter part of the night and fore part of the day, while the atmospheric equipoise is undisturbed by local rarefaction. But as day advances, and the sun warms and heats and rarefies the reposing atmosphere of the valley, the equilibrium is at length temporarily destroyed; and soon after midday, the heavy, cool sea-wind, put in motion, and hurried on to restore nature's disturbed balance, comes sweeping up the outlet of the valley, and through the passes of the Coast Mountains with uncomfortable force and frigidity. With no obstacles to impede or deviate its course, it pursues the broad line of the great river of the south, fresh and cool gratefully tempered and moderated as it commingles in its first meeting with the soft, warm air of the interior, and spreads out over the wide expanse of green tiles in which the valley terminates. In this way, by a law of nature, the whole basin is filled daily, during the summer, with the invigorating atmosphere of the ocean, aided somewhat in the night by the descending cool air from the snowy crests of the Sierras. With a temperature thus equalized, and an atmosphere thus daily refreshed, the valley of the San Joaquin possesses a climate eminently conducive to both the comfort and the health of man. The climate of California has been not inappropriately compared to that of Italy in the equability and agreeableness of its temperature. No equally extensive section of the State possesses in so eminent a degree those desirable climatic characteristics which justify this favorable comparison, as does the valley of the San Joaquin.

As we leave the ocean and go inland, the influence of the trade-winds decreases, and the heat of summer and the cold of winter increases. The sea-breezes make the winters warmer, and the summers cooler. The ocean breezes seem to lose their influence over the winter at twenty miles from the ocean, but their influence over the summer weather extends much further inland. Sacramento is near the central wind-gap of the Golden Gate, whence the breezes blow into the interior basin; and the temperature of July is seventeen degrees less there than at Fort Miller (Fresno county), and nine degrees less than at Fort Redding, which two points are near the southern and northern extremities of the basin respectively.

In the Sierra Nevada, the element of altitude comes in to affect the climate, and especially to prolong and intensify the winters. The higher portions of the Sierra rise to the limits of perpetual snow, and the climate there is, of course, arctic in its severity, the thermometer falling below the freezing point every night in the year. The mining camps are mostly situated in deep ravines, where the wind has little opportunity to blow, and the heat of summer in midday is very oppressive, even at an elevation of five or six thousand feet, but the nights are always cool.



RES. OF HENRY DEWEY, 5 MILES EAST OF PLAINSBURG, MERCED CO. CAL.





## EFFECT OF THE HOT VALLEYS.

Another effect of these sandy plains is to create a daily sea-breeze from the southwest return trade-winds that prevail on the coast as surface winds during the summer months. Each day, after the sun rises over these great plains, they become heated and increase the temperature of the air over their surface; this air rises, and as the whole current of cool air is from the ocean on the west, it rushes in to fill the vacancy.

A gentle southwest wind may be blowing on the coast at night or in the morning; by eleven or twelve o'clock the full force of the sun's rays is felt—the gentle breeze has increased to a brisk wind, and continues until evening. After the setting sun has withdrawn his rays and the sandy plains have radiated its heat into space, the gentle southwest wind resumes its sway until the next day, when, from the same cause, the high wind is again repeated.

Dr. Gibbons, in an article on the climate of San Francisco in the Smithsonian report of 1854, says: "Whatever may be the direction of the wind in the forenoon, in the spring, summer and autumn months, it almost invariably works round towards the west in the afternoon. So constant is this phenomenon that in the seven months from April to October, inclusive, there were but three days in which it missed, and these three days were all rainy, with the wind from the south or southwest." He adds: "I cannot discover that in any other spot on the globe the wind blows from one octant 186 days, and from the opposite octant only six days in the year."

## HEALTHFULNESS AND PLEASURE.

In regard to the healthfulness of the valley, to say nothing of the sanitary effect of the rapid desiccation and curing of the most spontaneous vegetable productions when the dry season commences, this daily atmospheric current is constantly sweeping away in their incipency the miasmatic exhalations and pestilent fermentations which might otherwise incubate and brood undisturbed over the rich bottom-lands.

Epidemics and virulent infections have been rare and disinclined to spread, and the more general and mild temperature of this region tends to stay the development of pulmonary affections and diseases of the respiratory system, which the chilling fogs and harsh winds of the coast are liable to provoke.

The numerous valleys and pleasure resorts of the mountains afford an unlimited field for those in search of health, or pleasure. The whole range of mountains extending the entire eastern boundary of the county is a succession of beautiful mountain scenery. The valleys are often narrow (cañons in places), winding, and with their tributaries are densely timbered; whilst the mountain sides, often to their summits, are clothed with a dense flora of trees, shrubs, and smaller plants. This verdure, much of it evergreen, gives to the slope of these mountains a dark green appearance.

## CAUSE OF HOT NORTH WINDS.

The cause of those hot desiccating north winds which occasionally sweep over the valley in the summer-time, have not been generally understood. They are caused by the fact that the Sierra Nevada and Cascade Mountains reach the coast of Alaska, and bend like a great arm around its western and southern shore, thus shutting off or deflecting the polar winds that otherwise would flow down over Oregon and California.

As it comes south it is heated by coming into warmer latitudes, its capacity to take up moisture is increased, but it finds none in its course. The Cascades, which are a continuation of the Sierra Nevada, direct it into the Sacramento Valley, where it meets still greater heat, which the more increases its capacity for moisture. It therefore possesses all the desiccating qualities for which it has become famous.

This dry air as it passes over the dry hot surface of the plains is unable to obtain moisture, as is the case when north winds blow in the rainy season. Winter north winds are, by being charged with moisture, cool enough to suit the most exacting demand.

The theory that these winds come from Arizona is not tenable, as the mountain formation precludes such a movement without extraordinary forces in the case, a condition for which there is no known reason.

## DIRECTION OF THE WINDS.

Southerly winds are rain winds, northerly ones are dry, yet there are rains sometimes with a north wind, but these are of only short duration as a rule. The prevailing direction seems (monthly) to be equally divided; during the twenty-eight months (since July, 1877) it was from the north and north-west fourteen months, and south and southeast fourteen months; yet during the dry months, from June to October, the prevailing wind is northerly in proportion as two to one.

An easterly or northeasterly wind is of the rarest occurrence, and never, or hardly ever, happens except when a change from a northerly to a southerly direction, or the reverse takes place. The highest hourly velocity was forty-seven miles, exerting a pressure of 11.04 pounds to the square foot, a zephyr (but not a Washoe one) when compared with an hourly velocity of 186 miles, pressure of 173 pounds to the square foot, as has been recorded at the signal station at Mount Washington, New Hampshire (which building has to be chained to the rocks).

## EFFECT OF NORTH WINDS.

A highly important feature in the climatology of this region is the north wind. During the spring and fall months these winds blow at intervals more or less frequent. As few as twelve days of north wind have occurred during a spring season and as many as forty. In a large number of instances



a wind from the north does not cease under three days, though they sometimes last during a single day only, and much oftener extend during a week, rarely several weeks.

The *Express*, in 1880, said: "For the past week and over a norther prevailed through the San Joaquin Valley, to the great dismay of many ranchmen. That much of the grain, especially on the alkali lands, has suffered materially, there is no doubt; in fact, we learn that much of it is already parched and dried up entirely. The grain which is now in the milk on these alkali lands, will be shrunk up so as to render it entirely valueless except for hay. This wind has been the only dread the farmers feared, and had the valley been fortunate enough to have escaped that, the yield of grain would have been simply marvelous. At present writing the indications are that the wind has spent its force and is over. We learn that on the sandy soil, embracing the largest area of our county, the harm done is comparatively small.

The north winds are remarkable for an extremely low humidity or moisture, reaching often as low as eighteen. During their prevalence there is a general feeling of depression in the animal spirits, and plants suffer largely. Growth of vegetation is retarded, and fruits and grain suffer in form and substance, wheat just coming into the milk state being especially injured. The exceeding dryness of these winds is readily accounted for by well-known atmospheric conditions. That portion of the upper current which descends to the earth at very high latitudes has as a consequence precipitated moisture to the possible limit.

As before observed, those surface winds have been reduced to the lowest state of humidity in their appropriate zone, and with a rapid motion and low temperature they traverse the portion of the second zone north of our inclosing mountains. When those currents descend into the San Joaquin Valley the temperature is measurably raised and capacity for moisture largely increased. They thus come to us as unusually dry winds, so dry indeed in some instances that the land and water surfaces, animals and plants, are called upon to lose the surface moisture to an extreme degree in quantity and rapidity. To such facts are those depressed feelings experienced by most living things within their influence due. The winds are freighted to some extent with electrical properties, but not to that degree often supposed. The nervous uneasiness often felt during the northers does not come from the presence of electricity, but is an affection in the animal system caused by overaction in the tissues and excessive evaporation from the body.

#### TEMPERATURE AND COMFORT.

Temperature has much to do with our comfort and health. It is true that man may live in almost any climate on our globe by the aid of clothing, shelter, food, and other artificial heats. But it is certainly more pleasant and conducive to lon-

gevity to live in a climate where the minimum of such aids are necessary; where it is not required to spend one-half the year in preparations to keep from freezing and starving the other half.

Neither is a tropical climate the best, as it fosters indolence by an excess of heat, and need of an occasional cold and stimulating air. The tropical climates in addition are usually prolific in diseases, and the atmosphere is rare and humid, producing and favoring debility.

One would therefore prefer a climate medium in these respects. It should be warm enough and only enough to require but little confinement in doors. There should be range enough in temperature to give variety, and not enough to shock the human system by sudden changes of heat or cold, humidity or dryness.

Out-door life here is practicable at all seasons and almost every day in the year. Oppressive heat is seldom felt, and nothing colder than a slight frost during the coldest mornings of winter. During all the summer months, from April to November, there is steady temperature.

To a person who has spent all his life in one place, it is difficult to convey a clear idea of the differences of climate, and of the advantages of a climate like that of California. One accustomed only to the clouds and showers of Ireland, or to the hot summers and severe winters of New York, has no proper conception of the influence of the clear sky and dry atmosphere of the San Joaquin Valley, or the even temperature of San Francisco, upon the general comfort. The differences of elevation and latitude give, within a comparatively short distance, all varieties of climate, from sub-tropical to polar.

There are within the boundaries of our State many different climates. At San Francisco in summer it is absolutely *cold*, whilst within three hours' travel by rail, in the interior, toward the San Joaquin, you reach a region where it is, in the daytime, absolutely *hot*.

Snow is very rare on the coast and in the valleys, and never remains on the ground in the valleys, except in the extreme northern part of the State. The Sierra Nevada Mountains, above an elevation of 8,000 or 9,000 feet, are generally covered with snow the entire year, and in many mining towns there are several months when snow remains on the ground. Hail rarely occurs in California.

A marked phenomenon of the climate is the comparative absence of thunder and lightning, which rarely occurs, except in the Sierra Nevada Mountains, where thunder-storms are often as severe as in the Atlantic States. A residence of fifteen years has not witnessed thunder loud enough to disturb one from a noon-day nap. The coast and valleys of California are remarkably and wonderfully free from all violent storms of any nature, which occur so frequently east of the Rocky Mountains. Wind, hail and thunder-storms, so frequent in the Atlantic States, never occur here. Sand-storms sometimes

occur in the southern part of the interior basin, but of less violence than in Colorado.

#### THE RAINY SEASON.

The season of rain in this section may be said to commence in October and end in May, though it sometimes rains in June. It is rare that it rains longer than two or three days at a time, and the intervals between rains vary from a few days to a month or six weeks. Old Californians consider the winter the most pleasant part of the year. As soon as the rain commences in October, the grass grows, and by the middle of November the hills and pastures are green. So soon as the ground is in condition to plow, after the first rains, the farmers sow their grain. December is usually a stormy month, with now and then a fall of snow in the mountains, but it is rare that the snow falls in the valleys, and never lies on the ground.

The thermometer seldom goes as low as thirty-seven degrees above zero. Occasionally there is a thin coat of ice over the pools of standing water.

December is usually the month of heaviest rain-fall. In January we begin to recognize an indescribable feeling of spring in the air; the almond trees blossom, and the robins come. During this month grass and early-sown grain grow rapidly. If the early season has not been favorable for seeding, grain may be sown in January, February, or March, and it will produce well. In this county it is often sown as late as the middle of April, producing a fair crop. As a rule, the bulk of the planting is done either in the fall or in January, February, and the first half of March.

February is a growing month, and is one of the most pleasant in the year. It is like the month of May in the Eastern States. Peach and cherry trees bloom in this month. March is a stormy month; we are liable to have either heavy south-east storms or a dry north wind.

#### A MONTH OF SUNSHINE AND SHOWERS.

April, as in the East, is often all smiles and tears, sunshine alternating with showers. Nature pushes her work in April, and vegetation grows astonishingly. The turning-point of the crop comes in the long, warm days of this month, the rainy season is about over; and from that time till it matures the crop is sustained by the moisture already in the soil. In June grain matures, and by the middle of July it is ready for harvest.

In April a last shower occurs, and then begins the dry season. From that time until November there is no rain; everything is dry and parched; the grass cures and becomes hay as it stands in the fields, and the dumb brutes fatten and grow sleek on it. Persons camping out require no tents.

The amount of rain-fall differs in almost every locality. The rain-fall of Merced will be found on another page. No rain-

fall tables have been kept for a succession of years in any valley, except at Sacramento, where records have been kept for thirty years, as well as the number of rainy days.

The following diagram shows at a glance the amount of rain-fall for any one year as compared with another:—

### DIAGRAM AND RAINFALL TABLE.

Arranged for ELLIOTT & MOORE'S COUNTY HISTORY, showing the amount of rain in inches for each rainy season during thirty years, from records kept by the late Dr. T. M. Logan, and Dr. F. M. Hatch, of Sacramento. These tables are generally taken as representative of the whole State.

[SCALE ONE-NINTH OF AN INCH TO AN INCH OF RAIN.]

Year.	Rainfall—Inches.	Rainy Days.
1849-50.	36.00.	53.
1850-51.	4.71.	46.
1851-52.	17.98.	48.
1852-53.	36.15.	70.
1853-54.	20.06.	76.
1854-55.	18.62.	71.
1855-56.	13.77.	54.
1856-57.	10.44.	51.
1857-58.	18.99.	59.
1858-59.	16.04.	58.
1859-60.	22.62.	73.
1860-61.	15.54.	70.
1861-62.	35.54.	83.
1862-63.	11.57.	62.
1863-64.	8.86.	37.
1864-65.	22.51.	59.
1865-66.	17.92.	69.
1866-67.	25.30.	71.
1867-68.	32.76.	88.
1868-69.	16.64.	58.
1869-70.	13.57.	47.
1870-71.	8.47.	37.
1871-72.	24.05.	69.
1872-73.	14.20.	39.
1873-74.	22.89.	80.
1874-75.	23.64.	76.
1875-76.	25.67.	68.
1876-77.	9.32.	45.
1877-78.	21.24.	66.
1878-79.	16.77.	64.
1879-80.	26.65.	75.



## SOUTHEAST RAIN WINDS.

The southeast wind comes from the Gulf of California warm, and laden with moisture, and passes over the Colorado and Mojave deserts. These deserts, as shown by the meteorological records of the Smithsonian Institute, have a mean winter temperature of from forty-eight to fifty-six degrees. This is not sufficiently low to precipitate its moisture, and it passes on until it meets the Sierra Nevada and Coast Range. In ascending these it rises into cooler regions, finds a mean winter temperature of forty degrees, and gives up some of its moisture. When it flows down into the southern end of the great valley of the San Joaquin, it meets a mean winter temperature of forty-eight degrees, which is higher than that of the mountains it has just passed. It therefore retains its moisture and passes on until it meets a cold polar wind, and has another portion of its moisture condensed in a rain-storm, or, failing to meet this, passes still further north until its moisture is condensed by the prevailing low temperature of higher latitude. It is of frequent occurrence in winter that a gentle southeast wind will blow for days, giving no rain south of the latitude of San Francisco, but cloudy weather at the northern end of the Sacramento Valley, and light showers and rains from Red Bluff to Oregon.

## CAUSE OF THE WEST SIDE BEING DRY.

It is a law of climate that "When a mountain chain opposes a horizontal wind, the air is forced up along the slopes; its vapors are condensed and water the side exposed to the wind, while, on the opposite slope, the same wind descends into the valley, dry and cloudless." Thus the coast rains are driven up the western slope of the Mount Diablo range and part with the most of their moisture, leaving the eastern slope of the same range with little rain or moisture.

The lower portion of the great valley receives a much less fall of rain at the extreme southern end; the average precipitation is only about 6 to 6.5 inches, and this includes years of flood. At Stockton, the upper extremity of the valley, twenty-eight years of observation have shown an average of about 16.8 inches, and intermediate points of observation have furnished partial data, which justify the statement that the average rain-fall on the east side of the valley is about 10.5 to 11 inches. As in the case with the Sacramento, the precipitation is known to be less on the west side (indeed this is more marked in the San Joaquin), so that 10.5 inches of rain annually certainly represents a full average for the entire valley.

## DRY YEAR OF 1864.

Merced County since its settlement has had several dry years. The following extracts from the *Merced Banner* will give some idea of the state of affairs. February 9, 1864, it says:

The long drought that has prevailed in this valley is having the effect to discourage farmers and miners. The cattle are dying by hundreds of starvation, and unless there is a heavy rain within the next ten days no crops will be raised. On the plains south of the Merced River there is no grass for stock, and they are dying off rapidly.

March 6th. The weather continues dry; cattle are dying by thousands. There is no grass for cattle to eat and they are wild and unmanageable.

March 19th. A light rain fell; stock are dying by the thousand.

April 12th. We have just been favored by a good rain which lessens the chances of famine, and we hope to hear no more of stock dying.

May 15th. We were favored by a good rain, and vegetation looks like early spring.

May 30th. During the past week we have had extremely hot weather. Saturday the mercury rose to 104° in the shade. Our paper was delayed by the melting of the rollers.

June 18th. Not more than one-fourth crops have been made. The people had no money before harvesting and little or nothing to sell. Money is a commodity not to be found among our farmers.

## COLD WEATHER IN 1864.

The *Banner* for December 23, 1865, says:—

The weather for the past ten days or two weeks has been unreasonably cold, the coldest we have ever felt in this valley in any former winter.

Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday last would have done credit to the more northern regions of New York and Canada, on Tuesday, especially, it was very cold, the mercury in the thermometer running down below the freezing mark. Pumps were frozen so they could not be worked, while water standing in the ponds in the streets was covered with ice three-quarters of an inch thick. The river was almost entirely frozen over.

## SNOW IN 1864.

The inhabitants of this burg and surrounding country were surprised on Monday last, December 26, on arising from their slumbers, to see everything outside covered with snow, which had fallen during the night to a depth of about three inches. This is more snow than has ever been known to fall at one time in this valley since its settlement by the Americans.

## HOT WEATHER IN 1865.

From the *Banner* of June 24, 1865, we learn that Sunday was warm, at 8 o'clock, A. M., the thermometer was 92°, at 12 M., 100°, and at 3 P. M., 106°. The day was clear but very little breeze stirring, what there was came very gently from the south. Monday, the 19th, opened up sultry, with light hazy clouds, wind from the south and hardly enough of it to stir a

leaf. It came in little fitful puffs, of only a moment's duration and seemed as if it was too lazy to blow. At 8 A. M. the thermometer indicated 94°, at 12 M., 104°, and at 3 P. M., 108°. The nights of Sunday and Monday were quite warm and sultry, a thing not very common in Soelling.

We append a statement for each day during the week:—

Sunday, 18th	106°	Fahrenheit.
Monday, 19th	108°	"
Tuesday, 20th	101°	"
Wednesday, 21st	96°	"
Thursday, 22d	98°	"
Friday, 23d	102°	"

#### FLOOD OF 1861-62.

California was visited in the autumn and winter of 1861-62 by a most disastrous flood. The rain commenced falling on the eighth of November, and continued almost without interruption to January 24, 1862, when the floods attained their greatest height. The north fork of the American River rose fifty-five feet. On the second day, November 9th, the flood reached the low-lands of the Sacramento Valley, and Sacramento City was the greatest sufferer.\* The streams, swollen by protracted rains throughout California, as well as Oregon and Nevada, flooded the valleys, inundated towns, swept away animals, and destroyed property to the amount of \$10,000,000. The Stanislaus, Tuolumne and Merced Rivers were all overflowed, and houses and villages swept away. The amount of rain, however, that falls in a year in the central and southern valleys of the State, is considerably less than in the Eastern States. At San Francisco, for instance, the average rain-fall is twenty-two inches, while in New York it is forty-three, in St Louis forty-one, and in New Orleans fifty.

#### RAIN-FALL FOR THE YEAR 1880-81 AT MERCED, SHOWING THE DAYS WHEN IT RAINED.

Days.	Inches.	Days.	Inches.
November 23	0.66	January 29	0.82
December 2	0.15	January 30	0.10
December 3	0.83	February 3	0.30
December 4	0.81	February 4	0.53
December 14	0.43	February 5	0.18
December 15	0.33	February 8	0.38
December 17	0.16	February 13	0.10
December 19	0.24	February 16	0.18
December 20	0.10	February 17	0.10
December 21	0.52	February 26	0.08
December 23	0.44	March 9	0.66
December 24	0.80	March 16	0.26
December 25	0.21	April 6	0.21
December 27	0.09	April 9	0.17
January 15	1.46	April 17	0.06
January 16	0.14		
January 28	0.70	Total	11.76

#### RAIN-FALL AT MERCED.

The following is the rain-fall at Merced for a series of years:—

Year.	Inches.	Year.	Inches.
1871-72	9.50	1876-77	3.20
1872-73	10.90	1877-78	11.81
1873-74	10.60	1878-79	5.12
1874-75	10.40	1879-80	12.31
1875-76	12.68	1880-81	11.76
Average rain-fall for ten years			9.59

\* The flood of February 3, 1881, was the highest ever known in Sacramento, being twenty-six feet eight inches above low-water mark.

#### HOW STATISTICS ARE OBTAINED.

The temperature of the air, course of the wind, rain and snow-fall, are taken daily at 7 A. M., 2 P. M. and 9 P. M., at eighty-three stations of the Central Pacific and Southern Pacific Railroads and their branches. These have been kept for the use of the companies and for the benefit of the people residing in the vicinity of the various stations. The record of these three daily observations for even fifty stations for ten years, makes an army of figures that it is almost appalling to attack; yet, when reduced, and the mean obtained, the results are of great importance, not only to the farmer, but to every citizen.

A signal station was established on the summit of Mt. Diablo, 3,856 feet above the sea level, in 1876, and again in 1880-81. A record of the temperature and rain-fall and direction of the wind was registered several times a day.

Private records are also kept by some person in almost every county, so that for late years a very good and reliable data is obtained.

#### VALUE OF THIS INFORMATION.

If the farmers who have made settlements on the west side of the San Joaquin River, and have tried unsuccessfully for years to raise crops upon them without artificial irrigation, could have seen the results in the hard unyielding facts these figures disclose, they would know that they hope in vain for rain, and also hope in defiance of the laws that control climate.

The great fault with California farmers, and indeed with every other class of business men in California, is, they want to get rich all at once, they don't look ahead; they seem to think that a failure at one time is a failure for all time. Now instead of giving way to this disposition and allowing their fortunes to rest, so to speak, upon chance circumstances, if they would "take time by the forelock" and prepare beforehand for emergencies, dry seasons and other calamities incident to our climate would be met and overcome with but small loss to business interests.

Here is an illustration of the financial importance of these records: In 1869 some gentlemen made an investment of nearly \$50,000, near Summit Station, in the construction of sheds over some lakes, under which to cut ice for the San Francisco market; they found it impossible to erect any wooden structure sufficiently wide for their purpose, that would bear the weight of snow that annually falls at that point. Their structures are in ruins, and every dollar put into the enterprise (other than it gave a small army of men employment in the erection of their buildings), is lost. Could the gentlemen have consulted these records, they would have seen that the annual average rain-fall at this point is more than five feet. Nearly all of this falls in the form of snow, and is equal—if the snow that falls did not become compact or melt—to a bank of snow on their lakes and the roofs of their buildings each winter of sixty feet in depth.



## CLIMATE OF INTERIOR BASINS.

The climate of the San Joaquin Basin differs from that of San Francisco in having no fogs, faint sea-breezes, winters four degrees colder, and summers from sixteen to twenty degrees warmer. The greater heat of summer is owing to the want of ocean winds and fogs; the greater cold of winter is caused by the distance from the Pacific, and the proximity of the snow-covered Sierra Nevada. While at San Francisco, the thermometer usually stands at seventy degrees at midday, it is at eighty-six degrees in Sacramento City at the same moment; and these sixteen degrees make a vast difference, for they change comfort into oppression.

The small amount of rain during the winter, the entire want of it during the summer, the warmth of the sun, and the great number of cloudless days, render the climate a very dry one. As one consequence or accompaniment of our dry climate and clear sky, it may be worth while to observe that near the ocean the clouds are rarely picturesque or sublimely beautiful. The magnificent sunsets, where the god of light goes down amid curtains of gold and crimson—those high-piled banks of clouds which adorn the heavens before and after thunder-showers in the Mississippi Valley—are rarely seen.

Dew is rare or slight over a great part of the State. During the summer and autumn, many of the rivers sink in the sand soon after leaving the mountains in which they rise; the earth is dry, and baked hard to a depth of many inches or even feet; the grass and herbage, except near springs or on swampy land, are dried up, and as brown as the soil on which they grew.

It has been said that very hot days are less oppressive in California than equal heat in the Eastern States, because the cool nights serve to invigorate the system, and the extreme dryness of the climate favors the evaporation of sweat, and thus keeps the body cooler than in districts where the earth is always moist. Evaporation is so rapid that a beefsteak hung up in the air will dry before it can commence to putrefy. A dead animal will "dry up," and its stiff hide and meat will lie during a whole summer in a mummy-like condition. In many places, steel may be exposed to the night air for weeks without getting a touch of rust.

It is common to ascribe the effects of the dryness of the atmosphere to the "purity" of the air; but it is rather the absence of moisture. In May and June all California "dries up"—the rivers, the brooks, the springs, the ditches, the vegetation—and with them many of the resources of the country.

## CLEAR DAYS.

On an average, there are 220 perfectly clear days in a year, without a cloud, in the San Joaquin Basin; eighty-five days

wherein clouds are seen, though in many of them the sun is visible; and sixty, rainy. Italy cannot surpass that. New York has scarcely half so many perfectly clear days. From the first of April till the first of November there are, in ordinary seasons, fifteen cloudy days; and from the first of November till the first of April, half the days are clear. It often happens that weeks upon weeks in winter, and months upon months in summer, pass without a cloud. Near the ocean shore, coast-clouds or fogs are frequently blown up from the sea, but they disappear after ten o'clock in the morning.

## SIROCCOS OR BURNING WINDS.

Several cases are on record of hot burning winds visiting the valleys. These are sometimes very destructive, if coming early in the season. One of these hot winds, that visited Stanislaus and Merced Counties, was thus described by a correspondent of the *Stockton Argus*:—

"The thermometer was 113° in the shade. The wind was avoided, as it was heated so that it felt as if actually burning the flesh—as if rushing from a hot oven. In one team of ten horses, three fell in the road, from heat; two died but the other recovered by pouring sweet oil in its throat. The animal's throat was closed, so that he could not drink, but the oil was used to soften the throat, and open it, so that it could swallow water, when it recovered. The two that died, expired before such aid could be used with them. At Burton's public house, at Loving's Ferry, birds flew into the bar-room, to the pitcher, to get water, so tame were they made by the thirst caused by extreme heat. Birds were seen to fall dead off the limbs of trees, in the middle of the day, from the heat, as if they were shot. The wind was of that burning heat never before witnessed by the settlers there since their arrival in the State."

## THUNDER-STORMS.

Thunder-storms are very rare in California. Lightning is not seen more than three or four times a year at San Francisco, and then it is never near. Thunder is still more rare. Indeed, many persons have been here for years, without observing either. "I have never seen a brilliant flash of lightning, and have heard but one loud clap of thunder in the State. Thunder-storms are sometimes witnessed high up in the mountains, and in the Great Basin; very rarely in any of the low land of the State. In May, 1860, a house in Sonora was struck by lightning; and in February, 1861, three vessels in Humboldt Bay were struck in the same manner; and though there were persons in the house and on the vessels, no serious injury was done to either person or property in any case. On May 25, 1860, a Chinaman was killed by lightning near the Lexington House, on the Coloma Road, in Sacramento County; and this is, I think, the only death by electricity in California on record."—*Resources.*

## GEOLOGY OF MERCED COUNTY.

Various Formations, Glaciers and their Effects,  
Volcanic Action, Depth of Strata, etc.

THIS county has never had a scientific geological survey, and our information is rather restricted, except for the mountain ranges and mining regions. The general topography and geological features indicate that this great valley has been the bed of a vast inland sea, whose tranquil waters for ages have received the wash and wear of the surrounding mountains, until at the lowest depression deposits of diluvium thousands of feet deep have been made, which have been superimposed by the present soil during the subsidence of the waters. The foot-hills also bear traces of having been water-worn by some mighty stream, and are covered by gravel, decomposed lava, and the humus of ages. From their bases the land gently descends, and does not lose its volcanic soil until reaching the general level of the plain. No great convulsion of nature has ever upheaved the valley from the peaceful condition the gradual subsidence of waters left it in, but it lies placid and serene as a sleeping child awaiting some event to waken it into life and action.

## WHAT MADE THE RICH SOIL.

To the action of glaciers we owe the richness of the soils of the valley. The soil is made up of the rocks pulverized and carried down by the glaciers, and mingled with the lavas ground from the Sierras by other glaciers.

John Muir says of the Sierras: "They are everywhere marked and adorned with characteristic sculptures of the ancient glaciers that swept over this entire region like one vast ice-wind, and the polished surfaces produced by the ponderous flood are still so perfectly preserved that in many places the sunlight reflected from them is about as trying to the eyes as sheets of snow.

"God's glacial-mills grind slowly, but they have been kept in motion long enough to grind sufficient soil for any Alpine crop, though most of the grist has been carried to the low-lands, leaving the high regions lean and bare; while the post-glacial agents of erosion have not yet furnished sufficient available food for more than a few tufts of the hardest plants, chiefly carices and eriogonæ.

## GLACIERS OF THE SIERRAS.

"At a distance of less than three thousand feet below the summit of Mount Ritter you may find tributaries of the San Joaquin and Owens Rivers bursting forth from the eternal ice

and snow of the glaciers that load its flanks; while a little to the north of here are found the highest affluents of the Tuolumne and Merced. Thus, the fountains of four of the principal rivers of California are within a radius of four or five miles.

"Could we have been here to observe during the glacial period, we should have overlooked a wrinkled ocean of ice continuous as that now covering the landscapes of North Greenland, filling every valley and cañon, flowing deep above every ridge, with only the tops of the fountain peaks rising darkly above the rock-encumbered waves like islets in a stormy sea—these clustered islets the only hints of the glorious landscapes now smiling in the sun. Now, in the deep, brooding silence all seems motionless, as if the work of creation were done.

"But in the midst of this outer steadfastness we know there is incessant motion. Ever and anon, avalanches are falling from yonder peaks. These cliff-bound glaciers, seemingly wedged and immovable, are flowing like water and grinding the rocks beneath them. The lakes are lapping their granite shores and wearing them away, and every one of these rills and young rivers is fretting the air into music, and carrying the mountains to the plains. Here are the roots of all the life of the valleys, and here more simply than elsewhere is the eternal flux of nature manifested. Ice changing to water, lakes to meadows, and mountains to plains. And while we thus contemplate nature's methods of landscape creation, and reading the records she has carved on the rocks, reconstruct, however imperfectly, the landscapes of the past, we also learn that as these we now behold have succeeded those of the pre-glacial age, so they in turn are withering and vanishing to be succeeded by others yet unborn.

"Early one bright morning in the middle of Indian summer, while the glacier meadows were still crisp with frost crystals, I set out from the foot of Mount Tyndall, on my way down to Yo Semite Valley. I had spent the past summer, and many preceding ones, exploring the glaciers that lie on the head-waters of the San Joaquin, Tuolumne, Merced and Owens Rivers; measuring and studying their movements, trends, crevasses, moraines, etc., and the part they had played during the period of their greater extension in the creation and development of the landscapes of this Alpine wonder-land."

## GLACIER PAVEMENTS.

"By far the most striking and attractive of the glacial phenomena presented to the non-scientific observer in the Sierra, are the polished glacial pavements, because they are so beautiful, and their beauty is of so rare a kind, so unlike any portion of the loose, earthy low-lands where people make homes and earn their bread. They are simply flat or gently undulating areas of solid granite, which present the unchanged



surface upon which the ancient glaciers flowed, and are found in the most perfect condition in the sub-alpine region, at an elevation of from 8,000 to 9,000 feet. Some are miles in extent, only slightly interrupted by spots that have given way to the weather, while the best preserved portions are bright and stainless as the sky, reflecting the sunbeams like glass, and shining as if polished afresh every day, notwithstanding they have been exposed to corroding rains, dew, frost, and snow, for thousands of years.

"When the mountaineer comes to these bare pavements he stops and rubs his hands admiringly on their shining surface, and tries hard to account for their mysterious smoothness and brilliancy. He may have seen the winter avalanches of snow descending in awful majesty through the woods, sweeping away the trees that stood in their way like slender weeds, but concludes that this cannot be the work of avalanches, because the scratches and fine polished striæ show that the agent, whatever it was, moved along and up over the rocks as well as downward. Neither can he see how water may possibly have been the agent, for he finds the same strange polish upon lofty, isolated tables, beyond the reach of any conceivable flood. Only the winds seem capable of moving across the face of the country in the direction indicated by the scratches and grooves. Even dogs and horses, when first led up the mountains, study geology to this extent, that they gaze wonderingly at the strange brightness of the ground, and smell it, and place their feet cautiously upon it, as if afraid of falling or sinking."

#### PERIOD OF GLACIAL ACTION.

High up in the Sierra, granite or syenite mountains rise to an altitude of a little more than 8,000 feet above the sea level, leaving gorges between of fearful depth, the walls of which are often of ragged and bare rock. Sometimes the declivities of the mountains, and the valleys present extensive beds of detritus that may have been deposited when the mighty glaciers of the Sierra were melted—abundant evidence of glacial action being frequent at that altitude. The detrital deposits are of sedimentary lava, pebbles and boulders of the material of the primitive rocks and sand. In some cases large beds of sand appear, and sometimes deposits of angular gravel, which have the look of ancient moraines.

To describe these glorious Alps, with their thousand peaks and spires dipping far into the thin sky, the ice and snow and avalanches, glad torrents and lakes, woods and gardens, the bears in the groves, wild sheep on the dizzy heights—these would require the love-work of a whole life. The lessons and enjoyments of even a single day would probably weary most readers, however consumingly interested they might be if brought into actual contact with them.

Many of the lava beds of the Sierra Nevada are prominent features of the landscape. They filled up the channels and

cañons of the streams of the pliocene or post-pliocene age, and being harder than the slates, the latter were washed away, leaving those places which had been hollows standing like steep mountains, rising 500 or 1,000 feet above the adjacent country. The Tuolumne Table Mountain, thirty miles long and half a mile wide, is the most remarkable example of such geological changes; but many others might be found. Ridges covered with beds of lava are common.

#### PERIOD OF ICE AND SNOW.

This county, in its geological history, cannot be separated from the other parts of this coast. The western slope had passed through the period of fire and heat; it was now in company with all other parts of the earth to pass through a period of snow and ice. The mountains that had been wrapped in fire, were now to be clothed in ice. When New England was covered by 5,000 feet of ice, when the highlands north of the Mississippi Valley were being planed down and distributed over all the lower valley, then too the ice was planing down the old lava slopes of the Sierras. The deep gorges and cañons through which the rivers and creeks now flow were mostly cut out by the glaciers.

To their action we owe the uncovering of the gold fields and the gold that they ground out of the quartz.

After the glacial period, came what may be called the finishing up period of the continent, since which very little change has taken place. California has been raised from three to five hundred feet. Very little, if any, volcanic action has taken place since then.

#### PRE-HISTORIC REMAINS OF ANIMALS.

No pre-historic remains have been reported as found within the present limits of the county, but stone mortars, pestles and arrow-heads have been found, according to reports, in pliocene gravel, at Murphy's Camp, Shaw's Flat, Columbia, Springfield, Tuolumne, Table Mountain, Sonora, and Knight's Landing. The fossil bones found are not numerous, and no large and valuable skeletons have been brought to light, but many fragments. None of the large saurians—those wonderful lizards as large as whales, of an early geological era—have yet been found here; but hills and mountains contain the bones of the mastodon, elephant, rhinoceros, hippopotamus, horse, camel, whale, and a quadruped resembling a tapir. Oyster-shells fifteen inches long are found near Corral Hollow, and Oyster Peak, near Mount Diablo, is named after its fossils.

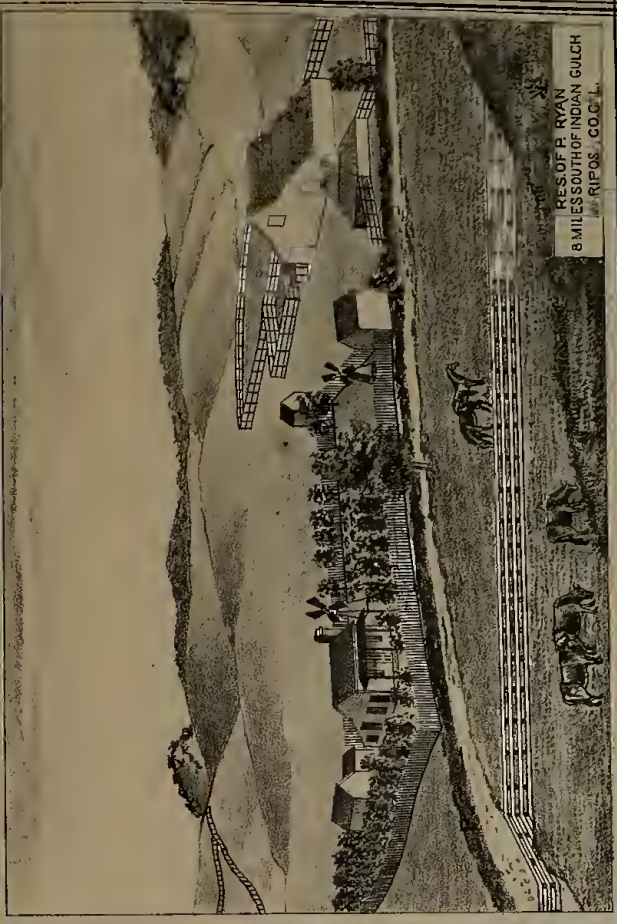
Part of the skull of a man was found at the depth of 131 feet, in sinking a shaft in the mines, under four successive strata of lava, which upsets the theory of geologists, that man did not exist at that age of the world.

There was on exhibition at Snelling, in 1869, the fossil





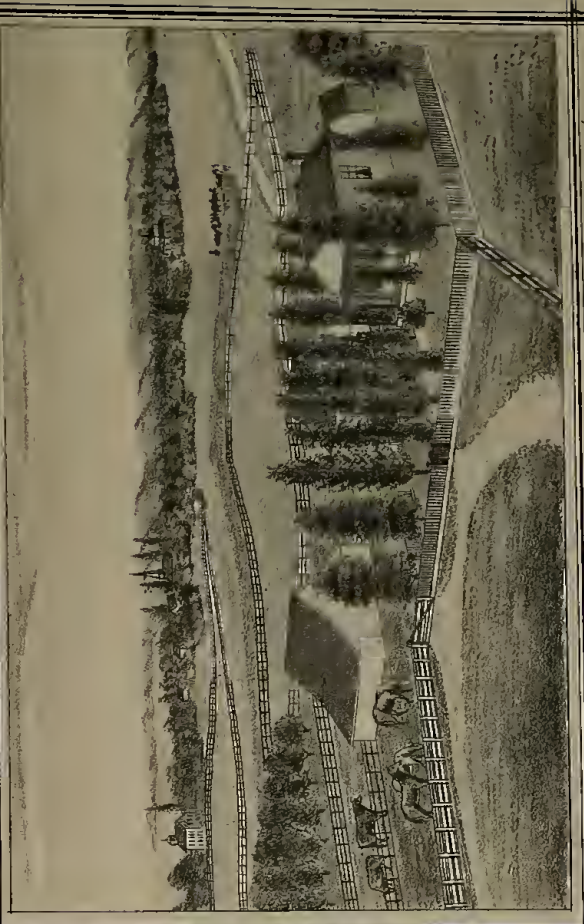
RES. OF SILAS BOWMAN  
12 MILES SOUTH WEST OF MERCED  
MERCED CO. CAL.



RES. OF R. RYAN  
8 MILES SOUTH OF INDIAN GULCH  
MARIPOSA CO. CAL.

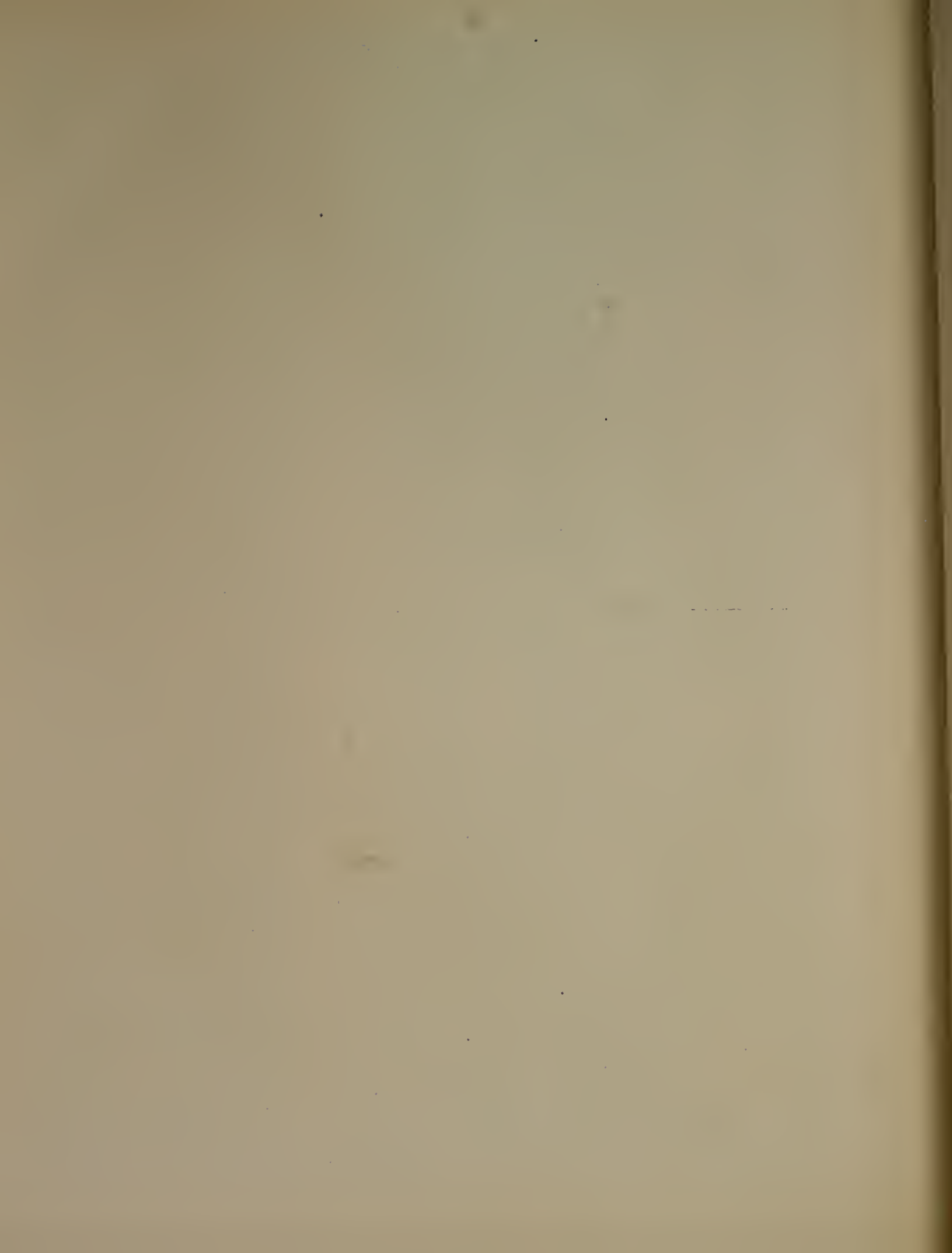


RESIDENCE OF ANDREW CATHEY "CATHEY'S VALLEY"  
MARIPOSA CO. CAL.



RESIDENCE OF I. C. GRIMES SNELLING,  
MERCED CO. CAL.





remains of an animal of huge proportions, which was a great curiosity, and created considerable sensation among scientific wonder-seekers. The head and horns weighed about 320 pounds, and were in a remarkable state of preservation. The species of animal to which these horns belong is extinct. The body of the animal, judging from the decomposed remains, could not have been less than thirty feet long.

Professor Whitney found, 2,000 feet above the ocean level, the almost perfect jaw of a rhinoceros, and also huge petrified oyster shells.

But as an illustration of the uncertainty attending the identity of fossil remains reported to be discovered, we give the following lines from Joaquin Miller:\*

#### "SOCIETY UPON THE STANISLOW."

I reside at Table Mountain, and my name is Truthful James;  
I am not up to small deceit, or any sinful games;  
And I'll tell in simple language what I know about the row  
That broke up our society upon the Stanislow.

But first I would remark, that it is not a proper plan  
For any scientific gent to whale his fellow-man;  
And, if a member don't agree with this peculiar whim,  
To lay for that same member for to "put a head" on him.

Now nothing could be finer or more beautiful to see,  
Than the first six months' proceedings of that same society,  
Till Brown of Calaveras brought a lot of fossil hones  
That he found within a tunnel near the tenement of Jones.

Then Brown he read a paper, and he reconstructed there,  
From those same hones, an animal that was extremely rare;  
And Jones then ask'd the Chair for a suspension of the rules  
Till he could prove that those same bones were one of his lost mules.

Then Brown he smiled a hither smile, and said he was at fault,  
It seemed he had been trespassing on Jones' family vault;  
He was a most sarcastic man, this quiet Mr. Brown,  
And on several occasions he had clean'd out the town.

Now I hold it is not decent for a scientific gent  
To say another is an ass—at least, to all intent;  
Nor should the individual who happens to be meant  
Reply by heaving rocks at him to any great extent.

Then Abner Dean of Angel's, raised a point of order—when  
A chunk of old red sandstone took him in the abdomen,  
And he smiled a kind of sickly smile, and curled up on the floor;  
And the subsequent proceedings interested him no more.

For, in less time than I write it, every member did engage  
On a warfare with the remnants of a palaeozoic age;  
And the way they heaved those fossils in their anger was a sin,  
Till the skull of an old mammoth caved the head of Thompson in.

Petrifications are found in this county, and, in fact, everywhere on the coast, under circumstances which upset the accepted theory that petrification can *only* occur by saturating the wood in thermal waters. Petrification takes place on the surface of the earth—necessarily beyond the reach or influence of thermal waters. The large amount of silex in the soil may account for this in some instances, as there are many cases in which an excess of that element causes wood to petrify instead of carbonize, even in the carboniferous formation.

\*We do not find this credited to any one, but feel assured we once saw it credited to Miller. It may have been by Bret Harte.

#### GEOLOGICAL ERAS.

Amos Bowman, of the State Geological Survey, thus defines certain eras in the geological history of California:—

1. The pliocene, or ancient eroding period, during which these deep "dead" river channels were cut into the "bed-rock."
2. These pliocene channels filling up with gravel—or the choking or damming period.
3. The active volcanic period of the Sierra, when the gravels were capped with lava and volcanic ashes.
4. The cold, or glacial period, when the mountain slopes were covered with living, moving glaciers.
5. The modern erosive, or recent period, during which the present river channels were formed, crossing the old channels at various angles.

In the pliocene period, probably before man made his appearance on the globe, the valleys of the Sacramento and San Joaquin formed a vast inland sea, which extended south through the Santa Clara Valley into the Salinas Valley, connecting by the depression between the mouths of the Salinas River and Watsonville with the bay of Monterey. The counties of San Francisco, San Mateo, and Santa Cruz formed an island not very far above the level of the ocean.

One thing is quite certain; the San Joaquin Valley was formerly submerged with the waters of the ocean, which left upon their subsidence a soil of adobe, which has since received a coat of sedimentary alluvium. The soil of the valley, largely formed through glacial influence, belongs to the secondary period. The mountains are volcanic. Trap, or basalt, is the leading rock, although porphyry, syenite, slate, and especially carbonate, or magnesian limestone, are found.

#### THE FORMATIONS DEFINED.

We speak now of the mountains and valley as if there were no breaks in the formation, and as it would appear if all the groups of formations were present at one place in their natural order. But this seldom occurs. These formations are very much broken and disturbed, presenting a great variety of structures.

Suppose all the formations were undisturbed and we were to examine a section of the earth extending from the San Joaquin to the top of the Sierras, the rocks or strata would be somewhat as follows. Beginning at the San Joaquin, there would be:—

#### 1. SOIL AND ALLUVIUM.

As might be predicted by most any person, from the soil and vegetation of which this is the *debris*, this formation is exceedingly rich for agricultural uses. It is present, and covers almost the entire surface of the region. The higher hills and valleys are not deficient, as a general rule, in depth of soil, and



in some of the many little basins it reaches a depth of fifteen to thirty feet, deep enough to hold and support groves of immense trees. This deposit covers the whole San Joaquin and Sacramento valleys.

Mr. Hallett makes the following remarks about the geological formations found in the wells east of the San Joaquin, on a line extending twenty-eight miles from north to south:—

"In the six wells we notice that a stratum of coarse gravel, from three to twenty feet in thickness, is encountered at a common depth ranging from 175 to 213 feet. In the Modesto well a stratum of gravel twenty feet thick is found at a depth of 170 feet; in the Rogers well at from 189 to 192 feet, three feet thick; in the Temple well, at 208 to 211 feet, three feet thick; in S. Broadhurst's well, at 186 to 200 feet, fourteen feet thick; in the Evans well, at 213 to 244 feet, twenty feet in thickness; in C. Broadhurst's well, at 175 to 180 feet, five feet thick, mixed with sand. In each instance the gravel is water-worn and evidently marks the depths at which it is found as the bottom of a large inland stream or lake of some former period. In five of these wells the stratum immediately above the gravel was sand. In the Rogers well, the Temple well, and the Evans well, the strata above the gravel occur in precisely the same order, though varying in thickness, and in each the stratum just above the gravel is sand, ranging in thickness from 175 to 200 feet. In each of the six wells, blue clay lies just below the gravel, and in four wells, where it has been penetrated, it ranges from fifty to seventy-four feet in thickness."

## 2. CONGLOMERATE FORMATION.

This conglomerate formation is a deposit of boulders, shale, clay, sand, and fragments of all the lower strata worn and loosely cemented with calcareous matter. It was deposited when most of these mountains were under water. We find in it evidence of floods and washings of the sea. The fossils are fragments of wood, bones (mostly of marine animals), shells of mussels and other mollusks, turtles—such as we now find in our creeks—with occasional impressions of sea-weeds. It has no regular thickness. Sometimes found piled up against the shale in deposits thirty to forty feet thick. In the foot-hills this formation has the appearance of being stratified or formed by the action of the water. This formation extends all over the western slope of the Pacific Coast, showing a wide-spread and active epoch.

## 3. BITUMINOUS SHALE.

This shale is the so-called "chalk-rock." It varies from a white to a dark color, from a very fine to a coarse texture, and from a softness that crumbles between the fingers to a flinty hardness that withstands the hardest steel. In it are tree-like concretions of very hard sandstone, fifty to one hundred feet in length. In this we find bones of marine monsters,

such as whales and seals. Occasionally there are beds of lignite, an impure kind of coal, three or four feet thick. Some of this coal is of good quality, and may prove valuable some day. We find small, smooth pebbles, beds of shells and other remains of animals and plants, all marine as far as our discoveries extend. In the white and gray chalky beds we find microscopic remains of diatoms, sponges, and other organic structures. In fact, most of this formation is the *debris* of these microscopic beings. This formation took place under the water at a time when the Coast Range was near the level of the sea. Some places it is metamorphosed.

Practical experience has upset many scientific theories. Science taught that the native deposit of gold was exclusively in quartz. The miner reveals some of the richest leads in slate rock. Science formerly taught that the coal deposit was exclusively in the carboniferous formation. The same authority now teaches that it may be found in any geological strata. It is true that all the coal thus far found belongs to the tertiary, or secondary formation.

## 4. SANDSTONE FORMATION.

This sandstone formation differs but little from the shale, except in the quantity of sand contained therein. It is not very firmly cemented, and mixes more or less with the shale in alternating layers. The fossils are pretty much the same as those in the shale. Beneath the sandstone we find the upturned edges of the clay slates. These are interstratified with limestone, serpentine (containing chrome iron), copper ore and quicksilver.

The old red sandstone and the "true carboniferous" rocks as they are called, are wanting in California, and it was long supposed that no valuable coal would ever be discovered in the State; but some veins of very good quality have been found near Mount Diablo. The mineral contains far more solid combustible matter, and less incombustible material, than most tertiary coal. In the strict geological meaning of the terms, it is not "coal," but "lignite," belonging to a later date than the true coal, and lying in a different formation. The rocks are sandstone and shale, of the cretaceous or upper secondary age, and were formed by alternating depositions in salt and fresh water.

## 5. LIMESTONE FORMATION.

This limestone rock formation is more or less metamorphic, and the rock is crystalline. For economical purposes, the lime is of very good quality, and when properly selected, serves as an excellent building material, and is easily worked. In quantity it is amply sufficient for all demands. In places there are caves of considerable and unexplored extent. No fossils, as far as we know, have been found in it, yet it is possible that some exist in other places, and may be discovered. It is not in

distinct horizontal strata, but generally in masses, as though it had been thrown into heaps when in a semi-plastic state, by the upheaval of the underlying formations. It gradually runs into the metamorphic, on which it is superimposed.

A remarkable belt of limestone runs along the side of the Sierra Nevada, from the Bower Cave in Mariposa County, to Oroville, a distance of one hundred and sixty miles. Though only a few hundred feet in thickness, it happens to include a number of the richest placer mining camps in the State. Among these are Columbia, Springfield, Olsen Mine, Murphy's, Volcano, and Indian Diggings. The limestone is a coarse marble in general character, and, where crossed by streams, has been gullied out by numerous channels, leaving pinnacles of rock with open spaces between them. These were filled with auriferous gravel, and were singularly rich in gold. At a few points the marble is hard and susceptible of a good polish.

In this ledge are a number of remarkable natural bridges, especially those on the Stanislaus River, near McLane's Ferry. These natural bridges give to the locality an interest exceeded by few in the State. They form the most remarkable natural tunnels known in the world, serving as they do for the passage of a considerable stream through them.

The entire rock formation of the vicinity is limestone, and various are the conjectures relative to the first formation of these natural bridges or tunnels. Some believe them to have been formed by the rocky deposit contained in, and precipitated by, the water of countless springs, issuing from the banks of the creek, that gradually accumulating and projecting, at length united the two sides, forming these great arched passages. Others believe that, as these bridges are covered many feet in depth with rock and earth, these natural tunnels were but so many subterranean passages or caverns, formed, we will not attempt to say *how*, but as other caverns are, or have been, in nearly all limestone formations; for were these subterranean passages to exist in the adjoining hills or mountains, with either one or two arches of entrance, they would be called caverns. But by whatever freak of nature formed, they are objects of peculiar interest, and will well repay the summer Rambler among the mines and mountains the trouble of visiting them. Our wonder is that so few, comparatively, have visited these singular specimens of nature's architecture.

#### 6. METAMORPHIC ROCKS.

This formation is of varied composition. Originally stratified, it is now broken and thrown into endless confusion. There are alternations of granite, quartz, slates, limestone, gneiss, etc. It is the most prevalent rock of these mountains, cropping out and occupying a large portion of the area. It contains iron, gold, copper, quicksilver, and probably in places serves as basins for holding petroleum. We apprehend that the real economic value of this formation in these mountains is but little appre-

ciated or known as yet, not having received that study and investigation it seems to require.

In the pliocene age, a river ran nearly in the course of the present Merced, but it was destroyed by a lava flow, which left no place for the water, rose to the level of the banks, and after they were washed away by the water, rose up like a mountain, with a serpentine course, steep sides, and a bare and level top.

In sinking down through the middle of Table Mountain, the miner passes through one hundred and fifty feet of basalt, one hundred of volcanic sand, fifty of clay and sand, thirty of gravel (the lowest ten feet being rich in gold), and then strikes the bed-rock of slate. When that channel was filled up, and became a dead river, the waters had to find a new course in the present rivers.

The following diagram will show the character of Table Mountain, and that the gold is found in the bed of the "dead river."

DIAGRAM OF TABLE MOUNTAIN.

DEPTH. 330 feet.	KIND OF SOIL.
150 feet.	Basalt—A rock of igneous origin, consisting of augite and feldspar with grains of magnetic iron. It is usually of a greenish-black color, or some dark brown shade. It is one of the best materials for macadamizing roads.
100 feet.	This layer is composed of volcanic sand which was deposited from some active volcano of a past age. Sometimes this sand is carried one hundred miles and deposited.
50 feet.	This layer is clay soil, which was the result of the wearing down and decomposition of granite and other rocks.
20 feet.	A bed of coarse gravel containing some particles of gold.
10 feet.	Rich in gold. Bed of "dead river."

#### CHANNELS OF "DEAD RIVERS."

Underlying the lava we find the channels of mighty rivers, some as many as 800 to 1,000 feet from shore to shore, with sides and beds cut in solid rock, and worn as smooth as those of to-day, having also that unmistakable evidence of antiquity, "the deep and smooth worn pot-hole."

The pebbles and small boulders which form the bottom in many places, and deep bars along their course, are all smoothly worn and polished, notwithstanding they may be of the hardest material.

These ancient river beds may be traced for many miles; rarely, however are their beds exposed for any considerable distance. The covering of lava is cut through by the present streams, and the material composing their beds scattered along in the new channels.

Gold is found in ALL these old channels; some are very rich, others are less so. In some the gold is found in spots, so to speak, probably a bar of the ancient stream; then again a



long distance may be tunneled and nothing found to repay the toiling miner.

California has numerous dead rivers or channels, once used by large streams of water, but now filled up with gravel; and on account of their auriferous wealth they have been discovered, traced out, and examined with an industry and care not bestowed upon similar extinct streams in any other part of the world. Indeed, it is doubtful whether dead rivers so wonderful in character could be found elsewhere. Some of these channels are covered with mountains of basalt, among which the Tuolumne Table Mountain, thirty miles long and half a mile wide, is the most celebrated.

This pliocene, or "dead river," was a quarter of a mile wide on an average, was parallel with the Sacramento and San Joaquin, but fifty miles farther east, and carried ten or twenty times as much water. The current ran southwards, as that of the Sacramento does. We know this fact from the present elevations, from the manner in which the flat boulders lie pointing down stream from the direction in which the branches—which, like the main stream, are filled with gravel—enter it, from water-worn pieces of driftwood, and from drift trees with the tops pointing down stream. We find such marks in live streams, and they cannot be attributed in the Dead Blue, as it is sometimes called, to any influence save that of a strong current flowing southward.

It was a stream of wonderful force, far exceeding in power any of its size now known. The miners find strata of boulders many of which weigh a ton, deposited over a width of a quarter of a mile, and a length of sixty miles; above that is another stratum of boulders, in which half a ton is a common weight, and so on, until ten feet above the bed-rock we find boulders a foot through.

The entire depth of the gravel is from 200 to 400 feet, averaging 300 feet.

#### PRINCIPAL DEPOSITS OF GOLD.

Gold is found in many parts of the State, but the principal mines are on the western slope of the Sierra Nevada. Miners look for it wherever they find granite, slate and quartz together. It is mixed mechanically, not chemically, with the rock and base metals that accompany it; but is not pure, for it is alloyed naturally with silver, and sometimes with small proportions of copper, lead, and iron.

Placer gold is classified according to the size and form of the placer in which it is found. Some pieces are small, others large, smooth, or rough, in flat scales, round lumps, and shaped like wires, cucumber seed, beans, pumpkin seeds, or moccasins.

Large nuggets of gold are seldom found in California of late years, but from 1849 to 1853 it was a common event to find pieces of five or ten pounds. And in 1854 a piece of gold containing some quartz, and weighing one hundred and ninety-five pounds, Troy, was found in Calaveras County.

The largest nugget on record was found at Ballarat, Australia, in 1855, and weighed 224 pounds, Troy.

#### 7. GRANITE FORMATION.

This formation makes up the bulk of the Sierra Nevada Mountains. Even the granite that we find in these mountains has probably at some period been stratified, although nearly all traces of stratification have been lost. Where it is exposed it crumbles readily, being disintegrated by exposure to water and winds for many centuries.

The lowest rock is granite, but varying very greatly in its composition in different localities, and as overlying this we find the shales and sandstones of the cretaceous period, a very recent geological age, we are forced to conclude that the granites are only the metamorphosed sedimentary rocks of the older ages. During the deposition of the cretaceous rocks, the country formed a part of the bottom of the Pacific Ocean. But as time swept on, the hour which closed a period of the world's history came, and with it the elevation of the Sierras.

#### PERIOD OF REPOSE.

Then followed a long period of comparative repose—the period when the mines were made. Large rivers were formed, and deep gorges and channels cut through the uplifted rocks. During the breaking and uplifting of the rocks, they were metamorphosed by heat, so that the sands and beds of mud became hard rocks. In places veins and dykes were filled with the melted rock from below; others remained open, and through these circulated hot waters containing gold, silver, copper, quartz, lime, etc., in solution. These were slowly deposited where they are now found, as quartz ledges, containing the metals. Through other breaks and fissures issued steam, hot vapors, and gases, containing the rich metals, and as these cooled or came in contact with new material, the metals were deposited as ores, or in chemical combination with other elements.

#### GEOLOGICAL FORMATION OF YO SEMITE.

Prof. J. D. Whitney, State Geologist, is of the opinion that "the bottom of the valley sank down to an unknown depth."

Professor Silliman (Yale College) thinks that "by some great volcanic convulsion, the mountains were rent asunder and an immense fissure formed."

J. M. Hutchings thinks "it was by erosion. That the soft granite became easily acted upon by air, sunlight, moisture, and frost, and that high water created wild torrents that swept through with overwhelming force, and cut out the main valley, which has by the same elements been deepened and widened."

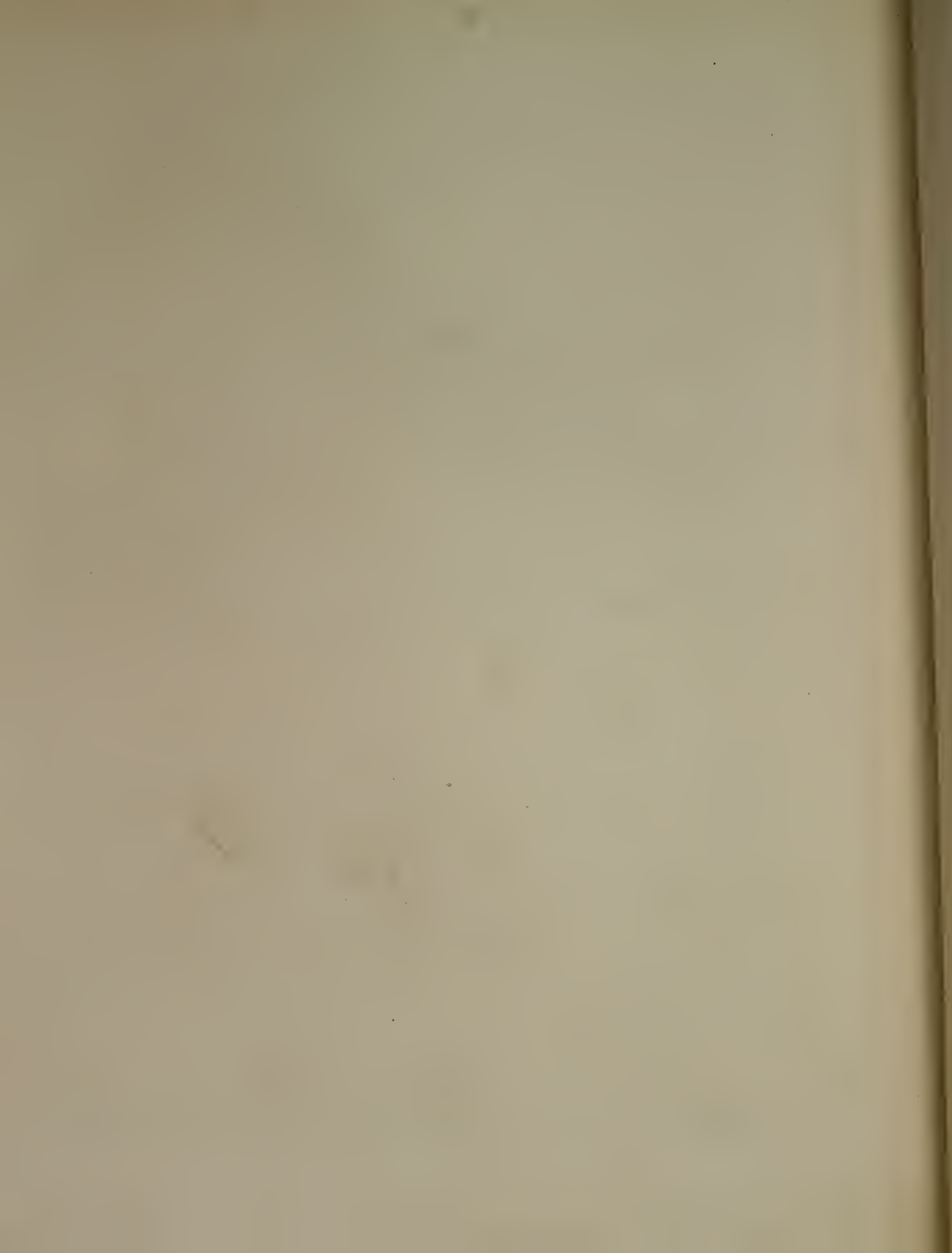
Professor John Muir says, "this and similar valleys were formed by glaciers that cut out, grooved, and rounded its mountain walls, and thus wrote the fact of their existence and mission beyond a peradventure."





RES. & FERRY OF G.W. DIGKENSEN, CHESTER MERCED CO. CAL.





## BOTANY OF MERCED COUNTY.

### List of Trees, Shrubs, Plants, Flowers, Vines, etc., found in Merced County.

NEXT to climate, that feature of a country most interesting and important, is its botany. No one thing so enhances the natural attractiveness of a region as does an exuberant vegetation; while the economic value of any section is made or marred by the character, kind and quantity of plants. Indeed, so accurately does the native flora determine the paternal soil, the water resources, and the prevailing climate, that abounding plants are a sure index of the extent to which a country can be immediately utilized for residence and industry. Temperature, moisture, winds and other meteorological phenomena have their records written by the earliest signal service—the size, tissue, fruit and species of vegetable forms.

#### TEMPERATURE CHANGES CHARACTER OF PLANTS.

The high annual temperature of the San Joaquin Valley and adjacent mountain slopes, the almost total absence of snows from the plains and the seldom occurrence of frosts make the flora peculiar in some respects and unusually interesting. Some annuals of other climates become perennials here; certain plants, growing elsewhere as shrubs, develop into trees when transplanted to the valley; a few edible roots acquire a woody fiber in place of the usual fleshy tissue. A greater tendency to admixture, among plants of the same family growing adjacent, seems to exist. Several fruits are much impaired in quality, while others are improved in size and flavor. Even in the case of plants confined entirely to the valley, two things, moisture and altitude, effect marked differences in quality.

On the plains when, after the winter rains, the surface ground loses all moisture, few plants survive midsummer; trees seldom grow at all on the elevated and dryer portions. In favorable places, along the streams, the tree-growth is of the most moderate sort. Somewhat above the foot-hill slopes, where the deeper ground retains the water of the winter rainfall, or receives constant renewals from the melting snows or living streams, the forests are made up of trees of splendid growth, while beneath, the ground is carpeted with rich native flowering plants. The plains, however, are not, on account of the dry season, valueless for pasture or agricultural use.

All the grains yield well under proper cultivation, and many grasses and other plants, valuable for grazing, mature and ripen seeds in the earlier part of the dry season. So that,

while uncultivated fields appear, to Eastern visitors especially, to be parched and barren, they are, in truth, rich very often with seed-laden plants and prove to be the best pasturage. Much of the seed, too, in the chaff or free, falls on the ground and by the action of the winds gathers into such depressions as stock tracks. These small seed deposits prove to be good feeding to grateful flocks till the rains come. Here is the mystery of fat stock upon lean-looking fields as remarked by travelers.

#### THE THERMAL BELT.

There is a warm strata of air in the hills, a few hundred feet above the valleys. This semi-tropical belt varies; in some locations it is very marked, and in others it is much less so. At night, during the frosty seasons, the cold air settles in the valleys and the warm air rises. At daylight a severe frost may be seen in the valleys, heaviest along the water-courses, while in the warm belt, a few hundred feet above—in some cases not more than sixty—the most delicate flowers and shrubs are untouched. The soil on the hills has often great depth, and is admirably adapted to fruit culture. Like the valleys, the lands are covered only by scattered groves of trees, little of it too steep for easy cultivation. It is exactly suited for semi-tropical fruit culture; here oranges, lemons, limes, English walnuts, almonds, and pomegranates grow well, and yield a certain crop. There are thousands of acres of this kind of land in the foot-hill valleys unoccupied.

#### APPARENT INVERSION OF THE SEASONS.

It is interesting, too, to recall the apparent inversion of the seasons. The November frosts elsewhere lock in a fast sleep, deepened by succeeding snows, all plant life and for all winter long; here, nature, at the bidding of the fall showers, spreads a mantle of green over the valley fields, and things live and grow most at our coldest season.

A treatment of this subject from a strictly scientific standpoint does not seem in harmony with the purpose of this work. It is therefore proposed to introduce such matter as will bring the prominent and common botanical features out to a reader abroad. The following schedule of indigenous plants, will contain only those that are most common, or such as have, at least, striking and peculiar parts. It will be, in giving the useful, cultivated varieties, the aim to indicate the character of the region in an agricultural view.

#### CEREALS AND PASTURE PLANTS.

Aside from the large general cultivation of wheat for home use and exportation, that of corn to a limited extent, and that of oats and barley chiefly for a stock-feed, few others of the small grains are grown at all. It does not come within the



proper scope of this article to introduce relative statistics and it must suffice to indicate wheat as the predominating grain harvested. All the grains are cut at an immature stage for hay, as wheat, barley, oats (wild and tame). For the same purpose or for grazing, there are, for the most part, the clovers and numerous other native grasses.

#### NATIVE CLOVERS.

The native clovers found in this county and the adjacent region are about twenty in number, and alone form an interesting and extensive botanical study. There may be added to these general classes, sweet clover (*Melilotus parviflora*), alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*), bur clover (*M. denticulata*), the poas, cheat (*Bromus secalinus* and *B. malis*), vetch (*Vicia sativa* and *V. linearis*), blue joint (*Calamagrostis*), filaria (*Erodium cicutarium*, *E. moschatum*), several varieties of setaria, agrostis and numerous other varieties of grasses.

#### NATIVE FOREST TREES.

This county is not rich in the abundance or quality of the native forest trees. In making this list, it has been a question sometimes where to draw the line between trees and shrubs, as some of what might be called shrubs in less-favored climates grow to be trees here. It would not be advisable to attempt to give a full list of these trees, and we will only give those most commonly seen and found in this and adjoining counties.

#### THE OAK FAMILY.

*Quercus Lobata*—White Oak—Differs from the Eastern white oak; grows on open spaces; timber useful; abundant; fifty to seventy feet high.

It resembles the white oak of the Atlantic slope in the color of its bark and the shape of its leaves; but its growth is very different. It has a long acorn and is a very large tree. It seldom reaches a greater height than sixty feet and is often wider than high, sometimes measuring 125 feet from side to side. The tree furnishes no straight timber, and the wood is soft and brittle and of no use in the arts. It is not even fit for fence rails. The tree is, however, very beautiful and majestic, and is an important element in those "scenes of quiet beauty which so often excite the admiration of the traveler in California." In groves it resembles the English parks. At the ends are branches which hang down like weeping willows. The acorns once formed the chief article of food of the Indians, and are from two to two and a half inches long.

The mistletoe grows abundantly on the oak trees of California. The Spanish moss (*Evernia jubata*), which hangs in long lace-like gray beards from the branches, also serves to give beauty to the groves in the valleys.

*Q. Agrifolia*—Live Oak, Evergreen Oak—not very abundant; forming groves; thirty to ninety feet high.

It is a low, spreading tree, much like an apple tree in shape. The foliage is dark and dense. The acorns small, thin and sharp pointed. The wood is hard, crooked in grain and valuable in ship building. Some fine specimens in Yo Semite.

*Q. Crysolepis*—Cañon Live Oak—A valuable timber tree, with tough fibered growth; next to the Eastern white oak. It is found in mountain valleys. The acorn is of the size and form of a small hazel-nut.

In the mountains a tough deciduous oak is found, with wood fit for staves and wagon timber, but it is so remote from steam transportation that it has no value at present. It is said that the second growth of some of the oaks in the valley bottom is tough enough for plow beams. The cañon oak is found in most of the small valleys and cañons, as its name indicates.

*Q. Densiflora*—Chestnut Oak—furnishes taubark of the best quality.

It is rarely found, but is a handsome evergreen tree, with leaf like that of the chestnut. The bark is used in tanning.

*Q. Fulvescens*—Fulvous Oak—It is a newly discovered species. A pretty little tree, with a broadly-spreading top, and very thickly set with leaves, which vary much in form.

Leaves oblong, egg-shaped, and pointed, toothed or smooth and entire; teeth only on the upper half; acorns oblong, set about one-quarter of it in a thick saucer cup; very furry with a yellow rusty mealiness.

The cups, or acorns, at first look like little wheels, but finally the fruit becomes quite long and large. You see no scales to the cup, because they are covered up with a yellow fur.

The acorns make a "King-Cure-All" coffee, highly prized by our German people; especially in scrofula of the very weak and delicate.

*Castanopsis Chrysophylla*—California Chestnut—Generally shrubby, but sometimes fifty feet high. A variety called Pumila, stubby, on the sandy hill-sides.

*Castanea Chrysophylla*—The Western Chinquapin, or Golden-leaved Chestnut—Is an evergreen shrub that grows in the Sierra Nevada.

At the height of three feet it bears an edible and palatable fruit, something like the beech-nut in shape but larger. The flowers and ripe fruit are often found on the same bush. The leaves are dark green above, and covered with a yellowish powder beneath. The Western chinquapin grows to be a tree thirty feet high in some parts of Oregon.

*Corylus Rostrata*—Hazel—Eight to ten feet high, bearing abundance of nuts.

Among mastworts, none are more useful to mankind than oaks. They have been celebrated from the earliest times for the strength of their timber, and its value as fuel. The bark is useful for dyeing, and making ink; it also arrests decay, and wonderfully preserves animal substances; an old stinking hide of a horse or other animal is soon tanned into leather. A strong tea cures chafed and sore feet from walking; cleanses and heals sores, stops mortification, cures people of fits, and a thousand and one other useful things.

#### MAPLE FAMILY.

*Aesculus Californica*—Buckeye, Horse Chestnut—Ten to thirty feet high. A really handsome and ornamental tree when properly trained.

It is a low, spreading tree, abundant in the valleys and foothills. It likes to grow about rocky ledges, in ravines and on banks of streams. The tree rarely exceeds fifteen feet in

height, has very dense foliage and rises from the ground in a globular form. It continues to put forth large clusters of fragrant blossoms from early spring until late in the season. The leaves are among the first to open in the spring. The nuts were a staple article of food for the Indians.

*Acer Macrophyllum*—Big-leaved Maple—Fifty to ninety feet high; somewhat abundant; wood soft, but valuable.

*Negundo Californicum*—Box Elder—Fifty to sixty feet high.

## HEATH FAMILY.

*Arbutus Menziesii*—A handsome tree, called "Madrona" by the Spaniards, because it resembles the strawberry tree of the Old World. One of our most attractive trees.

It is an evergreen, with an open growth, somewhat like that of a maple, bright green and lustrous leaves, and a bright red bark. Its height is sometimes fifty feet; its diameter in the trunk two feet. The leaves are oval in shape, three inches long, pea-green underneath, and dark and shining above. The bark is smooth, and it peels off at regular seasons; the new bark is a pea-green, which changes to a bright red. The wood is very hard, and is used to some extent in the arts, especially for making the wooden stirrup commonly used in the State. The tree bears a bright red berry in clusters, of which the birds are fond.

*Arctostaphylos Tomentosa*—Manzanita—Six to twelve feet high; berries abundant, edible.

This is another prominent feature in the Californian forest; is a dense, clump-like shrub, which grows as high as twelve feet, and nearly as broad as it is high. The trunk divides near the ground into several or many branches, and these terminate in a great multitude of twigs, so that the shrub is a dense mass of branches and branchlets, all of which are very crooked. The wood is very dense, hard, and dark red in color. The bark is red and smooth, occasionally peeling off and exposing a new light green bark, which soon turns red. The leaves are regularly oval in form, about an inch and one-half long, thick and shining, and pea-green in color; they set vertically upon their stems. The manzanita bears a pinkish-white blossom in clusters, and these are replaced by round red berries about half an inch in diameter, with a pleasant acidulous taste. The shrub grows in the coast valleys, and in the Sierra Nevada, up near to the limit of perpetual snow. The name means "little apple," *manzana* being the Spanish for apple.

*R. Occidentale*—Azalea—Ten to fifteen feet high, flowering all the year, giving fragrance and beauty to the woods; everywhere about springs.

The azaleas of California are abundant and rich in perfume; a species of *calycanthus*, without fragrance, is found in the cañons, and the *ceanothus*, or California lilac, of which there are many species, is a beautiful evergreen shrub, growing about ten feet high, with clusters of lilac-like flowers, of various shades of blue, violet, and red, according to the species. The tree produces a multitude of little twigs, and a dense foliage, and may be trimmed into almost any shape. Some beautiful white specimens are found in all the live streams of the Sierras and in Yo Semite.

## HONEYSUCKLE FAMILY.

*Sambucus Glauca*—Elder—Grows to be quite a tree, ten to thirty feet high, and often a foot or two in diameter.

*Bigelowii Arborescens*—A shrub four to eight feet high, but growing with the habit of a tree, on dry hills, with pines and manzanitas.

*Baccharis Pilularis*—Groundsel Tree—The "California Botany" says, "two to four feet high;" we have it eight to ten feet high.

## COMPOSITE FAMILY.

Of this very large family of plants, only one or two assume anything like the proportions of a tree.

## PLANE TREE FAMILY.

*Plantanus Racemosus*—Sycamore or Buttonwood—In valleys bordering along streams and sloughs, fifty to one hundred feet high; wood valuable, receives a good polish; durable.

It exhibits a striking resemblance to the sycamore of the Atlantic slope. It has the same irregular growth, the same white, smooth, scaly bark and yellowish leaf, but instead of having only one ball on a stem it has several, the stem running through one or two, and terminating in the last. There are some fine specimens along the rivers of this section.

## CURRANT FAMILY.

*Ribes Speciosum*—Wild Currant—Six to ten feet high; has beautiful fuchsia-like flowers.

*R. Sanguineum*—Growing to be a small tree, twelve feet high; beautiful flowers.

## DOGWOOD FAMILY.

*Cornus Nuttallia*—A small tree, twenty feet high; resembles the "Flowering Dogwood" of the East, but is more showy. It is quite common on banks of mountain streams and on head-waters of Stanislaus, Tuolumne, and Merced Rivers.

*C. Californica*—On stream banks; ten to fifteen feet high.

## BUCKTHORN FAMILY.

*Rhamnus Californica*—Alder Buckthorn—Ten to twenty feet high, forming thickets; wood soft, like alder.

The fruit contains a seed like the coffee grain, hence is called "Wild Coffee," and the seeds have been used as coffee, but the plant is quite distinct from the coffee plant.

*Ceanothus Thyrsiflorus*—California Lilac—Six to eighteen feet high; borders of forests; wood hard, makes good fuel; flowers fragrant and handsome.

*C. Papillosus*—Resembles the last; not quite as large; six to ten feet high.

*C. Incanus*—Hardly a tree, but a large, straggling shrub along creeks.

## PULSE FAMILY.

*Lupinus Arboreus*—Tree Lupine—four to ten feet high, with a variety of fragrant flowers.

## ROSE FAMILY.

*Prunus Ilcifolia*—Wild Cherry—An evergreen, fifteen to forty feet high.

*Nuttallia Cerasiformis*—Oso Berry—Two to fifteen feet high.



*Heteromles Arbutifolia*—Photinia—Four to twenty feet high, with beautiful red berries, ripening in December.

*Adenostoma Fasciculatum*—Chaparral, Chemissal—Eight to twenty feet high. Grows in dense masses on the sides of mountains.

#### WILLOW FAMILY.

*Salix Bigelowii*—Bigelow's Willow—Ten to fifty feet high; common.

*S. Lavigata*—Smooth Willow—A handsome tree, especially when in bloom; twenty to forty feet high.

*S. Sitchensis*—Sitka Willow—Has a beautiful silky leaf underneath; near the running streams; ten to fifteen feet high; generally reclining.

*S. Brachystachys*—On hill-sides, where the male plant lights up the borders of openings with white, wooly catkins, early in February; eight to twenty feet high.

*Populus Monilifera*—Cottonwood, Poplar—Large trees along the creeks; there are probably two or three species, as yet not fully decided. Among them is

*Populus Balsamifera*—Balm of Gilead—This can be found growing near most of the streams, and is quite common in the Yo Semite and other valleys.

#### SUMAC FAMILY.

*Rhus Diversiloba*—Poison Oak—From a small shrub, three or four feet high, to quite a tree, twenty to thirty feet high, and six inches in diameter. A great pest on account of its poisonous qualities.

It is sometimes called poison ivy, but is not like the eastern plant of that name. It grows abundantly in the valleys of the foot-hills, the coast mountains, and the Sierra, and is a prominent and important feature of the botany of the State. One of the first lessons of the new-comer in California should be to learn to distinguish and avoid this useless and dangerous plant. The touch of the leaf is poisonous, and causes a very irritating eruption of the skin. It rapidly communicates by the touch from one part of the body to another, causing severe inflammations and swellings. The most delicate parts of the body are most affected by the poison. The eyes are sometimes closed up entirely by the swelling round them; and many cases are recorded of faces so swollen, that they could not be recognized by intimate friends. Some persons are not affected by the touch of the *rhus*; but instances have occurred wherein persons supposing themselves, after long experience, to be free from danger, have at last been poisoned; and when the virus has once taken hold, the system is always very easily affected from that time forward. Even passing to the leeward of the bush on a windy day, or going through the smoke of a fire in which it is burning, will bring the poison to the surface again. The poison oak—the leaves often resemble those of the white oak in shape—abounds in the grounds adapted to picnics near the large towns, and many persons are affected by it on such occasions.

Many remedies are in use, but none are regarded as a certain cure. Among them are steam baths, lotions of kerosene, manzanita leaves, leaves of the wild sunflower (*Grindelia*), common salt, salaratus, saltpeter, bay rum, and alcohol—each being used separately—poultices of bread and milk, the eating of the buds of the poisonous plant, and homeopathic *rhus* pills.

The poison oak thrives best on a moist soil, and in the shade. In a thicket with other bushes it sends up many thin stalks eight or ten feet high, with large luxuriant leaves at the top. In the shade, the leaves are green; in the open, dry ground, exposed to the sun, and without support from other bushes, the poison oak is a low, poverty-stricken little shrub, with a few reddish leaves.

#### LAUREL FAMILY.

*Oreodaphne Californica*—Bay Tree or Mountain Laurel—A valuable tree for cabinet and furniture work, thirty to one hundred feet high, and one to three feet in diameter. Beautiful for inside finish of houses.

*Tetranthera Californica*—The pungent, flavored and aromatic laurel—Is occasionally six inches in diameter, and could be classed with trees.

#### MESEREUM FAMILY.

*Dircia Palustris*—Leatherwood—A bush six to ten feet high; same as the Eastern species of Kentucky, Pennsylvania, and New England.

#### SWEET GALE FAMILY.

*Myrica Californica*—Bayberry or Wax Myrtle—Moist places; fifteen to twenty feet high; evergreen.

#### PINE FAMILY.

*Pinus Ponderosa*—Yellow Pine—High, sandy ridges; a valuable timber, reaching one hundred feet in height.

It sometimes reaches a diameter of seven feet, and is next in size among the pines of California to the sugar pine. Its leaves grow in threes at the end of the branches, giving the foliage a peculiarly tufted appearance. The color of the leaves is a dark yellowish-green. The bark is of a light yellowish-brown or cork color, and is divided into large, smooth plates about four inches wide and twelve to twenty inches long. It is found on the Sierra range and is valuable for timber.

*Pinus Lambertiana*—Sugar Pine—Is abundant on the slopes of the Sierras and occasional specimens are found low down in the foot-hills.

It is the most magnificent tree of all the pine kind, and indeed, it has no superior in the vegetable creation, save the mammoth and the redwood, the confessed monarchs of the plant kingdom. It is closely related to the white pine (*Pinus Strobus*) of the Eastern States; "though," as Dr. Newberry says, "like all the conifers on the Pacific Coast, it exhibits a symmetry and perfection of figure, a healthfulness and vigor of growth, not attained by the trees of any other part of the world. The mature tree sometimes reaches a height of 300 feet, and a diameter of twenty, but it rarely exceeds 210 feet. The young trees of the sugar pine give early promise of the majesty to which they subsequently attain. They are unmistakably young giants; even when having a trunk a foot in diameter, their remote and regularly-whorled branches, like the stem, covered with a smooth, grayish-green bark, showing that, although so large, the plant is still 'in the milk,' and has only begun its life of many centuries. The sugar pine conspicuously exhibits one of the most general and striking characteristics of the conifers—the great development of the trunk at the expense of the branches. Nearly the whole growth is



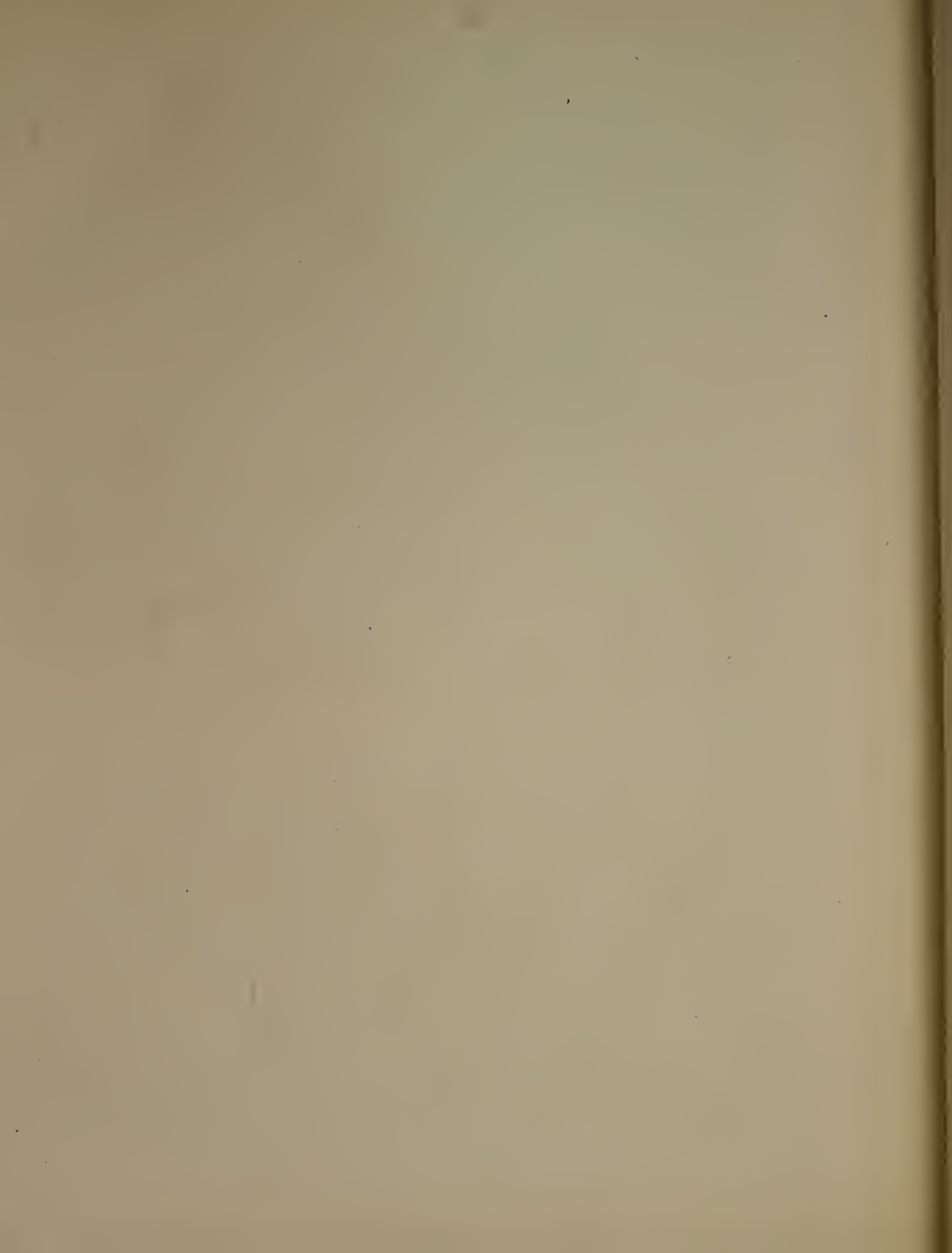


RES. OF S. S. GIVENS, 10 MILES NORTHEAST OF MERCED, MERCED CO. CAL.



"ROSE COTTAGE" RES. OF W<sup>M</sup> M. RAYNOR, BUCHANAN, FRESNO CO. CAL.





thrown into the trunk, which generally stands without a flaw or flexure, a perpendicular cone, all its transverse sections accurately circular, sparsely set with branches, which, in their insignificance, seem like the festoons of ivy wreathing about the columns of some ancient ruin. The leaves are three inches long, dark bluish-green in color, and they grow in groups of five. The foliage is not dense. The cones are large, sometimes eighteen inches long by four thick. The wood is similar to that of the white pine—white, soft, homogeneous, straight-grained, clear, and free-splitting."

It furnishes the best lumber in the State for the "inside work" of houses, and is the chief building material used in the Sierra Nevada. The tree derives its name from a sweet resin which exudes from the duramen, or hard wood of the tree. This resin is sugar-like in appearance, granulation and taste, and could not be distinguished from the manna of the drug-stores, except by a slight terebinthine flavor. The pine sugar is cathartic. It is found in small quantities only, though it is said 150 pounds of it were collected by a man who devoted himself for a few weeks to the business of gathering it.

*Torreya Californica*—Nutmeg Tree—A valuable timber. The nuts are not like the nutmeg, except in appearance outside. The meat is edible, but the squirrels usually get it; grows fifty to eighty feet high and two or three feet in diameter.

*Lipocedrus Decurrens*—White Cedar—Is found from Mount Shasta to the Tejon Pass. The trunk is usually angular. It grows one hundred feet in height and seven feet thick in the trunk. Found in all the small valleys of the Sierras.

*Pinus Tuberculata*—Knotty Pine—A handsome little pine, forty to sixty feet high, with symmetrical clusters of cones.

*Abies Douglasii*—Douglas Spruce—Next to the sugar pine in size and value for lumber.

*Pinus Ponderosa*—Western Yellow Pine—Is quite common in the Sierras for their entire length. Large size.

During the late war the manufacture of turpentine was interfered with and some parties went into its manufacture from this tree. A hole was cut in the side of the tree in the spring, and the semi-fluid pitch which collected there was put into a retort and distilled, the volatile portion passing off in vapor, and afterwards condensing into turpentine, while the solid matter remained in the form of resin. This industry was very active for four or five years, but at last has ceased, as North Carolina has again resumed her old industry, and can make resin and turpentine cheaper than we can.

*Pinus Subiniana*—Nut Pine—Found in most all pine forests of the Sierras and foot-hills.

Some turpentine makers tried to distill the pitch of this pine, and after some difficulty succeeded, but found that the liquid produced was different from turpentine, being much lighter and possessing a pleasant odor. It was first named erasine, but druggists who have sought to convey the idea that they had exclusive possession of it have called it aurtantine, theoline, abietine, and various other names. It is excellent for dissolving grease, and its vapors are fatal to moths.

The manufacturers of erasine buy their pitch delivered at \$3.50 per one hundred pounds—the price being about twice as high as that of the pitch from the common yellow pine trees. The latter are larger and grow in denser forests, so that one man can collect more in a day. The pitch-gatherer cuts a notch

eight or ten inches wide across the tree, and three or four inches deep, with a depression that will hold the sap, which is transferred once a month to a tin can. A tree two feet in diameter will yield from three to four gallons the first year, and more the second and third; and forty gallons of the crude pitch will when distilled, give five gallons of erasine.

#### TAXODIUM FAMILY.

*Sequoia Gigantea*—"Big Trees"—These immense kings of vegetable life are only found in groves in a few places in the Sierra Nevadas.\*

These are the royal family of trees, royal in all respects—splendid growth, beauty, fine lumber properties and immense size. Peers and dukes in other lands they rise here to the supreme dignity of monarchs. The Sequoias hold the first place among all the grand forests of the world, outranking all the other brotherhood of trees in majestic height.

These are some of the chief trees and shrubs to be found in the valleys, foot-hills and mountains from the Coast Range in to the Sierra Nevadas. While many of these are commonly seen in the valleys and ravines, others are rarely found except upon the highest mountain sides.

Other trees may be discovered. The recesses of valley and mountain have not all been explored as yet by the botanists, and it is likely many additions to the flora of this region will be made.

California has no indigenous elms, hickory, beech, birch, persimmon, mulberry, sassafras, locust, catalpa, or magnolia trees. We have willows and cottonwood, which differ little in appearance from those of the Mississippi Valley.

It may be asked, If these groves of timber in these mountains should be cut away would not the region become barren. We think not; for a score of young sprouts will immediately spring from the stump of a fallen tree, and the certainty of the rains would in a little time bring into existence a crop of trees to take the place of the fallen ones. Although the supply of timber is very great in these mountains it cannot be considered inexhaustible. The rapid increase of population, and demand for building material and fuel will, in time, lead to the denudation of the region nearest to the large cities. Consequently a preservative policy should be adopted at an early day, by which a portion of the land should retain, at least, the younger growth for future use. It would, indeed, be a wise policy to enforce a law to this effect if it cannot be done otherwise. The general future good of our State requires it, and especially the places in and near the timbered lands.

#### WILD BERRIES, FRUITS AND ROOTS.

There are wild grapes, blackberries, gooseberries, huckleberries, raspberries, salmonberries, and strawberries. The raspberry grew wild, but never in the great quantities in which the blackberry was found. The latter, for a great many years, was quite a source of revenue to the Indian squaws, who gathered and sold them to the whites. There are a few left yet, but the great bulk of the vines have had to give place to products of greater value. Our wild blackberry is not so large as the tame, nor as the wild berry of the Eastern States, but it is of a very much better flavor than either. The wild grape grows all through the timber along the river. The herry

\* All the "big tree groves" are fully described in another article.



is small and very full of seed, but when perfectly ripe, has a very fine flavor. It is better for jelly than any other.

*Chlorogalum Pomeridianum*—The amole, or soap plant, has an onion-like, bulbous root, which, when rubbed in water, makes a lather like soap, and is good for removing dirt.

It was extensively used for washing by the Indians and Spanish Californians, previous to the American conquest. The amole has a stalk four or five feet high, from which branches about eighteen inches long spring out. The branches are covered with buds, which open in the night, beginning at the root of the boughs, about four inches of a branch opening at a time. The next night, the buds of another four inches open, and so on. The dry bulb abounds in tough fibers, which are separated from the other material, and used as a substitute for hair in mattresses.

A truffle, or a root resembling it, is found in the valleys. The grizzly bear considers it a delicacy, and frequently digs it up.

Of the barberries, we have three or four shrubby plants, all worthy members of that family. Some are used in medicine, and others have berries not unpleasant to eat.

*Liliorhiza Lanceolata*.—It is among the earliest spring flowers. Has a rather unpleasant odor.

It is among the earliest of our spring blooming bulbs, with a habit and appearance slightly similar to the spring snowdrop, which is so much prized in the Eastern States. Its flower stem, which has but few leaves, is from six to fifteen inches high; the scattered leaves run into bracts near the summit, from whose axils spring the flowers, which at first appear to project outward, but gradually droop with age.

The blooming bulbs often grow at a depth of a foot or more in a stiff adobe, and as the bulbs are composed of several loosely coherent scales, it is often very difficult to obtain them entire. The bulbs are a clear, waxy white, and sometimes attain a diameter of one and one-half inches.

#### CREEPING VINES AND PLANTS.

Along the lower land of the river and sloughs, and among the timber, the wild pea, or pea-vine, grew to a very great height.

There is a wild hemp growing upon the lowlands, from which the Indians used to make fish-nets, and rope for all purposes. It grows to a great height, and we have thought it possible to make its cultivation of practical value. The bark is, however, covered with a very fine nettle, which is extremely painful when it comes in contact with the skin. The nettle is less than a sixteenth of an inch in length, and is as fine as it is possible to conceive of, but it will irritate the skin of cattle and horses as readily as that of a man.

*Yerba Buena*—"Good herb" in Spanish. It is found in the valleys of the mountains.

It is a creeping vine, bearing some resemblance in its leaf and vine to the wild strawberry. It has a strong perfume, half-way between peppermint and camphor.

Wild tobacco grows on the sand-bars and other low land. The Indians used it, but the leaf is very small. The flower and the seed-pods are, however, exactly like our cultivated tobacco.

*Clematis*—May be seen climbing over trees and bushes along our creeks.

When the white, silky flowers are gone, the fruiting, with its long white tails (one to two inches), gives the trees over which it twines a beautiful appearance during the winter months.

*Anemone Nemorosa*—"Wind Flower"—The little flower so much loved in the East. With us it grows larger, and none the less beautiful.

*Aquilegia Truncata*—the Columbine—It has a beauty not inferior to any of its relatives, and the larkspurs, of which there are four or five species, all perennial, have great beauty.

*Megarrhiza*—commonly known as "Big Root"—It is found twining over trees and undergrowth, and is a vine somewhat like a cucumber.

It bears a fruit about the size of a peach, covered with prickles. Often the root is twelve to fifteen inches in diameter, and four or five feet long, whilst the vine may be fifty long.

Another vine often found with the above, is a convolvulus (*C. Occidentalis*). It has white flowers, large and handsome.

#### SWAMP VEGETATION.

*Scirpus Lacustris*—the Round Tule—The principal species has no leaf, but a plain round stalk, sometimes an inch thick at the butt and fifteen feet high, but usually not more than half so large.

It will grow in places constantly covered with water several feet deep, forms a thick mat with its roots, and cannot be killed readily. The swamp lands abound with reeds, or tule, as they are here called.

The triangular tule grows in shallow water, or in land dry for portions of the year, and neat cattle get fat on it.

The cat-tail flag grows with the tule, but in dryer land than the others, and can be killed out with less difficulty. The stalks are used by Coopers to put between the staves in their casks, and the fiber of the flower or cat-tail has been gathered for mattresses and pillows.

#### THE TULE AND ITS USES.

The tule is a remarkable vegetable. It may at some future day assume an importance far beyond the imagination of the present time. Civilization has as yet found but few uses for it. The Indians used the reeds to make large hampers, baskets and mats. The roots were used for bread. The squaws cut off the outer rind and retained only the inner or sweet part. This they cut into small pieces and placed in the sun until dried. This they ground in their stone mortars very fine and mixed it with grass or wild dock meal. The dough so prepared, was rolled into small loaves, which were placed in the ashes and baked, and made a palatable bread.

We believe the tule is now used to a considerable extent in making a sort of carpet-lining. It is used as a shield or protection for bottles when packed in cases.

#### NATIVE FLOWERING PLANTS.

It is almost humiliating to observe that until a plant takes its place as a simple, a medicine, or a poison, or is found to contribute in some way to our daily necessities, it is passed over in ignorance by generation after generation of careless folk. People are either too busy or too idle to name the insects and



flowers. It is found sufficient to the country folk to call them weeds; and admiring ladies in their summer jaunts are satisfied with such designations as "that yellow thing," or the other "purple thing."

The herbaceous flowering plants are so numerous that we can only speak briefly of the members of a few families.

Of a very extensive flower-bearing class, noted for flowers only, a few characteristic species will be named. This is the larger division of the botanic field common to the county and valley, and to the botanist by far the most attractive. The expert, however, would call the attention of any one seeking the general character of the plant-life of the region to the distinguishing forms. Such forms are pretty well agreed upon.

The buttercups are represented by the *Ranunculus Californicus*, which, during the whole year, may be seen with its yellow flowers, in moist, grassy places.

Conspicuous along the shaded streams and moist hill-sides are several species of the "Monkey Flower," *Minulus Douglasii*, *M. luteus*, *M. moschatus* (the musk plant), and on dry grassy hills, the *M. glutinosus*. With the latter, and about moist cliffs, the *Collinsia bicolor* grows. This has a beautiful flower, and is often cultivated. It has a large salmon-colored cup, blooming in great profusion on a low, sticky, ragged-looking plant, and the other about as large, but of a soft golden yellow, with reddish spots on one lip. The last grows always in low, wet, sunny places, has a weak stem and coarsish leaf. You always stop to pick and admire the golden velvet cups of this "yellow thing." It is the golden monkey flower.

There are four species of beautiful violets, three in the woods and one in the fields.

Two species of "Spring Beauty," *Claytonia*, are found in abundance. Also, a beautiful mallow, flowering early in spring in the fields, quite attractive, and among the first spring flowers.

The lupines are numerous and nearly all handsome. About ten species of the forty to fifty belong to California. We have also a large proportion of the clovers—ten out of the twenty-six being credited to California. Many of them are showy and singular in shape, besides they furnish good forage for horses and cattle. We cannot say as much for the lupines. Wild peas abound and cattle become fat on them in the mountain ranges.

Two wild roses, one in the woods and the other on the open lands, are found. They are both very fragrant, both beautiful, but not as showy as cultivated roses.

Evening primroses, two or three members of the family, are well worth cultivation; especially *Zauschneria*, *Clarkii*, one or two species of *Einotheia* and *Godetia*.

The Poppy family is represented by three or four beautiful species, worthy of cultivation, the *Eschscholtzia* and two species of *Platistigma* being among them. "This beautiful orange poppy, which an old Russian bear of a botanist has stretched on the rack of the name *Eschscholtzia*, but which long ago some poetic Spaniard, neither a flower 'sharp' nor a botanist, taking a hint from nature, as men were modest enough to do in his time, christened *El copo de oro* (the cup of gold). Every such tract where the sumptuous blossoms stand thick, reminds one of the 'Field of the Cloth of Gold.' They are peculiarly joyous looking flowers, massed together, dancing and hobnobbing,

and lifting their golden goblets to be filled by the morning sun."

Milk weed (*asclepias*) is often the only green plant to be seen in the fall on the desert wastes of the plains. It grows three or four feet high.

Every child must stop to gather the bright scarlet flower they call Indian pink. Its love of stone heaps, its sticky stem, and its fiery, fringed petals, easily describe this favorite wild flower. But for very good scientific reasons it ought not to be called a pink; and its stickiness has earned it the name of the old wine-god's attendant, the untidy Silenus who flourished before an age of pocket-handkerchiefs. So the Greeks called this plant *Silene*, and so should we. The English call it catch-fly; but so they miss the classic story and do not improve the name.

There is another conspicuous scarlet blossom, much more common, that is known by the same name. It will be recognized as a brushy-looking tuft of flame-colored flowers, seen on all open, sunny hills and borders of woods until late in the summer. Painter's-brush, it was called by early travelers through the far West, and very well named, for it looks like a brush that has been dipped in scarlet. In England, where it blossoms in a few wet meadows, it is called Painted-eup. It has received in botany a pretty Spanish name, *Castilleia*, and to reconcile all differences, it should be called so.

Everywhere, both in sheltered and open places, is a rich yellow daisy-like flower with finely cut, pale green leaves, like Chrysanthemum leaves. Yellow daisy, they call it, but it is more like the *Coreopsis*, and for want of a better popular name let it be called so. Daisies have leaves growing on the ground, and this unusually pretty flower does not.

All our roadsides, and those fields left to a volunteer crop, are adorned with the beautiful azure lilies that hold on patiently through several months of dry weather. They are lilies in a strict sense, waving long wax-like cups among the yellow grasses. Let them not be called blue-bells. A blue-bell hangs with its mouth downwards, and these blue lilies stand upright.

The number of plants is so great that to make a full catalogue of them would only be of interest to the professional botanist.

Of wild flowers there are a great variety and abundance in California, and they have their different seasons for blooming; and in cañons where the soil is always moist, flowers may be seen in every month of the year. In the spring-time the hills are frequently covered with them, and their red, blue, or yellow petals hide everything else. Each month has its flowers. In March the grass of a valley may be hidden under red, in April under blue, and in May under yellow blossoms.

#### THE FLORA A TEST OF CLIMATE.

Aside from rain-gauges, hygrometers, thermometers, and such things, all useful in their way, and helps to a correct knowledge of climate, we have a single and more certain test. It can be read and applied at a glance. It is the *flora* of a country. If we know the plants, we may be able to describe the climate. The botany of the region tells, with peculiar emphasis, the qualities of the climate.



## BEAUTIFUL FLORAL SCENE.

In March or April, in May or June, whenever we choose to look, there is a glow of bright colors on fields and hill-sides. The air is perfumed with a pleasant fragrance. There is such a profusion of flowers that we cannot count them. The lupine, the orthocarpus, grindelia, wyethia, erithichium, bæria, and malvastrum, and others too numerous, but not unworthy, to mention, mingle their colors and fragrance, and we stand enchanted in a field of beauty. Botanical names and terms are but luggage to worry and perplex. We forget it all, and only feel and know the charm that surrounds us.

Grace Greenwood, writing in May, said: "The grand California flower-show is at its height. Anything more gorgeously beautiful than the display in meadows and wild pasture lands, on hill-side and river-side, it were impossible for any one but a mad florist to imagine. Along the railroads on either hand runs continuously the rich, radiant bloom. Your sight becomes pained, your very brain bewildered, by watching the galloping rainbow. There are great fields in which flowers of many sorts are mingled in a perfect carnival of color; then come exclusive family gatherings, where the blues, the crimsons, or the purples, have it all their own way; and every now and then you come upon great tracts resplendent with the most royally gorgeous of wild flowers."

If we go to the woods in the summer-time, after the fields begin to brown with age and ripeness, and find some shady brook passing under the alders, the bay trees, the pines, and the oaks, we shall enjoy the scene with no less fervor. Here are the ferns, a numerous family, the wood mosses, and the lichens. Here lilies, saxifrages, equisetæ, orchids, sedges, holy-grass, and liverworts. The birds serenade us from the tree-tops, and the brook sings a song of content as it goes joyfully towards the sea. We will not try to entice the trout from their native element, because they are more beautiful there than in our fish basket. Let us fill the latter with treasures of the floral kingdom, for our home decorations.

With the first rains, usually in October, plant life starts anew, or, rather, the old are refreshed, and flower buds, checked by the dry weather, burst and come into bloom. Grass springs up from a long summer sleep, for not until the first of February can we say that spring really begins. Then the *new* buds begin to swell and open with the warm days and the bountiful rains that have fallen.

These rains may come in December, January, or February; and until they do come, the earth, in the districts not covered with timber, is brown. The grass continues green until June, when it begins to dry up and turn yellow and brown, which colors then predominate in the landscape until the rains come again. The death of the grass, except at high elevations, is caused, not by the cold, but by the drought; and in those months when the prairies of Indiana and Illinois are covered with snow,

the valleys of California are dressed in the brilliant green of young grass.

## REGION ADAPTED TO SEMI-TROPICAL PLANTS.

Not the least important part of the subject is the adaptability of the San Joaquin Valley for the introduction and successful cultivation of semi-tropical plants. The orange has been grown for years in various places in the valley, but it was not till recently that attention has been attracted toward maturing the fruit for use. Recent trials show that the cultivation of the orange and lemon may become a source of profit to horticulturists. For domestic use large quantities of figs are yearly gathered, and it is found that the trees are among the most valuable ornamental shade trees grown. The almond does well anywhere inside the snow line. It is found, too, that all the finer varieties of French and German grapes grow readily and mature a large and profitable fruitage, and the manufacture of vast quantities of fine wines and raisins is only a question of time.

There remain some useful plants to be experimented with. It is claimed that cotton and sugar-cane can be cultivated profitably here. It is yet to be shown just what can be done. Cotton cultivation is treated in a separate article.

The olive appears to stand the climate well, and other small sub-tropical and tropical fruits have been cultivated to fruit-bearing, with good prospects in favor of more extensive success.

## GRAPES AND VINEYARDS.

The industry of raising grapes for wine or other uses has not been entered into to any great extent in Merced County, but all who have tried the raising of grapes have met with success.

Through the mountainous region runs a thermal belt, within which frost is seldom seen, even in the coldest seasons. As a consequence of the mild climate within the limit mentioned, strawberries bloom and ripen in large quantities in the open air at all seasons of the year; orange trees wear a perpetual livery of golden fruit and blossoms, and the delicate almond dons its fragrant dress of blossoms in February, when other sections of the country are hibernating, waiting for the spring.

On the advent of the Americans, fruit of any kind, and especially grapes, brought fabulous prices, inducing many from the innate love of the occupation, others carried by the money point, to bend all their energies, supported by capital, untiring industry and perseverance, to obtain from foreign countries the choicest and best varieties, and acclimate them in our midst. Unfortunately, the majority of trees thus obtained at exorbitant prices proved worthless, as not true to name, or not suited to the climate, or not satisfactory to public taste; many were planted in improper locations, some dried up, and more were killed by irrigation or overflows.

## ZOOLOGY OF MERCED COUNTY.

## List of wild Animals; Bear, Elk, Deer, and Others; Their Numbers, Disappearance, and What became of Them.

THE number of wild animals that roamed on the plains, the foot-hills and the mountains, before the aggressive power of civilization encroached upon them, was very great. The grizzly bear was the monarch of the forest and jungle. There were great numbers of them in all the heads of the rivers in the mountains and foot-hills. Elk were also here in great numbers; but they were about the first to take fright at civilization and leave. They were mercilessly slaughtered by hunters—killed, not for their flesh, but for the fun of killing.

Walter Colton in his "Three Years in California," says he set out to visit the gold mines, and on September 27, 1848, thus describes the San Joaquin Valley as "stretching away like a Sahara without an object on which the eye could rest. We were in the midst of the plain when a moving object, dim and distant, rapidly advanced upon us. It was a band of wild horses rushing down the plain like a torrent to the sea. We instantly seized the halters to our pack-mules, and not knowing what to do, waited the issue. They swept past us but a short distance ahead. The very ground shook with the thunder of their hoofs. Their arching necks and flowing mane, their glassy flanks and sinewy bound, made you begrudge them their freedom."

The larger wild animals have probably disappeared forever from this county. It would be interesting to know just when and where the last of these noble animals met their inevitable fate.

There is now, at proper seasons, an abundance of California quail, wild ducks, geese, and other game in this county. In fact, the wild geese along the borders of the rivers are a great nuisance to the farmers.

## BANDS OF ELK.

CERVIDÆ—*Cervus Canadensis*, American elk.

Elk were here in great numbers, but we believe that they were about the first animals to take fright at civilization and leave. They were mercilessly killed by hunters, killed not for their flesh, but for the fun of the killing. As early as 1854 the elk were pretty much all cleared out or had gone off.

Herd of elk roamed over the San Joaquin plains in early times. Captain Kimball, of Antioch, says on the first morning after his arrival, then in 1849, he saw eighty elk in one drove, feeding a mile south of his house, and shot a fine heifer weighing four hundred pounds. At the same time these plains were covered with wild cattle. These were slaughtered for their hides and tallow, which, at that day, constituted the only cur-

rency of the country. Much of the flesh meat in 1850-51 was dried elk. Large herds of elk used to feed on the green tule lands and islands opposite Antioch. Their horns were such as to prevent them from running in large bodies. They were frequently lassoed by the *vaqueros* of California.

Walter Colton in "Three Years in California," says, September 27, 1848:—

"Our road for ten miles lay through a level plain corresponding in its cheerless aspect to that which we had passed on the other side of the San Joaquin. We encountered a drove of elk with their forest of branching horns, but they kept beyond the range of our rifles. They ran away from their own horns it would seem, for our road was strewn with their cast-off horns."

They are now found in small numbers along the northern coast, where they will soon be exterminated. The meat resembles that of the deer, but is a little coarser in grain. The elk are shy animals, have a very quick ear, and are more difficult to approach than any other game animal in the State, unless the mountain sheep be excepted. They ordinarily lie hidden in thickets during the middle of the day, and feed about sunrise and sunset, at which times the hunters seek them.

## THE GRIZZLY BEAR.

URSIDÆ—*U. horribilis*, grizzly bear; *U. Americanus*, black, brown, cinnamon.

The grizzly was the terror of the poor Digger, and, we are sure, of the other animals also. He "was the monarch of the forest and the jungle." The Indian name was *boose*, and we do not think that the most daring among them ever attacked one. There were great numbers of these bears in all the bends of the river and in the foot-hills. As soon as settlements began to be made along the river, the bear migrated, but a few more daring than the rest remained for many years.

Grizzly bears were thick in early times, so much so that Dr. Marsh, the first settler near the foot of Mount Diablo, used to say he could have one caught at any time by the *vaqueros*. The bears often took his calves and colts. They would destroy elk, deer and antelope. A young man was killed by one of them in the dense forest of Chemissal, three or four miles from Antioch. This Chemissal is a short growth of underbrush, so dense as to be impenetrable by man, and covers about 5,000 acres. It is still affirmed that bears are to be occasionally seen in or near this hiding-place.

Of the native quadrupeds of California, the grizzly bear is the largest and the most formidable. It grows to be four feet high and seven feet long, weighing 2,000 pounds when very large and fat.

The grizzly and his habits are more fully described in the account of "Grizzly Adams'" adventures on another page.

## THE ANTELOPE.

*Antilocapra Americana*—Antelope—These are a fleet, pretty animal, as well as cunning in their habits.

Antelope, however, were more numerous than any other of the larger animals. They furnished meat for all the settlers, teamsters and travelers. The antelope were a good deal more



easily killed than deer. They passed the plains to the brush land on the hills. The flesh of the antelope was very good, but they never got fat. It partook more of the nature of the goat than the deer. The young antelope could be tamed much more easily than a calf. They disappeared suddenly from the plains about 1855 or 1856. Occasional bands of half a dozen will now visit the plains—from whence we know not—and remain for a few months or until killed by the hunters.

They are shy, but inquisitive also, and are easily enticed to approach the hunter, who hides himself behind a rock, and fastening a white handkerchief to his ramrod, waves it back and forth. One, larger than the rest, has often been seen by early settlers watching while the main body of the kids were at water, or on the bottom-lands feeding on green grass.

#### THE NATIVE DEER.

*C. Columbina*—Black-tailed Deer—The common deer of the Coast Range and the mountains east of the valley.

Deer were not so numerous as the antelope, but did not so soon succumb to the destroying force of civilization. They inhabited the timber lands of the rivers and the mountains in great numbers, but being more difficult to get at than the antelope, were not so often killed. They have gradually left the river, until now it is a very rare thing to find one even in the thickets of the deep brush. Tens of thousands of them have been killed in the mountains for their hides and meat, but they show no signs of becoming extinct like the elk and the antelope. Stringent laws have been passed against killing deer at certain seasons, but the enforcement has always been slack.

The black-tailed deer are good game for the hunter. They may be approached with more ease than the Virginia deer, run with a steady gate, and when disturbed do not run so far. The deer east of the Mississippi go with a run and a jump; the Pacific deer move with a steady run. Their meat is not so sweet as that of their Eastern congeners. The deer live near the timber, and are found along the coast and in the Sierra Nevada.

#### THE COYOTE.

CANIDÆ—*Canis Lupus*, gray and black wolf; *C. latrans*, coyote; *Vulpes vulgaris*, gray, red, silver-gray foxes.

Coyotes were thick here in 1849, and while they never attacked a man, they would come into camp and carry off anything that was lying around loose. They have been known to steal meat from under a man's head while he was asleep. The coyote is a species of wolf, but is by no means so large or ferocious as those of the Eastern States. Of course they became a mark for every sportsman, and their number diminished very rapidly. There was a time when it appeared that they were about to become extinct, but for the last few years they seem to have been more numerous, and are giving the wool-growers of the foot-hills a good deal of trouble. There are none left on the plains or along the river. They are more shy now than they used to be, and are much harder to kill.

The coyote or fox is well known to the Californian—a kind of link between the cat and dog, and is sometimes called prairie-dog, but is very different from the animal of that name found on the western plains. They often followed the emigrant train to pick up the bones and crumbs that fell by the

way. They would steal eggs and chickens from the roost, but were great cowards, and a small dog would drive them off.

#### THE GROUND SQUIRREL.

SCIURIDÆ—*Sciurus leporinus*—California gray squirrel.

*S. Douglasii*—Oregon red squirrel.

*Spermophilus Beecheyi*—California ground squirrel.

The ground squirrel is not as numerous here as in the Santa Clara and some other valleys. They destroy large quantities of growing grain.

They are very hard to kill, or very hard to get after being killed. However badly one is wounded, it always manages to flounder toward its hole. It has often occurred that one would get into its hole, several feet off, after being shot in the head.

It is somewhat strange that while they have been becoming more numerous in some of the lower counties of the State, the number has been constantly decreasing here. According to the reports Merced has paid large amounts in some years as bounty for their extermination.

These squirrels burrow in the ground, generally at the foot of a tree, or near something that protects the hole. While they have the power of climbing almost equal to the gray squirrel of the East, they are hardly ever seen in trees. The flesh of the young squirrel is excellent eating, but should be parboiled to do away with a strong ground taste. They are darker in color than the gray squirrel and not quite so large.

*Sciurus Fessor*—The California gray squirrel.

The most beautiful, and one of the largest of the squirrel genus, inhabits all the pine forests of the State. Its color on the back is a finely-grizzled bluish-gray, and white beneath. At the base of the ear is a little woolly tuft, of a chestnut color. The sides of the feet are covered with hair in the winter, but are bare in summer; the body is more slender and delicate in shape than that of the Atlantic gray squirrel. It sometimes grows to be twelve inches long in the head and body, and fifteen inches long in the tail, making the entire length twenty-seven inches.

#### CALIFORNIA GOPHER.

This is the most abundant and most troublesome rodent of the State. When full grown it has a body six or eight inches long, with a tail of two inches. In the cheeks are large pouches, covered with fur inside, white to the margin, which is dark brown. He spends nearly all his time under ground, gnawing off the roots of fruit trees and garden vegetables, eating newly grown seed and grain, and cutting off the roots of flowers and bulbs.

#### RABBITS OR HARES.

LEPORIDÆ—*Lepus Californicus*—Jackass rabbit.

*L. Trobridgii*—Commonly called cotton-tail (a hare).

The next most numerous, and now perhaps the most numerous of any other animal, is the hare. We have two distinct kinds, the jackass rabbit, and the cotton-tail. Neither of them are like the gray rabbit, common in the States east of the Rocky Mountains. The jackass rabbits are very numerous in foot-hills, and once inhabited the plains to a great extent, and there are a few of them there yet. At certain seasons of the year, they become very poor and sickly, and most people in districts where they are thick do not care to eat them, except





NEW IMPROVED ALTHOUSE VANELESS WINDMILL,  
L.H. WOODIN, PROPRIETOR, 109 PINE ST. SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.  
D.T. CURTISS AGENT, MODESTO, CAL.





they can get one about half-grown. City people eat them "for the name of the thing," the same as they do a wild goose in the fall of the year, because it is game. The cotton-tail is a very small rabbit, and is very fine eating. They inhabit principally the brush lands bordering the river and swamps.

The California hare, or "jackass rabbit," as it is commonly called, is one of the largest of its class, growing sometimes to be two feet long from the nose to the end of the tail. Its ears are very large, and have suggested the vulgar name. It was once abundant in all the valleys from the Klamath to the Colorado; it is more rare now. The color beneath is a pale cinnamon; above it is mixed black and light cinnamon, the longest hairs being of a light smokey-ash color for about half the length, then dark sooty-brown, then pale cinnamon-red, and finally black at the tip.

*Lepus campestris*.—The prairie hare.—One of the largest hares; inhabits the plateau of the Sierra Nevada, San Joaquin Valley, and the country about the Klamath lakes. It is all white in winter; in summer yellowish-gray, with brownish tinges above and white beneath.

#### BEAVER.

Beaver were quite numerous at one time, as we notice by the following article, printed in 1871:—

"Major Murray, a resident of Snelling, turned his attention, November 18th, to trapping for beaver, and had unparalleled success. He had three traps, which he set on Sunday evening. On Monday morning he found three beavers in his traps; on Tuesday morning two, and on Wednesday morning one, making six in three days.

"These industrious little animals have been making a source of great trouble to the mill men and orchardists along the river, as they cut down and destroy the trees, with which they build dams in the ditches, turning the water away from the mills. The Major seemed about to exterminate the family in that section."

#### PANTHERS AND WILD CATS.

**FELIDÆ**.—*Felis concolor*, panther; *F. Canadensis*, Canada lynx; *F. rufus*, wild cat.

The mountain cat is abundant along the western base of the Sierra Nevada, between latitudes 36° and 39°. One was killed near Berkeley in 1881. The body is about the size of that of the domestic cat, but the nose is very long and sharp, and the tail very long and large. The color of the animal is dark gray, with rings of black on the tail. The miners call it the "mountain cat," and frequently tame it. It is a favorite pet with them, becomes very playful and familiar, and is far more affectionate than the common cat, which it might replace, for it is very good at catching mice.

#### MOUNTAIN SHEEP.

*Ovis Montana*.—Rocky Mountain sheep, seen as far west as the tops of the Coast Range formerly.

The mountain sheep is found on the Sierra Nevada, from the Tejon Pass to the Oregon line, but is a rare and very shy animal, and is seldom killed. Its length is about five feet, and its weight sometimes three hundred and fifty pounds, considerably greater than that of the deer or domesticated sheep. The color is white beneath, grayish-brown elsewhere. The horns of the ram are very large, sometimes five inches through at

the base and three feet long. The horns after starting upward turn backward, then downward, and so round with a circular or spiral shape, the tip inclining outward. Mountaineers assert that these horns are used by the sheep in getting down from the high cliffs which he is fond of frequenting. "Instead of clambering down toilsomely over the rugged and broken rocks, he makes an easy job of it by leaping headlong confidently down over precipices fifty, yes, one hundred feet high, and alights head first on his horns, which are strong enough to be unbroken by the shock, and elastic enough to throw him ten or fifteen feet into the air—and the next time he alights on his feet all right."

#### OTHER ANIMALS.

**MUSTELIDÆ**.—*Mustela Pennantii*, fisher; *Mephitis Mephitis*, *Taxidea Americana*, badger; *Lutra Canadensis*, otter; *Putorius ermineus*, weasel; *Putorius lutreolus*, mink; *Procyon lotor*, raccoon.

The raccoon is found here wherever there is timber. While some of the animals here differ from their species of the East there is no difference that we can see in our raccoon and those of the Eastern States; in fact he is everywhere "that same old coon." We do not know that civilization has either increased or decreased the number.

The American badger is abundant on the plateau of the Sierra Nevada, and is occasionally found in other parts of State. It is very shy, and is rarely seen by the traveler.

The California lion is a very rare animal. It is not a roaring lion, like the Eastern. The head is small and much like the head of the tiger, being large between the eyes. The neck is without mane. It is said he seldom attacks human beings.

The desert fox is found in the central deserts and valleys of the continent, crosses the Sierra Nevada, and is often killed in Mariposa and Tuolumne counties.

The following is an extended list of the more common quadrupeds occasionally found: Grizzly bear, cinnamon bear, panther, or California lion, large yellow wolf, coyote, Indian dog, lynx or catamount, wild cat, mountain or civet cat, gray, black, silver and cross fox, fisher, badger, marten, weasel, mink, large striped skunk, small spotted skunk, large gray, ground, pine and flying squirrel, chipmunk, otter, raccoon, woodchuck, gopher, mole, wood-mouse, and rat like a kangaroo in its motions.

#### BIRDS OF THIS SECTION.

The birds of this valley are very numerous, but are not characterized by striking colors or good singing qualities, though there are a few good songsters.

**CATHARTIDÆ CALIFORNICUS**.—Vulture, *Pseudogryphus Californicus*, *Rhinogryphus Aura*.

The California vulture, sometimes improperly called "condor," is the largest bird on the continent, and next to the condor the largest flying bird in the world, and inhabits all parts of the State, though it is not abundant in any place. It is as prominent and peculiar a feature of the birds of California as the grizzly bear is among the quadrupeds. It is very shy, and is rarely killed. The total length of the California vulture is about four feet, and its width from tip to tip of the outstretched wings, ten feet or more. Its color is brownish-black, with a white stripe across the wings. The head and neck are bare, and red and yellow in color.



*Cathartes Aura*—Turkey-buzzard, or turkey-vulture—It is specifically the same with the bird known by that name in the Atlantic States; is found in all parts of California. From the tip of the bill to the end of the tail it is about thirty inches long, and six feet from tip to tip of the outstretched wings. The head and neck are bare, and covered with a bright-red wrinkled skin. The plumage commences below that, with a circular ruff of projecting feathers. The color of the plumage is black, with a purplish lustre, many of the feathers having a pale border. The bill is yellowish in color.

*Sturnella Magna*—Western Meadow Lark.

*Ceryle Alcyon*—Kingfisher.

#### THE EAGLE FAMILY.

FALCONIDÆ—White-headed Eagle, Duck-hawk, Sparrow-hawk, Fish-hawk.

*Aquila Canadensis*—Golden Eagle—Inhabits California, and indeed all parts of North America. Its length is thirty or forty inches; its color on the head and neck is yellowish-brown; white at the base of the tail, and brown varying to purplish-brown and black, elsewhere.

*Haliaetus leucocephalus*—Bald Eagle—It was abundant in California ten years ago, and is still often seen along the Sacramento, San Joaquin and Klamath rivers. It frequents rapids for the purpose of catching fish, which seems to furnish the larger part of its food. It is from thirty to forty inches long, white on the head and at the base of the tail, and brownish-black on the breast, wings and back.

*Pandion Carolinensis*—Fish-hawk—It is found along all our large rivers. It is from twenty to twenty-five inches long. The head and under parts are white, with pale yellowish-brown spots on the breast; the back wings and tail dark brown. There are seventeen other species in the State, most of them small and rare.

Owls—Barn, burrowing, horned.

*Athene Cunicularia*—Burrowing Owl—It is ten inches long, ashy-brown above and whitish-brown beneath, variegated by spots and bands of white and dark brown. Dr. Newberry says:—

"The burrowing owl is found in many parts of California, where it shares the burrows of Beecbey's and Douglas' spermophiles. We usually saw them standing at the entrance of their burrows. They often allowed us to approach within shot, and, before taking flight, twisted their heads about and bowed with many ludicrous gestures, thus apparently aiding their imperfect sight, and getting a better view of the intruder. When shot at and not killed, or when otherwise alarmed, they fly with an irregular, jerking motion."

California has nine species of owls, namely: the barn, great-horned, screech, long-eared, short-eared, great grey, saw-whet, burrowing, and pigmy owls.

*Melanerpes formicivorus*—Woodpecker.

The California woodpecker is called by the Spanish Californians the *carpintero*, or carpenter, because he is in the habit of boring holes with his beak in the bark of the nut pine, redwood, California white oak, and Western yellow pine, and then storing acorns in them for his winter use. The holes are just

large and deep enough to hold each an acorn, which is hammered in so that there is no danger of its falling out. The acorns on the northern side of the tree, where they are protected from the rains, which come from the southward, often keep good for years. The bark of the nut pine is preferred, probably being softer and more regular in grain than any other bark. The holes are bored to within two or three feet of the ground, and to a height of fifty feet—sometimes, but rarely, in the limbs as well as the trunk. From thirty to fifty holes are often found in a square foot. In seasons when, or in places where, acorns are scarce, the woodpecker will put away hazelnuts in the same manner. The squirrels often plunder the stores and then the birds attack the thieves, darting down upon them and pecking them with their beaks. When the squirrel sees the property-owner coming, he hurries to a hole or gets under a limb where he cannot be seen. There are eleven species of woodpecker in the State.

TURDIDÆ—Thrushes (Robin—*Turdus migratorius*. Oregon robin, *T. naevius*).

SAXICOLIDÆ—Stone-chats—*Sialia* Mexican warblers—Maryland Yellow throat, Shrikes, Finches, Orioles (*Agelaius phoeniceus* and *A. tricolor*—Yellow head).

Pigeons, Doves, Grouse—(*Canace obscurus*.)

Quails—*Lophortyx Californicus* valley; *Oreortyx pictus*, mountain.

The most abundant and prominent of our scratchers, the California quail, is found in all the valleys of California and Oregon. Its breast and upper parts are lead-colored, with an olive-brown gloss on the back and wings; the chin and throat are black, with a white line running backward from the eye; the forehead is brownish-yellow; the belly is pale buff, with an orange-brown round spot in the middle, changing to white at the sides; the feathers on the back and sides have a central streak of white, and those on the top and sides of the neck have black edgings. The head bears a crest numbering from three to six feathers, usually five, about an inch and a half long. The shafts are bare, very slender, and, though all are in a straight line on the longitudinal medial line of the head, they are so near together as to look like but one shaft, more especially as the fine, fur-like bushes at their tops all combine to form a compact little plume. These feathers are usually erect, the plume leaning forward when the bird is trying to look its best in the presence of company; but when running about in the grass, and not thinking of its appearance, the crest is lowered, falling forward over the bill. The California quail has two notes—the song and the call.

*Humming Birds*—There are four varieties of humming birds in California, all different from those found in the Atlantic States. The white-throated swift is a bird resembling the swallow.

We have a whip-poor-will, different from the one known in the Eastern States.

The following is a list of the most common birds, with the usual names applied to them: Condor or king vulture, bald eagle, golden eagle, turkey-buzzard, raven, crow, several kinds of hawk, road-runner, several varieties of woodpecker, grouse, mountain and valley quail, pigeon, meadow-lark, magpie, blackbird, flicker, robin, snipe, sand snipe, plover, curlew, red-winged blackbird, bluebird, oriole, gray sparrow, small sparrow, cher-



rybird, cross-bill, linnet, cheewink, California canary, martin, swallow, blue crane or heron, sand-hill crane, wild goose, small Canadian goose, wood duck, mallard, teal, dipper duck and mud-hen, pelican, and two varieties of humming birds.

*Hérons*—*Ardea Herodias*, blue; *butorides virescens*, green.

*Grus Canadensis*—The Sand-hill Crane—Is found from the meridian of Cincinnati to the Pacific, and are not rare in California. They spend the winters in our valleys, and in the spring migrate to the Klamath Lakes and farther north, where they spend their summers and breed. Subsisting upon vegetable food exclusively, they are themselves good to eat, and are occasionally seen in the San Francisco market.

**CORVIDÆ**—American raven, Yellow-billed Magpie, Bluejay.

#### SWANS, WILD GEESE AND DUCKS.

**ANATIDÆ**—Geese, ducks, pelicans, swans and gulls are numerous.

Wild geese are abundant in California during the spring and fall, when they pass through on their migrations. Among them are the Canada goose, the snow goose, the white-footed goose, or "speckled belly," Hutching's goose, and the black brant.

Amongst the ducks of California are the mallard and canvas-back. The meat of the latter is not of so fine a flavor as in the Eastern States, probably because it does not here find the wild celery upon which it feeds along the streams of the Middle States.

*Cygnus Americanus*—American Swan—Length fifty-five inches, wing twenty-two inches, tail feathers twenty in number, mature birds white; young, brown legs and bill black.

*C. Buccinator*—Trumpeter Swan—So called from its note like a trumpet, which it emits when flying over the country, usually at night. It is somewhat larger than the first named, its length being sixty inches, wing twenty-four inches, number of tail feathers twenty-four. When grown it is pure white, but its bill and legs are black.

*Anser Hyperboreus*—Snow Goose—Its color is pure white, except the tips of its wings, which are a light black. It has red bill and legs.

*A. Gambelli*—The White Fronted Goose—So named from its white forehead. It measures twenty-eight inches from tip of bill to tip of tail; length of wing over sixteen inches. Its color is grayish; its bill and legs are red. It has sixteen tail feathers.

*A. Frontalis*—Brown Fronted Goose—Similar to preceding, only its forehead is brown instead of white.

*Bernicla Canadensis*—The Canada Goose—Generally called the honker. It is thirty-five inches long; wing eighteen inches. Its bill, feet, neck and head are black, while its upper parts are brownish, and its lower parts are not so dark.

*B. Cucopareia*—White-cheeked Goose—Also called in California the China goose. It is much like the preceding, though darker and smaller.

*B. Hutchingsii*—Hutching's Goose—Similar to the honker, but only thirty inches long.

*B. Nigricans*—The Black Brant—Very dark in color; length twenty-nine inches, wing fourteen inches.

There are nine species of wild ducks common to this valley. They feed on the young tules and eat immense numbers of

acorns, furnished by the numerous California white oaks for those species that are fond of them. 1. The brown tree duck, twenty inches long, wing nine inches. 2. The mallard, or green-head, from which our common farm duck originated; its average length is twenty-three inches, its wing eleven inches. 3. The sprigtail, or pintail, with a long, narrow bill and pointed tail. 4. The green-winged teal. 5. The red-breasted teal. 6. The shoveler or spoonbill. 7. The gray duck, or gadwall. 8. The American widgeon, or baldpate. 9. The wood, or summer duck, noted for its variegated and exquisitely beautiful plumage.

Many of the geese and ducks pass the winter in California, where they find an abundance of food in the grain-fields and the tules.

#### SILVER PELICAN.

Quite a rare specimen of the pelican tribe, says the *Express*, was killed on the plains, near the San Joaquin River, by Mr. Keith, and brought into town by Mr. H. W. Hoagland. The feathers of this remarkable bird are exceedingly fine and glossy, and are of a silver color. It measured eight feet six inches from tip to tip of wing, and about five feet from the beak to tail. Old hunters say it is the first bird of the kind ever caught or seen in this portion of California.

The following from the *Express* will show to strangers how very plenty are the geese:—

"Mr. Levy Smith, a gentleman who follows hunting for a living in this county, and who is at present engaged in that business on Miller & Lux's ranch, on the west side, killed, the other day, one hundred and forty geese at two shots, discharging both barrels of his gun at each shot. Mr. Smith is the most successful hunter of which we have any knowledge, having within the last five months killed and shipped to San Francisco over nine thousand head of geese and ducks.

"W. W. Abbott, of Plainsburg, and George Powell, of this place, went on a hunt the other day, and, after being out two days, came back with two hundred ducks and fifty geese."

#### Fishes of the Rivers and Streams.

We give the names of several of the fishes found in the San Joaquin and its tributaries, and in the mountain streams. The most valuable of these is the California salmon.

**SALMONIDÆ**—*Salmo Scouleri*, *S. quimat*, *S. Spectabilis*. The salmon family have as characteristics, according to Richards, Storer, and others, fusiform body, large head, prominent teeth, one anterior dorsal fin, small adipose fin, the caudal fin large, scales small.

The salmon are born in the rivers, but go down to the sea, where they spend part of every year. They commence to enter the bay of San Francisco in November, and continue to come in for three or four months. They ascend the Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers and some of their smaller tributaries, deposit their spawn, and in June go out to sea again. They come in lean and go out lean, but in the late winter and early spring they are fat.

The female salmon, having found a suitable place, uses her nose to dig a trench in the sand about six feet long, a foot wide,



and three inches deep, and having deposited her spawn in it, throws a little sand over it with her tail, and departs, leaving her eggs to be hatched and the offspring to be fed as best they can. In the month of May the young salmon are found on their way to the sea, from three to six inches long. It is supposed that the salmon always returned to the river in which they were born.

The Indians everywhere in California made a practice of catching salmon in the season. They would often, in the large streams, construct a sort of dam by driving poles into the water, and force the fish into one passage. Then they would spear them with unerring certainty, judging where to strike the spear by the ripple of the water made by the fish in passing. In this sport the "braves" were quite willing to engage, but the care and curing of the fish, by drying in the sun, was the work of the squaws. Immense quantities were cured, and it was a staple article of food, and carried about with them from place to place.

ESCOIDE—Pikes. *Cypriandix*—*Catostomus Occidentalis*; lead color above, yellowish or white beneath; length, twelve inches.

*Lavinia Compressus*—Reddish brown above, yellowish beneath, silver-grey on sides.

FARIO—Sometimes called by fishermen salmon trout.

*Aurora*—Silver-gray above, yellowish on side and beneath.

*Tsappitch*—Common trout.

*Stellatus*—Back olive; beneath light, yellowish-white; head, body and fins, black spotted.

SALAR—Brook and creek trouts.

*S. Lewisii*—Head, body and fins spotted; belly yellowish-white, yellow dot on abdominal scales; found only in the mountains.

SALAR IRIDEA.—Among the fresh-water fishes the most important is the brook trout, which is found in all the mountain streams of the State, and offers fine sport for fly-fishing. It not unfrequently grows to weigh two pounds, and, if report is to be believed, sometimes reaches ten and twelve pounds. In appearance and flavor it is similar to the trout of other countries.

The most common fish found in the mountain streams are the salmon, salmon-trout, brook-trout, lake-trout, perch, white-fish, sucker, chub, and two varieties of eels.

## Reptiles and Insects.

THE snakes of California are not large, numerous, or remarkable. Only one of them, the rattlesnake, is poisonous. Two kinds of rattlesnake, long striped, brown, pilot, green, purple, small garter, milk, and water snakes.

The scorpion is found in the warmer portions of the county, but is not abundant.

Tarantulas are common in Stanislaus, Mariposa, Merced, Fresno, and Tulare Counties. They belong to the same genus with the spiders, but the body grows to be three inches long and an inch wide, and the entire length from end to end of outstretched legs is five inches. The body and legs are covered with a silky, brown hair. The tarantula eats little insects of various kinds, but, unlike most other spiders, has no net.

It lives in a hole in the ground, not much larger than itself when pressed into the smallest compass, and the hole is covered by a little door on a hinge, which closes by its own weight, or by a spring. In the top of the door are several little holes, into which the tarantula can insert its claws when it wishes to enter; and so quick are its motions when terrified, that it often disappears suddenly under the eyes of men pursuing it, and they have great difficulty in finding its hiding-place. The door fits tightly, and is larger on the outside, so that it never sticks fast.

The bite of the tarantula is poisonous, but not fatal—or at least has never, so far as we know, proved fatal in California. It rarely bites men; and flees when it discovers their approach.

The tarantulas have dangerous enemies in several species of wasps, the females of which kill them by thrusting eggs into their bodies. When the larvæ of the wasp are hatched, they make food of the carcass. So soon as the tarantula dies, the wasp drags it to her hole, usually the deserted burrow of a spermophile, where she may collect twenty or thirty dead tarantulas in one season. There are three different species of these wasps; one kind is blue, another yellow. Sometimes the wasp darts down repeatedly upon the tarantula, and does not touch him except with her egg-planter, depositing an egg at every thrust. On other occasions the two grapple, and the wasp continues to insert her eggs until the tarantula dies. The editor of a newspaper in Mariposa thus describes the killing of a tarantula: "Some of our readers may have heard of the tenacity with which the venomous tarantula is pursued by an inveterate enemy, in the form of a huge wasp—invariably resulting in the defeat and death of the former. We were an eye-witness to one of these conflicts last week, while on a ramble among the adjacent hills. A slight buzzing was heard in the air, and in a moment a wasp passed near, hovering on the wing over his trembling victim, the much-dreaded tarantula. Like some bird of prey, the wasp remained thus poised for a moment, and then, quick as thought, darted down upon the enemy, and stung him many times with great rapidity. The tarantula, smarting under the pain, began a retreat, with all the speed of which he was capable; but the wasp hung over him with wonderful tenacity, and again and again struck him with his venomous sting. Gradually the flight of the tarantula became slower and more irregular, and at length, under the repeated thrusts of his conqueror, he died, biting the grass with his terrible fangs."

There are four kinds of lizards, horned toads, common toads, frogs, etc.

Of insect life there is too great a variety to be specified in the limit allowed us. Of all the kinds which are largely represented here, are found all those pests of vegetation and manufactured fabrics. Grasshoppers, crickets, etc., are the common terms.

Various curculios sting fruit, leaves, branches, and roots, and deposit eggs which hatch into worms.





BRIDAL VAIL FALLS, YO SEMITE.





### Far-Famed Yosemite.

No HISTORY of Merced could be called complete without some notice of this world-renowned valley, which brings people through the territory of Merced, and may almost be considered as a part of the county.

To attempt a portrayal of the sublime scenes of this unique and wondrous formation, would be suggestive of an effort to compass the impossible.

One may tell of its vertical and tree studded walls; of its lofty and picturesque waterfalls; of its deep and boulder-strewn cañons; of its defiant and cloud-crowned mountain tops; but, after all, they are nothing but hard and unfeeling facts. Yo Semite cannot be described!

The discovery of this valley has been partly written up in our article on the Indians of this section, on page 191, who used the valley as a stronghold.

#### WHO FIRST ENTERED THE VALLEY.

It seems settled that the company in pursuit of Indians, under Major Savage, were the first whites who entered the valley in 1851, and L. H. Bunnell, in a work issued in Chicago in 1880, entitled "Discovery of Yo Semite," claims that he suggested the name Yo Semite while in the valley in 1851: "Different names were proposed. I proposed we give the valley the name Yo-sem-i-ty, and by so doing would perpetuate the name of the Indian tribe who had occupied it. John O'Neal, a rollicking Texan of our company, vociferously announced to the whole company the subject of our discussion, by saying: 'Hear ye! Hear ye! A vote will be taken now to decide upon what name shall be given to this valley.' The reason for calling it Yo-sem-i-ty being explained, on a *viva voce* vote was adopted."

S. F. Grover, now of Santa Cruz, was among the first who entered the Yo Semite Valley. A party of gold-seekers, consisting of Messrs. Grover, Tudor, Aitch, Sherman, Bahcock, Peabody, and Rose, entered this valley May 28, 1852. They were prospecting, when they were suddenly attacked by the Indians, who used bows and arrows. Sherman and Tudor were killed by arrows. The party partially secreted themselves under a projecting rock at the side of the majestic

walls of that remarkable locality. There they remained, fighting the Indians until sundown, and at midnight followed the base of the bluff, and finally reached the top at sunrise, where they could overlook the valley. Here they could see about 200 Indians around their camp-fires. This party, on their way to Yo Semite, and also on their return, May 30, 1852, passed through the Mariposa Big Tree Grove. These immense trees attracted their attention, and some of them were measured. This was supposed to be the first party of whites who visited this grove.\*

In 1853 eight men entered the valley from the north fork of the Merced. No visitors, says Bunnell's History, it is believed, entered the valley in 1854. Bunnell is mistaken as Grizzly Adams and a Mr. Solan hunted there in the spring of that



\* VERNAL FALLS, YOSEMITE.

year. See life of Adams on another page.

In 1855 Hutchings and his companions visited it, and through his magazine gave the valley notoriety.

In 1856 it was visited by ladies from San Francisco and Mariposa.

In the year 1864 there were only 164 visitors; in 1865, 276; in 1866, 382; in 1867, 435, and gradually increasing until in 1875 there were 3,000.

\* This paragraph is from Elliott's "History of Santa Cruz County."



## FIRST WHITE WOMAN IN THE VALLEY.

The first white woman that ever visited Yo Semite was a Madame Gautier, the housekeeper at the Franklin House, Mariposa. A few days afterwards Mrs. J. Neil, of Mariposa, and Mrs. Thompson visited it. The next ladies were of the "Denman High School" party of San Francisco.

## WHAT IS YO SEMITE.

Yo Semite is a deep fissure or mountain-walled gorge, in the very heart of the great chain of the Sierra Nevada, within about twenty-five miles of its topmost summit, and lying about 150 miles due east from San Francisco. It is a little over seven miles in length, by from half a mile to a mile and a quarter in width, exclusive of the debris or talus under its walls. Its total area, according to the Report of the Commissioner of the General Land Office at Washington, comprises 8,480 acres, 3,109 of which is meadow land. The entire grant to the State, however, was 36,111 acres, and includes one mile back of the edge of the precipice, throughout its whole circumference. The altitude of the bottom, or meadow of the valley, is 4,000 feet above the sea; while on either side of it the walls—which are of a beautiful gray granite, of many shades—rise to the height of from 3,300 to 5,300 feet above the meadow, and are of almost every conceivable shape. Over these lofty walls leap numerous waterfalls, from 350 to 3,330 feet in height, and in forms of inexpressible beauty, that change with every instant, or are changed by every breeze that plays and toys with them. To gain an approximate notion of the prodigious scale on which the Yo Semite has been formed, remember that Mount Washington rises only to the height of these cliffs; if he has crossed on the Central Pacific, let him realize that when on the highest pass, if the mountain could be cleft to the level of the sea, there would be about such a chasm as that over which the South Dome looks; or, that the Yo Semite fall is about nine times the height of Niagara.

## THE BEAUTIFUL MERCED.

A remarkably picturesque and beautiful river—the Merced—full of delicious trout, and clear as crystal, runs through it, and then roars and plunges down an almost impassable cañon, entering the San Joaquin River about sixty miles south of the city of Stockton. Patches and stretches of fertile meadow, covered with ferns, flowers and grasses, in almost endless beauty and variety, open at intervals on both sides of the stream, their margins set with flowering shrubs which, in early spring-time, fill the air with perfume. Deciduous trees, such as oak, cottonwood, alder and maple; and evergreen oak, pine, cedar, silver-fir and spruce form picturesque groups over valley and river, in places presenting long vistas that seem like frames to many glorious landscapes. The general course of Yo Semite is northeasterly and southwesterly—a fortunate circumstance indeed, as it permits the delightfully invigorating northwest

breeze, fresh from the Pacific, to sweep pleasantly through it, and keep it exceedingly temperate on the hottest of days, and allows the sun to look down into it from six o'clock in the morning until half-past four in the afternoon, in summer, instead of only an hour or two were it otherwise.

## EL CAPITAN.

No picture by pen or brush can ever convey an idea of the vastness of the great weather-stained, scar-faced El Capitan. There is no better way to convey even an inadequate idea of it than by taking some familiar object, as a church spire for instance, for comparison. Let the reader then take as a unit of measurement a church spire, say 200 feet in height. Put yourself upon the curbstone opposite and run your eye along it to the top.

Fix that measure in your mind. Now go back a little way and double church and spire—fancy yourself looking upward to the top of two such spires, 400 feet. Have you fixed your distance? Then go back still farther and double the height of your two spires—imagine yourself looking up to the top of the fourth spire, piled one above another. There is a distance of 800 feet straight up. Take a little time to think it over. Then go back still farther, to save something of the effect, and double up again—count them up from the bottom—eight spires high—1,600 feet. Rest a little, and, if you can, familiarize yourself with the thought and with the distance. Now for the last leap in this perpendicular geometrical progression—double the whole eight—and at the top of your sixteenth spire, reach just a hundred feet beyond—half the height of a spire—then draw a long breath—you are at the top of El Capitan, 3,300 feet in air. Keeping that point in mind, drop down from it and spread out under it, for half a mile, a granite curtain, seamed and scarred, and discolored by the storms and tempests of uncounted ages—at its base pile up a scraggy slope of rocks and mountain debris—plant along the dizzy far-on edge a row of giant pines, that from its foot shall look like hushes—turn a river along its front, and set a grove beside it, and over it all throw the halo and witchery of a golden sunset, deepening all its shadows, bringing into relief its outlines, and basking in a tender light its hoary summit—and you have El Capitan.

But we cannot devote space to even attempt a description of the wonders of this valley, and we will close by a few directions for reaching it.

## WHAT ROUTE TO TAKE.

If you travel by stage toward the valley from Merced you will naturally want to sit outside—everybody does. If you can secure your right by purchase, do so; otherwise you must take your choice in an unpleasant scramble. The pleasantest way for a small party is to travel in a private conveyance. This you can secure at the livery stables of Merced, and a carriage with driver will cost a party of four no more than their fare by stage.

Private camping parties now enter the valley with their own teams. Camping has its drawbacks as well as its delights.

#### THE CAMPING GROUND.

In Yo Semite Valley the camp-ground is located at its upper end, about a mile from the hotels, and beneath the grateful shade of large oaks and pines, under the shadow of the royal arches, near the banks of the Merced River, and on the road to Mirror Lake.

Camping need not be expensive. Wear your old clothes, thick undergarments, stout shoes or boots, if you will drive some nails in the bottom, all the better; do your own cooking, there is plenty of dead timber for the fire, or you can buy and take with you canned meats and fish, soup and vegetables. They require no cooking. Pilot crackers make a splendid substitute for bread, or, if you choose to make it yourself, a spider in which you broil your steak will answer all purposes; there need not be either great expense or great labor, yet the ladies all know that cooking must be done by some one, and it is not agreeable work.

C. E. Rich, who camped there last year, says: "There is no need of great expense in visiting the points of interest. One can hire a guide at three dollars a day, and horses at three dollars each, including the guides, and make quite a bill—but it is unnecessary. Take horses with you that are broke to the saddle, have them well shod, feed them well, and you save the horse hire. Buy Whitney's Guide Book to the Yo Semite Valley, for not over \$1.50—it is an excellent work, and reliable—study it well and you will need no other guide. But if you wish one who is thoroughly acquainted with the whole mountain system of the higher Sierras, and can be of great service to you in many things, I know of no one to be preferred over Mr. James H. Duncan, of Mariposa. He is intelligent and gentlemanly (you may trust your children with him), has been the companion of Brewer and King in their explorations, knows every cranny in the hills, and carries his rifle.

He has killed his seventy-third bear, to say nothing of deer, and will prove a valuable assistant. Five dollars a day and feed, will engage himself and horse. A large party can divide the expense and so make it light on each one. But one need not pay for horses or guide, and then the whole expense of trail duty will be the tolls over the several routes, which are one dollar per head. On the route tolls begin at Slattery's, six miles above Hornitos, and occur again at Three Points, and are one dollar for two-horse teams, two dollars for four-horse teams, etc.

Five trips to the various points will include the usual routes of tourists, that to Mirror Lake not included, which must be taken early in the morning. First, to Eagle Point and Yo Semite Falls; second, to Union Point, Glacier Point, and Sentinel Dome; third, to Nevada and Vernal Falls; fourth, to South Dome and Cloud's Rest; fifth, to the Cascade and Bridal

Veil Falls. But these may be contracted to three trips, which I would advise. If one will enter the valley by the Coulterville route, say early in the day, he may see the Cascades, the rapids of the river, El Capitan in all its grandeur, get views of the Three Brothers, the Three Graces, Cathedral Peaks, and other points, take lunch at Bridal Veil Falls, and get into camp in time to pitch tents and regulate matters for the night. It will be remembered that the Mariposa route takes you in on the right wall of the valley, the Oak Flat route on the left wall, and by the Coulterville route, which I think the best, you enter on the floor of the valley, traversing its entire length. This will save taking trip No. 5. Trip No. 1, to Eagle Point and Yo Semite Falls, will be interesting and will occupy a day. Trips Nos. 2, 3, and 4 may be combined by being absent from camp two nights. Take a pack-mule with blankets and food for three days. The first day go to Union and Glacier Points, Sentinel Dome, and the Nevada Falls, or if able, push on up the winding, steep, dusty, unique but excellent trail, cut through the granite rock, to Little Yo Semite Valley; there camp. The next morning leave your luggage and climb the South Dome, some 300 feet of the way by a rope bolted into the solid rock, descend, travel on to the base of Cloud's Rest and ascend to its summit, return to the valley and camp for the night. On the third day return to Yo Semite, stopping to examine Nevada Falls and Vernal Falls, the Cascades and Emerald Lake, getting a shower bath if it pleases you, and collecting your ferns. Then you may leave Yo Semite and return to your home in the assurance that you will see nothing grander until your eyes open upon the walls of the Celestial City.

#### THE BIG TREES.

Equal in attractiveness and wonder are the "big trees" in the region adjoining Merced County. To reach these noble specimens of the vegetable world, the better way is to go to Merced, and there the traveler will obtain proper directions how to proceed, either by public or private conveyance.

Among the first to attract attention was the Calaveras Big Tree Grove, situated in a gently sloping and heavily timbered valley, on the divide or ridge between the San Antonio branch of the Calaveras River and the north fork of the Stanislaus River; at an elevation of 4,585 feet above the level of the sea, at a distance of 164 miles from San Francisco. Within an area of fifty acres there are ninety-four trees of a goodly size, twenty of which exceed twenty-five feet in diameter at the base, and, consequently, are about seventy-five feet in circumference.

#### BIG TREE STUMP.

Let us first walk up on the "Big Tree Stump," not far from the hotel. You see it is perfectly smooth, sound and level. Upon this stump, however incredible it may seem, thirty-two persons were engaged in dancing four sets of cotillions at one time, without suffering any inconvenience whatever; and



besides these, there were musicians and lookers-on. Across the solid wood of this stump, five and one-half feet from the ground, it measures twenty-five feet, and with the bark, twenty-eight feet. Think for a moment; the stump of a tree exceeding nine yards in diameter, and sound to the very center. There is a frame around the stump which forms the base of the house inclosing it. This is ninety-three feet seven inches in circumference at the ground; the spurs in some places projecting beyond the frame, while in others they are within it. This tree when standing, was 302 feet high.

This tree employed five men for twenty-two days in felling it—not by chopping it down, but *boring it off* with pump augers. After the stem was severed from the stump, the uprightness of the tree and the breadth of its base sustained it in its position. To accomplish the feat of throwing it over, about two and a half days of the twenty-two were spent in inserting wedges and driving them in with the butts of trees, until, at last, the noble monarch of the forest was forced to tremble, and then to fall, after braving "the battle and the breeze" for nearly 3,000 years.

#### THE MOTHER OF THE FOREST.

In the summer of 1854, the bark was stripped from this tree by Mr. George Gale, for purposes of exhibition in the East, to the height of 116 feet; and it now measures in circumference, without the bark, at the base, eighty-four feet; twenty feet from base, sixty-nine feet; seventy feet from base, forty-three feet six inches; 116 feet from base, and up to the bark, thirty-nine feet six inches. The full circumference at the base, including bark, was ninety feet. Its height was 321 feet. The average thickness of bark was eleven inches, although in places it was about two feet. This tree is estimated to contain 537,000 feet of sound inch lumber. To the first branch it is 137 feet. The small black marks upon the tree indicate the points where two and a half-inch auger holes were bored, into which rounds were inserted, by which to ascend and descend, while removing the bark. At different distances upward, especially at the top, numerous dates and names of visitors have been cut.

#### TALLEST TREE IN AMERICA.

The tree named "Keystone State" is the tallest living tree on the American Continent, as it measures 325 feet in height.

The prostrate trunk of the "Father of the Forest," although limbless, without bark, and even much of its sap decayed and gone, has proportions that still prove that at one time he was king of the grove; and although fires have burned out much of his heart, and consumed his giant limbs, the following measurements will prove that "there were giants in those days," and which even in death "still live".—

From its roots to where the center of the trunk can be reached, it is ninety feet. The distance that one can ride

through it on horseback, is eighty-two feet six inches. Height of horseback entrance, nine feet four inches; of arch to floor, ten feet nine inches. Ten feet from the roots its diameter is twenty feet eight inches; 100 feet from roots, twelve feet one inch; 150 feet from roots, ten feet four inches; extreme length to where any sign of top could be found is 365 feet. When standing, this noble tree must, with its foliage, have exceeded 375 feet in height. When it fell, one of its branches, three feet in diameter, struck "Hercules"—250 feet distant—and made an embrasure that is still visible.

#### THE MARIPOSA GROVE.

For several years after the discovery of the *Sequoias* of Calaveras had astonished the world, that group was supposed to be the only one of the kind in existence. But, during the latter part of July, or the beginning of August, 1855, Mr. Hogg, a hunter in the employ of the South Fork Merced Canal Company, saw one or more trees of the same variety and genus as those of Calaveras growing on one of the tributaries of Big Creek, and related the fact to Mr. Galen Clark and other acquaintances.

#### DISCOVERY OF THE GROVE.

To Mr. Hogg has heretofore been given the credit of discovery, because of his articles calling attention to this grove. But the facts are, although not heretofore made public, that the big trees in Mariposa County were first discovered by Major Burney of North Carolina (who was the first Sheriff of Mariposa County after Merced was taken off), John Macaulay of Ohio, and two others. This discovery was made in the latter part of October, 1849, while in pursuit of some animals stolen by Indians.

During the autumn of 1855, J. E. Clayton, while exploring and testing by barometrical measurements the practicability of bringing water from the branches of the San Joaquin to increase the supply of the south fork of the Merced, saw and measured these trees.

About the first of June, 1856, Clark and Mann discovered what has since become famous as the Mariposa Grove. This grove was visited two days after by L. A. Holmes of the *Mariposa Gazette* and Judge Fitzhugh of Snelling, while hunting, and afterwards by Mr. Hutchings in 1859. The average height of the Mariposa trees is less than that of the Calaveras while the circumference of the latter is greater.

#### SIZE OF THE MARIPOSA TREES.

Professor J. D. Whitney, when State Geologist, measured nearly the whole of the trees in this grove, and from whom we glean the following: "The grant made by Congress to the State is two miles square, and embraces in reality two distinct, or nearly distinct, groves. The upper grove is in a pretty compact

body, containing, on an area of 3,700 by 2,300 feet in dimensions, just 365 trees of the *Sequoia gigantea*, of a diameter of one foot and over, besides a great number of smaller ones. Several of the trees in this grove have been named, some of them, indeed, half a dozen times; there are no names, however, which seem to have become current, as is the case in the Calaveras Grove. The average size of the trees in this grove is greater than those of Calaveras. There is a burnt stump on the north side of the grove, nearly all gone, but indicating a tree of a size perhaps a little greater than any now existing here. The beauty of the Mariposa Grove has been sadly marred by the ravages of fire, which has evidently swept through it again and again, almost ruining many of the finest trees. Still, the general appearance of the grove is extremely grand and imposing. There are about 125 trees over forty feet in circumference.

#### LARGEST TREE IN THE WORLD.

In the Tuolumne Grove is the only tree in the world where a stage-coach loaded with passengers is able to pass through. The archway is ten feet wide by twelve feet high, and yet leaves ten feet six inches on one side the arch, and ten feet two inches on the other. The tree, when in its prime, was 120 feet in circumference, and was, without doubt, the largest in circumference in the world. The diameter of this tree was over forty feet; the stump still standing, without any bark, is thirty feet eight inches in diameter.



Stage passing through a tree.

#### THE MERCED GROVE.

In order to enable tourists to see these forest monarchs, the Coulterville and Yo Semite wagon road was built directly through the grove. Dr. J. T. McLean informs us that there are fifty *Sequoia* trees, small and large, here; fully twenty-five of which are from forty-five to eighty feet in circumference. The large trees are wonderfully beautiful and well preserved,

retaining their enormous size for from 150 to 200 feet of their height; and are as magnificent specimens of vegetable growth, as are to be found in the world, only two or three of the number being injured, and only one prostrated, by fire. To those whose time is limited, there are many advantages in riding in carriages directly through these truly remarkable groves.

#### FRESNO BIG TREES.

Messrs. McKiernan, Manley and Hubbs, of Visalia, shipped from Tulare City a section of one of the largest, if not the largest, of all the big trees that have yet been discovered in California. The tree from which this section was taken was 111 feet in circumference at the butt, and stood 250 feet in height, at which elevation it was broken off. At the breaking-off place it was twelve feet in diameter. These gentlemen have been at work getting this section ready for exhibition for nearly a year. This section is fourteen feet in height, and was cut from the body of the tree twelve feet from the ground, the base being so irregular in form, the irregularity extending up from the roots, that it was inexpedient to take the lowest part. At the distance of twelve feet from the ground the tree was twenty-six feet six inches in diameter, this being the diameter of the base of the section exhibited. The top of the tree, or stub, as it really was, was felled twenty-six feet from the ground, the labor of felling it occupying four men nine days, with axes. It made a noise when it came down that reverberated through the mountains like a peal of thunder. The work of taking out the section which is exhibited was then commenced from the top. The men dug the inside of the tree out with axes, these tools being the only ones that could be used to advantage. The wood was left six inches thick, exclusive of the bark, which ranges from three to ten inches in thickness.

#### BIG TREE ON EXHIBITION.

The diameter of the tree where it was felled (the diameter of the top of the section that is to be exhibited), is twenty-one feet. This shell was sawed down, making fifteen gigantic slabs. This tree stood six miles away from a public road, and a road was built this whole distance in order to get this section of the tree out. Each slab made a load for eight horses. The whole fifteen make two car loads. The owners of this great natural curiosity exhibited it in the East and expected to make some money out of it, but strange to say, it failed to draw, and the owners never realized the first cost out of its exhibition. It was put up on Market Street in San Francisco where the writer visited the interior which made a large room. On one side was a staging erected for visitors with a band stand on the opposite side. Around the interior were hung pictures of other large trees. It would hold a great many people at one time, and was a real curiosity.



# Vote of California Cast for President, Governor and Members of Congress.

COMPILED FROM OFFICIAL RECORDS.

## FIRST DISTRICT.

COUNTIES.	President.		Congress.		Votes cast for Members of Congress at the election held Sept. 1879.			Votes cast for Governor at the election held September, 1879.				Votes cast for President 1880.*	
	Hayes.	Tilden.	Davis.	Piper.	Davis.	Sumner.	Barbour.	Perkins.	Glenn.	White.	Total.	Garfield.	Hancock.
San Francisco ..	21,165	20,395	22,134	19,363	20,074	2,942	18,460	18,958	3,916	18,608	41,482	19,060	21,440

## SECOND DISTRICT.

	Hayes.	Tilden.	Page.	Carpenter.	Page.	Clunie.	Williams.	Perkins.	Glenn.	White.	Total.	Garfield.	Hancock.
Alameda .....	4938	3348	5005	3258	5351	2961	772	5179	1418	3007	9604	5885	3891
Alpine .....	110	65	110	65	118	43	4	111	59	9	179	66	41
Amador .....	1172	1315	1191	1292	1108	1160	128	1033	1136	325	2494	1345	1410
Calaveras .....	885	936	916	903	1019	754	266	770	748	654	2172	1156	1136
Contra Costa ..	1184	837	1188	834	937	841	269	919	576	558	2053	1301	1008
El Dorado .....	1331	1441	1357	1362	1157	1058	339	1163	1126	402	2691	1417	1518
Nevada .....	2300	1905	2318	1886	1663	963	1339	1755	824	1496	4075	2239	2027
Placer .....	1610	1278	1668	1220	1185	919	693	1213	759	828	2800	1641	1414
Sacramento .....	3837	2484	3873	2449	3579	1516	1106	3504	1370	1422	6236	3794	2814
San Joaquin .....	2272	1850	2310	1806	2486	1909	20	2078	1838	606	4525	2560	2404
Tuolumne .....	808	917	879	841	783	723	203	728	579	400	1307	923	999
Totals .....			20,815	15,916	19,386	12,847	5,139				38,296		

## THIRD DISTRICT.

	Hayes.	Tilden.	McKenna.	Luttrell.	McKenna.	Berry.	Perkins.	Glenn.	White.	Total.	Garfield.	Hancock.
Butte .....	1665	1635	1641	1658	1836	1575	1715	1474	233	3422	1811	1829
Colusa .....	766	1468	764	1469	669	1567	659	1506	102	2264	881	1607
Del Norte .....	186	229	185	229	255	295	269	102	184	555	263	297
Humboldt .....	1637	1127	1614	1141	1419	1575	1317	365	1327	3009	1419	734
Lake .....	379	703	374	707	412	909	340	789	182	1311	454	677
Lassen .....	256	227	255	229	416	301	287	424	21	732	323	301
Marin .....	651	619	650	611	823	408	658	322	387	1367	760	560
Mendocino .....	929	1282	919	1279	904	1425	752	1398	176	2326	969	1312
Modoc .....	208	322	215	311	302	503	272	565	6	843	410	490
Napa .....	1153	963	1149	962	1524	802	960	833	529	2322	1199	1082
Plumas .....	583	501	580	507	740	540	702	500	100	1302	697	645
Shasta .....	625	641	624	635	708	762	576	808	240	1624	865	877
Sierra .....	917	509	888	536	923	504	826	457	225	1508	995	557
Siskiyou .....	713	861	719	845	718	950	666	917	116	1639	799	898
Solano .....	1952	1752	1972	1708	2142	1334	1625	918	1162	3705	1954	1957
Sonoma .....	2432	2907	2420	2913	1800	2476	1611	2523	620	4754	2289	2626
Sutter .....	550	553	543	563	678	586	670	470	121	1261	602	592
Tehama .....	646	675	626	694	659	850	517	864	112	1493	867	953
Trinity .....	388	408	391	400	457	387	430	307	152	889	464	455
Yolo .....	1233	1360	1239	1349	1169	1205	1027	1164	332	2520	1253	1372
Yuba .....	1250	1077	1222	1100	1127	1064	1073	594	525	2192	1165	1184
Totals .....			19,010	19,846	19,770	20,018				41,088		

## FOURTH DISTRICT.

	Hayes.	Tilden.	Pacheco.	Wigginton.	Pacheco.	Leach.	Ayers.	Perkins.	Glenn.	White.	Total.	Garfield.	Hancock.
Fresno .....	338	968	349	937	364	871	93	285	951	114	1350	614	1183
Inyo .....	343	375	340	373	300	263	3	252	295	19	566	321	274
Kern .....	556	844	555	831	400	653	79	328	777	58	1163	463	660
Los Angeles .....	3040	3614	3187	3453	2363	1706	2355	1930	2743	2093	6676	2912	2852
Mariposa .....	365	554	410	490	278	566	20	317	615	86	1020	432	598
Merced .....	558	804	572	776	425	511	146	343	578	162	1083	516	737
Mono .....	153	125	151	126	770	591	307	786	494	391	1671	914	819
Monterey .....	1183	1011	1208	986	862	613	798	839	750	767	2356	1258	1207
San Benito .....	485	663	424	668	298	299	400	229	621	247	1097	428	645
San Bernardino ..	673	607	720	557	627	517	385	509	636	383	1528	729	710
San Diego .....	794	668	815	623	568	622	178	627	678	108	1413	741	545
San Luis Obispo ..	771	944	879	834	851	321	758	631	646	665	1942	831	729
San Mateo .....	871	696	885	679	696	162	741	647	424	522	1593	758	719
Santa Barbara .....	1174	743	1263	650	853	348	846	755	586	689	2030	905	704
Santa Clara .....	3336	3065	3332	3059	2737	1171	1955	2703	1329	1988	6020	3113	2817
Santa Cruz .....	1537	1132	1531	1125	972	439	872	901	800	750	2451	1233	1101
Stanislaus .....	801	1097	805	1085	651	1006	14	593	994	74	1661	752	1161
Tulare .....	986	1370	1014	1319	718	1054	273	611	1259	186	2056	918	1307
Ventura .....	608	591	664	532	438	356	306	321	737	148	1206	597	506
Totals .....	79,308	76,466	19,104	19,103	15,171	12,069	10,529	67,970	47,562	44,620	160,151	80,267	80,332

\*This is the average vote on the six electors. Weaver's vote was 3,381. First Congressional District—Davis 10,406, Rosseruns 21,005, Mayhall 683. Second Congressional District—Page, 22,033, Glascock 18,869. Third Congressional District—Knight 20,404, Berry 21,743. Fourth Congressional District—Pacheco 17,703, Leach 17,977, Godfrey 4,346.

*rise.*







Persons | name index



#5919458  
H629 Spec. Coll.

SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY  
CIVIC CENTER  
SAN FRANCISCO 2, CALIFORNIA

History of Merced County, California,

with

Illustrations,

Descriptions of its  
Factories, Hotels, Business Houses, Schools, Churches, and Mines  
From Original Drawings by Artists of the Highest Ability  
With Biographical Sketches of Prominent Citizens

Elliott & Moore, Publishers  
106 Leidesdorff Street, San Francisco, Cal.

1881

SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY  
CIVIC CENTER  
SAN FRANCISCO 2, CALIFORNIA

PERSONAL NAME INDEX

SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY  
CIVIC CENTER  
SAN FRANCISCO 2, CALIFORNIA

Edited

by

J. Carlyle Parker

Library, California State College, Stanislaus

1974

## FOREWORD

This is the third personal name index to be prepared from the biographical section of the local history card file in the Reference Department of the California State College, Stanislaus, Library. The first part of the History of Merced County, California..., is a short general history of California and is not included in the index. The indexing includes only the history of the county, pages 94 through 232. Like the first and second indexes, it was edited by J. Carlyle Parker, Assistant Director and Head of Public Services, and was prepared by student employees under his direction. The final typing of this index was completed by library staff member, Vicky R. Smithcamp.

The information in this new index constitutes only a small number of the references in the biographical card file for the counties of Calaveras, Mariposa, Merced, San Joaquin, Stanislaus, and Tuolumne. That file contains the names of all local persons mentioned in nine books of local history, including George H. Tinkham's History of Stanislaus County, Sol Elias' Stories of Stanislaus, John Outcalt's History of Merced County, the History of Stanislaus County (1881), and Memorial and Biographical History of the Counties of Merced, Stanislaus, Calaveras, Tuolumne, and Mariposa, California. The personal name indexes for the last two works were published in 1970 and 1973.

The local history card file at Cal-State, Stanislaus, Library is available to all scholars interested in local history research.

R. Dean Galloway  
Director of the Library  
California State College, Stanislaus  
Turlock, California



F History of Merced County, California...with  
868 biographical sketches of prominent citizens.  
M55 San Francisco, Cal., Elliott & Moore, 1881.  
H6 232p. front.,illus.,plates,ports.,maps,  
chart. 39cm.

Index --- Personal name index, ed. by J. Carlyle  
Parker. cTurlock, Calif.; Library, California  
State College, Stanislaus, 1974.  
c145l. 28cm.

1. Merced Co., Calif. - Hist. 2. Merced Co., Calif. - Biog. I.  
Elliott & Moore, San Francisco, pub. II. Parker, John  
Carlyle, 1931-

Abbott, L. H.	105	Basse, Mr.	116
Abbott, W. W.	225	Masse, Mrs.	116
Adams, J. A.	112	Bates, S. C.	68, 89, 112
Adams, James Capen	146	Baxter, David	150
Aiken, W. B.	118	Baxter, Ellen	150
Albeck, A.	130	Baxter, Robert	92, 150
Aldrich, W. A.	114	Beadly, Mrs. C. H.	105
Allen, Albert	130	Beaumont, Mr.	106
Allen, Eliza R.	148	Beckwith, L. F.	163, 164
Allen, John H.	106	Belden, Josiah	114
Allen, Laura A.	148	Bell, Mr.	111
Anderson, A. B.	130	Bell, George	111
Anderson, Mrs. A. B.	106	Belt, Judge	110
Anderson, Corrinne	106	Belt, G. G.	130
Anderson, J. F.	130	Bennett, A. A.	89
Anderson, T. J.	108	Bennett, P.	89
Andrew, Mrs. N. J.	105	Bennett, P. B.	131
Applegarth, Jane	158	Bent, William	161
Applegarth, John	158	Bibby, Mary	158
Applegarth, Mary M.	158	Bibby, N.	12, 118, 157, 158
Applegarth, Mina	158	Bibby, Mrs. N.	104
Applegarth, Mina Maud	158	Bibby, Nicholas	157
Applegarth, Sarah May	158	Bibby, Wm.	105
Applegarth, William	158, 196	Bigler, John	86
Applegarth, Jane	150	Biglow, S. C.	114
Applegarth, John	150	Bink, Philip	126
Appling, E. R.	197	Bink, Mrs. Philip	126
Arreas, Fanna	142	Birkhead, G. W.	139
Ashen, W. B.	130	Birkhead, John	130
Ashley, Lizzie	154	Birt, Mrs. Martha E.	130
Atwater, Eliza	148	Black, A. G.	148, 156
Atwater, Eliza R.	148	Black, Laura	156
Atwater, Laura A.	148	Blackburn, J. C.	131
Atwater, M. D.	72, 148	Blackburn, Josephine	104
Atwater, Marshall D.	94, 147	Blair, Charles M.	113
Atwell, A. J.	110	Bloss, H. A.	115
		Bludworth, Charles F.	86
		Bludworth, Harry	103
		Boling, Captain	192
Babcock, Mr.	193	Bonsell, Mr.	126
Bagsby, William	107	Bost, Gen. J. W.	12, 118
Bailey, Talton	126	Bost, John W.	125, 129
Baily, Charles	130	Bost, Mrs.	103
Baker, Miss P. F.	122	Bost, Mary	129
Bambour, Chas.	197	Bowman, A. W.	114
Bannerman, H.	106	Bowman, Amos	209
Bannerman, Mrs. H.	106	Bowman, Charles	110
Barber, M. O.	130	Bowman, Fred	112
Barbour, A. C.	106	Bowman, Silas	106, 156, 208
Barfield, George H.	103	Boyd, John F.	102
Barfield, W. J.	86	Boynton, J. C.	196
Barfield, Dr. W. J.	128	Bradley, J. D.	197



Branch, Leonidas Clay	92
Brand, Mrs. A. K.	196
Breen, John	103
Breen, Nick	88
Bromley, Elizabeth	150
Brooks, Adelaide M.	138
Brooks, H.	107
Brooks, Mary Ann	139
Brough, Mr.	104
Brough, Mrs.	104
Brown, J.	103
Brown, Jerome B.	176
Brown, Malinda	123
Brown, S. W.	130
Bruce, A. H. T.	141
Bruin, Mrs.	137
Brul, Thomas	142
Buckley Brothers	96
Buckley, Mrs. J. J.	106
Buckley, Sylvanus	130
Budt, A.	103
Buffum & Stockton Ranch	196
Buffum, E. W.	161
Buffum, Edward Wheaton	161
Bunnell, Lieutenant	183
Bunnell, L. H.	227
Burke, Judge	109
Burke, E.	86
Burnell, Alfred W.	108
Burnett, Rev.	194
Burney, Major	230
Burnside, Ambrose E.	149
Burnside, Delcer	149
Burnside, Elmer E.	149
Burnside, Izora A.	149
Burnside, Leota	149
Burnside, Miller	149
Burnside, W. A.	76, 149
Burrell, A. W.	89
Burton, M.	102
Bush, Mary C.	139
Bush, Philip	130
Calkins, Mrs.	126
Cameron, Mr.	192
Campbell, J. W.	144
Carey, Jo	110, 111
Cargile, Thos. B.	131
Carroll, P.	89

Carson, Kit	181
Carter, Mr.	98
Casey Brothers	137
Cathey, Andrew	122, 208
Cathey, Mary M.	122
Chadwick, A. M.	196
Chamberlain, A. W.	131, 168
Chamberlain, Mrs. William M.	128
Chandos, B. C.	56
Chapman, Miss	107
Chapman, F. L.	196
Chapman, Harry	Intro.
Chapman, Joseph	131
Chapman, W. S.	177
Cheatham, R.	104
Cheatham, Mrs. R.	104
Cheatham, Ward	105
Chedester, David	89
Child, Col. J. B.	152
Childs, John W.	137
Clark, Mr.	99
Clark, Galen	230
Clark, W. F.	197
Clay, R. S.	106
Clay, Mrs. R. S.	106
Clayton, J. E.	230
Clough, A. W.	131
Coats, N. L.	103
Cocanour, J. B.	131
Collier, Hattie	196
Collier, Laura	196
Collins, Mrs. Belle	105
Collins, Wm.	110
Colton, Alcalde	182
Colton Hall	63
Compton, Rev.	108
Comstock, Mr.	107
Conley, Mrs.	89
Conner, Renaline	159
Conner, Robert	126
Cook, J. J.	112
Corneb, Lourinda	122
Cosmopolitan Hotel	115
Cox, Isom J.	131
Cox, James H.	110
Cox, Louisa Jane	144
Craighton, J. D.	112
Crawford, Robert	130
Creath, Rev. John	108
Cribs, Langer	103
Crittenden, A. M.	160
Crosen, Mrs.	123

Crow, Charles	193	Dickenson, Gallant D.	137
Culp, Rev.	128	Dickenson, George W.	139
Cunningham, James	40, 155, 156	Dickenson, Henry	139
Cunningham, John	158	Dickenson, Isabella	136
Cunningham, Mary Ann	158	Dickenson, Isabelle	139
Cunningham, Rosa A.	158	Dickenson, Margaret	137
Curtiss, D. T.	222	Dickenson, Mary	139
		Dickenson, Mary Ann	139
		Dickenson, Miss	137
Dale, Mrs.	132	Dickenson, Samuel	131
Danchy, A. H.	103, 105	Dickenson, William	136
Daulton, Agnes	157	Dickinson, Gallant Duncan	139
Daulton, Henry	157	Dillard, Capt. J.	159
Daulton, Henry C.	156	Dillion, L. B.	110
Daulton, Henry Clay	157, 172	Dixon, E. T.	12, 149
Daulton, Ida	157	Dixon, Edward T.	149
Daulton, James William	157	Dixon, H.	90
Daulton, John	157	Dixon, Minnie	149
Daulton, Jonathan R.	157	Dixon, R. L.	149
Daulton, Mary	157	Doniphan, Colonel	144
Daulton, Mary Jane	157	Dooley, Rev. O. D.	108, 128
Daulton, Maud Louisa	157	Douglass, N.	113
Daulton, Naoma Grace	157	Downing, William	126
Daulton, Thomas Henry	157	Dowst, W. B.	131
Davies, Rev. T. W.	125	Drew, N. S.	110
Davis & Son	112	Dudley, Wm. L.	110
Davis, Bell	123	Duncan, James H.	229
Davis, Colonel Jefferson	143	Dusey, Frank	104
Dean, Rev.	124	Dye, Elam	85
Dean, Ira	103		
Dean, T. C.	44, 131, 145	Eagleson, Thomas	130
De Laix, Edward	151	Earl, Charles	159
De Laix, Essie	151	Earl, Edward	159
Deljohn, Henry	112	Earl, Elizabeth	159
Denis	110	Earl, Floyd	159
Devers, Mr.	129	Earl, Lela	159
Devron, Louis	130	Earl, Mary	159
Dewey, Charles Henry	150	Earl, Mary	159
Dewey, Clara Genevieve	150	Earl, Renaline	159
Dewey, Clarica	150	Earl, Robert	24, 159
Dewey, Daniel	150	Elliot, E. R.	106
Dewey, Elizabeth	150	Elliot, W. E.	106
Dewey, Helen Eliza	150	Ellis, Miss G. A.	155
Dewey, Henry	150, 200	Ellis, Mrs. L.	106
Dewey, Jane	150	Ellis, Dr. L. O.	196
Dewey, John Clarkson	150	Ellis, T. O.	194
Dewey, Nina Mabel	150	Esmond, Dr.	127
Dewey, Ralph	150	Eureka Mine	192
Dewey, Timothy	150	Evans, Charles E.	114
Dickenson, Archie	139	Evans, Charles S.	112
Dickenson, G. W.	131, 212		



Everett, John H.	98	Galbreath, G.	197
		Galliano, G.	105
		Gardenhire, F.	131
		Garibaldi, G.	105
Fahey, W.	114	Garison, Alice	196
Fahey, William	115	Garison, Elma	196
Fahle, Mr.	128	Gautier, Madame	228
Farrar, Frank H.	103, 118, 164	Gaver, Mary M.	122
Farrar, Udola	137	Geis, Mr.	89
Farrel, Thomas	155	Geis, Silas W.	103
Farrell, Mrs.	124	Gibbons, Dr.	201
Fee, Peter Sr.	131, 162	Givens, Adelaide M.	138
Fee, Peter, Jr.	103	Givens, Archibald W.	150
Ferrel, W. J.	44	Givens, Arlington Brooks	138
Fieldhaus, John	110	Givens, Catherine	160
Fitsgerald, Stephen	179	Givens, E. T.	47, 110, 137
Fitzhugh, Mary	129	Givens Eleazer T.	137
Fitzhugh, Mrs. Judge	123	Givens, Eleazer Virgil	138
Fitzhugh, John W.	86	Givens, Frederick Campbell	138
Fitzhugh Ranch	14	Givens, Helen Libbie	138
Fleming, Charles E.	105	Givens, James William	138
Flournoy, Thos.	86	Givens, Mark E.	150
Folwell, Mr.	196	Givens, Martha	138
Fowel, B. F.	107	Givens, Mary Louisa	138
Fowler, B. F.	196	Givens, Matilda Frances	138
Fowler, Mrs. B. F.	106	Givens, Robert G.	160
Fowler, J. M.	124	Givens, Samuel B.	160
Fowler, J. W.	124	Givens, Samuel S.	150, 216
Fowler, James	113	Givens, Sarah J.	160
Fowler, W. P.	106	Givens, Susan	150
Frances, Izora A.	149	Givens, Thomas Sr.	160
Fraser, A. S.	106	Givens, Thomas	160
Fraser, Mrs. A. S.	106	Givens, Thomas Thrift	138
French, Mrs. F. H.	112	Goldman, Betsey	68, 102, 113
Freres, Lazard	113	Goldman, M.	112
Fruman, Rhoda	152	Goldsmith	116
Fulton, Thos. M.	110	Goodale, J. F.	89
Furman, Addison C.	153	Gracy, Robert	103
Furman, Alvin R.	153	Granice, George L.	103
Furman, Arthur W.	153	Granice, Harry H.	103, 163
Furman, Clara M.	153	Grant, Gen. U. S.	137
Furman, Dyantha A.	153	Gray, Rev.	107
Furman, Eli	153, 164	Gray, W. W.	106, 179
Furman, Ellen A.	153	Grazier, Captain	150
Furman, Francis M.	153	Green, Ella	104
Furman, John S.	153	Green, Nat.	193
Furman, Rhoda E.	153	Green, Robert, L.	104
Furman, William E.	153	Greenough, A. M.	160
		Greenwood, Grace	220
		Griddly, Rev.	107
		Griffith, Fanna	142
		Griffith, Frank	142

Griffith, Doctor J.	184
Griffith, Joshua	131, 142
Griffith, Mary	142
Griffith, Merced	142
Griffith, Thomas	109
Griffith, William	111
Griffith, William Frederick	142
Grimes, Eli	153, 184
Grimes, Isaac Cunningham	122, 208
Grimes, P. F.	122
Grimshaw	116
Grover, Mr.	193
Gwinn, S. R.	125

Hadlick, L.	124
Hale, John	193
Hall, Clarendia M.	149
Hall, Dyantha A.	153
Hall, Mrs. E. G.	106
Hall, Thomas	103
Hallett, Mr.	210
Halliday, Rev. Ebenezer	108
Halstead, Geo. W.	86
Halstead, Mrs. Geo. W.	126
Halstead, James	103
Hamlin, Lee	109
Hammond, R. W.	197
Harder, J. N.	197
Hardwick, W. J.	89
Harrell, Alfred	107
Harris Brothers	164
Harris, Charles	144, 164
Harris, Thomas	144, 164
Harrison, Margaret	152
Harrison, Nancy	103
Hart, W. J.	103
Hartley, W. H.	88
Hatch, C. S.	195
Hatch, Dr. F. M.	203
Hathaway, Miss	124
Hawkins, John	142, 161
Hayes, George	131
Healey, E. W.	153
Healey, H. C.	20
Healy, C.	106
Healy, Mrs. Clark	106
Healy, E. W.	98, 154
Healy, Lizzie	154
Heath, S. W.	106
Heath, Mrs. S. W.	106

Hedgepeth, Rev. Joel	107
Heffernan, Mr.	99
Hendricks, Mr.	193
Herrington, H. William	102
Herman, A. T.	90
Herne, Levi	131
Heurford, John S.	102
Hicks, Miss	89
Hicks, A. M.	112
Hicks, James E.	131
Hildreth, Mary Jane	157
Hilgard, Professor	91
Hockaday, Rev. R. W.	125
Hogg, Mr.	230
Hokenshell, A.	153
Holley, John	130
Holmes, L. A.	128
Holt, Fred	193
Holton, F. B.	126
House, Franklin	228
Howard, B. F.	151
Howard, W. J.	124
Howell, B. F.	194
Howell, Mark	12, 90
Howell, Mrs. Mark	107
Howell, Susie	107
Howell, W. L.	164
Hubbs, Mr.	231
Huey, R. B.	194
Huffman, C. H.	89
Huffman, Mrs. C. H.	105
Huffman, Charles Henry Jr.	108
Hughes, Hugh, R.	104
Hughes, Robert N.	105
Hulse, A. W.	131
Hunter, J.	112
Hunter, Thomas C.	104
Hunziker, Rosina	130
Hutchings, J. L.	197
Hutchings, J. M.	212
Ingalsbe, Albert	96, 117
Isaacs, George E.	106
Ivett, John	131
Jackson, Colonel	144
Jackson, S. P.	102



Jacobs, I. H.	103	Laird, E. G.	193
Jeffers, B. W.	197	Laird, Samuel	193
Jeffries, Captain	161	Lake, Mr.	103
Jemison, David	103	Lake, Annie	103
Jemison, John	103	Lake, George P.	102
Jerez, Jose	191, 192	Lander, Andrew	104, 122
Johnson, Mr.	193	Lander, Isabella	105
Johnson, C. S.	197	Lander, William	104
Johnston, George Penn	137	Landrum, C.	104
Johnson, Rev. J. G.	107	Larkin, Frank	89
Johnson, Thomas	131	Latons, Henry	103
Johnson, W. A.	124	Latour, Miss	124
Jolly H. B.	106	Lauder, A. S.	122
Jones, J. Y.	131	Lauder, Andrew	122, 156
Jones, L. F.	163	Lauder, B. S.	122
Jones, Neuman	163	Lauder, Eliza J.	122
Joy, John	130	Lauder, Eliza	122
		Lauder, Isabella	122
		Lauder, J. W.	122
		Lauder, Margaret	122
		Lauder, R. W.	122
Kahl, Adam	140	Lauder, Rebecca	122
Kahl, Adam	16, 106	Lauder, Sarah J.	122
Kahl, Arthur S.	140	Lauder, T. A.	122
Kahl, Catherine	140	Lauder, Wm. A.	122
Kahl, Charles W.	140	Law, Mrs.	89
Kahl, Ernest D.	140	Law, John	108, 110
Kahl, George A.	140	Lawrence, Freeland C.	163
Kahl, Jacob	140	Lawrence, Lola A.	145
Kahl, Lydia A.	140	Leach, Mrs. J. W.	105
Kahl, Maud Alice	140	Leach, Rev. J. W.	108
Kahl, Peter O.	144	Leaks, R. R.	102
Kearny, General	86	Leason, Joseph	103
Kelly, Samuel D.	145	Leggett, T. A.	131
Kelsey, Arthur L.	145	Leonard, James	102
Kelsey, Charles	86, 138, 144	Lester, Jno.	197
Kelsey, Erastus	145	Lewis, Becke Wilson	158
Kelsey, George P.	145	Lewis, C. E.	112
Kelsey, Horace G.	145	Lewis, Charlotte Jane	158
Kelsey, Malinda	196	Lewis, David Eason	158, 159, 169
Kelsey, W. P.	197	Lewis, David Neal	158
Kerr, Thos. F.	131	Lewis, Dr. David Wallace	115
Keys, John	131	Lewis, Earl	158
Kibby, James	105	Lewis, Elizabeth	158
Killion, L.	103	Lewis, Emma Frances	108
Killmer, J.	105	Lewis, Jacob	158
King, Mrs. Sam.	107	Lewis, Jasper Franklin	158
Kirkland, Rev. R. M.	112	Lewis, Jessie Cammie	158
Kocher, J.	114	Lewis, Malissa Ann	158
Kocher, Jacob		Lewis, Martha McAllister	158
		Lewis, Mary Elizabeth	158
		Lewis, Sallie D.	158

Lewis, Virginia Lee	158
Little, Wm.	197
Lockley, Rev.	125
Logan, Dr. T. M.	203
Long, Elizabeth	140
Long, W. A.	196
Longwith, J. W.	195
Lough, Adeline	129
Lovejoy, M.	102
Lovejoy, Samuel	86
Lux, Charles	97
Lynch, Judge	127
Lynch, Sadie	196
Lyon, Rev. George W.	108

McAmiss, J.	130
Macaully, John	230
McClelland, J. L.	196
McClenathan, M.	114, 144
McClenny, Rev.	130
McCloskey, De Laix	152
McCloskey, Eli Leander	152
McCloskey, Essie	151
McCloskey, Henry Harrison	152
McCloskey, Hugh	151
McCloskey, John Henry	151, 152, 160
McCloskey, Mabel	152
McCloskey, Margaret	152
McCloskey, Olive Letitia	152
McCloskey, Rhoda	152
McCloskey, William de Laix	152
Macclusky, Mary Ann	158
McCready, Maggie	107
McCready, Mr.	112
McCreary, W. A.	131
McDermot, James	86
McDonald, A. A.	116
McDonald, H.	126
McDonald, Hattie	124, 126
McDougal, Governor	192
McErlane, Hugh	114
McFarlan, John L.	131
McFarland, Laura	196
McFarlan, N.	131
McGathey, James O.	88
McGrath, John	110, 111
McKenney, D. M.	110
McKiernan, Mr.	231
McLean, E.	108
McLean, Dr. J. T.	231

McNamara, Rev. Michael	105, 108
McNeill, Major A.	86
McPherson, Mrs.	124
MacSwain, J. F.	147
McSwain, John F.	104, 118
	147, 196
McSwain, Marian	196
McSwain, Martha E.	130
McSwain, Silas	111
McSwain, Wm.	130
Madden, Edward	164
Maddocks, H. C.	110
Manchester, L. A.	102
Manley, Mr.	231
March, Silas	125
Marks, Chas. H.	114, 118
Marsh, Dr.	190
Marsh, J. B.	131
Marte, Miss	106
Martin, James	113
Martin, P. H.	104
Mayrs, W.	103
Means, Blanch	143
Means, Elizabeth	143
Means, Eva	143
Means, J. K.	89
Means, Lizzie	143
Means, W. L.	12, 118, 143
Means, William W.	143
Meany, A. J.	89, 151
Merced Bank	114
Merced Woolen Mills	117
Merrell, Albert Alexander	149
Merrell, Clarendia M.	149
Merrell, Frances Hulda	149
Merrell, James Alanson	149
Merrell, Mary Jane	149
Merrell, Peter	84, 149
Merrell, William	149
Middelton, Edward	103
Miller, Joaquin	209
Minor, James	103
Mitchell, J.	106
Mitchell, Mrs. J.	106
Mitchell, Maggie	124
Mitchell, W. H.	105
Monroe, M. C.	194
Montgomery, Ella	106
Montgomery, John M.	113
Montgomery, Hon. W. S.	102
Moore, Lieutenant	193
Moraga, Lieutenant Gabriel	167



Moran, M. A.	115
Morley, A. C.	126
Morley, Abbie Jane	159
Morley, Albert Warren	159
Morley, Eugene Leland	159
Morley, Helen Annette	159
Morley, Israel Dodge	159
Morley, J. W.	64, 159
Morley, Samantha	159
Morley, Walter Spangenberg	159
Morril, Mrs.	104
Morrison, R. H.	179
Morton, George	103
Muir, John	207
Mull, Thomas	180
Munson, S. B.	197
Murray, Major	223
Murray, Charles	134
Murray, S. R.	134
Murry, Gordon H.	86
Murry, O. G.	102

Naffziger, J.	105
Naglee, P. B.	124
Neighbor, G. B.	197
Neil, Mrs. J.	228
Neil, Rev. J. H.	107
Neill, James A.	86
Neill, Wm. H.	89
Neill, Wm. N.	86, 110
Nelson and Son	145
Nelson, Almah	145
Nelson, Charles Cross	48, 149
Nelson, Etta	145
Nelson, Henry	145
Nelson, Inez	145
Nelson, Lola	145
Nelson, Lola A.	145
Nelson, William	117, 145
Nelson, William N.	145
Nelson's Mill	117
Newberry, Dr.	224
Nichols, Joel D.	144
Norvell, James A.	196
Norvell, Mrs. Jos. A.	196
Nunez, Sebastian	90
Nunn, Ella S.	196

O'Donnell, Elizabeth	140
O'Donnell, John	84, 140
O'Donnell, Lizzie	140
O'Donnell, Margaret	140
O'Donnell, Mary	140
O'Donnell, William Thomas	140
Ogden, Wm.	105
Olds, E. J.	197
Oliver, J. A.	109
Oliver, Jane	109
O'Neal, John	227
O'Neill, Dr. J. C.	114
Openheim, Ben	131
Ostrander, Frank Merced	121
Ostrander, H. J.	121, 120
Overton, Rev. John	125

Pacheco, J. P.	90
Pagganelli, C.	105
Pannock, Captain	151
Parker, Ed.	163
Parks, Thomas	102
Parrish, R. H.	197
Pate, F. M.	60, 122
Pate, Lourinda	122
Patterson, Captain	161
Patterson, Thomas	112
Payne, J. H.	106
Peak, Luke	108
Peck, Mrs.	124
Peck, Charles S.	88
Peck, Frank	115
Peck, Rev. Harlan P.	108
Peck, Isabella	137
Peck, J. F.	105
Peck, James B.	131
Peck, Jessie	104
Peck, Tallula	137
Peck, Udola	137
Peck, Mrs. Wm.	103
Peck, Zwingle G.	137
Peire, Rev. J. K. P.	107
Pendergast, Rev. J. C.	196
Peralta, Jesus	110
Perkins, E.	114
Perry, J. A.	106
Perry, Mrs. J. A.	106
Persin, George H.	90
Peters, J. D.	84
Phillips, Vinnie	196

Pierce, Howard	89	Reynolds, H. E.	197
Pierce, Wm.	115, 163	Reynolds, Mary Eliza	134
Pillans & Barrett Ranch	184	Reynolds, Mary Elizabeth	134
Pittman, John Ann	128	Reynolds, R.	89, 134, 142
Pittman, William R.	128	Reynolds, Reuben	134
Poggi, M.	112	Rhea, John	189
Pool D. M.	118	Rich, C. E.	229
Porter, W. W.	110	Reilly, Patrick	105
Powell, George	112	Riley, Bartholomow	98
Powell, Mary	105	Ritter	111
Powers, Malinda	145	Robertson, G. W.	102
Pratt, Martha F.	138	Robertson, J. W.	163, 126, 131
Prescott, Captain	156	Robinson, Anna	105
Price, Alice	148	Rogers, G. W.	131
Price, James	105	Rogers, Nathaniel S.	102
Price, Sadie	196	Rolfe, Nelson	112
Price, Thomas	148, 164	Rose, Mr.	193
Prince, Anna Oliver	129	Rosenthal, A.	68, 102, 113
Prince, F.	116	Rosenthal, Abraham	112
Prince, Mrs. F.	123	Rosenthal, Belle	113
Pryor, Mr.	109	Rosenthal, Betsey	68, 102, 113
Pryor, Mrs.	109	Rosenthal, Esther	113
Purdy, Samuel	86	Rosenthal, Simon	113
		Ross, Samuel H. P.	86, 127
		Rucker, H. N.	118
Quigley, W. J.	105, 147	Ruddle, Miss	124
		Ruddle, John	107, 113
		Russell, George	131
		Russell, J. C. C.	126
		Ryan, P.	208
		Ryer, Constable C. B.	111
Ragsdale, Mary	196		
Ralston, Minnie	149	Sage, C. A.	108
Ramsey, Archibald D.	152	Salter, Mrs. A. G.	106
Ramsey, Deborah D.	152	Savage, Major	227
Ramsey, F. M.	196	Savage, James D.	84
Ramsey, George	152	Saw, Charlie	88
Ramsey, Henry	152	Scaniker, S. P.	124
Ramsey, Thomas J.	152	Scheeline, B.	118
Ramsey, Thomas Lee	152	Scott, Mrs.	132
Ramsey, William	152	Scott, Samuel	80, 131, 132
Raymond, S. N.	129	Scott, Rev. W. A.	108
Raynor, Addie Myrtle	157	Scroggins, Martha	128
Raynor, Andreas Sylvester	157	Sensbaugh, W.	104
Rector, E. G.	102	Sewyer, A.	105
Rector, F. G.	86	Shaffer, J. S.	110
Rederson, Phillip	106	Shainfeldt, E.	112
Reebe, George	130	Shaver, Mary	196
Reebe, Rosina	130	Shaw, Charley	85
Reidy, J. L.	114	Shelden, Rev.	130
Reno	110		
Reuter, G.	105		
Reynolds, Charles	134		



Sherman, Mr.	193	Spears, S. K.	14, 131, 138
Shryer, Mr.	144	Spencer, Miss E. V.	196
Sillman, John Ann	128	Spindel, Mrs.	103
Silman, Mr.	98	Star, Rev. George	107
Silman, D. L.	197	Staton, John	110
Silman, David	111	Steele, Mrs. R. G.	119, 162, 163
Silman, W. L.	103	Steele, Robert J.	103, 116
Silman, William	107		143, 162, 163
Sime, Rev. John	125	Steele, Rowena G.	119
Simmons, Rev. W.	107	Stevenson, A.	126, 144
Simmohson, Jno. H.	118	Stevenson, Bill A.	86
Simon, A.	103	Stevenson, Charlotte	144
Simon, Silas I.	111	Stevenson, Fannie B.	144
Simonson, John H.	147	Stevenson, J. J.	52, 131, 143
Simpson, R.	112	Stevenson, Louisa Jane	144
Skelton, Mrs.	107	Stevenson, Mary E.	144
Skelton, Henry	116	Stevenson, Moses A.	152
Slinkkard, Alice	148	Stevenson, Samuel	144
Slinkard, Mary Eliza	134	Stockton, Commodore	167
Sloan, Captain	152	Stockton, L. D.	194
Smart, John H.	130	Stockton, Nathaniel Stephenson	161
Smith, Alice	104	Stoddard, E. M.	103, 134
Smith, Augustine	106, 126 154, 155	Stoneroad, Elba	137
Smith, Mrs. Augustine	106	Stoneroad, George W.	136
Smith, D. G.	117	Stoneroad, Lucille	137
Smith, Deborah D.	152	Stoneroad, N. B.	89, 134, 164
Smith, Edward H.	131	Stoneroad, Mrs. N. B.	137
Smith, G. A.	155	Stoneroad, Mrs. Napoleon	136
Smith, J. M.	126	Stoneroad, Natalia	137
Smith, John	154	Stoneroad, Omaha	137
Smith, John C.	106, 114, 141	Stoneroad, Thomas	136
Smith, Levy	225	Stoneroad, William P.	105, 144
Smith, Oscar	104	Stow, W. W.	86
Smith, Rebecca	154	Stowers, C.	111
Smith, S. A.	104	Strong, Col.	96
Smith, W. Jack	86, 128	Strong, J. M.	103
Smith, Z. T.	196	Stuart, T. W.	89
Smyth, George	106	Sutter, Gen. John A.	39
Smythe, M.	112	Sutton, John	126
Snelling, Mrs.	115	Swain, Miss L. P.	196
Snelling, Chas. V.	86	Swain, Mrs. M. D.	197
Snyder, M.	110	Sykesey, William	146
Sobranes, F.	90		
Spangenberg, Abbie Jane	159	Tackett, Miss	89
Spangenberg, G.	140	Tackett, May	196
Spangenberg, Lydia A.	140	Talbott, L. W.	110
Spangenberg, Nattie	196	Taylor, Col.	85
Spears, M. J.	138	Taylor, Rev.	128
Spears, Mary Frances	138	Taylor, Robert	196
Spears, Minnie A.	138	Taylor, William	126
Spears, Peter Wigginton	138		

Ten-ie-ya	192	Wallings, Elizabeth	143
Tetsor, Peter	109	Ward, Fannie	112
Thompson, Mr.s	228	Ward, G. W.	126
Thompson, Elizabeth	143	Ward, I. N.	128
Thornton, Harry	118	Ward, R. H.	110
Thurman, Eli .	131	Warden, G. H.	104
Thurman, M. H.	131	Warner, Colonel	181
Tollott, L. W.	163	Warren, Laura	156
Tompkins, Rose	196	Washburn, Mr.	112
Tower, Addison	129	Washington, Mrs. Dr.	89
Tower, Adeline	129	Waters, James	142
Townsend, J. R.	114	Watts, John S.	110
Trescot, E. B.	104	Watts, Samuel	111
Tubbs, Mike	85	Watts, Mrs. Samuel	111
Tudor, Mr.	193	Weaver, R. A.	152, 153
Turner & Osborne Ranch	86	Weisbaum, J.	116
Turner, A. D.	102	Welch, A.	197
Turner, Diana B.	143	Welch, John	104
Turner, Elizabeth	143	Welch, P. Y.	89
Turner, Eva L.	143	Welsh, Matthew	110
Turner, George	126	Wheat, Fronie	139
Turner, Harriett E.	143	Wheat, Irving	139
Turner, J. A.	102, 143	Wheat, Joanna	139
Turner, J. L.	126	Wheat, Job	130, 131, 139
Turner, Lucinda R.	143	Wheat, Leona	139
Turner, Mary E.	143	Wheat, Mary C.	139
Turner, Nicholas	131	Wheat, Nellie	139
Turner, S. V.	108	Wheat, Rosie	139
Turner, Thomas C.	143	Wheat, William	139
Turner, W. E.	102, 143	Wheeler, Lydia A.	120
Turner, Wm. C.	102, 131, 142	Whelen, Mr.	106
Tyson, Ed. H.	131	Whelen, Mrs.	106
		White, Mary	159
		White, May	196
		Whitney, Prof. J. D.	212
Upton, John	110	Wigginton, Miss M. J.	138
Upton, Thomas	68	Wigginton, P. D.	89, 103, 163, 164
		Wilcox, T. J. C.	104
		Williams, Geo.	110, 111
Vallejo, Gen. M. G.	167	Williams, Mrs. J. E. P.	105
Vancampen, A. B.	105	Williams, John S.	102
Vance, J. A.	86	Willis, Susan	150
Vance, John	145	Wills, Sarah J.	160
Vandergriff, George	128	Wilson, Mrs.	103
Vandergriff, Martha	128	Wilson, L. P.	131
		Wilson, R. M.	204
		Winn, Mr.	109
		Winn, Mrs.	109
Walker, J.	104	Wiswold, John	126
Walker, Captain Joe	161	Wolfson, H. C.	197
Waller, Eliza	122	Wood, Captain, C. T.	104



Wood, Rev, J. S. L.	107
Wood, John	144
Wood, Mr. M.	107
Woodcock, Miss	124
Woodcock, R. N.	124
Woodin, L. H.	222
Woodward, F. J.	194
Woodward, N. Z.	196
Wool, General	144
Wright, "Doctor"	85
Wright, Allie	104
Wright, W. J. A.	106
Wyatt, S.	112

Yates, Adam	131
Yizer, Daniel	125
York, John Jr.	196

Zell, Colonel	159
---------------	-----

SAVING THE WORLD FROM  
C.V.C. (C.V.C. 1997)  
SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

CVC 7-11-57 - 1000  
SAN FRANCISCO - 1000



